This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Br 31.5

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1686, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Received 13 Aug. 1898 — 31 Jan. 1901.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. VII.

NEW SERIES.

COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1900.

~~Sec 129.1~~
Br 31.5
1898 Aug. 13 –
1901, Jan. 31
Bright fund

WILES AND SON, "TRINITY PRINTING WORKS," COLCHESTER.

CONTENTS.

VOL. VII.

NEW SERIES.

		PAGE
I.	*On Some Interesting Essex Brasses.* By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS	1
II.	*Ancient Wills.* By H. C. MALDEN, M.A.	32
III.	*The Parish Cage and Whipping-Post.* By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	37
IV.	*Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.* Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH	40
V.	*Essex Field Names.* Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. *Part IV.—The Hundreds of Winstree and Tendring*	65
	Archæological Notes	93
	General Meeting held at Colchester, on 14th April, 1898	97
	Report for 1897	111
	Donations to the Society	113
	Balance Sheet	115
VI.	*Colchester in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries.* By GEORGE RICKWORD	115
VII.	*The Castle of Ongar.* By I. C. GOULD	137
VIII.	*The Honour of Ongar.* By J. H. ROUND, M.A. ...	142
IX.	*Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.* Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH	153
	Archæological Note	177
	General Meeting and Excursion to Roxwell, the Willingales, Fyfield, and Ongar, on 11th June, 1898	178
	General Meeting and Excursion to Brightlingsea, St. Osyth, and Great Clacton, on 28th July, 1898	190
	General Meeting and Excursion to Wenden, Elmdon, Chrishall, and Strethall, on 8th September, 1898	194

PAGE

Joint Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society and the Essex Field Club held at Grays Thurrock, on 8th October, 1898 ... 206

X. *On Some Interesting Essex Brasses.* By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS 207

XI. *Essex Vineyards in Domesday.* By J. H. ROUND, M.A. 249

XII. *On the Origin of Deneholes.* By A. R. GODDARD, B.A. 252

XIII. *Cressing Church.* By F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A. ... 256

XIV. *White Notley Church.* By the Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A. 259

XV. *Faulkborne Church.* By F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.... 264

XVI. *Faulkborne Hall.* By F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A. ... 267

XVII. *Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.* Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH 272

XVIII. *Essex Field Names.* Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. *Part V.—The Hundreds of Lexden and Freshwell* 285

Archæological Notes 328

General Meeting at Colchester, on April 20th, 1899 332

Report for 1898 333

Donations to the Society 335

Balance Sheet... 338

General Meeting and Excursion to Cressing, White Notley, Fairstead, Terling, and Faulkborne, on May 27th, 1899 339

XIX. *The Bartlow Hills.* By A. R. GODDARD, B.A. ... 349

XX. *Some Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium. Vol. II.* Being Notes made by J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH 356

XXI. *Some Essex Coffin-Slabs.* By MILLER CHRISTY... ... 369

XXII. *Woodham Ferrers.* By F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A. ... 396

Archæological Notes 399

General Meeting and Excursion to Ashdon, Hadstock, and Bartlow, on 18th July, 1899 403

General Meeting and Excursion to Woodham Ferrers, Stow Maries, Purleigh, and Beeleigh, on 26th September, 1899 ... 406

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

Brass of Richard Fox in Arkesden Church 2

Flemish Legend in Aveley Church 5

Brass of Charles Barret in Aveley Church 6

Brass of Sir Thomas Tyrell and Wife in Downham Church ... 8

Brass of John Gladwin, sen., in Harlow Church 9

Brass of William Newman in Harlow Church 11

Brass of Man in Armour and Wife in Harlow Church. ... 12

Brass of Myrabyll, wife of Edward Sulyard, in High Laver Church 14

Brass of a Priest in Laindon Church 17

Brass of Frances Franklin in Latton Church 19

Brass of Katherine Leventhorp in Little Horkesley Church ... 21

Brass of a Priest in Thaxted Church 22

Brass of John Cracherood and Wife in Toppesfield Church ... 23

Matrix of Brass of Humfrey, Duke of Buckingham, in Pleshey Church 26

Matrix of Brass of Man in Armour and Priest in Pleshey Church 29

Brass of William Loveney in Wendens Ambo Church ... 31

Cage and Whipping Post, Bradwell-on-Sea (block presented by Mr. H. Laver) 36

Font-Cover, Takeley Church (plate presented by the President) 93

Section of Earthworks, Ongar Castle 136

Plan of Earthworks, Ongar Castle (plates presented by Mr. I. C. Gould) 139

Brass of William Turnor and Family, 1473, Berden 208

Matrix of Brass of a Lady, about 1390, Birdbrook 210

Brass of a Civilian and Wife, about 1480, Chrishall 212

Brass of a Civilian and Family, about 1530, Elmdon 214

Brass of Thomas Crawley and Family, 1539, Elmdon ... 216

PAGE

Matrix of Brass of a Priest, about 1315, Felsted 220

Matrix of Brass of Richard Oliver, Priest, 1327, Great Horkesley 222

Brass of Thomas Huntingdon and Wife, 1492, Hempstead ... 223

Brass of Thomas Harper (?) and Family, about 1490, Latton 226

Brass of William Pyrton and Family, 1501, Little Bentley ... 228

Brass of George Langham, Esquire, and Wife, 1462, Little Chesterford 231

Brass of William Hasylden and Family, 1486, Little Chesterford 234

Matrix of Brass of a Soldier and Wife, about 1425, Little Horkesley 235

Brass of Thomas Brond and Family, 1515, Newport 237

Matrix of Brass of a Civilian, about 1400, Saffron Walden ... 239

Brass of Two Ladies, about 1480, Saffron Walden 241

Brass of a Lady, about 1495, Saffron Walden 241

Brass of a Civilian and Wife, about 1510, Saffron Walden ... 242

Brass of a Civilian and Wife, about 1530, Saffron Walden ... 242

Brass of a Civilian, about 1530, Saffron Walden 243

Matrix of Brass of David de Tillebery, about 1330, Stifford ... 244

Brass of a Priest in Shroud, about 1480, Stifford 245

Brass of Radulphus Perchehay, Priest, about 1365, Stifford ... 247

Inscription (only) to John Gardyner, his Wife, and Son, date 1508 248

Plan of White Notley Church 259

Ancient Window in White Notley Church 262

Bartlow Hills 349

Stone Coffin and Coffin-Slab at Stapleford Tawney 371

Stone Coffin (mutilated) at Stapleford Tawney... 372

Coffin-Slab at Great Horkesley 373

Coffin-Slab at Willingale Spain 373

Coffin-Slab at Faulkbourne 375

Coffin-Slab at Toppesfield... 375

PAGE

Coffin-Slab at Brightlingsea 377
Coffin-Slab at Navestock, I. 379
Coffin-Slab at Aveley 381
Coffin-Slab at Little Bentley 382
Coffin-Slab at Birdbrook 382
Coffin-Slab at Boreham 384
Coffin-Slab at St. Martin's, Colchester 385
Coffin-Slab at Little Dunmow, I. 385
Coffin-Slab at Little Dunmow, II. 385
Coffin-Slab at Faulkbourne 387
Coffin-Slab at Feering 387
Coffin-Slab at Little Horkesley 387
Coffin-Slab at Hornchurch 388
Coffin-Slab at Little Leighs, I. 388
Coffin-Slab at Little Leighs, II. 388
Coffin-Slab at Navestock, II. 390
Coffin-Slab at Rivenhall, I. 390
Coffin-Slab at Rivenhall, II. 390
Coffin-Slab at Runwell 392
Coffin-Slab at Salcot-Wigborough 393
Coffin-Slab at Stapleford Tawney 393
Coffin-Slab at Little Yeldham 394
Edwards or Edwins Hall, Woodham Ferrers, from a drawing by Mr. A. B. Bamford 407

Arc 129.1
AUG 13 1898
LIBRARY
Bright Fund

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

ON SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS.

(Continued from vol. vi. (1897), p. 170)

IN what follows, we continue our remarks on some of the more interesting of the many Monumental Brasses to be found in the county. The examples selected for illustration on this occasion present considerable variety of character and are to be found in churches widely scattered over the county.

We are indebted, for kind assistance, to the late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A., Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., Mr. J. Kennedy, the Rev. F. S. May, and the Rev. Spencer Nairne.

We desire to repeat that we shall be grateful for any corrections or additional information relating to any of the brasses here described for use in the work on *The Monumental Brasses of Essex* upon which we have long been engaged.

ARKESDEN.—*Effigy of Richard ffox, Esquire, in Armour. Inscription and four Escutcheons lost. Date 1439.*

This brass is of a kind and date of which we have in Essex an unusually fine series. Nevertheless, it has several interesting features of its own. It was formerly upon an altar-tomb, but is now on the floor of the south aisle.

The effigy (35½ inches in height), though perfect, except for portions of the sword, is rather worn and a good deal battered. It represents the warrior in the complete plate armour of the Lancastrian Period,

though the additional plates provided for the defence of the chest and shoulders indicate the beginning of the change to the immediately-succeeding Yorkist Period. The obtusely-pointed bascinet, the deep skirt of eight taces, the narrow sword-belt worn diagonally, the defences of the legs, and the long pointed sollerets all belong strictly to the armour of the Lancastrian Period; but the large pauldrons covering the shoulders, the demi-placcates covering the chest above the cuirass, and the large splayed coutes covering the elbows are characteristic of the early part of the Yorkist Period, though smaller and of a far less pronounced character than those worn during the height of that Period. These additional defences were fixed to the original suit of plate by pins and staples or by nuts and screws; and, in the present case, two of the pins and staples by which this was effected are shown, one on the left breast and the other on the left elbow, both looking much like small lance-heads. The additional defences differed greatly in size on the right and left sides, those for the sword-arm being (as in this case) invariably the smaller. The warrior's feet rest upon a greyhound couchant, which wears an ornamental collar. A small portion of the sword-hilt and the lower half of the blade (both restored in our figure) are lost. This effigy was figured by the Rev. Charles Boutell in 1849.[1] The same block was used by Hewitt in 1860.[2] In 1876, Planché reproduced[3] the body and arms to illustrate the added defences. Mr. Chancellor, in 1890, gave[4] a small sketch of it and of the outlines of its accessories. It has, however, never before been photographically reproduced.

RICHARD FOX, ESQUIRE, 1439, ARKESDEN.

The inscription (on a plate measuring 14½ by 5 inches and placed immediately below the effigy) has long been lost, but the wording

1 *Monumental Brasses of England* (London, 8vo.), p. 39 and plate.

2 *Ancient Armour and Weapons in Europe* (London, 2 vols. and suppt., 8vo.), Supplement, p. 448.

3 *A Cyclopædia of Costume* (Lond., 2 vols., 4to.), vol. i., p. 390.

4 *The Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex* (Chelmsford, 4to.), pl. lxxxvii.

of it has been preserved in an interesting manuscript book, dated September 5th, 1639, commonly called the "Wood Hall Manuscript," belonging to the family of Birch-Woolfe, of Wood Hall, Arkesden. It is entitled "Antient Cotes of Armes, Monuments, and Matches of and belonging to the Name and Family of Fox in the County of Essex," and it gives this inscription[1] as follows:—*Hic jacet Ricūs ffox de Arkesden, in Com. Essex, Armiger, | qui obijt in die Sancte Prisce Virginis, Anno Domini | M. CCCC. XXXIX, Cuius aīe p'pitiet' Deus.*[2]

The four escutcheons (each 5 inches in height, and placed in the four corners) are all now lost; but three of them existed in 1639, when the Wood Hall Manuscript was compiled, as they are therein stated to have borne, *Per pale, sable and vert; a cross potent argent*, for *Fox*, impaling, *Argent; on a chief gules, two crescents or*, for *Bigod*. The manuscript says: "about the sides [of the altar tomb], the same shield is carved in stone." The escutcheon which was lost in 1639 was that in the lower left-hand corner.

Haines,[3] Hewitt,[4] Chancellor,[4] and all previous writers on this brass have declared (apparently following Boutell)[4] that it commemorates a knight or esquire belonging to the family of Cutte or Cuttes, which held the manor of Wood Hall, in Arkesden, from about the year 1510; but these writers have overlooked the fact that the brass is, obviously, nearly a century earlier in date than the time when the Cuttes first became connected with the parish; and the evidence afforded by the Wood Hall Manuscript leaves no doubt whatever that it was laid down to the memory of the Richard ffox to whom, jointly with Robert Wrytele and others, John Bayous, Esquire, of the county of Huntingdon, in 1431, released all his right in the manor of Arkesden and Wood Hall, and who married Joan, daughter or sister of William, the last male member of the family of Bigod, of Bigods, in Great Dunmow. Through his wife, Richard Fox probably came possessed of these manors, with that of Bacons, in Dengey, and others. After his death,[5] his widow married John Hotoft, dying in 1445. He also left a daughter, Anne. It is evident from his family connections that he was a man of considerable consequence in his day.[6]

---

1 The Manuscript (which, as the title shows, is chiefly concerned with the Heraldry of Fox) makes no reference to the effigy.

2 "Here lies Richard ffox, of Arkesden, in the County of Essex, Esquire, who died on the day of the Holy Virgin [*i.e.*, September 8th] in the year of our Lord 1439; on whose soul may God have mercy.

3 *Manual*, p. 52.

4 *Op. cit.*

5 Morant says (*History of Essex*, vol i., p. 370, and vol. ii., p. 426), that he died in 1434. If so, the compiler of the Wood Hall Manuscript may have read MCCCCXXXIX for MCCCCXXXIV.

6 *Vide* Morant's *History of Essex*.

AVELEY.—*Inscription (mutilated) to Charles Barett, Esquire, with Escutcheon. Date 1584.*

On the back of the above inscription-plate, a fragment of a Flemish Inscription, with elegant foliated border above and below. Date about 1425.

Few Essex brasses have a stranger history than this. When the Rev. Wm. Holman, of Halstead, visited Aveley church, about the year 1710, the brass was *in situ* and perfect. He thus describes it in his manuscript "History of Essex," now in Colchester Castle:—

"Lower down is a stone of grey marble. At the top [is] this escutcheon:—Party per pale, [argent and gules] barry of four counterchanged, for Barrett. Effigy gone.[1] Underneath, on a plate of brasse, this Inscription in Gothick Letters: [see *post*.]"

The late Mr. H. W. King had a rubbing of the brass, taken about the year 1726, when it was still in the same state of completeness as above described. In 1856, however, when he visited Aveley for the purpose of rubbing it, he found the dexter half of the inscription gone, having been forcibly broken from the sinister half. The subsequent history of the brass is peculiar.

In or about the year 1878, during the building of a workshop for Mr. Henry Booth, builder, of Romford, the lost dexter half of the inscription-plate was dug up, having probably been there buried, in order to avoid detection, by the thief who stole it from Aveley church. This fragment remained in the possession of Mr. Booth until the spring of 1892, when that gentleman presented it to one of our members, Mr. J. Kennedy, of Arden Cottage, Romford. In the course of time, Mr. Kennedy ascertained that the brass came originally from Aveley. Shortly after, two clerical gentlemen from Romford took Mr. Kennedy's portion of the brass, with his permission, over to Aveley, where they found the other (sinister) half of the plate still in its original matrix on the floor of the church. With a presumption which is almost unaccountable and certainly most culpable, these gentlemen, assisted by the church clerk, tore up from its stone and carried away to Romford the remaining half of the plate. Against this most unwarrantable act, Mr. Kennedy protested on August 23rd, 1892, when he exhibited his portion of the brass before a meeting of the Essex Archæological Society held at Aveley. Mr. Kennedy had been previously asked to give up his portion, which he agreed to do, on condition that both portions should be securely refixed in their old position on the slab in the floor of Aveley church. After some correspondence, however, Mr. Kennedy was informed that the Rev. B. G. Luard, Vicar of Aveley, desired that, instead of being

[1] Holman was mistaken in thinking that there ever was an effigy.

refixed in its original position on the stone, the brass should be placed in a wooden frame which should leave both sides of the plate accessible and that it should be hung up in the church. To this, Mr. Kennedy would not consent, contending (not without some force) that this course (against which he had been advised by several expert archæological friends) would expose it to the risk of being again stolen by any evil-disposed person. Ultimately, Mr. Kennedy deposited his portion of the brass in the Museum at Colchester, upon condition that it should remain there until arrangements were made by some competent authority to refix it in its original matrix in Aveley church. Mr. Kennedy's portion is still at Colchester, where we have seen it. The other portion is now in the possession of the Vicar of Aveley. For our knowledge of the design upon it, we are indebted to Mr. Kennedy, who has lent us rubbings of it.

The plate (which measures 19½ by 5 inches) is (as has been stated) palimpsest. The side which may now be regarded as the reverse bears a fragment of a marginal inscription, in Low German, and of about the year 1425, placed between longitudinal foliated borders of simple, but very elegant, design, both being alike. The fragment of the legend (which is in bold black-letter characters) gives the end and the beginning of a memorial inscription and reads as

FLEMISH LEGEND (PALIMPSEST) ABOUT 1425, AVELEY.

follows:—*xxiii. ste. dach. i. meyie.* ✠ *hier legh*—.[1] The ground work of the beginning of the legend (the two words coming after the cross) has been hatched, probably preparatory to the inlaying of enamel; but that of the concluding portion (preceding the cross) has not been similarly hatched. This suggests the probability that the brass was never finished, and therefore never laid down, and controverts the belief expressed by Mr. H. W. King,[2] that the plate was stolen from some desecrated German cathedral in which it had been originally

[1] "xxiiird. day . of . May. ✠ Here lyeth"

[2] See *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, n.s., vol. iv., p. 292.

laid down. The fragment is quite unique so far as Essex is concerned; but fragments of similar inscriptions, of Flemish origin and of more or less similar date, have been discovered in other parts of England.

The other side of the plate—that which we may now regard as the obverse—bears the following inscription:—*Here vnder lyeth Charles*

CHARLES BARRET, 1584, AVELEY.

Barett, sonne and heire to | Edward Barett, esquire, who maryed Christian, daughter | to Sir Walter Mildmay, Knyght, and had by her ii sonnes | and on daughter. he deceassed in the xxix yere of his | age, the viii daye of August An° Dñi. 1584.[1]

The shield ($5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height) bears the arms of Barrett, as described by Holman.

The Charles Barrett thus commemorated belonged to the family which, for over two centuries, owned the fine estate of Belhus in Aveley. It had previously been seated for several generations at Hawkhurst, in Kent. John Barrett, the first of the family to own Belhus, acquired it about the end of the fourteenth century, by marrying a daughter of the last of the family of Belhus, to which it formerly belonged. One of his descendants, Edward Barrett, born in 1521, was Sheriff of Essex in 1571, and died in January, 1585-6. By his second wife, Anne, only daughter of Sir George Somerset, he had Charles (to whom this brass was engraved) and Edward (who died young, without issue), and a daughter, Margaret. Charles Barrett (as stated in the inscription) married Christian, daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay, Kt.,[2] and died before his father in 1584; but he left a son, Edward, who, on the death of his grandfather in 1585-6, succeeded him in the ownership of Belhus, being then under five years of age.[3] He became a prominent man in his day, receiving

[1] Salmon gives (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 288) this inscription with slight verbal inaccuracies. The sinister half is printed in a wholly unintelligible manner by Palin (*More about Stifford, &c.*, 1872, p. 144).

[2] He was the founder of (1584) Emmanuel College, Cambridge; married a sister of the great Sir Francis Walsingham; sat for many years in Parliament; and died in 1589.

[3] The Aveley Registers show that he was baptized there in 1581 (see Palin's *More about Stifford*, p. 141).

from the King many honours, including that of Knighthood, and was ultimately created a Baron. On his death, without issue, in 1644, his estate passed to his cousin, Richard Lennard, from whom the present owner of Belhus is directly descended.

This brass is, therefore, of uncommon interest. Few have undergone such adventures; while the fact that it is a palimpsest permits of its being at the same time an excellent example of Flemish art at the beginning of the fifteenth century and a valuable genealogical record of the life-history of a man who belonged to a family once of great prominence in the county and who died at the end of the sixteenth century. It is a thousand pities that its now-separated fragments cannot once more be brought together in the church to which they rightly belong. Surely they would be as safe there, even if not very securely fixed, as in their present repositories. We cannot help expressing an opinion that the Society ought to take active steps to bring about such a result in this and all similar cases.

DOWNHAM.—*Inscriptions to Sir Thomas Tyrell and Alice his wife, with Escutcheon. Other portions lost (?). Date about 1380.*

These two inscriptions are worthy of notice from several points of view. In the first place, they commemorate two members of a family which once held a very high position in the county; and, in the second place, neither Haines nor any of the historians of the County mention them. They were, according to Mr. F. Chancellor,[1] discovered during a restoration of the church which took place in the year 1871, and were, he says, affixed to a large slab, which was found buried a foot or more beneath the flooring of the old pews, but was so broken that it fell to pieces on being moved. Whether or not the slab bore, or had ever borne, other portions of the original composition is not stated, so that probably no observations were made upon the point; but, even if there were originally no effigies, there was probably at least one other shield of arms, and perhaps another inscription giving the date, which (it will be observed) neither of the existing inscriptions gives. The brasses are now mural, being affixed to the north wall of the nave, and arranged as shown in our illustration; but it is doubtful if they were originally so arranged.

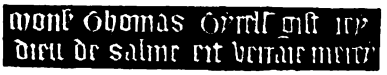
The uppermost inscription (on a plate 17¼ by 2¾ inches) is in old Norman-French and reads :—*mons' Thomas Tyrell' gist icy | dieu de salme eit verraie mercy.*[2]

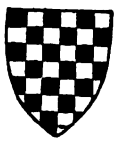
---

[1] *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex* (1890), p. 171. Mr. Chancellor gives a small sketch of them.

[2] Sir Thomas Tyrell lies here. May God have true mercy on his soul.

The lower inscription (on a plate 20 by 3 inches) is also in old Norman-French and reads:—*Alice q̄ fut la fēme de mons' Thōms | Tyrell' gist icy. dieu de salme eit m'cy.*[1]





SIR THOMAS TYRELL AND WIFE, ALICE, ABOUT 1380, DOWNHAM.

Both these inscriptions are cut in identical characters. Though somewhat larger and bolder, they closely resemble those on the inscription to Robert de Bokkyngg (1361),[2] first vicar of Stanstead Mountfitchet, in the church of that place, the letters being of the Early Black-letter description, with capital initials of the still earlier Longobardic type.

At the bottom is a shield of arms ($5\frac{3}{4}$ inches in height) bearing *Chequy* [*or and sable*], for *d'Adeleigh*. There probably once existed another escutcheon, now lost, bearing *Argent, two chevronels azure, a bordure engrailed gules*, for *Tyrell*.

There can (as Mr. Chancellor observes[3]) be little or no doubt that these inscriptions commemorate Sir Thomas Tyrell, of Herons, in the adjoining parish of East Horndon, and his first wife Alice, daughter of — d'Adeleigh. He was a person of great consequence in the county in his day, and was one of the Knights of the Shire in 1355-58-62-67-68-70-74-75. Morant says[4] his first wife died childless, but that he had issue by his second wife, Elianor, daughter of John Flamberd. The date of his death is unknown, but his son, Sir John Tyrell, was possessed of Herons in 1413.

The Tyrells, though now extinct in the county, may be described as the oldest and most prominent of Essex families. They first came to the front soon after the Conquest, and were leading men and large landowners at many places throughout the county until quite recent times. Sir John T. Tyrell, Baronet, of Boreham House, near Chelmsford, the last surviving male representative of the family, died in 1877.

---

[1] Alice, who was the wife of Sir Thomas Tyrell, lies here. May God upon her soul have mercy.

[2] Figured in the *Essex Review*, vol. vii. (1898), p. 48.

[3] *Op. et. loc. cit.*

[4] *History of Essex*, vol. i., p. 208.

HARLOW.—*Effigy of John Gladwin the Elder, with Inscription. Date 1615.*

The individual commemorated by this brass was, in his day, a person of some importance in his neighbourhood, and performed public services for which he deserves remembrance. The brass, though of late date and small size, is well engraved and of a kind which is not very common in the county. It is in fair condition and perfect, except for one small fragment, which is lost. Wright, writing in 1832, says[1] it

"was originally [after being torn from its stone] consigned to the perishable casement of a wooden frame, but has recently been transferred, at the joint expense of the copyholders, to a more durable mounting, being now preserved on a marble tablet. It continues to fill the place it used to occupy in the middle aisle of the church, a memorial of the prowess of this sturdy champion in behalf of copyhold rights."

It has now, however, been once more affixed to a wooden frame and adorns the west wall of the north transept.

The figure (16½ inches in height) is represented as standing on a circular pedestal, with a half-turn to the right, bare-headed, with the hands clasped, and wearing a long beard. His costume consists of a stiff neck-ruffle, a buttoned doublet, puffed breeches, trunk-hose, and shoes with large bows. Over all, he wears a mantle (mutilated at the lower right-hand corner), reaching just below the knees. From a belt round his waist is suspended at his left side a sword: on his right, a dagger hangs from the belt by a sash. We know of no other brass of the seventeenth century now existing in the county on which both weapons are represented.

JOHN GLADWIN, SEN., 1615, HARLOW.

The inscription (on a plate 17 by 4½ inches) reads as follows:—*Here lyeth bvried ye body of Iohn Gladwin ye elder, who | dep'ted this lyfe ye 17 day of Aprill, Ao Dñi 1615, being | of ye age of 95 yeres; who, in his lyfe tyme, wth longe | and tedious svtes in lawe wth ye Lord of ye mannor*

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 287*n*.

of | Harlowe, did prove the Cvstome for the Copie' holds, | to ye greate benifitt of posteritie for ever.

Wright says:—[1]

"It was to the unwearied perseverance of John Gladwin the elder, in many lawsuits (which finally terminated in his favour) with the Lord of the Manor of Harlowbury, that the copyholders are indebted for the advantage of a fine certain of two shillings per acre on all admissions to copyhold lands."

Wright adds that Gladwin's legal efforts were not confined to obtaining a settlement of this question, but that, jointly with Edward Bugge the elder and John Gladwin the younger, as feofees in trust for the parish, he had previously[2] undertaken an action in the Court of Chancery against William Sompner the elder, William Sompner the younger, Nicholas Sibley, and Thomas Wood, in reference to a tenement called Old Pole and lands belonging thereto, in Harlow parish, which had, during the reign of Henry VIII., been placed in trust for the good of the poor of Harlow by John Swerder, but which (it appears) had been wrongly converted to other uses.

HARLOW.—*Effigy of W[illiam] Newman, Civilian, facing a Figure of Death, both standing, with Inscription; all engraved on one rectangular plate. Date 1602.*

This late Elizabethan brass presents little of interest from the artistic or historical point of view, but is worthy of notice on account of the quaint conceit and grim humour it displays. Like not a few other brasses of this and of a later period, it presents one fundamental difference in character from the brasses of the immediately-preceding centuries, in that, instead of the figures and inscription being engraved on separate plates of brass and each let singly into a matrix of its own, all are engraved on a single rectangular plate. In this respect, of course, they resemble the early "Flemish" brasses, of continental manufacture; with which, however, they have no real affinity whatever. The plate in question (which measures 20¼ by 9 inches) was, doubtless, originally on the floor, but is now placed in a wooden frame affixed to the west wall of the north transept.

The figure of William Newman occupies the dexter end of the plate. It is very well executed and is, no doubt, intended as a portrait. It represents him in a life-like manner, standing erect, with a half-turn to the left, and with his hands raised in the attitude of prayer. He wears his hair cut much as it would be now, together with beard and moustache. He is attired in a doublet buttoned

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, Vol. ii., p. 287.

[2] *Proc. in Chancery, temp. Eliz.*, B, vi., 17, 18.

down the front, puffed breeches, trunk hose, and shoes; over all which is thrown a cloak or mantle reaching nearly to the level of the knees, whilst a ruffle encircles his neck.

At the opposite (sinister) end of the plate, standing with a half-turn to the right, so as to face the man, is Death, represented as a skeleton, with a large dart in its outstretched right hand, advancing to meet the man. The skeleton, which is by no means badly represented, wears over its right shoulder a long scarf, the end of which, passing over the left ilium and through the left hand, hangs to the ground.

WILLIAM NEWMAN, 1602, HARLOW.

Between the two figures, and surrounded by an ornamental border of scroll work, is the inscription as follows:—*Obijt 1602.* | *Veritas mihi* | *Dulcior Vita.* | *W: Newman.*[1] This may, of course, be regarded as a pious sentiment expressed (or supposed to be expressed) by William Newman when at the point of death.

There can be no reasonable doubt that the person commemorated by this brass was William Newman, of Harlow, gentleman, to whom, on February 1st, 1576, a certain William Calcote assigned a lease for twenty-one years of an estate in the parish which had been granted to him shortly before by Queen Elizabeth, and who, on April 17th, 1591, assigned the said lease to Nicholas Sibley, of Harlow, draper, Queen Elizabeth having in the meantime, on April 10th, 1585, granted to one William Hannys, gentleman of her Chapel, another lease, which was to take effect only after the termination of the earlier lease.[2]

---

[1] "Died 1602. Truth to me is sweeter than life. W. Newman."

[2] See Morant's *History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 486.

HARLOW.—*Effigies of a Man in Armour (mutilated) and Wife. Inscription and all other Accessories lost. Date about 1430.*

These two figures once formed, without doubt, part of a very elegant little composition. They are now stripped from their stone and nailed to a wooden frame hung upon the inner side of the west wall of the north transept. Their relative positions have, no doubt, been reversed in the removal, for the effigy of the lady is placed to the right of that of her husband, whereas the male effigy was almost always, if not invariably, placed, as in our figure, on the right-hand side of the female. Both effigies are in fair condition, with the exception of a slight mutilation.

MAN IN ARMOUR AND WIFE, ABOUT 1430, HARLOW.

The male figure (19 inches in height) affords a small, though excellent, representation of the complete plate armour of the Lancastrian Period, in its very obtusely-pointed bascinet, large roundels at the shoulders, deep skirt of eight taces, large sword, and long pointed sollerets. His feet rest upon the back of a lion, which has a very tabby-cat-like expression, shown side-faced, and no visible end to its tail, the engraver having perhaps forgotten it, as this feature is usually made very prominent. The right arm of the figure, from the elbow almost to the armpit, is broken off, but the wood upon which the figure is mounted has been painted bronze-colour and lined to represent the missing portion. It has been restored in our figure. The man represented appears to have been of unusually slender build. The effigy is very similar to that of Henry Parrys, Esquire (1427) at Hildersham, Cambs.[1] We have several other Essex brasses of about the same date and representing warriors in very similar armour, but they are all of much larger size (notably that to Bartholomew Lord Bourchier at Halstead,[2] which

[1] Figured by Haines (*Manual*, p. clxxxviii.).

[2] See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, n.s., vol. vi. (1897), p. 153.

was probably engraved about 1425) except that to a man whose name is unknown, date about 1420, in Felstead church.[1]

The effigy of the lady (18 inches in height) represents her wearing a long loose gown, girt transversely just below the breasts, turned back at the neck into a broad collar which falls upon the shoulders, and open down the breast, where it is buttoned, as far as the girdle. The sleeves are extremely loose, but close fitting at the wrists, where they are turned back into cuffs. She wears a form of the crespine head-dress, over which is thrown a light veil or coverchief, the ends of which fall upon the shoulders.

In the absence of the Inscription (which, with all other accessories, is lost) it is almost useless to speculate as to who is represented by this brass. It has been erroneously ascribed[2] to Robert Druncaster, Principal Secretary of State to King Henry VII., who died in 1490. A brass inscription to this man, formerly in this church, was noticed by Salmon,[3] and has been painted on the board to which these brasses are now affixed; but the obvious date of the brass shows that the identification is entirely erroneous.

HIGH LAVER.—*Effigies of Edward Sulyard, Esquire, and wife Myrabyll (neé Copto or Copdowe), four sons, and one daughter, with inscription in verse (last line obliterated). A scroll lost. Date about 1495.*

This brass, still complete in all its parts, with one exception, and in good condition, was engraved to the memory of a member of a family which was once of considerable importance in the county. Though not specially remarkable as a whole, it presents several interesting minor peculiarities, chiefly connected with the inscription. It lies in the chancel.

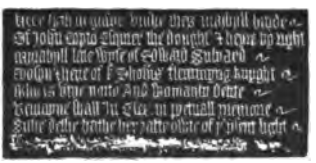
The male figure (18¾ inches in height) stands erect, with a half-turn to the left, upon a crouching dog (which has a bell or some other object affixed to its collar), the hands (which, like the head, are bare) being raised in the attitude of prayer, though only brought together at the finger-tips. The hair is long, forming what ladies call a "fringe" upon the forehead, and falling down the sides of the head to the shoulders. The armour worn affords an excellent example of the kind which has been described as the "Early Tudor." Though exaggerated and inelegant, it is less so than that worn in the immediately-preceding period. At the neck is a collar of mail. To the right breast of the cuirass is very prominently affixed a large lance-rest. The pauldrons are slightly ridged at the neck. At the

[1] Figured and described by us in *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, vol. iv., n.s., p. 150.

[2] Query, by Symonds (see Haines, *Manual*, p. 56).

[3] *Hist. of Essex*, p. 72.

bottom of the cuirass is a very short skirt of taces, consisting of two rows only. From them depend tuilles of large size (apparently two before and two behind), which hang over a skirt of mail extending half-way to the knees—the latter being one of the most characteristic features of the armour of the period. The sabattons are extremely broad and rounded at the toes. The sword is suspended at the left side by a belt which passes over the right hip and is buckled in front. There is no sign of the misericorde. The front-ridge of the greaves of plate on his left leg (which should appear, although the figure is slightly turned to the left) has been omitted by the engraver.



MYRABYLL, WIFE OF EDWARD SULYARD, ABOUT 1495, HIGH LAVER.

The figure of the lady (which is exactly the same height as that of her husband) is turned slightly to the right, so that the two figures partly face one another. Her hands (which are represented as of ridiculously small size) are brought together in the attitude of prayer, but in a curious manner almost at her waist. She is attired in a long and rather tight-fitting gown, absolutely plain except for a narrow edging of fur at the bottom, cut very low at the neck, and loosely confined at the waist by an ornamentally-embroidered girdle, the end of which (after passing through a large buckle of an usually ornate pattern) hangs nearly to the ground, having worked at its termination a pattern—heraldrically known as gutté—consisting of drops of gold, a design probably derived from the arms of the Flemyng

family.[1] The sleeves of the gown (which are tight-fitting and of uniform width throughout, except at the wrists, where they are expanded) extend almost to the knuckles. Upon her head is a wired head-dress (a form of the pedimental, but less ugly) covered with a veil or coverchief, the lappets of which hang down on either side to below the level of the shoulders. These lappets were once let in with enamel, now lost, and are remarkable for being heraldrically ornamented with drops of gold, derived (like the same design upon the girdle) from the arms of Flemyng.

The four sons and the daughter are engraved upon one plate (about 7½ by 8¼ inches). The sons, (whose names appear hereafter) stand in a group beneath their father; they have long hair and wear perfectly-plain long gowns, with fairly-tight sleeves. They all have a half-turn to the left and almost face their sister, who has a half-turn to the right and is placed below her mother. Her costume is an almost exact copy of that of her mother, except that the girdle and head-dress lack the heraldric embellishment and that her long hair hangs down beneath the head-dress to below the level of her waist, as usual with maidens.

The inscription (on a plate 13½ by 6½ inches) is in very lame verse. Though well engraved, the spelling is curiously weak, and the sense is, in places, decidedly obscure. It reads as follows:—

Here lieth in grave vndre thes marbyll harde,
Of John̄ Copto Esquier the dought' & heyre by right,
Myrabyll, late Wyfe of Edward Sulyard,
Coosyn & heire of Sr Thom̄s flemmyng, knyght,
Who is v'tue norto' And Womanly delite,
Remayne shall In Esex in p'petuall memorie.
Sithe dethe hathe her rafte owte of y^s p'sent light,
God grant her sowle to joys eternally.

The last line has, in the brass itself, been so completely obliterated by denting and cutting with a blunt chisel, owing to its imagined Popish tendency, that it is wholly illegible at first sight. However, many years ago, our friend, the late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A., of Saffron Walden, succeeded, after a great deal of patient study, in deciphering it. This result, he used to tell us, he accomplished by fastening up a rubbing of the brass on the wall of his bedroom, opposite to him as he lay in bed, and puzzling it out, letter by letter, for some weeks, as he lay awake before rising in the morning.

---

[1] The arms of the family of Fleming, of Flemyngs, in Runwell were: *Or, a chevron azure between three bulls' heads sable, gutté d'or.*

The meaning of this strangely-muddled inscription appears in modern prose to be as follows:—

Here, beneath this marble slab, lies interred Myrabyll, daughter and heir of John Copto,[1] Esquire, and late the wife of Edward Sulyard, cousin and heir to Sir Thomas Flemming, Knight, whose virture, worth,[2] and womanly charm[3] will ever remain in perpetual memory in Essex. Since Death has snatched[4] her from sight, may God grant to her soul joy everlasting.

The scroll (about 14 inches in length), now lost, proceeded from the mouth of the female effigy.

The whole execution of the brass leads one to surmise that the engraving of it was the work of a provincial artist. The pose of the figures (especially that of the lady) is uncomfortable, strained, and lacking in grace; the lady's hands are of ridiculously small size; the spelling of the inscription is extraordinary; and the rings of the mail armour are represented by horizontal, instead of the usual perpendicular, lines. These and other details of the design suggest an unskilled local craftsman. It will also be observed that the inscription mentions no date (a very unusual omission); that there has never been more than a single scroll (that to the female effigy); and that the design has always been unaccompanied by shields (usually present) at the four corners. In explanation of these last-mentioned facts, we may suggest that the brass, as it exists, is incomplete; that it was laid down by Edward Sulyard on the death of his first wife; that he then intended that there should be added, at the time of his own death, a mouth-scroll against the effigy of himself (which it was probably not thought proper to add while he was still living), shields of arms at the four corners, and an inscription giving the dates of death of his wife and himself; but that, marrying again, he died and was perhaps buried elsewhere, so that the brass was never completed as originally intended.

This Edward Sulyard was the eldest son and heir of Sir John Sulyard, Kt., one of the Justices of the King's Bench, of Flemyngs, in Runwell, who died on March 18th, 1487, holding a moiety of the Manor of Otes, in High Laver. Edward Sulyard married (as stated) first Myrabyll, daughter of John Copto (or Copdowe, as the county historians spell the name), Esquire, by whom he had the one daughter, whose name does not appear, and the four sons shown,

---

1 Otherwise Copdowe (see *post*). Haines (*Manual*, p. 59) erroneously regarded the name as a contracted form of Compton.

2 This reading of "norto'" (although the only one we can suggest) is very doubtful. It was first, we believe, suggested in 1740 by Salmon (*Hist. of Essex*, p 64*n*), who was followed by Muilman (*Hist. of Essex*, "by a Gentleman," iii., 350) and by Wright (*Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 384). Although all these writers print the inscription, not one even refers to the last (erased) line.

3 "Delite," an old English form of "delight," may here be understood to mean "charm."

4 "Rafte," an old form of "reft" (the now-uncommon past participle of the verb "to reave"—to rob, or take away by violence) may here be translated "snatched."

namely, the eldest, Sir William (who died March 25th, 1539, possessed of considerable estates, but leaving no issue), Edmund, Anthony, and John. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of John Norreys, Esquire, he had two children, Eustace and Mary. The former died holding the Manor of Otes in 1546.[1] The latter married Sir John Cornwallis, The Manor passed to Sir Edward Sulyard, the son of this Eustace. who died in 1610, having previously sold it to the Mashams, afterwards the friends of John Locke.[2]

LAINDON.—*Effigy of a Priest [? Richard Bladwell, Rector of the Parish]. Inscription lost. Date about 1510.*

This is the smallest ecclesiastical figure in the county, excepting such subsidiary figures as that of John Lucas, Abbot of Waltham (d. 1475), on the brass of his father (about 1460) at Wenden Lofts.[3] Not only is the execution exceedingly bad (the drawing of the figure being quite ludicrously amateurish), but the brass, beside being much battered, is badly worn. It lies in the nave. We have elsewhere described and figured[4] a larger ecclesiastical figure in brass which still exists at Laindon. There is no other parish church in Essex now able to boast of possessing two ecclesiastical brasses.

The figure (13¼ inches in height) is represented as attired in amice, alb, chasuble, and maniple, but lacks the stole.[5] The apparels and the maniple are adorned by the same device, apparently, as that appearing on the vestments of the larger figure in the same church. The broad-shoed feet appear below the alb to a greater extent than is

A PRIEST, ABOUT 1510, LAINDON.

1 He was buried at Runwell, where there is a brass to his memory.

2 Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 140.

3 See *Essex Review*, vol. v. (1896), p. 222.

4 *Essex Review*, vol. vii. (1898), p. 38.

5 Haines says (*Manual*, p. lxxviii) that most brasses lacking either the Stole or Maniple, or both, were by provincial artists. This, together with the extremely-crude engraving of the brass, leaves little doubt that it is the work of a local artisan, though why it should have been so is not apparent, for the living was a rich one.

usually the case. The hands, which are exceedingly clumsily drawn, support a chalice with wafer. The hair is represented much as in the larger figure—indeed, in not a few respects, it almost seems as if the smaller effigy were the result of a very poor attempt on the part of a village smith to copy, on a much smaller scale, the larger effigy mentioned above.

The inscription (on a plate 17½ by 2 inches), which was placed immediately below the figure, is lost. It appears[1] to have been missing since at least the year 1740.

Mr. Sparvel-Bayly is responsible for the suggestion[2] that this brass was intended to commemorate Richard Bladwell, rector of the parish, who was presented to the living some time after 1488 and probably died early in 1513, in which year, on April 11th, his successor, Thomas Hede, was appointed.[3] The date of the brass has been, by Haines[4] and others, conjecturally assigned to about the year 1510.

LATTON.—*Effigies of Frances Frankelin (wife of Richard Frankelin, Esquire), one Son, and one Daughter, with Inscription and two Escutcheons. Date 1604.*

This is not only a very fine and interesting brass of its kind, but is also very well engraved, quite perfect, and in excellent condition, while the position of the children is peculiar. It lies in the chancel.

The effigy of the lady (35 inches in height), which is of great size and represents her with a half-turn to the right, affords an admirable representation of the costume worn by ladies of position at the close of the reign of Queen Elizabeth and the beginning of that of James I. She wears the French hood, a large neck ruff, a plain bodice with plain sleeves and a long-bodied stomacher, peaked at the waist. A kind of cloak, affixed to the shoulders, hangs down the back. The skirt of the gown (which, after the fashion of the period, is very broadly set off, crinoline-like, at the hips, and flounced a short way down) is most elaborately embroidered with an exceedingly bold and well-designed flowing floral pattern. There appears, in this case, to be no plain over-gown, open down the front to display the embroidered under-gown, which is unusual.

The figure of the son (8½ inches in height) is placed in front of that of his mother and immediately above the inscription. He

---

1 See *Essex Review*, vol. vii. (1898), p. 39.

2 *The Antiquary*, vol. iv. (1881), p. 152.

3 Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. ii, p. 356.

4 *Manual*, p. 59.

is bareheaded and has short hair. He wears a kind of sleeved doublet, buttoned down the front, and with what appears to be a sort of mantle affixed to it at the shoulders and hanging down the back. He also wears a kind of skirt, widely set off from the hips and flounced, much like that worn by his mother, but quite plain. This very feminine costume is probably that worn at the period by a very young child of either sex; for, as his mother was only twenty-three when she died, he must have been very young at the time.

The effigy of the daughter (7¼ inches in height) is placed behind that of her mother and also immediately above the inscription. She is attired almost exactly as is her mother, except that the skirt of her gown is quite plain.

Of the two escutcheons (both 7 inches in height) placed at the top of the composition, that on the dexter side bears, [*Argent*]; *on a bend* [*azure*], *three dolphins embowed* [*of the field*], for *Franklin*.

FRANCES FRANKLIN, 1604, LATTON.

The other bears *Franklin* impaling, *Quarterly*; *1st and 4th*, [*Argent*], *three phæons* [*sable*]; *on a chief* [*of the second*], *a greyhound courant* [*of the first*], *collared* [*gules*], for *Roberts*, 2nd and 3rd, *Per fess*

[*argent and gules*]; *a pale counterchanged and three demi-lions rampant* [*sable*] for *Welles.*[1]

The inscription (on a plate 24 by 9 inches) reads:—*Here lyeth bvried Frances Frankelin, wife of* | *Rychard Frankelī, of Willesdon, in Midd:, Esq':* | *& davghter to Francis Robert*[s], *Esqvire, who* | *Deceased the vth of September 1604, beinge* | *of the age of xxiii yeres, and lefte behinde* | *her a sonne and a davghter, decended in the* | *fovrth generation from the Lady Ivdd.*

The Lady Judd here mentioned was a native of Colchester. After the death of her first husband, Sir Andrew Judd, Kt. (a member of the Russian Company, Sheriff of London in 1514, and Lord Mayor in 1551), she married James Altham, Esquire, of Mark Hall, Latton, who died on February 28th, 1583-4. On February 13th, 1590-91, she gave by deed to the town of Colchester £100, to be used as capital in providing wool, yarn, flax, or other merchandize for the employment of poor people residing in Colchester, the profits of such employment to be distributed from time to time among the aged and needy poor of the town, and the capital sum to be repaid to her or her executors if at any time it should remain unemployed for twelve consecutive months. She herself died on January 15th, 1602-3.[2]

LITTLE HORKESLEY.—*Effigy* [*of Katherine Leventhorp?*] *in Shroud, with Escutcheon. Inscription lost.* [*Date 1502?*].

This, one of our two Essex shrouded figures, is some twenty years later than the other (a priest at Stifford), but falls (like it and most other brasses of the kind) within the reign of Henry VII. It is in good condition, though imperfect, and lies in the chancel.

The figure (18¾ inches in height) represents the naked body of the lady enveloped in a shroud, which is gathered together and tied round in a bunch with cord both above her head and below her feet, but is open in front, so as to show the head and body nearly down to the middle. The features are ugly and ill-expressed. The hair is represented loose and apparently hanging down the back in the manner usually seen on the brasses of maiden ladies. The hands are raised in the attitude of prayer and placed over the breasts, which are visible. At the bottom, is a sort of pedestal or piece of foreground, on which (in spite of the absurdity of the idea)

1 The arms of Roberts (as above) appear also on the brass to William Roberts (1508) and his two wives at Little Braxted Church. Those of Welles, of Hertford (as above), appear on the brass at Willesden, Middlesex, to Edmund Roberts (1585) and his first wife Frances (daughter of Richard Welles, of Hertford), the parents or grand-parents, probably, of the lady here represented.

2 See Morant, *Hist. of Colchester*, p. 164.

the corpse appears to *stand*, just as most other brass effigies of the period are represented as doing!

The inscription (on a plate 15 by 5 inches) is lost.

The escutcheon (5½ inches in height) above the figure's head bears, *Quarterly: 1st and 4th.* [*Argent*], *a bend compony* [*gules and sable*], *between two cotises* [*of the second*], for *Leventhorp. 2nd and 3rd.* [*Gules*], *a fess engrailed* [*argent*] *between three bulls' heads couped* [*or*], for *Torrell.* It appears to have been originally enamelled.

Mr. H. W. King, in 1852, gave[1] a small etching of the effigy but without the escutcheon, and Mr. F. Chancellor has also given[2] more recently a small sketch of it with the escutcheon.

We do not know upon what definite authority Haines describes[3] this as the brass of a Katherine Leventhorp who died in 1502; but, in view of the arms, there can be little doubt that the lady represented was a member of the Leventhorp family, several branches of which flourished about this period in the north-western portion of the county. Of the fine series of brasses in Sawbridgeworth Church (Herts), most are to members of this family, ranging in date from 1433 to 1600.

KATHERINE LEVENTHORP, 1502 (?), IN SHROUD, LITTLE HORKESLEY.

THAXTED.—*Effigy of a Priest, in Academic Costume. Inscription lost. Date about 1450.*

The chief interest of this fine brass lies in the fact that it is, with the exception of those at Barking and Strethall (both about 1480), the only example we now have remaining in the county of an ecclesiastic in academic attire. Similar brasses are uncommon, except at the University towns. This example is, moreover, of large size, of fairly early date, exceedingly well engraved, and in an excellent state of preservation. Furthermore, it is (with the exception of two inscriptions) the only brass now remaining in in this church, the most magnificent of the parish churches of

1 *Publications of the Antiquarian Etching Club*, vol. iii., pl. 9.

2 *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, (1890), pl. xxxii.

3 *Manual*, p. 58.

of Essex. A number of deep dents (not shown in our figure) round each of the rivets by means of which the plate is affixed to the stone are, doubtless, the result of a deliberate attempt to loosen the rivets in order to detach the brass from the stone, and were probably made when the other fine brasses which must once have existed in the church were torn up and carried away. The figure is affixed to a slab of unusual size (measuring 91½ by 43½ inches) which lies in the chancel.

PRIEST IN ACADEMIC ATTIRE, ABOUT 1450, THAXTED.

The effigy (36½ inches in height) evidently represents a Bachelor or Master of some Faculty. He is attired in a hood (at one time let in with white-metal or enamel), a tippet (the lower edge at one time let in with white-metal or enamel), a cassock (the sleeves of which are loose and appear as if fur-lined, to represent which they were originally inlaid with enamel or white-metal), and a surplice (the sleeves of which are fairly tight-fitting and have narrow wrist bands, originally let in with enamel or white-metal). Within them are apparent the tight sleeves of some under garment.

The inscription (on a plate measuring 22¼ by 4½ inches) is lost.

Salmon, who notices[1] several brassss which, in 1740, existed in this church but are now lost, does not mention this.

Newcourt names[2] a number of vicars who, about the date when this brass was laid down, held the living of Thaxted (then in the gift of Stoke College); but, as they all resigned the living, and were probably therefore not buried at Thaxted, the probability is that this brass does not represent any of them; and, in the absence of the inscription, it is impossible even to guess whom it may represent.

1 *History of Essex*, p. 193.

2 *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 582.

TOPPESFIELD.—*Effigies of John Cracherood, Agnes his wife, and four Sons, with Inscription. A group of Daughters lost. Date 1534.*

Though perfect, except for the missing group of daughters, this brass is in poor condition, the figures being a good deal battered. The style of engraving is extremely poor, and this, together with certain peculiarities of costume, stamps it as most likely the work of provincial artists, probably that of a guild or company which is known to have had its head-quarters at Cambridge, and which is probably also responsible for the brasses of somewhat similar design at Great Chesterford (a lady, about 1530), Coggeshall (John and Joan Paycock, 1533), Hempstead (a civilian and wife, about 1530), and Littlebury (a civilian, about 1525)—all places in that portion of Essex lying nearest to Cambridge—as well as for not a few in the adjacent counties of Suffolk and Norfolk.[1] The brass now lies in the chancel.

The male effigy (10½ inches in height) is represented standing erect, full-faced, with bare head, hair of medium length, clean shaven face, and with his feet in a most uncomfortable-looking position, being placed heel to heel almost in a straight line with one another. He probably wears a sleeved doublet and long hose, but these appear only below the elbows and below the knees, being otherwise concealed by a long outer cloak or mantle, which is broadly fur-trimmed round the neck and down the sides in front as far as the waist. It has long pendant sleeves, through holes in the sides of which the arms are thrust as far as the elbows. His shoes are low, broad-toed, and held in position by a strap across the instep, like a modern child's shoe.

JOHN CRACHEROOD AND WIFE. 1534. TOPPESFIELD.

The female effigy (10¾ inches in height), also full-faced, wears on her head a curious, flat, round, tam-o'shanter-like cap, allowing her hair to be seen on either side of her face, and over her shoulders a short tippet or cape. She also wears a long, low-necked gown, having fairly close-fitting sleeves with broad cuffs. The skirt of her

[1] There is also at Thaxted a matrix of a similar brass.

gown is of such length that it has to be turned up behind and before and fastened at the waist by bands passing over the hips on each side, leaving the underskirt exposed. Haines says[1] that this very curious arrangement chiefly appears on brasses of the period in the county of Suffolk. From a sash loosely tied round her waist, a tasselled rosary of eighteen beads hangs down in front.

The inscription (on a plate 15¼ by 3¾ inches) is placed immediately below the figures and reads:—*Pray for the sowlys of John̄ Cracherood and | Agnes his wyff, ye whiche John̄ decesyd ye yere | of o^r^ lord god m^o^ v^c^ xxxiiij, ō whose sowli^s^ ihū haue m̄cy.* It is noticeable that this inscription, unlike most, fails to record the day and month on which the man died.

The four sons are engraved upon a single plate of irregular rectangular shape (about 4 inches square). They are represented kneeling in pairs, with a half-turn to the left, and their hands raised in the attitude of prayer but not brought together. The two foremost are attired, apparently, exactly as is their father, but the act of kneeling has caused the mantle to open in front, displaying the doublet and hose. The hindermost pair (or, at least, the nearer of the two) are differently attired, having shorter hair and gowns with ordinary loose-fitting sleeves.

The plate on which the daughters were engraved is now lost.

The Cracheroods (about whom Morant gives[2] a good deal of information) were for long people of importance in Toppesfield, where they held the manor of Cust Hall and the estate known as Cracherod's. A John Cracherod held the manor at the end of the fourteenth century. He was the great-great-grandfather of the John Cracherod here represented, who married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Carter and died in 1534, leaving the four sons here shown and also four daughters, who were represented on the plate now lost. They were Helen (married Wm. Hunt, of Gosfield), Joan (married John Tendring, of Boreham), Julian (married — Lee), and Jane (married Peter Fitch, of Writtle). Of the four sons, only the name of the eldest is known. He was William Cracherood, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ray, of Denston, Suffolk, with whom he lived fifty-six years, dying in January 1585. The estate, after having remained in the Cracherood family for over three hundred years, was sold in 1780.

---

[1] *Manual*, p. ccxliii.

[2] *History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 360.

PLESHEY.—[*Effigies of Humfrey Stafford, first Duke of Buckingham, K.G., and Anne his Duchess, beneath an elaborate double-triple Canopy, with marginal Inscription.*] *Matrices only now remaining.* [*Date 1480.*]

Of this once-magnificent brass, not a single fragment now remains. But the outlines of the matrix in which it was set are so well preserved that it is still possible to gather, in some detail, an idea of the character of the original design. One is thus able to state that the figures were, in many respects, a tolerably-close approach to the splendid effigies of similar date to Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, K.G., (1483), and his Countess, Isabel Plantagenet, (1484), at Little Easton, though of smaller size. The slab in which they were inlaid (measuring 84 inches in length by 31 in width) once formed part of an altar-tomb, as shown by its chamfered and moulded edge; but it is now fastened erect upon the east wall of the nave, on the south side of the chancel arch. During a restoration of the church which took place in the year 1868, this slab, broken in two, was discovered beneath the flooring of the nave. There it had, doubtless, been buried to get it out of the way, after having been stripped of its splendid brasses. On its discovery, the slab was repaired and removed to its present position by order of Mr. Fred. Chancellor, the architect in charge, together with another discovered at the same time and to be noticed hereafter. No wiser or more commendable action could have been taken permanently to preserve these interesting slabs; for, had they been used to form part of the flooring of the church, the matrices cut in them would, in the absence of the brasses they originally contained, quickly have become worn away.

The male effigy (37½ inches in height) appears to have represented the Duke wearing the long full robe of the Order of the Garter, which was, doubtless, covered with heraldric devices and worn over armour. His head rested upon a tilting-helm surmounted by his crest: *Out of a ducal coronet gules, a swan's head erect between two wings elevated argent.*

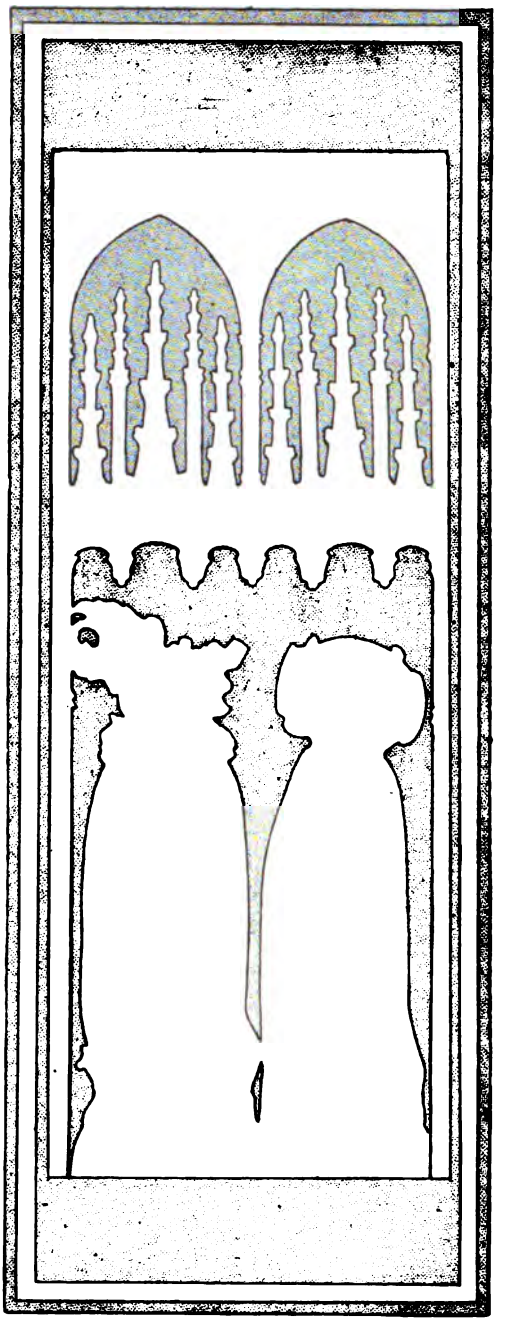
The figure of the Duchess (35½ inches in height) represented her also attired in a long full gown, probably also heraldrically emblazoned, with her head resting upon a cushion, which was supported on each side by small figures of angels.

Above the effigies, supported upon very slender side-shafts, has been an unusually-elaborate double-triple canopy, in two tiers or stages, 66 inches in total height. The lower side of the lower stage—that immediately above the heads of the figures—is divided by five short pendants into six small cusped arches; the upper side is divided by a centre-shaft, which rises from it, in two halves, from each of which rise five tall slender crocketted pinnacles of varying heights, the central one on each side being the tallest. The upper stage of the

canopy, supported by the two side-shafts and the centre-shaft, is flat-topped above and doubled-arched below, the arches being perfectly plain and pointed. There are few brasses now existing which had a canopy as elaborate as this.

The inscription was upon a marginal fillet (one inch and a quarter in width) which ran all round the slab, let into the chamfered edge.

When we first observed these remarkably-fine matrices, we saw at once that they had originally contained the effigies of some nobleman of great eminence and his lady; and, from the first, we cherished the hope that, in time, we might be able to identify them. Although the number of royal and noble personages who resided at or were connected with Pleshey between the twelfth and fifteenth centuries was very great, it did not seem to us probable that there could have been, at most, more than one or two who were of sufficient eminence to be commemorated by brasses of such magnificence as these, and who died at about the date when



HUMFREY, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM (MATRIX ONLY), 1480, PLESHEY

these brasses were obviously laid down. A very little research sufficed to show that the male effigy probably represented either a Bourchier, a Bohun, or a Stafford; but we are largely indebted to researches made by our friend Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., for our ability to assign it to the nobleman named above.

Humfrey Stafford, first Duke of Buckingham, was son of Edmund Stafford, fifth Earl of Stafford, by Anne, daughter and sole heir of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III. He was born in 1402. In the following year, owing to the death of his father in the battle of Shrewsbury, he became Earl of Stafford. In early life he took a leading part in the French wars, receiving many high honours and holding very important posts. In 1429, at the early age of twenty-seven, he became a Knight of the Garter. After his mother's death in 1438, he was known as Earl of Buckingham, and in 1444 was created Duke of Buckingham, with precedence over all other Dukes not of royal blood. He continued to take a very prominent part in all the political movements of the time. On July 10th, 1460, he was killed in the battle of Northampton, whilst fighting close to the royal tent. Dugdale believed[1] that the Duke's remains were buried in the church of the Greyfriars at Northampton, but such interment (if it took place) was probably only temporary, for he was certainly interred ultimately with his wife at Pleshey, in a chapel which he built and endowed. By his will, dated August 16th, 1459,[2] he directed that his funeral should be solemnized with as little pomp and ceremony as possible. To his College at Pleshey (which he had inherited through his mother from Thomas, Duke of Gloucester), he left means sufficient to build a chapel, to be dedicated to the Trinity, on the north side of the church, and to purchase lands of the yearly value of 100 marks, for the support of three additional priests and six poor men, who were to pray for the repose of the souls of himself, his wife, and his children. The Duke married Anne, daughter of Ralph Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had seven sons and four daughters, one of whom came near being married to the Dauphin of France. This lady survived the duke, afterwards marrying Sir Walter Blount, Lord Mountjoy, K.G. (died 1474), whom also she survived, dying on September 20th, 1480. During her lifetime, she gave to the College at Pleshey lands of the yearly value of forty marks, for the support of the warden and priests and for them to

---

[1] *Baronage*, vol. i., p. 166.

[2] P.C.C. 21, Stokton; abstract given by Dugdale (*loc. cit.*).

pray for the souls of herself and her husband; and, by her will,[1] she directed that, after her death, her body was to be conveyed by her executors, as speedily and secretly as possible, "setting all pomp and pride of the world apart," to Pleshey, there to be buried, with that of her first husband, in the Collegiate Church, but so that the cost thereof and of her obit should amount to no more than one hundred pounds. Three of her sons were also buried in the same church, probably all in the chapel their father had built.

Humfrey, Duke of Buckingham (beside being, on his mother's side, of royal descent), was almost, if not quite, the most powerful English nobleman of his day, and was certainly the largest landowner in England, his estates extending over a large portion of central England. The identification of his tomb may, therefore, be regarded as a matter inferior in interest only to the discovery of the resting-place of an English king. His close connection with Pleshey, the fact that he built a chapel there, the appearance of the mantle of the Order of the Garter on the effigy, the agreement between the obvious date of the matrices and the date of his widow's death (when the tomb was probably erected), the crest upon the helm (which apparently represents the duke's crest and can be made into nothing else), and the direction in his wife's will, all go to prove, without reasonable doubt, that the effigies really were laid down to commemorate the eminent personages to whom we have assigned them.

In order to account for the destruction of this and the many other sumptuous sepulchral monuments which once existed in this church, it may be mentioned that, after the Reformation, the church was allowed to fall into decay and became ruinous. Weever, writing in 1631, says[2] that "within these few years," the upper part of the church was taken down, in consequence of the inability to repair it of the poverty-stricken inhabitants, by whom the materials were carried away. "This part of the church [he adds] was adorned and beautified with divers rich funerall monuments, which were hammered a peeces, bestowed, and divided, according to the discretion of the inhabitants." Weever speaks of seeing a broken slab on which were fine brasses to the memory of John Holland, Duke of Exeter, who, for high treason, was executed at Pleshey on January 16th, 1400, and his wife; but, of the two slabs in question, he says nothing, though there can be no doubt that both were buried beneath the flooring about this time.

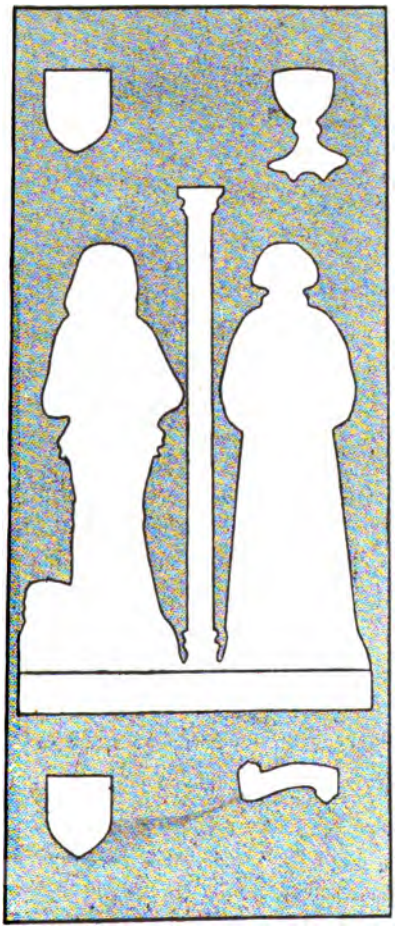
---

[1] P.C.C. Logge, 14; abstract given by Dugdale (*op. cit.*, p. 167).

[2] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 637.

PLESHEY.—[*Effigies of a Man in Armour and a Priest; with a Foot-legend in common and a tall Shaft or Column between them; a Shield above and another below the Man in Armour; and a Chalice above and a Scroll below the Priest.*] *Matrices only now remaining.* [*Date about 1490.*]

Of this once-fine brass, as of the one above described, nothing now remains except the matrix, from which, however, we are able to gather a tolerably clear idea of what the figures themselves and their accessories must have been like. The loss of the brass is the more to be regretted as we have now remaining in the county no other brass intended to commemorate at the same time, a Soldier and an Ecclesiastic (in which respect it is, we believe, almost unique), while the curious upright object placed between the figures is unlike anything on any other brass we know. The slab (measuring 61 by 25 inches) in which the matrices are cut once formed the top of an altar-tomb, as shown by its chamfered and moulded edges; but it is now placed erect against the east wall of the nave, on the north side of the chancel arch, where it forms a companion to the slab bearing the matrices above described, which is similarly placed but on the south side of the chancel arch.



MAN IN ARMOUR AND PRIEST, ABOUT 1490, PLESHEY.

The effigy of the Soldier (28½ inches in height) was placed on the dexter side and appears to have represented a man wearing the armour of the early part of the Tudor Period. He stood erect, in the attitude of prayer, with a half-turn to the left, and had his feet upon a lion couchant. His head was shown bare and his hair long. Two shields (each 5½ inches deep) were placed, one above his head and one an equal distance below his feet.

The effigy of the Priest (also 28½ inches in height) represents him (so far as one can see from the matrix) attired in the ordinary Eucharistic vestments. Above his head was a chalice (7½ inches in height) and below his feet was a small scroll (6½ inches in length).

The inscription (on a plate measuring 22¼ by 2¾ inches) was placed immediately below the figures and appears to have served for both in common. The chamfered edge of the slab looks as though it had been prepared for an inscribed marginal fillet, about one inch and a quarter wide, but the absence of rivets shows that none such has ever formed part of the brass.

Rising from the middle of the upper edge of the inscription-plate, and between the two figures, which are placed so close together as only just to leave space for it, is a tall shaft or column about one inch and a half in breadth and 32¼ inches in height.

The individuals commemorated were, doubtless, brothers. We have been unable to discover any evidence showing who they may have been.

WENDENS AMBO.—*Effigy of William Loveney, Esquire, in Armour. Inscription and three Escutcheons lost. Date about 1410.*

Although all the accessories of this fine, large, and early brass are lost, the effigy itself is still in good condition and perfect, with the exception of a small portion of the misericorde and a portion of the sword hilt. It lies in the south aisle.

The effigy (44½ inches in height) stands erect upon the back of a lion. The armour he wears affords an excellent example of that worn in the early portion of what is known as the Lancastrian Period. The acutely-pointed bascinet, the high steel gorget, the cuirass, the large roundels protecting the elbows and the arm-pits, the large gauntlets covering the hands, the skirt of taces (consisting of seven rows), the baguette (of two pieces) hanging from the lowest tace, and the long pointed sollerets upon his feet are all characteristic of this period. The sword (which lacks the outer portion of the cross-bar) is suspended by a narrow belt, covered with roundels, crossing the skirt of taces transversely, and buckled in front. A misericorde (which has lost the knob at the top of the hilt) hangs from the lowest tace on his right side. The bottom of an under-skirt of mail, to the lower edge of which small lappets of mail are attached, appears beneath the lowest tace. The straps and buckles fastening the brassarts are unusually conspicuous.

The inscription (on a plate 23¼ by 3 inches), placed immediately below the figure, has long been lost, but Symonds has preserved for

WILLIAM LOVENEY, ESQUIRE, ABOUT 1410, WENDENS AMBO.

us, in his manuscripts now at Herald's College, the wording, which still existed when he visited the church about 1650.[1] It ran as follows :—*Misereat Omps Ds aie Willi Loveney, Arm, qui ob. An. Dni 140-, ut ad vitam æternam perveniat. Amen.*[2]

The three shields (each about 7 inches in height) were all placed in a row above his head. The middle one, at least, probably bore [*Or*] ; *on a fess between three cocks* [*gules*], *as many mullets* [*of the field*], for *Loveney*.

It appears from the county historians that, in the early part of the fifteenth century, members of the Loveney family held land in the parishes of both Great and Little Wenden (united, since 1662, as Wendens Ambo), and both Salmon[3] and Morant[4] refer to a William Loveney, Esquire, who presented to the living of Little Wenden in 1428.[5] Salmon infers that this is the man commemorated by this brass; but, if Haines and ourselves are right in regarding it as of about the year 1410, this cannot be the case. It may, however, commemorate a father of the same name.

---

1 See Salmon's *Hist. of Essex*, p. 120.

2 May Almighty God have mercy on the Soul of William Loveney, Esquire, who died in the year of our Lord 140- and entered into Life Eternal. Amen.

3 *Hist. of Essex*, p. 119-120.

4 *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 592

5 See Newcourt's *Repertorium*, ii., 651.

ANCIENT WILLS.

By H. C. Malden, M.A.

From the wills and extracts which follow, I think I am able to set at rest the vexed question of the date of the upper portion of Chelmsford Church Tower.

In Vol. I., New Series, of the *Transactions*, the late Mr. H. W. King gives an extract from the will of one John Tomson dated August, 1504, who "bequethes unto the bilding and making of a newe steple to the Chirch of Chelmysford 40s." and proceeds to argue that "as it is impossible to assign the tower to so late a date as 1504" (it was begun in 1424) "the only interpretation which can be put upon the bequest is, that by the word 'steple' the testator meant '*spire*'"; and in a note he adds that the word steple "may be an error of the scrivener who drew the will." The following wills show, I think, that Mr. King was in error; it is quite clear that the scrivener was not.

Mr. Chancellor, in the same paper, was more cautious, and I would ask my readers to refer to the volume and read his remarks in extenso (p. 47). Suffice it here to say that he observes, "there is a rugged boldness about the design of the tower from the ground up to the string under the parapet; the work above that line is of a different character, and consists of inlaid flint and stonework so common in Norfolk churches: the tower may have been carried up to the parapet . . . . . it is not improbable that a considerable lapse may have taken place before the parapet was added."

That this opinion is perfectly correct I have no doubt whatever, and that the present "wretched apology for a spire," erected in 1749, is the only one the tower ever carried.

Stonework inlaid with flint was almost universal in the neighbouring county of Suffolk between the years 1490—1530. Long Melford and the "Spring" and "Branche" Chapels of Lavenham are perhaps the best known, but it is difficult to find a church of that date in Suffolk which is not so built. Doubtless, therefore, the "bilding of the steple" mentioned in the following wills was the addition of the upper part of the tower above "the string under the parapet." As I cannot find any mention of the work in wills of an earlier or later date we may confidently assert that the tower was completed in the first few years of the 16th century.

I leave the wills to tell their own tale; but would call particular attention to the very ingenious way in which John Tomson bestows in charity what was evidently a bad debt!

WILL OF RICHARD CORALL.

28 Horne

In dei nomine Amen. Ultimo die Mensis Februarii Anno dni 1496 Ego Ricardus Corall de Chelmysforde Com' Essex London' dioc' condo presens testamentum meum prout sequitur.

Corpus meum sepeliendum in ecclesia parochiali beate Marie de Chelmysforde predicta ex parte boriali ibidem ante le Rodeloft. Et lego summo altari ejusdem ecclesie pro decimis oblitis sive negligenter retractis vjs. viijd. Item lego ad reparationem Cath' ecclesie sancti Pauli London xxd. Item lego fraternitati Gilde Corporis Christi in Chelmysforde iijs. iiijd. Item lego fraternitati gilde beate Marie in eadem villa iijs iiijd. Item lego ad reparationem sive sustentationem luminis sancti Johannis baptiste in dicta ecclesia xijd. Item do et lego ad sustentationem luminis et reparationibus necessariis capelle beate Marie in Cimitorie ecclesie parochialis de Chelmysforde construct' iijs. iiijd. Item do et lego ad sustentationem luminis comburenc' coram Imagine sancte Ursule in eadem ecclesia xijd. Item do et lego ad reparationem ecclesie de Chelmysforde vjs. viijd. Item lego reparacionibus ecclesie parochialis de Colcell in Ardern in Comitatu Warwici xiijs. iiijd. Item lego reparacionibus ecclesie parochialis de Welde in Brendwode vjs. viijd. Item do et lego filie Willielmi Corall fratris mei de Colcell vjs. viijd. . . . . .

Etiam do et lego ad novam constructionem et fabricacionem cancelle de Chelmysforde xiijs. iiijd. . . . . .

Item lego idoneo sacerdoti ad celebrandam divina in ecclesia paroch' de Chelmysforde per unum annum integrum immediate post decessum meum pro anima mea pro animabus uxorum mearum viz. Johanne Johanne et Johanne et pro animabus parentum et amicorum nostrorum decem marcas. . .

Et etiam volo quod Ricardus Davy Agnes Davy et Katerina Davy immediate post decessum meum habeant pariter totum meum tenementum jacen' in Chelmysforde voc' Olyvers tenend' eisdem, heredibus et eorum assignatis imperpetuum ea intencione et condicione sequente viz. quod ipse Ricardus et ipse Agnes et Katerina solvant annuatim quolibet anno in vigil' apostolorum Simonis et Jude gardianis ecclesie parochialis de Chelmysforde et successoribus suis xs. bone monete Anglie pro annuali obit mea in ecclesia predicta fideliter observand' et custodiend' imperpetuum duratur' et lego cuilibet gardiano ibidem pro laboribus suis annuatim ad videnda' dictum obitum fideliter completum de predictus xs. iiijd. . .

Item volo quod tenemetum meum in Chelmysforde in quo modo inhabito vendatur immediate post obitum meum per executores meos et lego de pecuniis inde percipiend' xls. gardianis ecclesie de Chelmysforde *ad fabricationem et novam edificacionem campanilis ecclesie* predicte.

Executors: John Short and William Davy of Chelmsford.

Supervisor: John Cartesey of Chelmsford.

Witnesses: Sir John Reede, chaplain, John Pawle, Wm. Fuste, &c., &c.

P.C.C. 28 November, 1498.

Will of Henry Love.

24 Blamyr.

In the name of God, Amen.

The Wednesday next before the fest of Whitsonetyd in the yeare of our Lord God MV and iii.....I Henry Love of the hamelette of Mulsham in the pisshe of Chelmesford Co Essex, hole of mynd, and of good memory beyng, make this my present testament and in the same conteyning my last will in maner and forme followyng:—Ffirst I bequeth my soule to Almighty God, to our blessed lady Mary his moder and to all the hole company of heven, my body to be buried in the Churchyard of the pisshe Church of our Lady in Chelmesford aforesaid: Also I bequeth to the high awter of the same church for my tythes forgotten and negligently with holden iijs. iiijd. Item, to the Gilde of Corpus Christi in the same towne iiijd. To our Lady of Gilde in the same towne iiijd. and to the sustentacion of the light of seynt John Baptist in the seyd church iiijd. To the light of St. Rasmis (? Erasmus) xiid. And to the light of St. Ursule in the seyd Church ij d. And I geve and bequethe to the *bildyng of the new stepull* in Chelmesford vjs. viijd. Item to the freres in Mulshim to pray for my soule dirige and masse iijs. iiijd. And I geve and bequeth to my sone William Love being in Coggeshall Abbey immediately after my decesse, my fetherbed in the p'lowre which I now lye inne with all things belonging to the same, as blankets, coverlits, bolster, ij pelows with the berys of the coulour of grene....And I will that the seyd William have ayenst he shalbe professed, as moche clothe as schalbe nedfull for hym for his body in all things and xiijs. ivd. in money. Also I bequeth to William Love my sone xls. to be paid to hym the day whan he is made prest and syngeth his first masse, and then I will also that he have towards a chambr a newe bras potte conteyning ij galons, a bras panne of ij galons, a spitte, a chauffyng disshe, iij pewter platters, iij disshes, iij sawsers, a basyn, an ewer, a wepping towell, and ij silver sponys. And I give to the same John Love my son [not previously mentioned] a fetherbed with a boster, shetts, blankets, coverlete, and.....also my old maser with the bend, and vi silver sponys and xls. in money.....this the said John Love to have when he cometh to lawful age.....Further, I will the said good John my sone have all my londys and tenements as well free as copy that I have in Butterbury in Co Essex, except if the same John dye within the age of xxi years having then no one heir of his body in Ryghtful matremony begoten, then the seyd Lands and Tenements to remain to William Love my son.....Also I bequeth to my moder a woman's gowne coulure murrey, a brod silver gyrdell coulour redde, with silver harnysed, a capp coulour violet, ij kerchers, ij of the best aprons that were my wyff s..... I give and bequeth to William Hegge my best gowne coulor sangyn.....

P.C.C. 18 Oct., 1503.

Will of John Stokwell.

12 Sept., 1503. Arch. Essex Stephyn Bk. ii., fo. 34.

I John Stokwell of Mulsham in the parish of Chelmsford [he commends his soul to God and his body to be buried].

Item I bequeath to the high auter of the parisshe of Chelmsford aforesaid xxd. and in lyke wise I bequeth to the high auter of Wydford xxd. And I bequeth to the high aulter of Writtell xxd. Item, I bequeth to the Vicar of Wydford vjs. viijd. to be frendly to my children and to pray for my soule. And I bequeth to the *byldyng of the new stepull* in Chelmsford xs. and to the whtenyng of the chauncell and church of Wydford vis. viijd.

Pd 12 December anno supra dict'

WILL OF JOHN TOMSON.

Holgrave fo. 16.

In the Name of God. Amen.

10 June, 1504. I John Tomson, Plumer in the town of Chelymsford being hole of mynde, lawde to Almighty God, fering me the parel [peril] of deth in this wise make and ordeyn this my Last Will and Testament. Ffirst I bequeth my soule to Almighty God, my Maker, to our Lady Seint Mary the blessed virgin and to all the blessed company of hevyn, my Body to be buried in the Churchyarde of our lady of Chelmysford aforesaid. Also I bequeth to the high awter of the said church for my tithes and offerings necligently forgoten iijs. iiijd. Also I bequeth to the sustentacion of our lady yeld within the same church xxd. Also I bequeth unto the sustentation of Corpus Xti yelde within the same church xxd. Also I bequeth unto the *bilding and making of a newe steple* unto the same church xls. with this condicion that the Church Wardeyns being at that tyme shall endevour themself forto go or ryde as them please unto Sir Thomas Tyrell Knight, and of him fforto receyve it of a dewe dette, and so myn own propre good. Also I bequeth unto the hous of ffreeres within the same towne to pray for my soule and all Xren soulys xs. Also I geve and bequeth unto Joyce my wif my hous called Spryngoldys during the term of her naturall lyfe, and after the decease of the said Joyce my wife that Anne my daughter have it to her and her heires forevere, with this condicion that she and her assignes shall fynde a lawful dirige and Masses in the pissh Church of Chelmysford yerely forever to the some of viiis. of good and lawful money of England, also I geve and bequethe to Ann my daughter the tenement annexed unto Spryngoldys the day of her marriage.....The Residue I give and bequeth unto Johane my wife, the which Johane I ordeyn and make my Executrix, and William Browning for to be overseer.

Witnesses. William Love, Geffrey Bynggeye, Thomas Spryngolde, &c.

P.C.C. 25 Aug., 1504.

ADRIAN LYPPING OF CHELMSFORD.

12, Adeane.

1 Sept., 1506. To be buried in the Church of Chelmysforth. "I bequethe to *the making of the Stepull* of the same church vis. viijd."

Item, to the Chapel of our ladie stonding in the Churchyard of Shelmysforth iijs. iiijd.

P.C.C. 29 Oct., 1506.

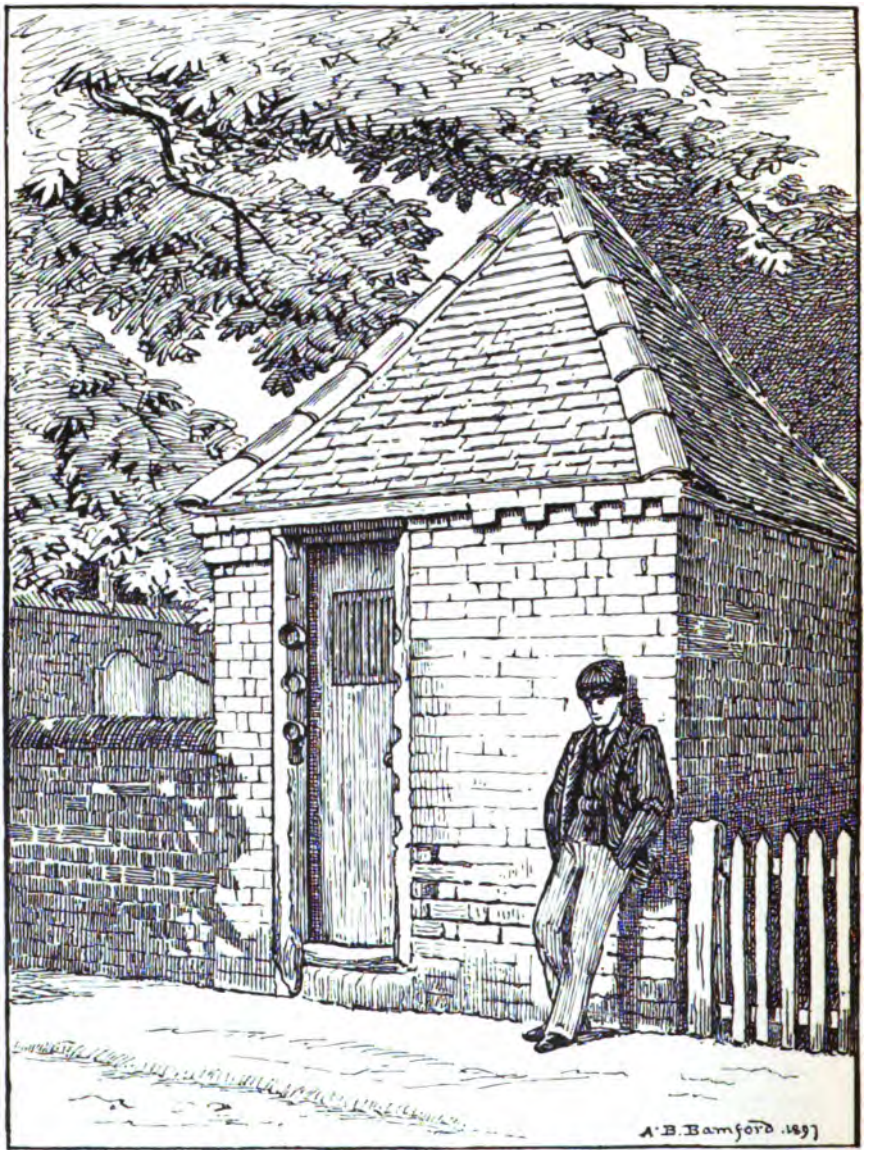
ROGER ALFORD OF CHELMESFORD.

5 Ayloffe.

11 Aug., 1517. To be buried in the chapel before our Lady of Petye in Chelmesforde Church. "I bequethe to *the bilding of Chelmesford Stepyll* xs."

P.C.C. 10 Feb., 1517-8.

P.S. After the above was in type I found I was in error in saying the present spire, erected in 1749, was the only one the tower ever had. Mr. Chancellor writes me word that he has "old views of the church in which the then spire has a more bulky appearance than the present." He tells me that in the churchwardens' account book for the year 1614 is an outlay of "£64 : 11 : 7 on the steple including carpentering, sawyers, and smith's works and for timber, and gilding of the weathercock." This seems to me too large an outlay for repairs, but refers in my opinion to the building of the first spire. H. C. M.



The Cage, and Whipping Posts, Bradwell-on-Sea.

THE PARISH-CAGE AND WHIPPING-POST

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

EVERY parish was once compelled by law to provide a Lock-up for the temporary detention of such prisoners as it might be the duty of the parish constable to arrest, so that they might be kept safely until they could be taken before a magistrate on the following day. Up to the establishment of the police in this county, early in 1840, these cages, as they were called, were in frequent use for this purpose.

But the police had not long been at work before police-stations were built in various places throughout the county, and in these a better and more secure place of detention was provided. Consequently after a time the Parish-Cage began to disappear, there being no further use for it, as all prisoners were removed by the policemen to their local head-quarters, the police-station, as soon after arrest as possible.

Most of the Cages in Essex of which I have any recollection, were built of wood and were roofed over with the same material; but some were of brick: possibly, of the two, the timber ones were the most secure and difficult to escape from, as, unless the prisoner had secreted somewhere about him a small saw, or some comrade could convey one to him, it was almost impossible for him to escape.

Whenever the constable had arrested a prisoner of any importance he usually took extra precautions to prevent his escape: sometimes the handcuffs were left on all night; at others a chain, fixed to a bolt in the floor, was attached to the prisoner's leg; and occasionally all the prisoner's clothing was removed, in which case he had to cover himself up as best he could with the straw and old sacking provided.

Very little consideration was given to the pain or discomfort a troublesome prisoner might undergo; but in most instances, as the prisoners were arrested for trifling causes, they were allowed to retain all their clothing, especially if they had given the constable no trouble.

In the days in which our cages and constables were flourishing institutions, it was very easy to get incarcerated in the parish prison: a row in a public house requiring the constable's presence to quell it, usually ended in a full cage; or a little practical joking, or rough horse play, might land the participants in the same wretchedly uncomfortable quarters. In fact it would be difficult to say for what

offence a man or even a woman might not be compelled to spend a night there, if that important functionary, the parish constable, was duly aroused.

The situation of these cages was usually on some piece of road-side waste in a public part of the village, often near the church. Frequently attached to the cage were the stocks and the whipping-post. This was the case with that at Latchingdon, which stood on the north side of the road on a strip of waste, opposite to and a few rods to the east of a public house called the "Lion." A description of this cage would apply to most of the timber-built ones throughout Essex.

It was about ten feet square, more or less, and built of wood, and, as elm is one of the most troublesome woods to cut, it was chosen for the inside lining of the floor, sides and top. The outside, top included, of a pyramidal shape, was weather-boarded. It had on the south side a double door, one opening inwards and the other outwards, both being provided with locks, and, in addition, across the outer door a chain was passed and padlocked. Near the door and high up, there was a hole about a foot square, for light and ventilation; this was strongly barred, but would have been no protection against a saw or like implement being passed in by a confederate, a matter easily accomplished as the cage was rarely watched during the night. To the east side of this cage the stocks were attached, and on one of the posts of the stocks there was an iron hanging down, with bends in it, similar to those shewn in the illustration of Bradwell cage. The bends were of various sizes to fit all wrists, and the lower ones would have held a boy of fourteen. I do not remember anyone being punished by being whipped there, or at any other cage, but I believe whipping-posts were very commonly attached to cages. The cage at Paglesham was very similar to that at Latchingdon, but there were no appendages when I first knew it. The ventilating opening was, as usual, on the south side, and over-looked a broad and deep ditch. The ground between the cage and the ditch gradually fell away until the cage itself overhung, and about 1854 some one gave it a little help and it fell over into the ditch. It was never re-erected.

I remember a stranger once being locked up in it one Saturday night and, by Sunday morning, he had cut a hole with his knife large enough for him to have squeezed himself out, but the hole, being cut at a convenient height for working at, was too high to creep through; had it been cut nearer the floor no doubt he would have escaped.

At West Bergholt the cage, a brick one, stood on a little triangular piece of waste, near the "White Hart," where the road to Horkesley branches off. It was arched over in brick and the roof was made in brick, and the door and hole for ventilation were, as usual, on the

south. It was not so large as those in timber before mentioned. It was pulled down and removed about 1870, after having been ruinous for years, although it was in a perfect condition in 1857, when I first saw it.

Bradwell-juxta-Mare. The cage here, which was inspected by the Society at their meeting last summer, is of some interest, as it is still in fair order and has on one doorpost the iron appendages previously mentioned for confining the wrists when a prisoner underwent the punishment of flogging. The building is of brick and adjoins the churchyard. It will be noticed that both door-posts have hollows cut into them, and that the post next the churchyard has still hanging on it the bent iron bar, which, when closed over these hollows, would securely hold any person's wrist. The iron bar formerly on the other post has become detached and lost, but the staples for fixing it are still in the post.

It would be impossible for any prisoner, with one hand held by each post, to get away, or twist himself so as to avoid the whip or other instrument by which he was being punished ; and I have no doubt that could these posts speak, they would tell us of much misery they have helped to cause, but if they also said that it would be a good thing again to introduce this wholesome deterrent, the lash, many would feel inclined to agree with them.

There are still standing throughout the county many of the old cages besides those to which I have referred.

SOME ADDITIONS TO NEWCOURT'S REPERTORIUM—VOLUME II.:

BEING NOTES MADE BY J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH.

(Continued from Vol. VI., p. 326.)

ABBREVIATIONS.

i. Where a simple date in brackets follows a name, it refers to a will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and when such wills are registered ones, the references to the Register and folio are added, sometimes with the date of execution (d.), and of proof (pr.).

ii. C.C.L.=Commissary Court of London.

iii. C.C.E.=Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts.

iv. V.G. =Vicar General's Book (Bishop of London).

N.B. The foot-notes, as previously explained, comprise certain additions to Newcourt made by the Rev. Mr. Cole, which are to be found at the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 5833, *fo.* 186*b et seq.*).—*W.C.W.*

S. LAWRENCE (Dengy).

Geo. Barley. Probate, Feb. 12, 1620-1 (V.G. *fo.* 193*a*). Son, George *Burley*. He was licensed (as George Burghley, Rector) on Aug. 27, 1597, to marry Emma Mildmay, of Foulness, widow of John M., late of Prittlewell, gent. (V.G. *fo.* 164*b*). *Vide* Chelmsford and Tillingham.

Ben. Leech. Admon. Feb. 16, 1638-9 (V.G. *fo.* 51*b*). Relict, Sarah.

Edw. Turner—*vide* "The First Century of Scandalous and Malignant Priests."

Thomas Pead, clerk, A.M., instituted May 21, 1707. Patron: Queen Anne.

LAWFORD.[1]

Joh. Melsor. Mr. F. Nichols, of Lawford Hall, has referred to the Bishop's Registers and says that "Melsor" should be *Melsop*, and "Melkford," *Melksop*. The names Rob. Dyn and Ol. Oliver should both be struck out, as neither held this living, but Alresford. Mr. Nichols has the names of two or three of Melksop's predecessors.

John Stone (1549-50: 6, *Coode*).

Joh. Clerke—*vide* will of J. Tomson (1553: C.C.E.).

Robert Garrad, Yeoman (1554: 3, *More*).

Robert Forthe (11, *Alenger*), Robert Webbe (23, *Spert*), and John Clerke (40, *Wrastley*), all owned property here.

Rad. King was licensed on June 23, 1585, to marry Martha, d. of George Badcock, of Raleigh, gent. (V.G. *fo.* 51).

[1] Christopher Anstey, D.D., was presented by St. John's College in Cambridge to this rectory and was Rector of Brinkley in Cambridgeshire, where he died, Jan. 13, 1750-51.

John Taylor, LL.D., Chancellor of Lincoln, Residentiary of St. Paul's and Archdeacon of Buckingham, presented by St. John's College in Cambridge in 1751, and is still the most learned and worthy Rector, March 22, 1762—*v.* Vol. 32, p. 82 (*Add. MS.* 5833).

Will. Hawes. Probate, Feb. 1, 1615-16 (V.G. *fo.* 205*b*).

Joh. Edes (1658: 442, *Wootton*). He was licensed on Dec. 13, 1616, to marry Thomasine, dau. of Baldwin Dereham, decd. (V.G. *fo.* 16*b*).

William Milner was instituted May 28, 1658. Patron: John Crewe, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 38).

Joh. Warren. Admon. Sep. 30, 1664. Relict, Dorothy.

Humberston, Baron (1706: 119, *Eedes*).

James Rainford, clerk, A.M., instituted July 10, 1706. Patron: Richard Butler, of Lincolns Inn, esq. *Vide* Beamont.

LAYER-BRETTON.

William Breton (1558-9: 51, *Welles*). Gentleman, of London: mentions this parish.

Rob. Payne, Rector, is mentioned in the will of — Lyones (1379: C.C.L.).

Joh. Cerne. Chaplain to Simon Wynchecombe—1399: C.C.L.

Will. Kempe. Edmond Kempe, Cit. and Mercer (1542: 8, *Spert*), had a brother, W.K., priest. To be buried at S. Michael, Basingshawe; married a daughter of Lady Yarford—*vide* Style and Kemp ped. (*Vis. Lond.* 1568; Harl. Soc.).

Pet. Hawkes. Probate Act, Nov. 28, 1588 (V.G. *fo.* 247). Relict, Margaret.

Thomas Martin, M.A., instituted May 13, 1657. Patron: Edward and Robert Brograve (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 29).

LAYER-DE-LA-HAY.

Richard Duke (1511: *Archd. Colchester*). Described as 'the elder,' leaves money for the purchase of land.

Stephane Caterall (1567: C.C.B.). Described as 'clarke, of Layer-de-la-Hay.'

Tho. Partridge (d. Feb. 6, 1630; pr. Apr. 10, 1631: 40, *St. John*).

John Argor—*vide* Braintree.

LAYER-MARNEY.[1]

William de Marny, Knt. (d. 19, pr. 22, Aug., 1414). To be buried here.

Thomas de Marny (1421). His will has been printed in the E. A. S. *Transactions*.

Henry, Lord Marny (1523).

Joh. Cok. John Cooke, priest, Vicar of Hedcrone (Kent) exchanged with John Mayn, who was 'custos Cantarie ecclesie parochialis de Leirmarny,' on 6 *Kal.* Dec., 1365 (307*b*, *Islep*). Cooke was appointed to Hedcorne in 1361 (*ibid.*, *fo.* 289*a*).

Will. Keche is named in the will of Sir W. Marney *supra*.

Phillip Crulle, Rector, 1433—*vide* Colchester (S. John's Abbey) under will of R. Baynard, who names him; and Bradfield.

George Lyghtfote (1560: 122, *Lupton—Archd. Essex*). Described as 'clarke.'

Tho. Morris. Probate—*Morice*—Apr. 1, 1602 (V.G. *fo.* 53*b*). Son, William. His will (C.C.L. and *Consist. Court*) mentions his dau., Anne, wife of Lancelott Janeson, of Heybridge, clerk. He was licensed, Oct. 18, 1597, to marry Margaret, widow of John Lukyn, Vicar of Asheldam (V.G. *fo.* 2*a*). *Vide* Asheldam.

Edw. Thedam. Probate, Sep. 24, 1629 (V.G. *fo.* 83*b*). Relict, Ursula.

Joh. Downing—*lege* Joseph—*vide* Composition for First Fruits. He was of the same family as Sir George Downing, and is apparently the same Joseph as is mentioned in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings* (1st series) p. 35.

John Angier, clerk, A.M., instituted March 23, 1710-11. Patron: Nic. Corsellis. *Vide* Asheldam and Inworth.

LAYTON.

John Hanger (1402: C.C.L.). To be buried in the churchyard.

Edward Bysshopp (1553) of Leytonstone.

---

[1] Edw. Alston—son of Sir Joseph Alston of Bradwell Abbey in Bucks, and Rector of Wivenhoe.

Thomas Campion (1539: 21, *Dyngeley*). Cit. and Leatherseller; has "leasse of the graunge of Leighton." Sister, Johane Thyrlebye. Thomas Thyrlebye, clerk, overseer.

Dame Margaret Bryan (1551: C.C.L.).

Dame Mary, widow of Edward Jernyngham and of Sir William Kyngeston, K.G. (1548: 23, *Populwell*). Brass here.

Phillipp van Wilder (1552-3: 1, *Tashe*), gent., and one of the King's Privy Chamber. Property here—Rockeholte—and in Dorset. To be buried in St. Olave, Hart Street.

Joh. Topscroft (d. Sep. 11, 1408; pr. 8 *Kal.* Sep., 1410, C.C.L.). "Johannes perpetuus vicarius"; to be buried in the chancel.

John Henry (d. July 2, pr. 17 *Kal.* Sep., 1420: C.C.L.). Perpetual Vicar; to be bnried in the church of St. Botolph, Aldrichgatə.

Laur. Martyn (d. 6, pr. 25 July, 1467). To be buried at St. Olave's, Southwark.

Ric. Wolley. Anthony Wolley, of Layton (1550-1: 1, *Bucke*) has a brother, Richard Wollay, clerk.

Mic. Hunt. Admon. Oct. 5, 1624 (V.G. *fo.* 110*a*). Relict, Katherine.

Rob. Dumville. Probate, June 22, 1638 (V.G. *fo.* 36*a*). Daughter, Mary, a minor. He was licensed Dec. 1, 1618 (R.D., clerk, M.A.), to marry Mary Chapman, spinster, dau. of — Chapman, decd. (V.G. *fo.* 103*a*).

Hugo Williams (1660: 157, *Nabbs*).

Jeremiah Levet (1651: 147, *Grey*). Minister of Leighton, Essəx; had property at Timple, in the Forest of Knaresborough, Yorks.

Susannah, wife of Henry Symonds, of Leytonstone, clerk. Her will (1668: 23, *Hene*).

Joh. Strype, (d. Feb. 13, 1732-3; pr. Dec. 22, 1737: 287, *Wake*). Mentions David Capon, clerk, Lecturer here. Had living of West Terring, Sussex, from June 11, 1711, until his death. The Hackney *Par. Reg.*, Dec. 19, 1737, states that the Rev. Mr. John Strype, Vicar of Low Layton, Essex, and late Lecturer of Hackney, aged 94, was carried away to Layton.

John Dubordieu, Rəctor. Admon. Aug. 26, 1754, to Isabella, his widow. *De bonis* Grant, Oct. 19, 1757, to William Dubordieu, clerk, the son.

Edward Rowe Mores, D.D. Admon. Dec. 17, 1778, to son of the same name.

LEE.[1]

Tho. Bromle. Agnes Bisshop (1426: C.C.L.) mentions her brother, Thomas Bromley, chaplain.

Thomas Steph'n (1458: 13, *Stokton*). Scholar of Oxford. Mentions Lee, Essex. To be buried in St. Sepulchre's, near his father Paul Stephen.

Thomas Cokcoke (1509) leaves the "grounds called Steleswell" to this church for ever. Sir Robert Stodard, his ghostly father.

William Freman (1523)—maryner.

Walter Pore (1529) has a house standing at the church style and makes a bequest to the church.

John Cowper (1553: 22, *Tashe*). Of Leigh; yeoman of the Kinges honorable Crowne.

James May (1553-4: 28, *Tashe*). Of Leigh, mariner; had as partner in one of his ships, Richard Dreamer (29, *Tashe*).

Jac. Goding (d. May 13, pr. July 1, 1517). James Godyng, prest. To be buried at Austin Friars, London; or elsewhere. Bequests to Myche Holonde, Essex (where he was Rector); Est and West-buclond (Devon); S. Mary, Lancas.; S. Mary, Fylby; Charles (Devon); All Halowes, Bray (? High Bray, Devon); S. Mary, Stoke; and S. Syth of Molton.

---

[1] John de Lenne le Warderober, Master of the Hospital of St. John Baptist at Wisbeche, was Rector of Lee, Lond. Dioc., in 1342; upon which he resigned his said Mastership into the hands of the Bp. of Ely, 15 April, 1342—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 5 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

Robert Browne—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 89 (*Add. MS.* 5814).

Will. Gwyn (1540: 17, *Alenger*). To be buried in St. Nicholas, Coleabby.

Joh. Fisher—*vide* will of J. Stons (1539: C.C.E.).

Joh. Tadgyll—*lege* Thomas

Joh. Bowden. Probate, Feb. 10, 1584-5 (V.G. *fo.* 33*b*). Relict, Matilda.

Will. Negus (d. Aug. 16, 1615; pr. March 4, 1615-6: C.C.E.). Sons: Samuel, Joseph, and Jonathan—*vide* Prittlewell. "Brother" Mr. John Syms (? his successor). A fragment of his monument remains in Leigh churchyard, with date Jan., 1615. Admon. (P.C.C.) of Samuel Negus to Joseph, his brother, July 31, 1616.

Joh. Simmes. Probate, 'Syme,' June 5, 1638 (V.G. *fo.* 38*b*). Relict, Sarah.

Joh. Clarke, instituted Dec. 30, 1657. Patron: Robert, Earl of Warwick (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 161).

Will. Thompson (d. May 15, pr. Oct. 25, 1699: .... *Redman*). M.I. in churchyard.

Alex. Leask: buried here Oct. 25, 1702 (*Par. Reg.*).

Francis Fordyce, Rector (1726: 120, *Plymouth*). He was collated Oct. 30, 1701; and buried here March 30, 1726 (M.I.).

LEES-MAGNA.

John de Boreham and Theobald de Goldington exchanged livings—this and Dale, dioc. Cant. (259, *Reynolds*—Lambeth).

Sir John Prikloue, Rector (d. 21, pr. 26 Nov., 1431). To be buried here. *Vide* Lachingdon and Wodeham Ferrers.

Joh. Ashton. Brother of Peter Ashton, R. of West Tilbury, *q.v.*

Rob. Tower (1585-6: 16, *Windsor*).

Jasper Frevell. *Vide* Sequestration; Bp. Lond. Act Book, May 10, 1588, p. 217*a*.

Alex. Maskall. Probate, Feb. 10, 1619-20 (V.G. *fo.* 155*a*). Relict, Mary.

Walt. Adamson—*vide* Notley-Alba.

Richard Watts, of this parish, clerk (1632: 87, *Audley*).

Joseph Pratt, clerk, admitted and instituted, March 18, 1703-4. Patron: Elizabeth and George Bent. *Vide* Duddinghurst.

Michael Robinson, Rector (1763: 528, *Caesar*).

LEES-PARVA.

Dominus John Dale, Prior. Mentioned in the will of John Bale (1422) Rector of Shipton Moyne, Glouc. To be buried here.

Edith Grene (1494: 13, *Horne*). To be buried in the Priory near her husband, John Helion.

Joh. Benson. He was the brother of Samuel Benson, of Norwich, worsted weaver (1673: 155, *Pye*); and father of John Benson, clerk—*vide* Rochford; and of William Benson, clerk, Vicar of Elsenham.

Rob. Salmon—*vide* High Ongar.

Thomas Forbes, clerk, admitted and instituted Aug. 13, 1701. Patron: Harmon [Herman] Olmius, gent.

LEXDEN.[1]

Rob. Searle. Probate, March 29, 1610 (V.G. *fo.* 120*a*).

Joh. Nettles. The institution in *Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 155, calls him M.A., and says he was presented by Dame Anne Lucas.

Will. Sampyll—*vide* Kirkby.

Ric. Skingle, clerk, admitted Aug. 10, 1706. Patron: Samuel Rawston, esq. *Vide* Roydon.

LINDSELL.[2]

Tho. Everyngham is mentioned in the will of Robert Colmy, 1420.

Will. Cooke (1549: C.C.E.). "Wyllyam Coke, vycar of Lyndesell."

---

[1] Stephen Nettles—see Articles against him before the Committee at Halstead 16 Aug., 1644—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 48—52 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

[2] John Morden. Buried June 2, 1674, at Exning in Suffolk—*v.* Vol. 1, p. 171 (*Add. MS.* 5802).

Will. Escubye (1566: C.C.E.). '*Estewbe*' in the will; to be buried in the chaunsell; bequest to the reparacions of the glasse wyndowes of the said paryshe churche.

Ric. Chambers (1606: 31, *Stafford*). Clerk; of Dixwell, Herts.

Tho. Prichard—*vide* Bardfield-Magna.

LISTON.

Geo. Raye (1545: 30, *Pynnyng*). Of Long Melford; had property here.

Will. Smyth (1503: 30, *Blamyr*). Mentions 'the newe batilment of the steple.' 'Myn executours shall do glase the wyndowe in the steple of Borle....to the makyng of the Rodeloft of Foxherd, xx.*s*.....to the making of the newe steple of Borle, xx.*s*.'

Rog. Prince (d. 2 and 6, pr. 25 May, 1452). To be buried in the chancel 'juxta sepulturam parentum meorum.' Mentions William Colman, chaplain. His father, Thomas Prince (1416: 36, *Marche*), desires to be buried at Lynston.

Jac. Lumley (1660-1: 27, *May*).

Phil. Goodwyn (1699: 93, *Pett*).

Rob. Goodwyn—*vide* Wormingford. He was married at the Temple Church, Feb. 16, 1701-2, to Sarah Smythies.

LITTLEBURY.[1]

Geo. Nicholl (1484: 10, *Logge*). To be buried "before the auter of seint peter in the south Ile."

William Bradbury, esq. (1550).

John Nicolls (1515: 14, *Holder*). *Vide* Walden.

(RECTORS.)

Joh. Redhed. Sir John Redhode, Rector of Tempsford, Beds. (1391: C.C.L.).

uido Arderne, Bachelor of Decrees (d. July 24, pr. Aug. 3, 1498). To be bur. in the chancel, if he die here.

Will. Baxter. Will of a W. B., also S.T.P., Rector of Cleeve, co. Glouc. (d. Mar. 7, 1514; pr. July 5, 1515).

Rob. Bright (d. Dec. 31, 1533; pr. Oct. 15, 1534). To be buried in the church, if he die here. Bequeaths a chest to the church. Bequests to S. Peter, Northampton; Kingsthorp, Northants; Upton, ...; Much Waltham and Mistleigh, Essex (he was Rector of both); Aynow, Northants; and to "his free chapel of Hadleigh." To his cousin, Thomas Bright, clerk, the advowson of High Easter (where the testator had been Vicar); and to Mr. William Sulyarde, the advowson of Steple beside Maldon—both in Essex.

---

1 See the Inscriptions, &c., in this Church in Vol. 10, p. 1 (*Add. MS.* 5811).

Ric. Middleton presented 15 March, 1345, by Bp. de Lisle—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 172, *etc.* (*Add. MS.* 5824).

Dominus Rob. de Feriby, Rector of Littlebury, exchanged it with Magister Wm. de Feriby for his Rectory of Foxholes, Ebor. Dioc., and was instituted to this by the Bp. of Ely, the Patron, Nov. 15, 1377—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 30 (*Add. MS.* 5825). He exchanged it with Sir John Redhode, for his Rectory of Whiston, Ebor. Dioc., and was collated to this by July 6, 1388—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 81 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

Wm. Baxter—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 81 (*Add. MS.* 5814).

... Sturges, Rector of Ditton and Teversham, Cambs., and Fellow of Eton, was Rector in 1745.

John Gooch, Rector of Ditton Wivelingham, Cambs., and Canon of Ely, youngest son to the Bp. of Ely, now Rector, March 22, 1762.

Roger de Harleston, Priest, exchanged this Vicarage in 1339 with John Kyng, Priest, Vicar of St. John Baptist in Milnes strete in Cambridge, for that Vicarage, and was instituted by the Bp. of Ely, Aug. 4, 1339—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 8 (*Add. MS.* 5824).

Wm. Robinson—*v.* Vol. 7, p. 198 (*Add. MS.* 5808).

John Taylor, A.M., Fellow of St. John's College, Camb., succeeded Mr. Kilbourne, and was Vicar in 1745. He is now S.T.P., March 22, 1762, and to distinguish him from Dr. John Taylor, now Archdeacon of Buckingham, and then of the same College, he was called, from his Height, 'Long John Taylor.'

(VICARS.)

Roger Sovekyn—*lege* Hovekyn.

Joh. Hasilheth—*lege Hasilbech*. In the will of William Hasylbeche, Rector of Strethall (d. Aug. 8, pr. Sep. 16, 1504), he desires "to be buried in the parisshe churche of Litelbury.... before the qwere doore under the Roode lofte ther," and "a convenyent marble stone" to be laid upon his grave. And in the will of Reignolde Haselbeche, Vicar (d. 4, pr. 16 July, 1504), are bequests of x.*li*. and xx.*li*. "toward the peyntyng and gildyng of the Tabernacle of Saynt Anne within the Chauncell" and "toward the makyng of a new porche on the South syde of the church." He also mentions "the Gylde or Fraternytie of seynt peter holden within the same church."

Will. Robinson, Vicar of Barley, Herts. (1516). Evidently a Yorkshire man; has a chamber and chapel at Cambridge.

Tho. Cottysford—*vide* will of R. Turner (1546: C.C.E.).

James Broughton, preste, of Litylberry (1551: C.C.E.). Residue "to Johanne my entierly beloved wyffe." Thomas Cottesford, Vicar, is a witness.

Joh. Hellie. Probate—*Hely*—Dec. 23, 1596 (V.G. 128*a*). Son, John.

Joh. Hutton (1630: 7, *Scroope*). Clerk, of Dunsby, Lincs., to which he was instituted Nov. 9, 1614. Bequest to the poor of Littlebury. The next presentation of Dunsby was bequeathed to him by Thomas Sutton, owner of the manor of Littlebury (1611: 101, *Wood*).

Isaac Pennington, M.A., instituted Feb. 8, 1654-5. Patron: Oliver, lord protector (*Lambeth MS*. 997; iii. 152).

LOUGHTON.

Walter Sewel of Luketon (1414: C.C.L.).

W. Larke (1525). Cit. and Draper. Property here and in Lincolnshire. To be buried at St. Mary, Abchurch.

W. Sewale of Lukton (1424: C.C.L.).

Juliana Stokesby (1384: C.C.L.). "Lego operi ecclesie sancti Nicolai de Loghton, xx.*s*."

John Stoner (1540: 7, *Alenger*). To be buried "in the chapell of our lady there before the Image of Saint Wenefrede in the place where the body of Kateryn late my wif liethe buried." Another wife, Johanne, deceased. Bequeaths cope, *&c*. Mon. brass still existing in the Memorial Church.

George Stonerde, esq. (1558-9: 41, *Welles*). To be buried in the new chapel near his late wife.

Joh. Malberthorpe (d. June 7, pr. Sep. 5, 1455: C.C.L.). To be buried in the chapel of St. Mary, Crutched Friars—"Loughton ubi quondam fui Rector."

Tho. Clerke. Probate Act, Sep. 4, 1522 (V.G. *fo*. 23).

Geo. Soles. Witness to will of William Sunbery (1558: C.C.E.); and to that of Thomas Mynce—*Soulis* (1550: *Archd. Essex*).

Ric. Fedeling. His widow, Mary *Feilding*, had license on Oct. 8, 1604, to marry William Berry, of All Hallows, Thames Street, Vintner (V.G. *fo*. 173*a*)

Tho. Berisford (1638: 106, *Lee*). Of Chigwell, Essex: to be buried here.

Jonas Wareley (1722: 167, *Marlboro*). Prebendary of Kentish Town, May 1, 1700; Archdeacon of Colchester, Aug. 23, 1704.

William Sclater (1778): 84, *Hay*).

Christopher Sclater, clerk, A M., instituted June 7, 1706. Patron: John Wroth, esq. His will was proved in 1737 (141, *Wake*).

MALDON.

John Prentys (1445). Dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster. Bequest of a tenement in the 'Market-place' to the Fraternity of All Saints in Maldon.

Elisabeth Darcy (1506).

John Pagett (1529: C.C.E.). To be buried "in the parysshe church of Saint Peter before our blessed lady there." A bequest "towards the guyldyng of our ladys tabernacle in saynt Peters." To the "buyldyng of Saynt Helyns Chapell in Maldon," 6*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.

Thomas Darcy (1658). To be buried with Elizabeth, his wife (who died Dec. 24, 1656,) "in the upper church in Malden where she lieth amongst the Darcies long since buried there." Executors "to bestowe fortie poundes of a monument in the said chappell at Malden where my said wife and I are buried in memorie of us and the auncient Darcies buried there whose stones and monuments are worne out by tyme. Sir Robert Darcie was buried there in the high stone tombe about Twenty Six Henry 6. John Darcy, esquire, buried there in Ed. 4th time, and divers others buried there before and after, as appeared of late time but now the brasse is taken off."

Alice Snapes (1410: C.C.L.). Daughter of John Snapes, formerly of Malden, decd.

John Hastler (1559: 57, *Chaynay*).

Edward Duxfyld (1533: C.C.E.). One of the Chantre prestes of Maldun; "to be buried in the churchyard of all Sentts in Maldun without the sowth dor of Darcys Chapell."

Will. Walton (d. Nov. 13, 1540; pr. — 1541: ? C.C.E.). To be buried in St. Katherines Guild in the church of All Saints.

Sir John Brinkley, parish priest of All Saints, is witness to the will of W. Walton *supra*. (From a note furnished by Mr. H. W. King, who obtained it from a MS. at Colchester, dated 1700-20 *circa*. Query as to the will being extant at Somerset House.)

Will. Dawes (d. Sep. 4, 1563; pr. May 11, 1565: 13, *Morrison*).

Geo. Gifford (1600: 210, *Sperin*—Consist. Court). Not styled 'Vicar' in the will.

Rob. Palmer was buried at St. Michaels, Cornhill, May 19, 1600—"Mr. Roberte Pawlmer, a minister, who was Vicar of Maulden in Essex, and died in this parish."

Rad. Hawdon. Probate, Nov. 10, 1619 (V.G. *fo.* 145*a*). Relict, Joan.

Israel Hewit, brother-in-law of Owen Stockton, clerk, of East Lavant, Sussex (1635: 124, *Sadler*).

Tho. Horrocks—*vide* Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's Coll., Camb.*

Samuel Palmer instituted Apr. 20, 1710. Patron: Utricia Bludworth.

Alexander Lindsey, of Maldon, clerk (1720-1: 30, *Buckingham*).

Thomas Knipe, of All Saints, Maldon, clerk, a widower. Admon. March 29, 1749, to his son Richard William Knipe.

William Shoole (1547: C C.E.). Clarck, of the parochyng of Sent Maryes in Maldon, to be buried in the churchyard.

John Wilson, preacher of God's Word at St. Mary's, Maldon, 1615-16—*vide* will of Ralph Eve (20, *Cope*).

BILEIGH-JUXTA-MALDON.

John Copsheff. As supervisor of the will of John Pagett (1529: C.C.E.) he is described as "The Right reverend father in God, J. C., Abbott of the monastery of Bileigh." The testator made bequests to the monastery and convent, and to the White Fryers in Maldon. This Abbott is also named in J. Garyngton's will *infra*; and John, Abbott of B., was the executor of J. Kyngesman of Tolleshunt Major in 1524.

John Garyngton (1527). To be buried in the myddes of the church of the monastery of our blessed lady and saint Nicolas of Bylegh: he was of Heybridge, Essex.

Margery Nerford (1417). Bequest of vestments, *etc.*, to this Abbey, "ubi corpus domine de Nevyle jacet humatum."

Thomas Dale, Prior—*vide* will of John Bartilmewe (1525).

John Ormesby, esq. (1507). "I bequeth to the Abbey of Byleye a Reliquyes of the Holy Cross of the Sepulcre of crist and of the erybbe (? crybbe) and of stall of Crist enclosed in berall with a foot of silver and gilt."

John Wodeham (1406: C.C.L.). Of Little Shoebury; to be buried in the church of the Carmelites in Maldon, "juxta matrem meam."

John de Wynwick. A John Wennewyke, late Vicar of Rochewell, Northants., is mentioned in the will of William W., Rector of East Dereham (1412).

[**Manningtree.** See *Mistley*.]

MANUDEN.[1]

John Gardyner (1509). Lord of the Manor.

Thomas Hollywell (1550: 28, *Coode*).

John Thurgood, uncle of Geo. Skynner, Cit. and Fishmonger of Lond. (1553: 15, *Tashe*).

Tho. Bagley. He is mentioned in the *Chronicle of the Grey Friars of London*, p. 16 (Camden Soc.).

Will. Rooper witnesses the will of Edmund Paykman (1548: C.C.E.).

Will. Jenkinson witnesses the will of Ellen Palfelyn (1556: C.C.E.)

Thomas Cole, clerk, of this, 1551-2—*vide* will of R. Campion (1552: 16, *Powell*).

John Janeway. Probate, March 3, 1618-19 (V.G. *fo.* 114*b*). Son, Andrew.

Israel Thornell (d. Sep. 11, pr. Oct. 9, 1635: *Consist. Court*). Brother, Nathaniel Thornhill. Israel T. occurs in the will of Sir William Waad (April, 1618: 116, *Swann*).

Sam. Southen. For 1630 (date of Institution) read 1635. Sequestered in 1642—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests.' *Southwell* according to Newcourt's *Errata*.

Robert Cleeve, clerk, admitted May 7, 1708.

MAPLESTED-MAGNA.[2]

Gabriel Holt, of this, was licensed, April 26, 1588, to marry Anne, widow of William Pennock, late Vicar (V.G. *fo.* 215*b*).

Will. Blith was licensed Nov. 4, 1590, to marry Margaret, dau. of Joan Spencer, of Gosfield, Essex, widow (V.G. *fo.* 8*b*).

MARGETTING.

Edward Bowlande, gent. (1546).

John Kekewiche, esq. (1541: 21, *Alenger*). To be buried in the Churche Porche. Connected with co. Cornwall.

Lettys Lane 1552). Bequeaths "towardes the making of the highe waye adjoyning to the newe Cawsey of Crowche in the parishe of Margetting, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and mentions some Bowlands—*vide supra*.

Elizabeth Osborne—*vide* South Fambridge. "I geve to Nicolas Wilton 40*s.* in mony and will that he sell my white horse at Margetting and bestowe the mony thereof uppon the Cawsey begonne there." Mentions her son and dau. Lane. She was widow of — Astelye and of Richard Osborne.

Rob. Draper (d. July, 1554: C.C.E.).

Joshua Mapletoft (1635: 96, *Sadler*).

Jonathan Devereux instituted July 22, 1657. Patron: the lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 77).

MARKESHALL.

James Nesshfeld, gent· (1493: 8, *Vox*).

Henry May (1552-3: 1, *Tashe*)) Merchant-man of London; has a house in "Massall," Essex.

Rob. ap Rice. Brother of Elice ap Rice (1546) servant to the Right Worshipful Sir Tho. Henedge, Knight, Chief Gentleman of the King's grace's privy chamber. To be buried at St. Leonard, Shoreditch; had property in Wales.

Tho. Francis—*vide* will of J. Whyte (1558: C.C.E.).

Joh. Greene was licensed Oct. 7, 1608, to marry Anne, widow of Ezekiel Morley, late Rector of Roding Alta (V.G. *fo.* 44*a*).

Joh. Livermore—*vide* Little Tey.

---

[1] See some Inscriptions in this Church in my Vol. 35, p. 31 (*Add. MS.* 5836).

[2] Edw. Shepherd—see articles against him, Vol. 28, p. 11 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

John Chamberlain (Maplested Parva)—see articles against him in Vol. 28, p. 25 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

MASHBURY.

Will. Garad—*Gerold* in the will of W. Glascoke (1504: *Archd. Essex*).

Ric. Jakson—*Jackson* (V.G. 1574-5, *fo.* 9*b*).

William Durden, Rector. Probate, March 29, 1620 (V.G. *fo.* 156*b*). Son, Edmund. As Rector of Mashbury, W. *Durdant* was licensed June 13, 1599, to marry Margery, widow of — Lightfoot, of London, merchant (V.G. *fo.* 138*b*).

John Harrison, Rector. Probate, Sep. 5, 1637 (V.G. *fo.* 14*a*). Daughter, Susanna Harrison.

MATCHING.

John Laurence, Vicar (d. 13, pr. 15 March, 1501: 14, *Blamyr*).

Richard Lyndesell (1540: 5, *Alenger*).

Rog. Clatonne —*Clayton*. *Vide* will of J. Ray (1557: C.C.E.).

Tho. Page. Probate, Jan. 16, 1607-8 (V.G. *fos.* 10*a*, 14*a*). Sons, William and John.

Rob Snell had license Jan. 31, 1608-9, to marry Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Wither, S.T.P., Rector of Theydon Garnon (V.G. *fo.* 52*b*). He was Vicar in 1623-4—*vide* will of R. Glascock (C.C.E.); and see also *The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests*.

John Morgan (1733: C.C.E.). Vicar of Matching. Brother, Edward Morgan, Vicar of Towin, Merioneth. To be buried in the chancel on the north side of the communion table, and to have a black marble stone, with his Arms—a black lion rampant.

MAYLAND.

Rob. Dunmow (p. 411)—*lege* Duncomb.

Joh Whitehedd (d. Oct. 16, pr. Nov. 9, 1515: V.G. *fo.* 10) To be buried in the chancel.

Sir Edward Broke, of Maylonde. Vicar of Mayland—*vide* will of R. Wade (1537: ? C.C.E.).

Will. Slyng, curatt (1527).

Laurens Pettyt, curet—*vide* will of R. Wheler (1557: C.C.E.).

Joh. Gawding—*Gawden* (1625: 46, *Clarke*).

Tho. Joselin. Probate, Jan. 30, 1639-40 (V.G. *fo.* 67*b*). Relict.

Andrew Cant, clerk, admitted and instituted Dec. 8, 1704. Patron: the Queen.

EAST MERSEY.

Joh. Hawkins—*vide* Rainham.

Tho. Wayne—*lege* Joh.

Geffrey Leeke (1504: 14, *Holgrave*).

Raffe Brykenhedd, gent. (1548: 18, *Populwell*). *Vide* Messing.

W. Hilton (1519). Cit. and Merchant Tailor, and tailor to the King. Of St. Mary Woolnoth.

Walt. Richardson. Admon. June 10, 1586 (V.G. *fo.* 93*b*). Relict, Alice.

Rob. Edmunds. Probate, March 26, 1592 (V.G. *fo.* 128*b*). Relict, Bridget.

Will. Wells Admon. July 14, 1613 (V.G. *fo.* 107*a*). Relict, Mary.

William Noble, Minister of the Word of God at East Mersea, Essex—*vide* will of Mary Noble, of Westminster, widow (1660: 190, *Nabbs*).

Rob. le Gros, S.T.P. Admon. of one R. le Grosse, S.T.P., of St. Margaret's, Westminster, Feb. 16, 1686-7, to his relict, Elizabeth.

Richard Holland admitted and instituted May 24, 1703. Patron: Q. Anne.

Henry Sykes, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Nov. 14, 1706. Patron: Q. Anne

Gamaliel Lagden, B.A., admitted and instituted Oct. (*or* Nov.) 11, 1707. *Vide* Abberton.

WEST MERSEY.

John Abell (1523). Had property here.

Ric. Wilcock. Epitaph formerly in the chancel: 'Hic jacet D'nus Ric'us Walcock quondam Vicarius istius ecclesiae qui ob. 2 Julii, 1468, cujus,' *etc.* (*auct.* H. W. King).

Sir Robert Townley, curate—*vide* will of R. Whyler (1528: C.C.E.).
William Henton, Vicar. Probate, Aug. 24, 1580 (V.G. *fo.* 219*b*). Relict, Avice.
Will. Burnell—*vide* will of J. Smythe (1591: C.C.E.).
Tim. Herne. Probate, Apr. 12, 1621 (V.G. *fo.* 194*b*). Relict, Elizabeth.
Tho. Dash. Admon. Aug. 14, 1630 (V.G. *fo.* 95*b*). Brother, William.
John Woolhouse—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous and Malignant Priests,' *p.* 327.
Nathan Cok, clerk, admitted Sep. 11, 1708. Patron: Edward Kidby, clerk.

MESSING.

Richard Baynard, esq. (1433). *Vide* Colchester (S. John's Abbey).
Master Christopher Swalowe, Vicar—*vide* will of J. Danyell (1508); and under Colchester (S. Rumbald's).
Robert Towneley, Vicar, 1539-40—*vide* will of Margaret Ryther (1542: 8, *Spert*).
Raffe Brykkenhedd. Lessee of parsonage here. *Vide* E. Mersea.
John Luskin—*lege* Lufkin. Probate, Apr. 24, 1583 (V.G. *fo.* 328*a*). Relict, Joan.
William Harrys, Vicar of Messing, licensed (Bp. of Lond.) May 9, 1588, to marry Margery Curtis, relict of Francis Curtis, of Copford, yeoman.
Barth. Scrivener. Probate, Sep. 6, 1619 (V.G. *fo.* 136*a*). Relict, Margaret—*vide* Haseleigh.
Nehemiah Rogers. Sometime Lecturer of St. Margaretts, Newfishstrete, London —*vide* will of W. Carver (1633: 88, *Russell*).
John Preston (1657: 26, *Ruthem*).
H. Chebborne (1648: 84, *Essex*). Patron of the living.
Joh. Negus (d. May 5, 1687; pr. Aug. 10, 1689: 36, *Redman*—Consist. Court). *Vide* Wodeham Ferrers. There was also a Jonathan Negus, of Prittlewell; and two others of the name, in Holy Orders, occur in Calamy (*ex inform.* H. W. King).
Sam. Henderson (1693: 212, *Coker*). Mentions his brother, Henry H., of White Notley, clerk; his mother, Mary H., of Plumpton, Cumberland; and his sister, Jane Preston, of Deepthwait, Westmerland.
Edward Cresfield, clerk, admitted and instituted Mar. 7, 1704-5. Patron: Mary Luckyn, widow.

MIDDLETON.[1]

Thomas Guyblon (1552). Had property here.
John Kent, of Middylton Hall (1539: 32, *Dyngeley*).
Rob. Hathulf (d. May 8, pr. Aug. 4, 1472). Was Rector of Gedney, Lincs., at the time of making his will. *Vide* Foxearth.
Ric. Lynton. Admon. Jan. 19, 1623-4 (V.G. *fo.* 44*b*). Relict, Fraunces.
Charles Harrison instituted Dec. 9, 1657. Patron: Sir Edmond Bacon, Bart. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 147). *Vide* Salcott Verley.
Hurd Smith instituted Apr. 9, 1658. Patron: Sir Edmond Bacon, Bart., (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 10).
Rog. Kingsbury (1700: 140, *Noel*). Bequeaths the advowson (which he purchased of Mr. Edward Goate) to his son, Robert Kingsbury.

MILEND.[2]

Ric. Sharples (1542: C.C.E.). To be buried 'withyne ye chancesell.'
Will. Lyon. Probate, Feb. 13, 1584-5 (V.G. *fo.* 35*b*). Relict, Margaret; son, Jasper Literatus.
Tho. Knevett. Admon. Oct. 17, 1626 (V.G. *fo.* 234*b*). Relict (unnamed).
Palmer Smythies, M.A., instituted Mar. 28, 1720. He was the son of his predecessor, whose will he proved Mar. 17, 1719-20 (C.C.E.).

---

1 Wm. Frost—see articles against him, May 1, 1644, in Vol. 28, p. 30 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

2 Magister Simon de Neylond habuit die predicto [*viz.*: St. Mich.] in manerio suo de Miland 4 Qrt. frumenti precii vi. marc. [*etc., etc.*]. Summa: 4*li.* iis. 4*d.* Inde 7ma 13*s.* 0*b.* (*App. to Parl. Rolls*, p. 236).
Tho. Eyre. Rector also of Horkesley Magna.

MISTLEY-cum-MANNINGTREE.

Magister William Haddeman, scolemeister de Manyngtre, is mentioned in the will of John Walis (1417: C.C.L.).

John Langham (1488: 12, *Milles*).

John Fulbroke (1491: 45, *Milles*). To be bur. in the porch, by Margaret, his wife.

Christopher Thwaites (1513). To be bur, in "Misteley churche by my wife on the southe syde of the saide churche."

Richard Darnell (1520). Of 'Manytre.' To be buried in 'Mestelegh' church, near his wife 'Elyn'

J. Christemas (1491: 7, *Dogett*).

Thomas Cristemas (1525). Of Manytre, mercer. To be buried in Mistelegh church, "in the place next where as my father was buried."

John Bownde (1504). Of London; bequeaths a vestment of Cloth of Gold to Mistley; and another to 'Maynetre' where he was born.

Ric. Colman (1549: 32, *Populwell*).

John Mendam (1550: 23, *Coode*).

Rob. Bright—*vide* Littlebury.

Ric. Jones. Admon. Dec. 14, 1585 (V.G. *p.* 71). Relict, Elizabeth. He is there described as S.T.P.

Joh. Lynton (1610: 82, *Wingfield*).

Thomas Mason, Curate to John Lynton, is named in the will of Elizabeth Sewell (1609-10: 23, *Wingfield*).

Tho. Witham. Mr. Witham (a preacher) of Missley, is mentioned in the will of T. Thompson (1629: 82, *Ridley*). *Vide* Notley Alba.

Alexander Burgess appointed June 25, 1708. *Vide* Bradfield.

MORETON.

Will. Test (d. June 2, 1484; pr. Oct. 25, 1485: *Archd. Essex*). To be bur. "in the chawnsel of oure lady at Romford."

Rob. Banks (d July 11, 1590; pr. Aug. 23, 1591: 64, *St. Berbe*). To be buried in the Chauncell: he was buried Aug. 9, 1591 (P.R.). *Vide* will of P. Powell (1557: 13, *Wrastley*).

Geo. Goodwin *died* March —, 1625-6 (P.R.). A daughter married Thomas Savile, Rector of Stifford, *q.v.*

Sam. Hoard (1659: 235, *Pell*). He occurs as Rector in the will of Robert Bourne (1639; 94, *Harvey*); and also on March 6, 1644-5, when his father, William Hoard, was buried here (P.R.). He himself died on the 15th, and was buried on the 20th Jan., 1658-9 (P.R.).

Edm. Calamy (1685: 69 and 165, *Cann*). He was appointed, as E. Calamy, the younger, M.A. (being son of the well-known divine,) April 30, 1659. Patrons: The Rt. Hon. Edward, E. of Manchester; John, lord Roberts; Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Bart.; Anthony Tuckney, D.D., Master of St. John's Coll. Camb.; Simon Ash; and Edmund Calamy, the elder. He married, at Tooting, Surrey, on Aug. 10, 1669, Mary, dau. of Joshua Gearing, of that place. Her will (1715: 67, *Fagg*).

Jac. Houblon—*i.e.* Jacob. *Vide Harl. Soc.* xiv. 633. Buried Dec. 10, 1697 (P.R.)

Arthur Heron. He was "cousin" of Francis Colman, Cit. and Mercer, of London (1704: 226, *Ash*); and is mentioned in the will of William Cole, Jan. 1729-30. He was buried May 25, 1733; and his wife, Margaret, April 18, 1705 (P.R.). *Vide* Magdalen Laver; and compare *Gent. Mag.*, which says he died June 5, 1733.

John Bernard, Rector (1752: 30, *Bettesworth*).

MOSE.

Heartley in *Berkshire—lege* Hurley.

Master Richard de Warmyngton was Rector in 1359, when, on 15 *Kal.* Dec., the will of Robert de Chikewell, Canon of S. Paul's, was proved before him (147*b*, *Islip*).

Ric. Pellis (1558: C.C.E.).

Joh. Dalley—John Caly, p'son of Mos, witnessed the will of Thomas Marten (1560: C.C.E.).

Tho. Nox. T. *Nokes*—*vide* will of T. Cambridge (1567: C.C.E.).

Fra. Browne. Probate, June 27, 1584 (V.G. *fo.* 21*b*). Relict, Mary.

Ric. Ellys. Probate Act, Sep. 20, 1628 (V.G. *fo.* 44*a*). Relict, Dorcas.

Jac. Conningham. Admon. Sep. 3, 1631 (V.G. *fo.* 115*a*).

Math. Durden (1653: 27, *Brent*).

Tho. Cranston instituted June 16, 1654. Patron: Francis Drake and Susanna, his wife (*Lambeth MS.* 997; I., 217). Admon. Aug. 15, 1676 (V.G. *fo.* 145*b*). He died on board the King's ship '*Greenwich*.'

[**Mountnessing.** See *Munnasing*].

MUCKING.

Pet. Chykyn (d. Dec. 21, pr. 2 *Kal.* Feb., 1385) makes his will as Sir Peter de Estrodeham, perpetual Vicar of the church of Mokking, dioc. Lond.

Rob. Barker (Baker). Admon. June 22, (?) 1552 (at Lambeth; *fo.* 89*a*). He was supervisor of the will of Robert Pese (1533: C.C.E.).

Jac. Gower. Probate, Nov. 16, 1602 (V.G. *fo.* 88*b*).

Humfr. Barcroft, clerk, Minister of St. Giles, Cripplegate (1610: 82, *Wingfield*).

Edward Smart, clerk, A.B., presented Oct. 9, 1706. Patron: as before.

John Husband, clerk, A.M., presented Apr. 5, 1711. Patron: as before.

MUNDON.

John Garington, the elder (1518). To be buried in the churchyard, on the south side of the church, between his mother and wife.

Thomas Koker (1524).

John Garyngton (1527). The Abbott and Convent of St. John's, Colchester, to "bere and kepe all reparacions of all the see wallys in all those marshis that be new Inned in Mondone." *Vide* Bileigh-juxta-Maldon.

Alexander Hawkinsmore, parish priest in 1524—*vide* will of T. Koker *supra*.

Roger Coker was Vicar in 1534—*vide* will of John Letus, pryst, who desires to be buried in the churchyard of our lady in Mundun, "before the northe church dure." (1534 ▸ C.C.E.)

Hen. Williams—*vide* will of R. Freman (1566: C.C.E.).

Rob. Hickson. Admon. March 23, 1604-5 (V.G. 196*a*). Relict, Eastclaramonda (Lat.).

Andr. Cooke (1633: 156*b*, *Allen—Consist. Court*). In the will he is called Magirus, id est, Cooke. Probate, March 13, 1633-4 (V.G. 165*a*). Relict, Mary.

Tho. Stables—*vide* "The first Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests."

Abraham Bigos, clerk, admitted and instituted April 29, 1704. Patron: the Queen, *rat. Duc. Lancastr.*

MUNNASING.

Robert Mounteney, Knight (1408). To be bur. before the High Altar in Toby Priory church. Thomas Mountney, esq., Admon. 5 *Kal. Sep.*, 1430 (C.C.L.). John Mounteney (1528: 38, *Porch*). John Kyrketon (1529), of Edmonton; has a dau. Agnes Mountney.

John Tylney (1518).

William Berners (1558: 6, *Welles*).

John Godard (1398: C.C.L.). Had property here.

Geffrey Coppull, Vicar. Witness to will of W. Refe (1537: C.C.E.).

Thomas Percye, Vicar (1555: C.C.E.).

John Pope, esq. (1557). Devises manor or messuage called 'Arnoldes' to his son, Anthony.

Zephania Peirse, clerk, instituted Sep. 28, 1710. Patron: Robert, lord Petre. *Vide* Springfield-Richards and Stock.

NASING.

Richard Houghton. R. de Houghton, gent., of Wormley (1549: 37, *Populwell*) To be buried there between Edmonde Houghton, his grandfather, and Agnes, his late wife. Had property here.

Nicolas Shelley (1432-3: C.C.L.).

Joan Rose, widow (1550: 8, *Coode*). Leaves a tenement here to her son, Polydore Rose. Polydore Vergil was her Executor.

Lady Joane Denny (1553: 11, *Tashe*).

Joh. Randolph. Probate, 2 *Kal.* Aug., 1415 (C.C.L.). 'Randolf.'

Thomas Brewster (1538). Contingent bequest.

Edw. Hopkinson. The will of Edward *Hopkins*, Vicar, dated Dec. 26, 1579, was proved in the Consistory Ct. Feb. 3, 1579-80; and the Nasing *Register* gives the date of Edward *Hopkins*' burial as Jan. 2, 1579-80. John Hopkins' appointment dated by Newcourt in 1570, should probably be 1579.

Edward Jude. On Oct. 26, 1614, he gave evidence in a suit (C.C.L.), being 32 years of age, born at Bumstede, Essex, *etc. Vide* Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's Coll.*

Joseph Browne admitted Oct. 8, 1658. Patron: James, E. of Carlisle, Visc. Doncaster, Baron of Sawley (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 109).

John Apperly, admitted and instituted Nov. 20, 1701. Patron: the King.

NAVESTOCK.

John de Appelby (1389). Dean of St. Paul's, made his will here.

Richard Lichfield (1496). Archdeacon of Middx.; mentions this parish.

John Luke (1528). Property here chargeable for obits. A brewer; to be buried at St. Andrew Undershaft.

John Sedley, esq. (1532). Brass at Southfleet, Kent. *Query*—founds a chantry here.

List of the Vicars from the Parish Registers and from the MSS. of the Rev. J. Ford, B.D., in the Library of Trin. Coll. Oxon.; the presentations having probably been extracted by him from the College Records.

Walter Niger, *temp.* Rogeri, Ep. Lond., 1229—1241 (*Newcourt* I. 206).

John Brian, Vicar, mentioned in the will of J. Parker (1394: C.C.L.), but not included in Mr. Ford's List.

John Furman, *ob.* Aug. 20, 1512. } Reg. de Navestock.
William Powell, buried July 20, 1539. }

Richard Gosteloo, resigned 1556.

William Bishop, presented May 8, 1556.

R. Marfre, d. 1562.

Meredith Bennar, bur. Nov. 30, 1591.

John Wood, A.M., Jan. 21, 1591-2; bur. Aug. 7, 1615.

Robert Avis, S.T.P., presented Aug. (or Oct.) 25, 1615; buried June 15, 1619.

Richard Coombes, A.M., presented Nov. 3 (or 27), 1619; buried May 23, 1628.

Richard Brooke, S.T.B., presented June 10 (July 11), 1628; resigned 1629.

Samuel Fisher, S.T.B., presented July 8 (or 24), 1629.

Malachi Harris, Puritan Minister, subs. 1658.

John Pettifer, presented Sep. 3, 1660; buried Apr. 2, 1702 (65, *Herne*).

Samuel Lord, presented 1702.

Charles Bayly, presented 1728.

Thomas (? Samuel) Ball, D.D., presented 1741; instituted March 13, 1735. (The date of institution is more probably correct.)

Thomas Chapman, D.D., presented Dec., 1763.

Joseph Davie, D.D., presented June 24, 1788.

James Filkes, B.D., presented Dec. 18, 1792.

James Ford, B.D., presented Oct 28, 1830.
William Stubbs, B.A., presented, May 27, 1850.

NETTESWELL.

Thomas Bardolf (1421 : C.C.L.). Directs that his body be buried "in cimiterio omnium sanctorum dicte ecclesie."

William de Elyngton, Rector of Netlyswell, appears as executor of Thomas Swan (1407 : C.C.L.), Rector of Parndon Magna, in which living he seems to have succeeded the testator—*vide* Newcourt *ad loc.*

Ric. King (d. Apr. 26, pr. Oct. 24, 1524). To be buried within the church of Aldermary, London.

Walt. Thomas (1607 : 39, *Hudleston*).

Tho. Denne. Probate Act, 1640 (V G. 74*a*). Will, 1640 ; *Consistory Ct.*

Ric. Stokley (1514). Chantry Priest at St. Swithun's ; christened at Yoxsale, Staff (V.G. *fo.* 4).

NEWENDON.

Sir Thomas Awstyn, parson of Nevyndon (d. 10, pr. 19 July, 1518 : V.G. *fo.* 30). To be buried in the churchyard "a letill fro the northe durr."

Will. Atkinson (1571 : *Archd. Essex*). To be buried in the middle of the chancel.

Will. Wilkinson—*vide* will of J. Joyse (1600 : C.C.E.).

Hugo Gibbonson. Admon. Nov. (?) 10, 1615 (V.G. 188*b*). Relict, Grace.

Thomas Lake, clerk (1652 : 77, *Bowyer*).

David Foules was instituted June 9, 1654. Patron : William Wakefield, of London, Merchant (*Lambeth MS.* 997 ; i., 173). Admon. of a W. Wakefield July 22, 1663, to Ann, the widow ; and a *de bonis non* Grant Aug. 1, 1693, to Mary W., spinster, the daughter.

Will. Colebron. Admon. Feb. 9, 1665, to Elizabeth Marshe, the sister (Laurence Marsh, esq., of Dorking, married March 28, 1655, at....Elizabeth Colbron, of St. Antholin's, London). William Colborne, clerk, M.A., Rector of Nevingdon, Essex, was buried at Dorking, Surrey, Dec. 27, 1664.

Christopher Powley, clerk, instituted Feb. 12, 1712-13. Patrons : Mary Wakefield, spinster ; lady Elizabeth Nevile ; and Joshua Galliard, gent., *p.j.*

NEWPORT.[1]

Ric. Clerk (1528), Alderman of Cambridge : property at Newport pound.

Thomas Stordy (1526-7) mentions "the churchyarde of our blessed lady Thassumpcion in Newport."

.. Ware (1409).

Richard Esgot possibly Vicar—*vide* 173, *Islip*, at Lambeth.

Sir John Carleton, parish priest, mentioned in 1526, in the will of T. Stordy *supra.*

John Thixtill, B.D. (d. Aug. 10, 1537 ; pr. July 2, 1541 : 31, *Alenger*). To be buried in the churchyard : bequests to this parish and to S. Bothulpes, Cambridge.

Sir Robert Jordayn, curatt of Newport—*vide* will of Elizabeth Gylson (1550 : 9, *Coode*).

John Howlonde, of Newporte at the ponde (1550 : 8, *Coode*).

Thomas Cameron, curate—*vide* will of R. Boxlaye (1553). But query, whether he was curate here or at Elmdon—*vide* will of R. Dryver (1556 : 20, *Ketchyn*).

Sir William Clarke, Curate, occurs in the will of Parnell Crowne (1556 : 20, *Ketchyn*).

Joh. Thorpe—*vide* will of George Haules (1560 : C.C.E).

John Lythall. Probate, Feb. 3, 1586-7 (V.G. 136*b*). Relict, Frances.

Nathaniel Cole, 'concionator' of this, was licensed, May 17, 1608, to marry Elizabeth, dau. of John Lewes, of Munden, Herts., yeoman (V.G. 29*a*). N. Cole was son of the Vicar of Bumsted Helion.

Thomas Wadeson, clerk, of Newport Pond (1634 : 390, *Seager*). *Vide* Wicken Bonant.

---

[1] See the Inscriptions in this church in my Vol. 15, p. 31 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

Thomas Clenden, Minister of Newport Pond, Essex, 1669-70—*vide* will of Evance Andrews, (1671 : 56, *Duke*) ; and *vide* under Radwinter also.

Edmund Tatham, clerk, admitted and instituted Feb. 24, 1702-3. Patron : the Queen. *Vide* Rickling,

John Lane, Vicar. Admon., as widower, Nov. 15, 1746, to Peter Taylor, principal creditor, Thomas Lane, the brother, renouncing.

[**Northweald Basset.** See *Weald.*]

COLD NORTON.

John Smyth (1524). To be buried in this church "in the Aley over ayenst my stole and I will that a marbill stone be leyde there upon me." Some bequests.

Thomas Gittons (1544 : 16, *Pynnyng*). Of St. Benets, Paul's Wharf, London, Cit. and Carpenter : had property here.

Joh. Harding (d. May 13, pr. July 15, 1519 : C.C.L.).

Joh. Tyldesley. A John *Tylisley*, chauntry priest at St. Mary-at-Hill, is named in 1524, in the will of John Russell (31, *Bodfelde*).

Ric. Brice—*vide* will of T. Cass (1569 : C.C.E.).

Robarte Pearson, parson—*vide* will of E. Osborne (1582 : C.C.E.).

Joh. Webb. Probate, Apr. 26, 1610 (V.G. 123*b*). Relict, Jane.

Tho. Hubberd instituted Jan. 13, 1657-8. Patrons : the Governors of Sutton's Hospital, Middx. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 170).

Tho. Weedon, clerk, instituted Sep. 28, 1710. Patrons : the Governors of Charterhouse.

NORTON MANDEVILE.

John le Rous (1397 : C.C.L.).

Isaac Joyner (1638 : *Consistory Ct.*). William Pamplin, of Cambridge (1611-12 : 25, *Fenner*), mentions his brother, Mr. Joyner, minister of Norton, Essex.

NOTLEY ALBA.

John Hawker, clerk (1652 : 160, *Bowyer*). *Vide* Quendon.

Thomas Witham, M.A., admitted Feb. 6, 1655-6. Patrons : the Keepers of the liberty of England (*Lambeth MS.* 996, *p.* 512).

Walter Adamson admitted Feb. 9, 1658-9. Patrons : James Winstanley and Edward Sedgwicke, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 188).

Henry Cooke, clerk, presented Mar. 20, 1706-7.

James Laing, clerk, presented Nov. 21, 1712. Patron : Eliz. Davies, spinster, *p.j.*

Hen. Henderson —*vide* Messing.

NOTLEY NIGRA.[1]

Adam de Stratton held this, with Wicford, Bramfold, Hadleigh, *etc.*, *temp.* Archbp. Peckham—1279-92 (35*a*, *Winchelsey*, at Lambeth).

Sir John Blythe, rector of Blake Nottele—*vide* will of Richard de Preston (1390 : C.C.L.).

Will. de Gaynsburgh (pr. 4 *Kal.* Jun., 1395 : C.C.L.).

John Turnour. Admon. of goods of John Turnour, of the parish of St. Olave, Jewry, granted to Sir J. Turnour, Rector of Black Notlee, Oct. 7, 1432.

John Whytheryke, clerk (1553 : C.C.E.).

Will. Chapman (1605 : 88, *Hayes*).

Ric. Crikenthorpe—*vide* will of Dorothy Crakanthorpe, widow of one Dr. C. (1628 : 84, *Barrington*). Sons : Thomas, John ; daus. : Dorothy and Elizabeth. Son, George Kenn ; son-in-law, Ambrose Congham. Testatrix is of St. Mary-at-the-Wall, Colchester.

---

[1] A° 1643, 9 Oct. Order for sequestring the rents and profits of the parsonage of Black Noteley whereof Mr. Joseph (?) Plume was late Rector, to the use of Edw. Sparhauke, a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine (*J. of the H. of C.*, iii., 270).

Tho. Goad (1640: 62, *Coventry*).

Sydrach. Simpson (1655: 346, *Aylett*). Master of Pembroke Hall: sometime preacher at Blk. Notley, according to his will.

Jos. Plume—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests,' p. 327.

Will. Pyke (1723: 152, *Richmond*).

OKELEY MAGNA.

There *was* an inscription in a dormer of the kitchen of the parsonage here: "Pray for the soul of Doctor Nicholas Morgan, builder of this house, on whose soul, *etc.*"

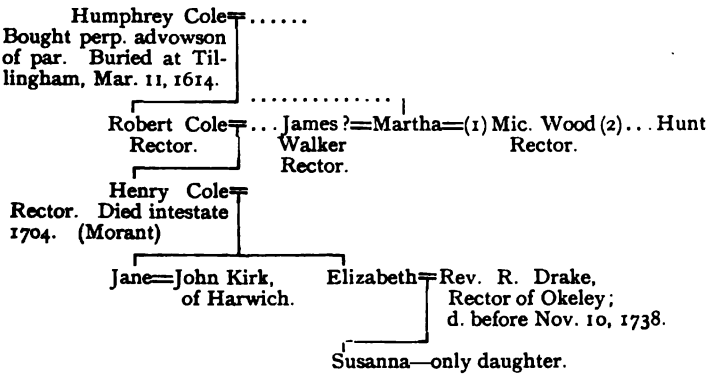
Geoffrey Haspal held Okele Magna, dioc. Lond., *temp.* Archbp. Peckham—1279-92 (34*a*, *Winchelsea*, at Lambeth).

Sim. Buryton 'confessor hospicii domini Regis'—*vide* will of Sir Robert Danvers (1467).

Jac. Walker. Admon. with will, May 28, 1618 (V.G. 59*a*). Relict, Martha. He died Jan. 30, 1617, aged 35, and was buried in the churchyard (*M.I.*).

Mic. Wood (1628: *Consistory Court*). Wife, Martha; eldest brother, Robert Wood, of Harlow, Essex. His widow, as Martha Hunt, is mentioned in the will of John Laighton (1630-1: 4, *St. John*). Testator had a godson, John, son of James Walker, the Rector, *supra*. Micaiah Wood was son-in-law of Humfrey Cole, patron of the living, and John George, his co-patron, was another son-in-law. *Vide* Tillingham.

Rob. Cole; perhaps son of Humphrey Cole—*supra*.



Hen. Cole—aged 60 at the time of his death, 1704.

Richard Drake, M.A., instituted May 9, 1705. Patron: Mary Cole, widow.

William Grimwood, M.A., instituted Nov. 10, 1738. Patrons: the heirs of Henry Cole. Mr. Grimwood purchased the advowson of the heirs of Drake, and sold it to St. John's Coll., Camb.

OKELEY PARVA.

Ric. Marven (1550: 8, *Coode*). Of London; had property here.

Sir John Howard, patron. His son's will, P.C.C. 1410.

Richard Smyth (1504). "To the church of litell Ocley v. marcs for a tabernacle of our lady of Assumpcion."

Will. Atkins (d. 10, pr. 22 Oct., 1515: V.G. *fo.* 9). To be buried in the chauncell. (He was there buried, as appears by Sam. Moore's will—*vide infra*.) His executors to "make a wyndowe in the said church of Okley up on the sothe side all at my proper costes by the avyse of a wyse workeman."

Joh. Gyppes—*vide* will of R. Weelde (1557: C.C.E.).

Sam. Moore. Probate June 12, 1609-10 (V.G. 115*b*). Relict, Margaret.

Jeremias Burges. Probate, Feb. 9, 1625-6 (V.G. 172*b*). Relict, Penelope, who was daughter of Anthony Manocke, decd. (Marr. Lic. Sep. 9, 1618: V.G. 80*a*).

Ric. Paschall. Admon. Dec. 11, 1629 (V.G. 85*a*). Relict, Judith.

John Malden (311, *Sperin : Consistory Court*). *Vide* Tillingham.

Adam Reeve was instituted Dec. 16, 1657. Patron: Mathew Gilly, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 154).

Sam. Moody (1680: *Consistory Court*). Of St. Benets, Paul's Wharf. Library of books at Harwich. Father, Samuel; mother, Elizabeth; brothers, Abraham, John, Charles, and Thomas; wife, Elizabeth; uncle, John Roe.

Thomas White, clerk, presented Dec. 14, 1706. Patron: Dan. Smith, gent.

NORTH OKENDON.

Beatrix Curson (1421: 53, *Marche*). "Lego C. solidos ad empcionem campanarum ecclesie de Wokendon Episcopi.... item lego C. solidos in adjutorium composicionis campanilis ejusdem ecclesie."

Robert Waren (1544: 10, *Pynnyng*). Citizen and Tailor; property here.

John Poyntz, esq. (1547: 39, *Alen*).

Anne Pointz (1554: 2, *More*). Late wife of J. P. of this parish. Her dau., Frances, is now wife of John Asteley, of Cunstable Meltone, Norf., gent.

Thomas Polton, Rector of Wokendon, 1433—*vide* the will of John Edolfe, Rector of Bures Gifford.

Tho. Capdo. In the Close Roll, 16 Hen. VI. (Roll 295, m. 19*d*), Thomas *Copto* is given as Rector. This date (12 Oct. 16 Hen. VI.—1437) does not correspond with Newcourt's, 1448.

John Poyns (1469).

Will. Wode. Admon. Sep. 25, 1526 (V.G.).

William Lowthe, patron—W. L., of London, goldsmith, was executor of the will of Robert Lathom, of this parish (1510).

Miles Croft, clerk. Admon 1526 (V.G.).

Thomas Poynz, patron. Admon. June, 1562 (V.G.). Son, Gabriel.

Thcmas Hawlkins (Hawkins), Curate (1587: C.C.E.).

John Marshall, Curate, was licensed, July 30, 1602, to marry Margaret, dau. of Henry Hurte, of this parish, yeoman (V.G. 73*a*). *Vide* Wakering Parva.

Rob. Wilmott. Admon. June 1, 1619 (V.G. 127*a*). Relict, Elizabeth—*vide* West Horndon.

Edward Herbert admitted Sep. 1, 1658. Patron: John Howell, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 91).

Tho. Whetham. D.D. in his will (1730: 268, *Auber*).

SOUTH OKENDON.[1]

Elizabeth Bruin (1471). Widow of Sir Moreys; mentions "our lady chapell" in S. Wokyndon.

Sir Robert Norwich (1535: 24, *Hogen*). Knight, Chief Justice of Common Pleas; to be buried at White Friars. Julian, his widow (1556: 10, *Ketchyn*). He had property in Okendon.

Humfery Tyrrell (1549: 44, *Populwell*). To be buried in the church. Spells the name "Southwotyndon Rockell."

John Bokeland (d. June 30, pr. 7 *Id.* July, 1413: C.C.L.). Clerk, Rector of the church of Southwokynton in the county of Essex. To be buried "ad disposicionem summi salvatoris."

Rob. Cotonn. Admon. 10 *Kal.* Aug. 1393 (C.C.L.), to Sir Roger Haldenby, Rector of Estwarley, and Geoffrey Colet.

Maurice Bruin, patron, married Edith Croyser, widow—*vide* Wills, 1416 and 1418.

---

[1] Fra. Goldman—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 78 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

Geo. Drywood (d. Nov. 11, 1602; pr. Feb. 20, 1611: 55, *Fenner*). He was licensed, Dec. 8, 1593, to marry Elizabeth, d. of Robert Sampson, of Kersey, Suffolk (V.G. 154*b*); and again, June 27, 1597, to marry Mary, d. of William Keltredge, of St. Michael's, Cornhill (V.G. 156*a*). The widow, Mary, was licensed Feb. 20, 1611-12, to marry Sir Andrew Astley, Knt., of Writtle (V.G. 27*b*). There is a mural armorial mon. in the chancel to George Drywood, who died May 30, 1611, aged 62.

Geo. Goldman (1634: 1, *Seager*). The will, which is dated July 4, 1627, and was proved Jan. 3, 1633, is also in the Consistory Court. The testator desired to be buried in the chancel.

Fra. Goldman (1689: 70, *Dyke*).

William Rhett, Minister of the Gospel at South Okendon (1655: 267, *Aylett*).

Abraham Garnons, clerk, admitted June 20, 1655. Patron: Dame Mary Saltonstall, widow (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 122).

Thomas Stainler (*or* Scambler), clerk, A.M., admitted Feb. 21, 1707-8. Patron: Q. Anne.

James Kennedy, clerk, admitted Oct. 31, 1711. Patron: Joseph Kinsman, gent., *p.h.v.* His will was proved in 1738 (12, *Brodrepp*).

CHIPPING ONGAR.[1]

Robert Sapurton (1522). To be buried in the church. The will is dated 1517, and Sir Jamys Marten, clerk, is an executor.

Thomas Grene (1537—*vide* Stanford Rivers). A native of this; bequeaths xl.*s.* to ornaments of the church; and "towardes the making and buylding of the steple....Tenne poundes."

William Grene (1555: 22, *More*). Perpetual annuity to the poor of this and Stanford Rivers. Merchant tailor, of St. Botolph, Aldgate.

William Morice (1554: 3, *More*).

John Cayton—*lege* Thomas.

Jac. Marten—*vide* R. Sapurton *supra*.

William Morice, patron, 1544—*vide* Tillingham, *s.v.* Wiatt.

Hugo Ince. Admon. Nov. 25, 1617. Relict, Clemence (V.G. 52*a*). Buried Oct. 24, 1617, as "Mr. *Henry* Ince, pastor of Chipping Unger." Marr. Lic. of a daughter, 1611 (V.G. 7*a*).

Tho. Graves, parson, buried June 10, 1635.

Dan. Joyner occurs in 1639—*vide* will of R. Bourne (94, *Harvey*). In 1653 (319, *Brent*) is the will of Cordelia Rogers, wife of Thomas Rogers and relict of Daniel Joyner, clerk, of Stapleford Tawney. Will of this Thomas, as of Stapleford Tawney (1646: 62, *Twisse*). A comparison of the will with the *Ongar Register* (printed by Mr. Crisp) shews that the Rector of Ongar and Cordelia's husband were one person.

John Lorking was living in 1682—*vide* will of his brother, James Lorkin (60, *Cann*).

Edward Bentall, the elder, admitted March 17, 1657-8. Patron: Maurice Barrowe, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 212).

Henry Lukyn instituted March 23, 1658-9. Patron: Richard, Lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 231).

Mr. Clarke, Minister, died in this parish, Sep. 27, 1690 (*P.R.*).

John Camp buried Sep. 22, 1720. *Vide* Roding Beauchamp.

John Somersett, clerk (1780: 583, *Collins*).

NOTE.—A list of the Rectors occurs in *A few Notes....on....Chipping Ongar*, by R. J. Porter (Ongar: 1877).

---

[1] Sir William Hamond, Rector ecclesie parochialis sancti Martini de Angre ad Castrum, exchanged the same about the beginning of July, 1388, with Sir Robert Smyth, for his vicarage of Steucheworth in Cambridgeshire. So Query! Mr. Newcourt has not mistaken the name of Haversham?—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 81 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

HIGH ONGAR.[1]

Thomas Grene; property here. *Vide* Stanford Rivers.

Geoffrey Lukyn (1552-3: 4, *Tashe*).

Sir Roger Beauchampp, Rector of the Church of High Ongar, is mentioned in the will of John Boseham (1393: C.C.L.).

Joh. Vautort exchanged for St. Gregory's, London. *Vide* Harl. MS. 6956, p. 10.

Richard Lake, native of Rokeber (? Devon). At the date of his will he was Perpetual Vicar of Brading, I. of Wight, where he desires to be buried (d. Mar. 1, 1473; pr. Apr. 27, 1474).

Joh. Courteys (d. 5, pr. 11 April, 1471). He was instituted R of Cattistock, Dorset, Aug. 31, 1465; curate of Stanton Harcourt and Prebendary of Beamster (Sarum), March 24, 1466. He exchanged Cattistock for Ongar, with Richard Lake, who was instituted Feb. 9, 1470 (Hutchins' *Dorset*, iv. 14—new ed).

Will. Richardson, witnessed the will of John Nevell (1531): C.C.E.).

Ric. Woleman, (d. 1528; pr. 1537: 9, *Dyngeley*). Prebendary of Holywell and Finsbury, 1527-37 To be buried in the cloister of St. Stephen's, Westminter.

Tho. Houghton (d. 1, pr. 26 Jan., 1549-50; 2, *Coode*). To be buried within "the myddes of the quere."

Will. Tabor, D.D. (1611: 42, *Wood*; Sentence, 91, *Wood*).

Will. Pemberton (1622-3: 25, *Swann*). He was licensed July 22, 1612, to marry Mary, dau. of Sir Edward Cope, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Knight (V.G. *fo.* 54*b*.)

William How, Minister of "Monegerend," and Mary Carryer, his wife—*Vide* Epping Par. Reg., Dec. 19, 1463—Hi-onger-end.

Jos. Tomlinson, (1651-2: 45, *Bowyer*). He (Josias,) and his wife, Alice, were licensed to eat flesh, Feb. 28, 1636-7 (V.G. 222 *b*). He is mentioned in the will of Michael Nicholson, gent., of St. Saviour's, Southwark, (1645-6: 7, *Twisse*) as being the testator's uncle. The aunt, Alice, and two cousins, Gabriel, and Samuel, are also named. The will of a Gabrel Tomlinson occurs in 1671 (.., *Dale*).

Rob. Salmon, clerk, admitted and instituted Apr. 10, 1701. Patron: the Earl of Manchester. Rector of Lees-Parva (*q.v.*) in 1680.

ORSETT.

Mathewe Greston (1539-40). "Regester to the Bishop of London; to be buried in this church, or otherwyse."

William Hedgman (1553: 11, *Tashe*) of Orsed, Essex.

Alexander Chilborm or (?) Chibborne (1553: 12, *Tashe*).

John Hatt, gent. (1658: 242, *Wootton*). ? Owned the Manor.

Randulf Maynwaring (1506).

As to a seat in the Church in 1675 (V.G. 131*a*).

Simon de Brantingham, Rector of Orset, 12 *Kal. Jun.* 1303. Cited "super eo quod illicite tenuit vicariam de Canewdon" (290, *Winchelsea*—Lambeth).

Mag. —— Donebrigg, Rector of Biddenden, on 4 *Kal. Oct.*, 1323, exchanged with Joh. de Elham (131*a*, *Reynolds*). At *fo.* 52*a* it appears that Donebrigg held, in 1314, three other livings.

Joh. Edenham—*Ethenham* in the will of —— Skeftelyng (1405).

Will. Hill (d. Jan. 5, 1447-8; pr. May, 1454: C.C.L) Probably died in the parish of St. Gregory's-next-St. Paul's, Lond.

William Baylay, parish priest—*vide* wills of William and Henry Moke, 1514 (V.G. *fo.* 4).

---

[1] 1643, 21 Oct. Order for sequestring the parsonage of High Ongar, whereof Josiah Tomlinson is parson, to the use and benefit of Mr. Lavendar, a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine (*J. of H. of C.*, iii., 275).

John Waryne—*v.* my Vol. 39, p. 310, at Whitchurch in Bucks., where I suppose he was Rector (*Add. MS.* 5840).

Rob. King, Admon. Nov. 11, 1584 (V.G. 27*b*.). Relict, Dorothy. Mural brass *M.I.* in the church. He died Nov. 3, aged 47 (H.W.K.)

William Crowder, Curate—*vide* will of H. Elsmore (1587: C.C.E.)

Tho. Ware. Admon. Mar. 7, 1610-11 (V.G. 172*a*). Relict, Mary. He was licensed Dec. 2, 1589, to marry Mary Deweye, of St. Laurence, Jewry, widow of Henry D., of the same parish, leatherseller (V.G. 315*a*); and, being then S.T.P., on Nov. 28, 1595, to marry Mary, widow of Thomas Kelley, of Stepney, gent. (V.G. 38*b*).

Will. Gilbert (1640: 2, *Evelyn*). Within the altar-rails is a Latin inscription, in which he is described as "SS. The. Doctor"—*vide* ped. in *Vis. of Essex*, 1634 (H. W. K.).

Mathias Stiles. On the floor of the church is *M.I.*, with arms, for Mathias Styles, S.T.P., Proctor of Oxford University; sub-rector of Exeter College; chaplain to the 'Reg' (? King, or Queen), also to the illustrious Isaac Wake 'Arch-Legato.' Ob. Aug. 10, 1652 (H. W. K.).

Ambrose Gilbert, B.D., of Orsett (1648: 92, *Pembroke*). Mentioned by W. Gilbert, *supra*.

Nathaniel Sonds, clerk (d. July 5, pr. Oct. 26, 1687: 130, *Foot*).

Tho. Harper (1714: 160, *Aston*).

ST. OSYTH.

Thomas Franclyn (1548: 10, *Populwell*).

John Hocket (1551: 25, *Bucke*).

William Freabonde, thelder (1554: 30, *Tashe*). Of the towne and parrishe of Chiche saincte Osithe, yeoman.

John Clerke (1547: 40, *Wrastley*). Linendraper.

John Molle (1532).

Thomas Yaxley, curate (? of this)—*vide* will of W. Freabonde, *supra*.

R. Norman (1472). A bequest to a chapel in course of construction here. He was a native of Bucks., and is to be buried in Austin Friars.

Thomas Peppes, Chanon here, in 1519—*vide* Braintree.

J. Richemounde (1530) bequeaths "a coope price xx.*li*. . . . . to the newe chapellis made on the north side. . . . eche of them a vestiment of damaske redd." *Vide* Dovercourt and Harwich.

Sir Cornelye Ipswyche, otherwyse Willmson, chanon, confessor—*vide* will of W. Thurston (1533: C.C.E.).

Edward Jenkinson, clerk, of Chich St. Osith (1651-2: 34, *Bowyer*)—*vide* Panfield.

Nehemiah Rogers, clerk, of St. Osyth (d. June 15, 1653; pr. June 1, 1661: *Consistory Court*). Sons: Nehemiah, John, and Hananiel; daus.: Rebecca Lambert and Penelope Rogers. The widow, Anne, proved, as wife of William Aylett. Seal with arms.

(ABBOTS.)

Confirmatio fratris Johannis tunc prioris S. Botulph. Colcestr., per resig. Ade de Depham, 7 *Id* Jan. 1279 (165*a*, *Peckham*—Lambeth.

Joh. Deeping occurs May 13, 1438, in Close Roll 295 (16 Hen. VI., m. 3*d*).

Joh. Vyntoner occurs in 1523, in the will of Henry, Lord Marney.

OVINGTON.

T. Walter (1500: 12, *Moone*). Conditional bequest of a new bell. *Vide* Belchamp S. Pauls, where the name is wrongly given as 'Walter.'

Math. Richardson (1594: 62, *Dixey*). To be bur. in the chancel.

Joh. Thomas was instituted May 2, 1655 (as B.A.) on the presentation of Mary, Lady Vere, widow (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 52).

Egid. Firmin (1724-5: 64, *Romney*).

PACKLESHAM.

Thomas Taylor (1537: 5, *Dyngeley*).
John Stane (1545: 29, *Pynnyng*).
Tho. Greve (1464: C.C.L.). Had a brother, Master John Greve.
Tho. Tamworth, gent. (1532). Has a brother 'parson Tamworth.'
Joh. Bridges—? afterwards Bishop of Oxford.
Tho. Howell (1600: 24, *Wallopp*).
Joh. Hansley (1667: 55, *Carr*).
James Marshall, curatt—*vide* will of W. Bennet (1608: C.C.E.).
John Goodwin, clerk, collated May 7, 1706.

PANFIELD.[1]

Sigismounde Coton (1542: 4, *Spert*).
Thomas Westley (1555: 28, *More*).
Edward Mowton (d. Apr. 20, pr. June 20, 1514: V.G. *fo.* 2). To be buried in the chancel.
Will. Norgate. Probate, Oct. 5, 1619 (V.G. 139*a*). Relict, Susan.
Edw. Jenkinson—*vide* St. Osith; and also *The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests*, p. 327.
George Purcas, instituted March 23, 1658-9. Patron: Samuel Crane, gent.; (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 229). *Vide* Fering.
Anthony Holbrook, clerk, admitted and instituted Mar. 23, 1704-5. Patron: John Ousely, clerk. *Vide* Waltham Parva.

PARNDON MAGNA.[2]

Tho. Swan (d. in festo sancti Lucae Ev.; pr. 11 *Kal.* Nov. 1407: C.C.L.). To be buried "ad ostium borialem extra ecclesiam."
Will. de Ellington. Sir William Elyngton, Rector of Netlyswell, was named executor by Thomas Swan *supra*.
Will. Byngham (1558: 48, *Noodes*). To be buried in the chancel. "Maister of Arte of the Unyversytye of Cambrydge."
Jac. Butler. Admon. Feb. 26, 1587-8 (V.G. *fo.* 206). Son, Nathan.
Ric. Leech. Admon. (*Leache*) June 6, 1603 (V.G. *fo.* 110*b*). Relict, Ann.
Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah Dyke, born Nov. 15; bap. at Epping Nov. 24, 1611. The father was Vicar of Epping.
Will. Osboldston (1647: 41, *Fines*). Bequest to poor of this parish and of E. Hanningfield, *q.v.* The will is dated 1629. He mentions his brothers Lambert (who was Prebendary of St. Peter's, Westminster, in 1629); and Robert Osboldston. *Vide* "The First Century, *etc.*, p. 327.
John Bussye, clerk (1635: 115, *Sadler*).
John Hills, clerk, (1658: 477, *Wootton*). *Vide* Burnham.
John Bastwick, M.A., instituted March 24, 1657-8. Patron: Andrew Harbyn, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 215).
William Dyde, clerk, admitted and instituted Feb. 26, 1704-5. Patron, Richard Child, bart.

PARNDON PARVA.

John Woodcroft (1465: 10, *Godyn*). *Vide* Horndon-super-Montem.
William Haughton, clerk (d. Mar. 9, 1657-8; pr. 1666: 60, *Mico*). To be buried in the chancel. He was a native of Little Chesterford.
Hill Denny, clerk, A.M. (1719: 62, *Browning*). Instituted April 26, 1610. Mentions his "Uncle Denny, of Bishop Stortford parsonage."

---

[1] 1643. 7 Oct. An Order for sequestring the rents and profits of the parsonage of Panfield, whereof Edward Jenkinson is Rector, to the use of John Clark, M.A., a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine. (*J. of the H. of C.*, iii., 275).

[2] 1643. 25 Dec. Order for sequestring the parsonage of Much Parndon, whereof William Osbaldston, D.D., is Rector, to the use and benefit of Jeremy Dike, M.A., a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine. (*J. of the H. of C.*, iii., p. 353). The day on which this blessed work was done was Christmas Day.

PATSWICK.

John Sudbury (1425).

M'che Elen (1548: C.C.E.). To be bur. in the "parisshe chirche yearde of Mary Magdalene in Paswyk." Witness: Sir John Leswell, priest.

John Newman (1464). Capellanus capelle de Patswyck.

Thomas Chapman (1514: V.G. *fo.* 8). Clerk and curat of Paswyke; to be bur. in the chancell. "Non fuit approbatum."

Percy Smith, Rector, living 1838. *Vide* Ducane pedigree (*Harl. Soc.* xiv., 660).

PEBMARSH.

John Appleby (1412-13: C.C.L.). Rector of St. M. Magd., Old Fish St.; makes bequest to the Rector of Pebmarsh, where he owns land.

Alice Fitz-Raaf (1471). Mentions "my son, Sir Rob. Chambleyn, and my doughter, Dame Elizabeth, his wife."

John Sydaye (1539: 32, *Dyngeley*). To be buried in "the Churche of our blessed lady of Pebmarshe." The dedication in the *Liber Regis, etc.*, is to St. John Baptist.

Tho. Wombersley—*vide* Wickham St. Paul.

Hugo Barker. Admon. June 26, 1584 (V.G. 21*b*). Relict, Johan.

Tho. Crosse. Probate, Sep. 8, 1634 (V.G. 178*b*). Will: 222, *Consistory Register*.

Tho. Crosse, A.M. Admon. Apr. 20, 1635. But possibly this T. Cross was the testator, whose will (*supra*) is in the Consistory Register.

Richard Blaykling, born at Sedburgh, Yorks.; M.A., Fellow of St. John's Coll. Camb., and Minister of Pedmarsh, in Essex, died 2 June, 1671. This *M.I.* is given by Morant (under S. Runwald, Colchester), but did not exist when Mr. H. W. King visited the church in 1861.

Will. Trussell (1712: 222, *Barnes*).

James Brome, clerk, A.M., presented Dec. 5, 1712. Patron: William Grimston, esq., *p.j.* *Vide* Henny Magna.

PELDON.[1]

Edw. Danyel—*vide* the will of Rose Page (1546: C.C.E.).

Will. Tey. Admon., *Taye*, Mar. 16, 1593-4 (V.G. 166*a*). Relict, Parnell.

Ric. Ram. Probate, Nov. 14, 1640 (V.G. 92*b*).

Francis Onge, of Peldon, Rector (1666-7: 25, *Carr*).

Nath. Ashwell. Hannah, his wife, was kinswoman of Abraham Caley, of Neyland, Suffolk, draper (1704: 227, *Ash*).

John Palmer, M.A., Rector, died May 17, 1851, aged 77. Son of John Palmer, esq., of Bath, M.P., originator of the Mail Coach system, who died Aug. 16, 1818. *M.I.* in Bath Abbey Church.

PENTLOW.[2]

Edmond Mulso, Knt. (1458: 24, *Stokton*). Owner of the manor and advowson.

John Crysall (1522). To be buried in the churchyard.

Robert Crysall, thelder (1534: 13, *Hogen*). To be buried in the churchyard.

Katherine Crisall, widow (1558-9: 33, *Welles*). To be buried in the churchyard where her husband lies.

Joh. Dyson (1510-11). To be buried in the "Chauncell of the church of pentlow in the North side bifore seynt george."

---

[1] Edmundus White, Rector de Peldon, Lond. Dioc., ordained sub-deacon by the Bp. of Ely in his chapel at Hadham Parva, 19 Apr., 1348—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 124 (*Add. MS.* 5824).

[2] Hen. de Undell, Rector of Pentlow in Essex, exchanged the same with John Gore, or Gora de Halstead, for his rectory of Calverton in Bucks., 2 *Cal. Aug.*, 1351—*v.* Vol. 38, p. 91 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

Sir Thomas Legate maister parsone of pentlowe—*vide* will of Edmond Felton, gent., patron (1519). At this time, according to Newcourt, R. Morley was Rector.

Rob. Morley (1541: C.C.E.) To be buried in "the chauncell of the church of Saint George of Pentlowe," to which church many bequests are made.

PITSEY.

Sir William Bulmer, prieste, sumtyme paryshe priest in Petysley (? Pitsea)—*vide* will of R. Myller (1545: 32, *Pynnyng*).

Mic. Vynt (1453: C.C.L.). To be buried in London. A bequest to Essex; a priest to sing at Gloucester for him and his parents and sisters.

Will. Browne (1518: V.G.). To be buried in the churchyard.

Marcus Sympson. Probate, May 23, 1582 (V.G. 286). Relict, Alice; daughters, Elizabeth and Judith.

Rog. Austen. Admon. Aug. 30, 1586 (V.G. 111*b*). Relict, Margaret. Grant *de bonis non* to Eliz. Conuers *alias* Austen, his daughter, Aug. 4, 1588 (V.G. 246).

Hen. Gould, S.T.B. (1586: V.G. 128).

Rob. Hewetson. Probate, Nov. 18, 1629 (V.G. 86*b*).

Will. Armitage (1630: 106, *Scroope*). One of the name Curate of S. Martin, Ironmonger Lane, 1588-9 (— Midleton: 16, *Drury*).

John Davis admitted Feb. 1, 1655-6. Patron: Samuel Moyer, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 507).

Robert Whichcot admitted June 21, 1654. Patron: *ut supra* (*Ibid.* 997; i. 342). *Vide* Laingdon Hills.

Joshua Long. Probate, Aug. 26, 1670 (V.G. 64*b*).

Nat. Ward (1688: *Archd. Essex*).

Roger Woodcock, clerk, A.M., instituted May 21, 1709. Patron: Samuel Moyer, bart. *Vide* Thundersley.

Lawrence Tucker Edwardes, formerly Rector of Pitsea, died at Driefontein, S. Africa, Feb. 26, 1888, in his 82nd, year (*Times*, Apr. 11, 1888).

PLESHY.[1]

Thos. Fygge, gent. (1520). To be buried in the College church, near Margaret, his wife.

Thomas Waytyng, chapellayn (1501). Felowe of the College of Plasshy. To be buried at St Mary Aldermary.

Humfry Stafford, D. of Buckingham. His will is dated 1459—*not* 1460—the *i* of *lix.* being inserted as a superior.

Alexander Bonnyman, clerk, of Pleshy (1671-2: V.G. 96*a*). *Vide* Keldon *alias* Easterford.

James Hales Donner, Vicar for 21 years, died July 9, 1886, aged 74.

PRITTLEWELL.

—atte Hele (Lambeth: 1390). To be buried in the churchyard.

William Fuller (1523). To be buried "within the churche porche.... Also I will a stone be bought and layde over me, Impressed and graved wt. my name, my wyfe's name called Jane, and my doughter's name called Agnes, and with a Crosse of saint John." Some bequests.

William Tyler (1537-8: 14, *Dyngeley*).

William Pert (1533-4: 11, *Hogen*). Mentions Milton in the Deanery of Bocking.

Thomas Cock (1544-5: 22, *Pynnyng*). *Vide* Trans. Essex Arch. Soc. I. 162 (N.S.).

John Hammonde, gent. (1555-6: 41, *More*)

Will. Swansey. This may be Swawesey, for Swavesey, Cambs. *Vide* note on p. 304 in Vol. vi., *s.v.* Hadley-ad-Castrum.

---

[1] See a letter or two from Bishop Compton in 1707 to procure contributions to build Pleshy Church, in my vol. 3 of A.C.M., p. 486, No. 435, 436.

Will. Styward—*vide* will of — Rokele (1421), at which date he was Vicar.

Joh. Hall—*Hulle* in the will of T. Warde (1469).

Joh. Keleme *or* Kelam—*vide* will of Margaret Chirchyard (1498).

Sir Nicholas Faunt, curat; and Sir John Marshall, Jesus preest; named in the will of — Swete (1503). And the latter, as Sir J. Merchyll, the preest of Jesus, is also mentioned in the will of J. Hoke (1505). 'Jesus yle,' 'the new Ill of Jesus,' and 'the newe Ile,' occur in these wills and that of — Attwoode (1506). Sir J. M., clerk, of Prytwell, in 1508—*vide* will of J. Harreis (1520).

Thomas Myndus, clerk, of Prytwell (1542: C.C.E.). The Vicar, Sir John Thomas, was a witness.

Sir John Tomson, par. priest, 1537—*vide* will of J. Tyler *supra*.

Joh. Thomas (d. 1567, ? pr. 1569: C.C.E.).

Joh. Negus. Probate, Jonathan, Jan. 2, 1632-3 (V.G. 143*a*). Relict, Elizabeth. *M.I.* extant in the church (in 1882) styles him "Jonathan," and says that he was "a wise, pious, and faithful minister of this church 9 yeares and 3 quarters." *Vide* Lee (Leigh).

Tho. Pecke (1668: 86, *Hene*). He was buried here on June 2nd (*P.R.*)

Sam. Peck (1701: 53, *Dyer*). *Vide* Inworth, to which he was instituted in 1689. He was of Ipswich at his death. Minister of Poplar, 1670-1.

Sam. Phillibrowne (1678: 50, *Reeve*).

Ben. Ferris (1683: 55, *Drax*). "Mr. Ferris, Minister of this parish, buried Ap... 1683"—very faded entry in *P.R.*

Joh. Short buried here Nov. 20, 1701 (H. W. K.). But *qu.* whether it should not be 1706.

Edward Underhill, clerk, A.B., instituted Dec. 18, 1706.

PURLEY or PURLEIGH.[7]

John Osborn (1511-12). Sir Robert Litleman, preest, is a witness.

Robert Hedge (1527). Of the Inner Temple, London. To be buried at Stokenaylonde. Bequeaths to his 'brother William Hedge, clerk,' his 'manor of Brymshams *alias* Newhall....in the town of Purley.'

Will. Dorkin, (C C.L 1386-7).

Joh. Wode (1527). John Woode, Bacheler of Lawe and parson of Purley. To be buried at the 'Church of Saint Dunstone in the East,' London. Bequest to St. Benet's Coll., Camb.

Edw. Freake, (1591: 26, *Sainberbe*) ? Edmund. *Vide* a mon. on the south side of the chancel, in which the lady is described as widow "Reverendi patris Edmundi olim....praefecti Roffensis, postea Norwicen: demum Wigornien: Episcopi." (Mr. H. W. King gave the date of her death as 1559, but this appears to be an error.

Christopher King, Curate here, licensed July 12, 1595, to marry Margaret d. of William D....Vicar of Below, Norfolk—*vide* Snoreham.

Joh. Freake (1604: 77, *Harte*). Archdeacon of Norwich and Rector of Purleigh. *M.I.* in the chancel. His dau., Elizabeth, was licensed, July 2, 1595, to marry Henry Brampton, clerk (V.G. 8*a*).

Rog. Morrell (1623-4: 3, *Byrde*).

Tho. Horsmanden (1633: 15, *Russell*). Owned the advowson. He mentions his wife, Jane; his brother, Daniel Horsemanden, D.D.; and Warham H., son of Daniel.

John Rogers was *the* Minister of Purleigh in 1649—*vide* Harl. MS. 6244.

Laur. Washington—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests'

---

[1] Ric. atte Water, Rector of Purleigh in Essex exchanged the same with Tho. Geoffrey, for his Vicarage of Standon Barry in Bucks., March 21, 1412—*v.* vol. 38, p. 356 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

William Webster—*v.* vol. 26, p. 242 (*Add. MS.* 5827).

[Mr. Cole here gives an extract from the *Baga de Forestis*, relating to grants made to John de Grey, as to woods in his manor of Purle, in the year 1253.]

Martin Alderson, admitted Jan. 23, 1655-6. Patron: Ric. Horsmandon, gent (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 493). *Vide* Dunmow Parva and Lachingdon.

William Brage, admitted Feb. 8, 1655-6. (*Ibid.*, p. 520). His will was proved in 1659. (280, *Pell*): the will of another W. Brage, Fellow of Oriell Coll., Oxon., was proved the same day. He used the same arms with a crescent for difference.

Bryan Smith (1655: 317, *Aylett*). Of this parish, clerk.

Joh. Head. Admon. Jan. 20, 1673-4 (V.G. 116). He was instituted Mar. 30, 1659. Patron: Ric. Horsmanden, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 2).

Dan. Horsmanden died Oct. 18, 1726, and was buried in the chancel with others of the family—an opulent one, originally from Kent.

QUENDON.

Will. Sperman. William Sporonn was admitted to Little Hardres, Kent, in exchange for Quendon, in June, 1326. Benedictus de Scapeya was admitted to Upper Hardres, in exchange for ——, in May, 1324.

Ric. Hedg. *Vide* Heybridge.

Joh. Hawker. *Vide* Notley Alba.

Joh. Nye (1686: 109, *Lloyd*).

Edmund Totham, clerk, A.M., presented Mar. 29, 1707. Patron: John Turner, gent.

Edward Cranmer, bap. at Mitcham, Surrey, May 29, 1743 (son of James Cranmer, esq.). Of Queen's Coll. Oxon.; Rector of Quendon. He became Vicar of St. Bride's, London, in 1781 (Malcom's *Londinium Redivivum*), and was buried there May 22, 1802.

RADWINTER.[1]

William Cornell (1547-8: 3, *Populwell*).

Tho. Core. Thomas Core, Citizen and Grocer (1527-8), mentions his brother, *John* Core, priest.

Will. Harrison (1593: 81, *Neville*). Author of the *Description of England;* 'Prebende of Windsore.' Edmund H., the son, proved the will, Marion H., otherwise Marion Isebrande, his 'wife in the sight of God,' having survived him, but died without proving. Admon. of her goods granted Dec. 12, 1593, to the said Edmund, her son. He was buried at Windsor, according to Le Neve's *Fasti*.

Joh. Mountford. Admon. Sep. 27, 1638 (V.G. 43*a*). Relict, Anne.

Tho. Clendon—*vide* Newport.

George Burton, clerk, admitted May 19, 1704; died March —, 1723-4, aged 52 (*M.I.* at Clifton, co. Glouc.). Patron: William Maynard, esq, of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk.

Edward Abbott, Rector. Admon. Oct. 1, 1746, to Richard Roderick, cousin-german

Henry Maynard, Rector, died May —, 1806—*vide* ped. *Harl. Soc.* xiv. 680.

---

[1] See some particulars relating to this church and rectors in my Vol. 20, p. 100 (*Add. MS.* 5821).

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part IV.—The Hundreds of Winstree and Tendring.

The Hundreds of Winstree and Tendring, from which our fourth instalment of field-names is derived, lie along the coast-line of the county, and comprise forty-six parishes, with an aggregate area of over one hundred and twenty thousand acres. Of these parishes Harwich—S. Nicholas alone yielded absolutely no names, but some of the others proved anything rather than rich mines of wealth. None of them could produce a 'Gains,' great or small, although in one instance a 'Small Profits' occurs. 'Alder Carrs' and 'Carrs' are somewhat numerous, and for the first time, we make acquaintance with 'Queach' and 'Squeach.' An 'Epping Forest Field' is found, and, oddly enough, in Great Holland. 'Flax Field' occurs once, and 'Starve Larks' has its place in this, as in preceding instalments. More frequent are 'Perry Field,' 'Rainbow,' and other familiar names. As less common titles, 'Draw Swords,' 'Eailsauls,' 'Skip Jews,' and 'Vineyard,' may be cited.

PARISHES.

(Continued from Vol. VI., p. 277.)

(Winstree Hundred)

155 Abberton
156 Fingringhoe
157 Langenhoe
158 Layer Breton
159 Layer-de-la-Hay
160 Layer Marney
161 Mersea (East)
162 Mersea (West)
163 Peldon
164 Salcot
165 Virley
166 Wigborough (Great)
167 Wigborough (Little)

PARISHES—*continued.*

(Tendring Hundred)

168 Alresford
169 Ardleigh
170 Beaumont
171 Bentley (Great)
172 Bentley (Little)
173 Bradfield
174 Brightlingsea
175 Bromley (Great)
176 Bromley (Little)
177 Clacton (Great)
178 Clacton (Little)
179 Dovercourt
180 Elmstead
181 Frating
182 Frinton
183 Harwich (St. Nicholas)
184 Holland (Great)
185 Holland (Little)
186 Kirby-le-Soken
187 Lawford
188 Mistley-cum-Manningtree
189 Oakley (Great)
190 Oakley (Little)
191 Ramsey
192 Chich St. Osyth
193 Tendring
194 Thorp-le-Soken
195 Thorrington
196 Walton
197 Weeley
198 Wix
199 Wrabness

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following list the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see above) in which the name occurs. Where the same name occurs twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Ablitts Marsh 179, 191
Abbots Hall Wood, 188; — Wick, 166
Acre Pightle .. 159, 174, 175
Alder Carr,[1] 160, 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 175, 180, 187, 195, 199; — Car Field, 182, 197; — Car Grove, 157, 181; — Car Plantation, 188; — Field, 168, 194; — Ground, 187; — Grove, 169, 192; — Pond Field, 171
Aldborough 10-acres.. .. 174
Alderbury 164
Alefounders 166
Allotment Field 169
Alton Park Marsh 177
Ambit (1.0.22) 158
Anchor Field 194
Angle Field 175
Angus, Old.. 193
Appleby 187
Apple Tree Piece 156
Araby Field 197

[1] *Carre*: woody, moist or boggy ground; a wood in a boggy place (N. Bailey: 1753).

Arch Field 157, 186
Ardleigh Field, Great and Little 197
Ark Field, 192; — Piece, 174
Arlesford Bottom 181
Arnolds, 161; — Field, 169
Arse Smart 159
Ash, Great and Little Lower, 186; — Field, 167, 175, 178, 186, 189, 193; — Ground, 180, 181; — Grove, 189; — Croft, 174
Ashmans, First and Further, 177
Aspenshotts 191
Aspley 163
Awkwards 178
Ayles' Stable Field .. 170

Backhouse Field 187
Badley Hall 9-acres .. 169
Badly and Call 4-acres .. 169
Baileys Field 162
Baize, Great and Little .. 194
Bakers, Great and Little, 196; — Field, 180; — Pightle, 189
Balances 173
Balds Grove and Field.. 157
Ball Field 156
Ballards Meadows .. 159
Balls, First and Further, 171; — Cliff, 191; — Meadow, 171
Bambush, Upper and Lower, 196
Banhams Meadow 168
Bank Field 160
Bantneys, Long 179
Bantons 178
Banyards 192
Bar Field 157, 159, 162, 177
Barbary Croft 175
Barbers 171
Barker Field 161
Barley Marsh 163
Barnards 170
Barnes, Old 180
Barr Field 197
Barrack Field 197
Barracks, Great 177
Barrens 186
Barretts 166
Barringtons 195
Barrow Field, 187; — Field, Little, 192; — Land, 163
Barrows, Great and Little, 162
Barrs Island 191
Bartons, 173; — Field, 174; — Hill, 169; —, Long 193
Bat Plantation 175
Bath House 194
Battey 162
Battery Field.. 156
Battle Field 169
Battles Field 162
Bay Tree Field 193
Bays Meadow 190
Baxters Pightle.. 177
Beach 161
Beacon Field, Second and Third, 156; — Hill, The, 179
Beaky Field 173
Bears Land 180
Bearsbridge 186
Beaumont Field, 170, 189, 194; — 10-acres, 193
Beckeys, Little 169
Becks, Little 161
Bedford 8-acres .. 169
Beet Field 177
Beggars Oak, First and Second, 177; — Oak Heath, 169
Belchers Wood 175
Belgunies 196
Bell Field, 164, 178; — Green Field, 174
Bellmans, 179; — Little, 178

Bells Barn Field 186
Bench Field 178
Bendons Meadow 169
Bennetts 194
Bensons 195
Bent Dick 162
Bentley Field, 171, 195; — Great, 181
Berries, First, Further, and Middle, 171
Berry, The, 163; — Field, 161
Berrys Field 162
Berties 163
Bery, The 192
Bessy Field 189
Betts Field.. 144
Bibbins, Great and Little 175
Billett Field, 159; — Grove, 159
Billetts Field and Mead, 159; — Nine-acre, 167
Bines, Great and Little .. 172
Birch Bottom, 181; — Bottoms, Gt., 195; — Field, 158, 172, 177, 180, 181; — Grove, 168; — Lane, 171; — Leys Wood, 160; — Wood, 192
Birchards, 181; —, Great, 181
Birches Pasture.. 159
Birchlands 193
Bird Field, 169; — Field, 8-acre, 169; — Pightle, 199
Birds Hills 192
Black, 169; — Boy Field, 175; — Field, 169, 175, 180, 195; — Field, Great and Little, 180; — Grass Field, 169, 180; — Grounds, Little, 199; — Hill, 163; — Marsh, 170, 190; — Pightle, 171; — Pond Field, 173
Blacker Land Field 177
Blacklands 197
Blacksmiths, 162, 170; — Field, 163, 169, 186, 195; — Meadow, 188; — Piece, 188; — Pightle, 197
Blackwater.. 194
Blackwalls 184
Blaggs, Great and Little, 175; — Meadow, 175
Blags, 198; — Pightle, 198
Blakes.. 172
Blambles.. 186
Blambley 186
Bland 169
Blaues Barn Field 189
Blazells Close 191
Bleach.. 197
Bleaks, Great and Little 184
Bleat Field.. 172
Block Field, 160; — Lands, 158
Bloom Field 186
Bloomfield Hanging .. 169
Blossom 189
Blot Field 197
Blue Barn Field, 180; — Gates, First and Second, 179
Blunts Field 169
Boar Lands, First and Further, 177; — Shot Wood, 192
Boarded Marsh 157
Boat Field 161, 182
Bobbits Field, 179; — Hole Field, 179
Bocking Acre 198
Bockings, Long, 177; — Elm Grove, 177
Bodel Field 175
Bogg 181
Boggy Piece 169
Boley Meadow 177
Boltons, Great and Little.. 177
Bolts, 16-acre new .. 169
Bond Field.. 157
Boodley Field 189

Booking Field 159
Botany Bay[1] .. . 182, 184
Botney.. 197
Bottoms 157, 171
Bouges.. 161
Boulge Hill 175
Bound Post Field 169
Boundary Field 171, 176, 184
Bower Field, 195; — Field, Great, 173
Bowes 172
Bowl Field 198
Bowlers 180
Bowles 191
Bowling Alley, 160; — Green, 186; — Green Marsh, 161
Boys Pightle 169
Bracket Field.. 170
Bradbrooks.. 194
Bradfield, 193; — Great and Little, 195; — Field, 198
Brad Ley, First 160
Brake Field, 168; — Throwley, 180
Brakey Field 181
Bramble 196
Brambles, 189, 191; — Upper and Lower, 189
Brambleys 173
Brambly, 4-acre.. 173
Branky Field.. 169
Brays, Great and Little .. 193
Breach, Great and Little, 172; — Little, 191; — The, 159; — Field, 184
Breakfield Grove 199
Breech 158
Breeches, First and Second 180
Bretton Field.. 158
Bretts Marsh 195
Brewers Field, 194; — Pightle, 194
Bribbles 197
Briches, First and Further 171
Brick Burgess, 173; — Field, 169, 170, (grass) 196; — Kiln, 168, 179, 180; — Kiln Field, 171, 178, 179, 186, 192, 194, 197, 198; — Kiln Piece, 173; — Ley Field, 172
Brickman's Little 173
Bridge Field, 158, 159, 162, 163, 170, 171, 177, 178, 180, 189, 194, 196, 197; — Marsh, 161, 178; — Mead, 159; — Meadow, 156, 157, 169; 193, 197; — Pieces, 171
Broad Rolls 191
Broadway Field 187
Brocklebridge Field 178
Brocks 173
Brockshed 191
Broken Marsh 186
Brook, Great, 169; — Field, 156, 160, 162, 167, 169, 171, 172, 175, 178, 180, 186, 188, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 199; — Great and Little, 198; — 11-acres, 186; — — Meadow, 171, 181, 194
Bromley Field, 169, 186, 187: — Meadow, 175, 180; — Thicks, Field by, 172
Broom Fen, 169; — Field, 159, 160, 161, 162, 168, 171, 173, 178, 179, 180, 191, 193, 194, 197, 198, 199; — Grove, 180; — Grove 9-acres, 180; — Hangings, 169, 172, 187; — Hide, 197; — Hill, 169, 171; — Hills, 175; — Hithe, 192; — Knole, 156; — Meadow, 171

[1] See footnote, p. 151, vol. V.

Broomfield, 189; — Great and Little, 173; — Grove, 169
Brooms, Upper and Lower 180
Brown Field 195
Browns 161
Buck Field, Great and Little, 169; — House Pasture, 163
Buckhouse Wood 169
Buckets, Great and Little 161
Buckles Field 194
Buckshorne Field 169
Budd Pightle 189
Budds Field 170
Bulkins, Middle and Great 177
Bull Field, 184; — Hill, 182, 194; — Meadow, Great and Little, 198; — Hill Meadow, 197
Bullocks Ley, 192; — Wood, 169
Bulls Pasture 180
Bumpsteads 166
Burdocks 175
Burches 187
Burnt Downs, Great and Little, 162; — Field, 163, 184; — — House, 168, 186, 189, Near and Further, 191; — House Field, 178, 185, Great and Little, 158, 159, 180; — House 5-acres, 178; — House Lands, 172; — Tree Farm, 177; — Tree Field, 191, 194; — Tree Bottom, 177
Burrs Field.. 181
Burrows Field 186
Bury Field 196
Bush Down Pound, 159; — Field, 160, 165, 169, 175, 177, 180; — Meadow, 178; — Pan Field, 198; — Shots, 159; — Wood, 197
Bushes 192
Bushey Piece 180
Butchers Close, 175; — Field, 159, 186; — Piece, 196
Butlers Grove.. 163
Butt Field 179, 198
Butter Field (or Fools Corner) 172
Button Row 194
Buttons Field.. 186
Butts 196
Byes, First and Second 176
Bylands 160
Byles's Field 197

Cage Field, 174, 194; — Pightle, 195
Calf Pasture 160, 162, 169, 173, 175, 199
Callis Field.. 169
Calves Coop, 159; — Cot Field, 197; — Croft, 158; — Pightle, 181, 194, 197
Camp Field 157
Campers 188
Camping Field 186, 196
Camps Field 177
Cancers, Long and Upper 197
Caningtons Field 198
Canters Meadow 177
Cants Marsh 156
Canus Cliff 191
Cap Meadow 197
Capons Elm 157
Capper Corners 189
Captains Field, 155; — Wood, 180, 181
Car, The 193
Cardinalls Grove 193
Carraway Field, 157, 160, 167, Old, 163; — Marsh, 195
Carringtons, 191; — Field, 169; — Piece, 173; — Pightle, 173

Carrot Field 190
Carters Field 162, 189
Cats Green Field, 169, 176; — Pools (Glebe), 193
Causeway Field.. 155
Cellar Field 163
Cerd Field 199
Chaise House Field .. 159
Chalk Field, 198; — Marsh, 167; — Heap Marsh, 157; — Pightle, 195
Chalky Field .. 162, 163, 171
Chapel Field 186
Chaplins 186
Charlotts Grove, 156; — Field, 156
Chase, 158, 175, 176, 180, 181, 184, 186, 189, 191, 193; — The, 159; — Field, 169, 171, 174, 194; — Gate Field, 171; — Lane, 177; — Lane Field, 179
Chasely Wood 193
Chaseway 166, 167, 169, 171, 175, 178
Chequer Field 176
Chequers.. 176
Cherry Garden, 198; — Ground, 189; - Tree Field, 181, 190
Chesnut Field 171
Chest Wood 159
Cheverton's Pightle 172
Chimney Field, 189, 191, 193, Great and Little, 184
China Field 193
Christmas Field, Great & Little, 180; — Green, 176; — Grove Field, 180
Chuntis 175
Church Bottom, 186; — Close, 187; — Field, 158, 159, 163, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 178, 180, 181, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 193, 194, 196, 197, 198; — Land, 164, 166; — Meadow, 155, 179, 188; — Path Field, 177
Churchberry Field 159
Churn Wood 169
Circles, Great and Little .. 162
Clam Field 180
Clamp Close, 189; — Field, 191; — Mead, 187
Clamps, Great and Little 178
Clapgate Field 180, 199
Clarks Field 184
Clashes, Upper, Lower and Middle.. 163
Clay Clods, 194; — Collins, 199; — Field, 177, 197, 199; — Hall, 180; — Hangings, 199; — Hill, 155; — Hill Field, 169; — Hills, 173; — Pightle, 198; — Pits, 170, 174
Claydons, and Lower — .. 193
Clays, 171, 186, 191, 196, First and Lower, 177, Great and Little, 169, 178, 186, 195, Upper and Lower, 175, 179
Claypit Field 168
Cliff, 191, 196; — Field, 161, 182, 188, 191, 196, 199; — Meadow, 179; — Piece, 182, 199
Cliffs 185, 196
Clover Field, 194; — Pightle, 198
Coal Burners, 180; — Earth Field, 192, 195; — Hearth, 177 [*See also Cole*]
Coals, Lower and Long .. 189
Coast Field, 162; — Great and Little, 161

Cobbs Grove 161
Cobblers 195
Coblers Hall (9 *a.*), 194; — Piece, 163; — Pightle, 172
Cock Field .. 173, 189, 198
Cocks Land 196
Cockers 198
Cockings Meadow, 168; — Wood, 168
Cockins 6-acres 180
Cocks, Little, 162; — Blind, 162
Cocksales 172
Colchester, 184; — Field, 194
Cole Earth, 172; — Earth Field, 169; — Field, Great and Little, 194; — Hearth, 172, 178; — Park, 197; — Seed Marsh, 157 [*See also Coal*]
Colehearts 178
Colemans 11 and 12 acres 189
Coles, Upper and Lower, 198; — Field, 176; — Land, 163; — Land, First and Second, 155
Collar Meadow 199
College Field, 195; — Pightle, 195; — Wood, (*Gonville and Caius*) 172
Collins, 173; — Upper, etc., 199; — Spears, 191
Colt Marsh.. 174
Colts Pightle 170
Combs, 10-acres.. 189
Common Field, 155, 156, 157, 163, 169, 184; — Marsh, 161, 184; — Meadow, 173
Compast Field, Great and Little, 170
Conduit Field 160
Coney Burrows, 173; — Hill, Great and Little, 160
Constable Field.. 199
Convoy Field.. 161
Cook Field, 175; — House Field, 181
Cooks, Great and Little, 187; — First and Second, 188; — Little, 176; — Field, 159, 169; — Bottom, 159; — Hall Wood Field, 179; — Marsh, 195
Coomb Field 170
Coopers, 171; — Grove, 184; — Marsh, 156; — Meadow, 171
Coot Field 173
Copperas Ground, 174, 196; — Wood, 191
Copt Hall Wood 167
Copy, Little 198
Corner Field, 162, 171, 172, 175, 177, 180, 181, 184, 189, 193, 194, 195; — Piece, The, 156; — 10-acres, 194
Corners 196
Cort Woods 189
Court Field, 176; — Pightle, 184
Courtis 186
Courts Hill Marsh 157
Coveney Field, Great & Little 195
Cow Hill, 160; — Marsh, 157
Cowhouse Marsh 167
Cowletts, Great, 182; — Mead, 182
Cowlins, Great and Little 180
Coxcombs, Upper & Lower 156
Coxhalls 171
Coxs Field 198
Crab, Great and Little, 186; — Field, 169, 180, 185; — Great and Little, 156, 191; — Marsh, 156, 180
Crabtree Field, 163, 169, 176, 186, 193; — Great and Little, 193; — Piece, 179
Crabs 161

Craggs, Great and Little, 169; — Grove, 169
Craig Pit Field 179, 191
Crains Field 198
Crane Hill 189
Cranny Field 160, 165
Crazy 11-acres 194
Creek Field 161
Creeks Barn Field 173
Cressling Wood 168
Cricketts, Upper and Lower, 170
Cricksey 175
Crock Field 162
Crockey Marsh, 195; — Field, 195
Crocks, Great and Little, 180; — First and Further, 177
Croft, Upper and Lower .. 177
Crofts, The 169
Cromers, Little 160
Crook, Middle and Lower, 177; — Field, 177
Crooked Elms, 179; — Hedges, 177; — Meadow, 175; — Squares, 186
Crooks, Little, 179; — Great and Little, 193; — Upper, 198
Crops, Long 167
Crown Field 169
Cross Field, 186, 188, 190, 195; — Upper and Lower, 194; — Needles, Little, Further, and Hither, 165; — Path, 151, 156; — Path Field, 155, 159, 162, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 187, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199; — Path Meadow, 191; — Pightle, 186, 198; — Walls, 163
Crossway Field 178
Crotch Pightle 180
Crotches 179, 191
Croxons 184
Cuckoo Marsh 170
Cuff Grove 173
Cuffles, Upper 192
Cunnyfur, 170; — Marsh, 170
Cupids Corner 158
Cups Field 188
Curd Hall (14 *a.* ar.).. .. 174
Cyndry (Saltings) 174

Dairy Field 177
Dale Field, 194; — Hill, 186
Dans, Upper and Great .. 178
Daubs 187
Davis's 196
Daws, Little and Lower 178
Dawsons 7-acres 169
Dead Lane Field 156, 169, 186
Deadmans Field 162
Dead Field and Grove .. 171
Death Field 178
Deaths Field (occupier's name) 163
Deaths Meadow, First and Second.. 177
Debbings, Little 186
Decoy, 162, 191; — Field, 189, 198, 199; — Marsh, 179, 186; — Pasture, 170; — Pond Field, 193; — Pond Piece, 199; — Pond Pightle 173
Dedham Birch Wood, 169; — Field, 187
Dedhams, First, Great and Little 178
Dedlimands, Great & Little 171
Deer Park Piece 173
Dell Field 197
Dengie Field 189
Devils Acres (3 : 2 : 20) 193; — Orchard, 168, 181

Dial Field 163, 171
Dibbings, Lower 186
Diblings 189
Dicey Wood 173
Dilly Grove 180
Dipping House Marsh .. 174
Dixons Grove.. 159
Dock Field, 195; — Salting, 179; — Field, 193; — Meadow, 163
Doctors Field.. 192
Dodds 161
Does Splash 176
Dog Hole, (8*a.*) 162; — Kennel Field, 156, 190
Doll Field 162
Dommi Marsh 191
Double Field, 171; — Ponds, 165; — Rows, 193
Dove Field, 177; — Pightle, 178
Dovehouse, 172; — Field, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 169, 171, 187, 191, 197; — Mead, 167
Dow Pits 186
Down, High, 175; — Great and Little, 190; — Field, 156; 158, 170
Downings 168
Downs, 159, 170; — Great and Little, 162; — Great, 163; Upper and Lower, 175
Dows, Great and Little .. 171
Doyley Field 158
Drapers Pightle.. 186
Draw Swords.. 171
Drift, 156, 160, 161, 162, 163, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 185, 186, 187, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196; — Field, 193; — Piece, 197
Driftway 178, 179, 199
Drill Field 175
Drummers Field 194
Dry Field 199
Duncans Field 169
Dunkirk Field 177
Dunninghams 175
Durrants Pightle 170
Dutches Field.. 170

Eailsauls 187
Earls Hull 192
Earth Field 175
East Field 162
Easters Field, 177; — 4-acres, 163
Eastland 173
Eastlands 161, 164
Eddish, Old 177
Edwards, Great and Little, 186; — First and Further, 171; — Field, 184
Egypt, Great and Little .. 177
Eleys Piece 160
Elliotts 196
Elm Field, 177, 198; — Park, 187; — Row, 180
Elms, High 186
Elvishes 198
Empty Meadow 193
Englands 156
Entry, 177; — Field, 173
Epping Forest Field (20*a.* ar.) 184
Esops 170

Fair Field, Great and Little 163
Fairlump Mumps 157
Fallows, Upper and Lower 162
Falls Pightle 173
Fan Field, Great and Little, 156; — 6-acres, 161; — Bridge Marsh, 184
Fannys Ease 192
Farmers Meadow .. . 163
Fatting Marsh 177
Fearises Wood 189
Feldy, Great and Little 167

Fen, 169; — Acres, 178; — First and Second, 193; — Great and Little, 175; — Wood, 161
Fenn, 181; — Field, 175, 180; — Great, Middle and Further, 180; — Moor, 180; — Pasture Field, 170
Fennings 171
Finches Field.. 177
Finchmans Lay.. 175
Finds, First, 161; — Middle and Spring, 161
Finers Wood 193
Fingringhoe Marsh 157
Firmans Field 175
Fish House Field, 168; — Pond, 191; — Pond Field, 174, 175, 177, 186, 189, 198; — Pond Meadow, 192; — Pond Piece, 178; — Ponds, 161
Fishers Field 174, 176, 186, 191
Five Corners 177, 178, 198
Flag Field, 192; — Marsh, 195
Flar Field 169
Flat Field, 160, 175, 178, 180, 191, 193, 197, 198; — 6-acres, 178
Flats, 178; — Great and Little, 160; — Field, 189
Flattery Park.. .. 187
Flax Field 157
Fleet 6-acres 184
Fleets Pightle 186
Floodgate Field .. . 169
Floody Shots, First and Further, 182
Floras Piece 196
Foakards 169
Foal Marsh.. 157
Foggy, Great and Little 198
Folley 192
Folly Field 159, 169
Fools Corner (or Butter Field) 172
Foot Field 173
Footpath Field 171
Footses 189
Ford Saltings, The, 174; — Field, 168
Fore Field, 161, 162, 163, 174, 177, 181, 192, 195; — Fields, 168; — Field Slip, 199; — Piece, 156; — Pightle, 175
Foreland 179
Forelands 176
Foreleet 164
Foremans 173
Fork Field 163
Forsters Field 166
Fossetts Meadow 198
Foul Cross, 173; — Pond Field, 173
Fountain Field 193
Fowl Field, Great and Little, 172; — Ground, 193
Fowls Meadow 162
Fox Burrows, 171, 195; — Field, 169, 172, 180, 181, 187, 195; — Ash Field, 187; — Halls, 172; — Hill, 188
Foxalls, Great and Little 186
Foxborough Field, 168, 180; — Wood, 197
Fox Burrows 168
Francis 10-acres 169
Frandicks, Upper 188
Frating Field.. 181
Free Field 176
Freeland, 198; — Further, 198
Free Land 6-acres 174
Free House Field 181
Freemans Field.. 186
French Bars 193

Frenchmans Land 157
Frenchs Field 160
Friars Hall.. 180
Frinton 6-acres 196
Frost Field, 175; — Land Bottom, 177; — Lands, Great, 177
Frouks and Great Frouks 179
Furrows, Long and Short, 189; — Long, 193
Furze Field, 156, 159, 161, 162, 168, 180, 186, 193, 194, 195; — Bay Saltings, 186; — Bush Field, 194; — Lodge Field, 170; — Hill, 171; — Marsh, 174, 177, 189; — Piece, 194
Furzy Camps.. 177

Gaimpsy Wood.. 157
Gale, Large and Small.. 175
Gall Stones.. 169
Gallon Field 172
Gallow Field 187
Gapway Drift . .. 182, 185
Garn Meadow 158
Gay House Field, Little 189
Georges 175
Ghosts, Great and Little 160
Giants Marsh, 161; — 7-and-8-acre, 161
Gil Hanpry 169
Gills Meadow.. 174
Girlings Gate Field 175
Glebe Field, 156, 169, 181, 193; — Piece, 185
Globe Field 192
Glovers, 190; — Pit Field, 189
Goballs 166
Godfreys, Great and Little 191
Goffs Garden Field .. 184
Gold Acres, 172; — Acre Pightle, 172; — Hill, 161
Golden Acre 198
Goldhanger 193
Golds, Upper and Lower.. 193
Goochs 175
Goose Field, 193; — Green, 198; — Neck, 176; — Neck Meadow, 172
Gore Field, 177; — Field, Great and Little, 191; — Land, 197; — Lands, 197; — Meadow, 189
Gores, Great and Little .. 189
Goulstones, 12-acres .. 169
Goulds.. 177
Graft Lands 159
Graingers Pightle 177
Gran 169
Granary Field, 184, 186, 190, 191, 193, 195, 198, 199; — Marsh, 171; — Pightle, 199
Grass Hangings, 182; — Piece, 169; — Readings, 160
Grave Downs, 178; — Field, Long, 186
Gravel Pit Field, 156, 190, 161, 162, 168, 169, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198; — Pit Meadow, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176; — Pit Piece, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 187; — Hill, 179, 191; — Wood, 170
Grays Piece 161
Great Field 162
Green Beach, 161; — Field, 164; — Field, Great and Little, 158; — Gate Field, 169; — Weeds, 186; — Wood, 160; — Wood Field, 194; — Yard, 164
Grey Goose.. 161
Gridiron Field 186
Grimseys 195

Grippy Field 198
Gross Piece, 181; — First and Second, 181
Grove, 192; — East and West, 199; — The, 161, 168, 189, 190, 193, 198; — Field, 156, 159, 162, 163, 167, 169, 171, 175, 177, 178, 180, 181, 184, 187, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199; — Fen, 169; — 5-acres, 175; — Meadow, 179; — Piece, 174; — Pightle, 169
Groves, 194; — Old, 191
Gutter Field .. 157, 178, 189
Guide Post Field 177
Guttridge, Great 194

Hackney, Upper and Lower, 163
Haggards, Upper & Lower, 159
Hales, Little 199
Halfpenny Field, Great and Little (glebe) 193
Hall, Old, 163; — Field, 173, 176, 180, 182, 186; — Hatch, 196; — Piece, 177; — Pightle, 159; — Wood, 184; — Wood Pightle, 179
Halls Field 199
Hamblins, Great, Little, and Lower 193
Hamland.. 161
Hammond Heath 173
Hammonds 171
Hams Pightle 199
Hand Craft 198
Handpost Field .. 160, 169, 195
Hands, Old 191
Hanging, 155; — First, 161; — Great, 191; — The, 193; — Field, 156, 160, 169, 170, 171, 172, 175, 181, 187, 194, 197; — and Heath, 156; — Meadow, 179; — Piece, 192; — Pightle, 170; — Short, 168; — Tendring, 193; — 13-acre, 172
Hangings, 156, 160, 162, 169, 176, 177, 181, 182, 184, 189, 191, 194; — First and Little, 171; — Stable, 181; — Great, 198; — The, 167
Hanmans Hall Wood .. 193
Hard and Sharps, 174; — Bridges, 159
Hardway Saltings 191
Hare Field, 169, 181; — Pightle, 193; — Wood, 186
Hares Meadow, 186; — Field, 194
Harp, The (glebe), 189; — Field, 172
Harpers, Great and Little, 197
Harris's Field, 195, 198; — Barn Field, 174
Harrods, Great and Little, 196
Harrowings, N. and S. .. 184
Harrows, Long 174
Hart Field, Great and Little, 160
Hartley, Great and Little, 178; — Grove, 178
Harts Field, 191; — Pightle, 192
Harveys Marsh, 161; — Wood, 176
Harwich Hanging, 179; — Road Field, 169; — Road Piece, 188
Hasty Pudding (9 *a.*) .. 177
Hatch, Corner, 177; — Great, 177; — Upper and Lower, 186; — Field, 184
Hatchet Field 186
Haven Marsh 184, 185
Hawes Pightle 162
Hawk Field, 9-acre 197
Hawkins Marsh, 174; — 10-acres, 176

Hawthorn 186
Hay Grove, 156; — House Field, 177, 197; — Lodge, Great, 174
Hayburn Meadow 172
Hayburns, Great and Little, 172
Haythorns 176, 188
Haywards Field 169
Hazzells Field 169
Headland, Little 198
Heads, Great and Little .. 161
Health Field 156
Hearse Green, The 174
Heater Field 197
Heath, 159; — Great, 195; — Close, 175; — Field, 156, 158, 159, 168, 169, 175, 180, 187, 188, 193, 195, 197; — Piece, 173, 176, 181; — Pightle, 171; — Slice, 181; — Slip, 193
Heathen, 8-acre and 10-acre, 180
Hemplock Field.. . .. 179
Hempsons, 180; — Field, 194
Hempstalls 170
Henhouse Field, 162; — Piece, 157
Hennoms Pightle 195
Hicks Folly 196
High and Low Field, 158; — Field, 155, 158
Highlands, Great and Little, 197
Hill House 186
Hillans, Great and Little, 193; — Wood, 193
Hills, Little, 184; — Old, 173
Hithe, Great 191
Hobbies 179
Hobbs, 171; — Meadow, 170
Hock Marsh, First and Second 177
Hockley Field, 181, 195; — 7-acres, 181; — Wood, 195
Hodds.. 195
Hodgeknowl 182
Hodgenolds 184
Hodgon Nolls 194
Hodsey 195
Hog Field, 199; — Island, 196; — Marsh, 180; — Meadow, 162; — Pightle, 177
Hoggets Pightle 189
Hoggwry Field 157
Hogs Clover Field.. .. 193
Hogsty Field 168
Holbrooks 161
Holders Field 162
Hole, The, 199; — Field, The, 192
Holledge 186
Hollow Field 194
Holly Bush, 177; — Field, 169; — Marsh, 156; — Wood, 159
Holt, First and Further .. 165
Holy Piece 175
Home Meadow 178
Homestall 156, 192
Homestead Birch 182
Homeley Wood 172
Honey Berry, 175; — Berry, Ten-acre, 172; — Hall (ar. 3*a*.), 163; — Pot Field, 197; — Pots, 171
Hook Marsh 192
Hoop Marsh, Great .. 195
Hop Field, First, 198; — Ground, 162, 169, 181, 189, 194, 195; — Ground, The, 155; — Ground Field, 194; — Ground Hanging, 193; — Grounds, 168, 171; — Robins, 169
Hopyard 174
Hope, The 158
Hopes, The (ar. 29*a*) .. 190

Hoppett, The 167
Hoppets, The.. 189
Hopping Bridge Piece .. 188
Hoptons 157
Horkesley Cross Field .. 173
Horn Field 161
Horne Field 177
Horse Crofts, 179; — Crops, 186; — Cross, Upper and Lower, 188; — Marsh, 157, 163, 168, 179; — Plat Meadow, 172; — Plotts, 170; — Shoe Field, 180; — Shoe Marsh, 157; — Saltings, 157; — Shoes Pightle, 170
Horseley Downs 160
Horseness Marsh 156
Hose 195
Hospital (13*a*. pasture) 160; — Field, 197
Hough Field 161
Hovel Field 179
How, Feeding, 187; — Field, 172, 180; — Field, First, 160; — Field, Great and Little, 160; — Lane 4-acres, 195; — Wood, 180; — Mowing, 187
Howards, 175; — Marsh, 191; — Old, 173
Hoybalands, Little .. 192
Hubble Down, 159; Downs, 163
Huff, Great and Little.. 159
Huffs Pasture 173
Hull Field, Upper and Lower 170
Hullards, Upper and Lower 169
Humphreys, Great and Little 178
Hundred Acres (1 : 1 : 1) .. 179
Hungerdowns.. 196
Hungry Marsh 186
Hurdle Field 189
Hutch Field, Great and Little 172
Hyde, The, 158; Upper and Lower, 158

Ingrams Piece 169
Irish Wash Meadow .. 163
Island Field, 186; Marsh, 157
Ivelands, Long, Little, and Great, 177

Jacobs Field 175
Jadas Gap Piece 187
Jaspers 170
Jay Wick Saltings.. .. 177
Jenkins Field, 173; – Little, 173, 188
Jennings Field 174
Johns Field, Great & Little 162
Johnsons, 172; — Field, 190
Jonathans 163
Joneses, Great and Little.. 189
Jordan 198
Jordans 180
Jordens, Upper and Lower 199
Josselyns, Great and Little 172

Kates Field, Great and Little, 181; — Green, 171; — Slough, 177; — Slough Meadow, 177
Keeble Field 169
Keebles, 4-acres 173
Keeches 162
Keep Field 168
Keggs, Upper, Long, and Little, 175
Kempsters 179
Kent Field, 192; — Hill Field, 194
Kettle, Old 180
Kettles Field 169

Kiln Acre, 189; — Field, 159, 162, 168, 174, 175, 177, 178, 181, 184, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198; — Grove Field, 159, 170; — Meadow, 191; Pightle, 190; Pits, 171
King Field .. 160, 165, 175
Kings Field, 199; — Land, 140; — Meadow, 171, 198; — Pightle, 173; — Wood Field, 186
Kitchen Field, (3.1.27, 2.2.15), 156; (12*a.*) 157; Great and Little, 157 (22 and 11 acres); (10*a.*), 158; (9*a.*) 159; (10*a.*) 159; (7*a.*) 160; (5*a.*) 160; Little, (6*a.*) 160; (8*a.*) 160; (6*a.*) 167; (13*a.*) 168; (11*a.*) 168; (6*a.*) 169; (7*a.*) 169; (5*a.*) 169; (5*a.*) 170; (5*a.*) 170; (4*a.*) 171; (7*a.*) 172; Great and Little, (15*a.* and 18*a.*) 173; (8*a.*) 175; (2*a.*) 175; (11*a.*) 177; (3*a.*) 177; (6*a.*) 177; (7*a.*) 178; (8*a.*) 178; 179; 180; (16*a.*) 180; (6*a.*) 180; (9*a.*) 180; (5*a.*) 181; (7*a.*) 181; (8*a.*) 182; (7*a.*) 184; (23*a.*) 186; (3*a.*) 186; Lower (7*a.*) Upper (10*a.*) 186; (8*a.* 188; (33*a.*) 189; (7*a.*) 190; (8*a.*) 193; (11*a.*) 193; (6*a.*) 194; (6*a.*) 194; (6*a.*) 194; (8*a.*) 195; (7*a.*) 196; 197; (4*a.*) 197; (3*a.*) 198
Kitchen Meadow, 162; — Piece, 160
Kithurds 163
Knap Field 167
Knights, Great and Little 180
Knoll 186
Knoul, The Green 199
Knowl Field 176
Knowlers Field 198
Knowles 194, 196
Knut Lands 158

Ladies Land, First & Second 159
Lady Grove, 171; — Grove Field, 171; — Lands, 158
Laings, Long 195
Lamb Hanging 169
Landameer Field 194
Landemere Field 186
Landing Field, 157; — Marsh, 162
Lands End.. 198
Landsdown Meadow .. 172
Langenhoe Field 156
Langlands 177
Larks Close, 179; – Hill, Great and Little, 156
Lavenders 159
Lawn, 162, 191; — Great, 178; — Field, 180
Law Field 185
Laws Hill Field, 189; — Hill Meadow, 189
Lay, Long, 180; — Old, 188, 199
Layer Field, 160; — Grove, 159; — Wood, 160
Leach Pond (ar. 6*a.*) .. 191
Leaders, Long 180
Leakeys, Long 162
Lean Field 168
Leaping Bar 175
Leather Bottle Field .. 156
Lee, Great and Upper . 175
Lees Field, 174; — Pightle, 195
Left-hand Meadow, 177; — 4-acres, 177
Level Land, Great and Little, 170; — Marsh, 168
Lewis, First and Second .. 189

Lexden Field.. 172
Ley, Further, 163; — Little, 167; — Old, 173; — South, 168; — Upper, 158
Leynhams 163
Light Land Field, 185; — Lands, 161, 177
Likely Groves 189
Lillys 197
Lin Lane Field 169
Lings Marsh 170
Linkey, 171; — Field, 168, 178, 180
Linkeys Wood 170
Linnetts 163
Lion Field 177, 182, 195
Loading, First, 192; — Field, 163, 194; — Marsh, 170
Locks Field, 175; — Pightle, 177
Lockwoods Field 194
Lodge Field, Great & Little 155
Log Park, Great and Little 187
Loggs Pightle.. 188
Lone Barn Field 175
Long Boughts, 169; — Shots, 194; — Thicks, 193
Longlands 166
Longleys 166
Lookers End 163
Lords Marsh Saltings, 174; — [illegible] Piece, 192; — Pightle, 189
Lost Marsh.. 161
Lots Nine Acres 170
Lousy 5-acres 176
Loves Field 169
Low Field 180
Lucas, Great and Little, 156; — Grove, 191
Lucerne Field, 192; — Piece, 170, 197
Lufkins 181
Lugars Field 169
Lumber Leys.. 196
Lundist, Road 191
Lunnish 191
Lyatts Field, 162; — Grove, 178
Lyzars 170

Mackerel Field 169
Magdalen Field . .. 186
Maiden Acre 179
Maids Martens, Further, Middle and First, 162; — Meadow, 178
Majorams Wood, 188; Field, 188
Malpas Pightle 191
Malting Field, 156, 163, 174, 177, 189, 193; — Meadow, 179; — Piece, 173; — Pightle, 159
Man Field, 197; — Field 11-acres, 161; — Wood, 157; — Wood Meadow, 157
Manfield, Little.. 192
Mannifold Wick 166
Manningtree Field 193
Many Pightles (8*a.*) .. 198
Maple Field 172
March Field 193
Mare Field, Great 170
Margarets, Old 181
Market Meadow, 180; — Path, (11*a.*) 177; — Path Field, 177
Marshs Field 170
Marshalls, Hither & Further 198
Martins, 161; — Great, 176; — Grove, 192
Marygolds 161, 163
Marys Grove Field .. 175
Masons 12-acres 189
Mast Field 171
May Field, 187; — Pightle, 173; — Pole Field, 199
Maydays Marshes 162
Mayes Field 162

Mays 6-acres 175
Meadow Field, Great .. 176
Meakins 197
Meeting Field, 158, 161, 162, 174, 198
Meg Meadow, 171; — Field, 171
Mekins, 189; — Wall, Little and Great, 155
Mile-stone Field, 155; — Field, Old, 179
Milk Sops 172
Milking Field 174
Mill Field, 160, 161, 162, 163, 165, 169, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 179, 181, 184, 186, 188, 189; — Great, 190, 191, 193, 193, 195, 196, 198, 199; — Hill, 188, 193; — Upper and Lower, 180; — Meadow, 170, 173, 180; — Piece, 189; — Pightle, 162, 178, 184, 194; — Pond Meadow, 160; — Wood Field, 168
Millers, Great and Little 177
Millions 171
Millstone Field 169
Milton Wood 192
Mines's, 192; — Wood, 171
Minns, Upper and Lower 197
Minots, First and Second, 198; — Meadow, 198
Minters Pightle 170
Mirror Fie'd, Great and Little, 169; — Wood, 169
Mistley Fiele, 173; — Field, The, 188
Mitchells, First and Second 161
Moat Field, 157, 158, 170, 171, 175, 182, 192, 198; — Meadow, 163, 174; — Piece, 158; — Pightle, 170, 196
Mob Acres Field 160
Mock Field.. 194
Moffetts 181
Moles Field, 193; — Meadow, 193
Moles's 197
Molly Gardens 190
Money Downs, 163; — Field, 169, 180; — Hole Field, 156; — Land, First, Middle and Further, 189; — Pightle, Hither and Further, 173
Monges 162
Moor, 175; — The, 159; — Field, 175; — Lane, 171; — Meadow, The, 159; — 6-acres, 180
Moores, 177; — Further and Hither, 165
Moors, The.. 176
Moot Field 186
Morrick Queach 195
Morrils, Great and Little 184
Moss Hay 163
Motts, 193; — Upper and Lower, 191
Mount Marsh, 195; — Park, 187
Mowing Field, 159; — Marsh, 157, 174, 179, 192
Moyses, Great and Little 171
Mulberry Field 196
Mulshams 166
Munges, Great, Middle, and Cricket, 162
Mungy 199
Munkins 161
Munsons.. 188
Munstons 170
Murrells 178
Mustard Field, 180; — Piece, 177
Mutton Field, 195; — Lane, 171; — Field, 171
Mynets 176

Nanny Bakers, 161; — Bakers 9-acres, 161
Nap Crops, First, Second and Upper, 189
Nether Johns 173
New England, 161; — Lands, 160; — Ley, 155
Newmans, 175; — Field, 170
Newtons Field 169
Nices Field 169
Nicholls 6-acres.. 178
Night Pasture 193
Nine Corners 186
No Grass 162
Normans Field 194
North, First, Middle and Further, 177; — Field, 157, 162; — Hill, 161; — Pightle, 177
Nottinghams 166
Novo Scota[1] 195
Nuns, Great and Little .. 162
Nut Grove 162

Oak Field, 160, 162, 163, 170, 171, 172, 175; — Grove, 188; — High, 175
Oakards, Further 169
Oakes, Great and Little 186
Oakley Field, 170, 189; — Field, Little, 198; — Street Field, 189; — Workhouse Field, 170
Oaks, High 172
Oat Marsh 184
Old Coes, 161; — Hall, (10*a.*) 174; — Hall Field, 168; — Hall Grove, 168
Onions 159
Orchard Field, 155; — Pightle, 159
Outlays, First and Further 189
Oven Field .. 159, 162, 163
Owl Pightle 186
Owls, Lower, 187; — Lane Field, 169; — Marsh, 156
Oxhouse Field 191
Oxley Wood, 193; — Wood Field, 189
Oxleys, 170; — Grove, 155
Ozier Bed, 187; — Ground, 168, 175, 188, 197, 199; — Ground Field, 178

Pages Field 169, 187
Pain Field 178
Pains 188
Pale Gate Field, 169, 175, 180; — Gate Wood, 180; — Pond Field, 171, 176
Palmers Field 186, 194
Pan Field, Little 198
Pansdown 172
Pantile Field 168
Par Wood 169
Paradise 181
Parish Cage 188
Park, 194; — The, 156, 160, 187; — Little, 198; — Old, 198; — Field, 159, 173, 180, 184, 189, 194, 198; — Field, Great and Little, 180; — Field, Little, 169; — Upper and Lower, 172; — Gate Field, 198; — Land, 184; — Piece, 174; — Pieces, 171; — Pightle, 177; — Stall Field, 198; — Wood 6-acres, 169
Parks 175
Parlour End (20*a.*) 159; — Field, 174, 176, 177, 180, 189, 191, 198
Parmenters Hill, 188; — Piece, 160

[1] *See* Botany Bay.

Parsley Field, 169; — House, 186; Pightle, 178
Parson Pightle 193
Parsonage Field, 155, 160, 176, 197; — 4-acres, 180; — Mead, 182; — 10-acres, 174
Parsons Ley 155
Partridge Field 182
Pascalls Field 170
Pass Fleet 161
Paternoster Meadow .. 199
Path Field 164
Pattens, First and Further 171
Pattisans Field 177
Paynes, Great 166
Peachys Pasture 163
Peaks Meadow 168
Peartree Field, 156, 158, 160, 161, 169, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 178, 187, 189, 191, 193, 198, 199; — (Upper and Little), 175; — Meadow, 187; — Wood Field, 193
Peartrees 189
Peas Pightle 180
Peascok Meadow 163
Peat Hall Marsh 162
Pedlers Field 196
Peldon Croft, 158; — Field, 167
Peninsular Marsh 157
Penny Field, 180; — Grove, 193; — Barn Field, 169
Pennys Field, 193; — Pightle, 170
Peppers Meadow 180
Perry, Great and Little, 190; — Field, 159, 176, 192, 197; — Field, First and Further, 169; — Field, Great and Little, 159, 163
Perrymans Field 169
Pest House Field 169, 171, 194
Pew Field 169
Pewett Island 157
Pheasants, High 180
Pick Stones, 160; — Stones, Great and Little, 159
Pickers Down, Upper and Lower, 186
Pickets, First and Further, 198; — 156
Pickle Field 162
Pig Field.. 178
Pigeon House Field 197
Pightle, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 171, 172, 176, 178, 180, 182, 189, 193; — Drift, 162; — Further, 173; High, 170; — Upper, 163; —, The 185
Piqua Field 191
Pilcocks, Great and Little, First and Second, 193; — Meadow, 193
Pill Barn Field 173
Pin Field 167
Pinions 177
Pipers Field, 165; — Field, Great, 189; — Meadow, 189
Pistles Wood 193
Pit Field.. 159
Plains, Upper 169
Plash Field 198
Plot 173
Ploughed Marsh 174
Plum Tree Field 168
Pocky Hall Field 186
Pods Wood, 160; — Wood Field, 160
Pointer Pightle 168
Pole Field 196
Poll Field 196
Pollard Field 167
Pond Piece, 156,; — Sweeping, 191
Ponders Meadow 179

Poor 8-acres, 168; — Field, 193; — House, 160; — House Field, 157; — House and Garden, 192
Poplar Grove, 189; — Tree Field, 156
Popseys Croft, 162; — Pightle, 186
Pork Lane Field 194
Porters, 191; — Field, 181
Post Field 156, 167
Pot Kilns 166
Potash Field, 159, 176, 177, 184, 193, 198; — Field, Great and Little, 193; — Pightle, 193
Potatoe Field 168
Portland Field 170
Pots, New 163
Pound Field, 155, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161, 163, 165, 170, 174, 179, 180, 181, 186, 187, 189, 191, 193, 198; — Field, Great and Little, 178; — Land, 167; — Marsh, 192; — Mead, 157
Powl Fleet Marsh 191
Pratts Land 187
Prentices, Further and Long 189
Press Field and Grove.. 177
Pretty Field 169
Proctors and Woodrows 166
Pronds, Long 193
Pudding Poke Pightle .. 171
Pudneys, 2-acre.. 161
Pulpit Field 196
Pump Field, 169, 174, 182, 186, 193, 196; — Meadow, 171
Punchs Pightle 191
Quag, Great and Little 171
Quarter Mile Field 189
Quay Marsh 157, 186
Queach (Queech),[1] 170, 174, 178, 188; — The, 199; — Field, 171, 198; — Upper, 170; — Field, 178; — in Battles Field, 162; — in Kiln Field, 162; — in Rogers 178
Quick Field 173

Rabbit Marsh, The, 167; — Field, 168, 193
Radfords Meadow . 191
Rail Marsh, 196; — Meadow, 179
Ram Pasture 190
Rainbow, 163, 169; — Upper and Lower, 161; — Field, 166, 167, 178, 184; — Meadow, 160; — Piece, 159
Rainbows, Great and Little, 169; — Field, 173
Rampart Field . .. 159
Rams Croft, 159; — Marsh, 191
Ramsey Field.. 179
Rangers 185
Rank Land 196
Rat Island 156
Ratcliffs 184
Ravens, 181; — Great and Little, 178; — Nest, 177
Ray Field, 199; — Marsh, 162; — Mead, 162
Rayleigh Field 168
Rayners 159
Readings, 160; — Upper and Lower, 178
Red Cross, 194; — Gate Field, 169; — Hill, 162; — Lays 194

[1] *Queach.* (1) A thicket; (2) a patch of ground left unploughed on account of queaches or thickets. 'Queachy' signifies wet, quashy, swampy. (Halliwell)

Reed Land, 189; — Land Piece, 190
Reedings Meadow.. .. 168
Reedlands 175
Rice Bridge 6-acres .. 194
Rickersdown 180
Rickets 197
Riddlestons Field 187
Ride Gate Field 169
Ridge Field.. 159
Ridgey Meadow 193
Right Hand Meadow .. 177
Rigsbys Meadow 188
Rill Field, 177, 184; — Field, First, Second and Further, 178
Rilla, Upper and Lower .. 178
Rilly Field, 186, 194; — Slip, 182
Risings, Six Acre 157
Rithends 163
Rix 8-acres 176
Robins Land, 189; — Pightle, 170
Rock Meadow 155
Rockinghams 166
Rogers, First, Middle, & Lower, 187; — Great and Little, 178, 197; — Little and Long, 198; — Meadow, 192
Rolling Bridge Piece .. 187
Roman Hill Field 157
Rook Field, 159; — Woods, 174
Rookery, 159, 169, (13*a*.) 175; — The, 158; — Field, 167, 169; — Piece, 187
Rooks 169
Rookyard 159
Rook Wood .. 160, 172, 195
Rookwood Field .. 173, 180
Ropers Field 194
Rose Robins, 191; — Crofts, 161; — Field, 169
Rosemary 195
Roses 196
Round Bars, 178; — Clump, 188; — Croft, 167; — Field, 156, 162, 167, 174, 180; — Hill, 197; — Mead, 165; — Meadow, 163, 175; — Piece, 157; — 9-acres, 155; — Ridge, 184; — Ridges, 196; — 6-acres, 193; — Wood Field, 160
Rouses, 161; — Field, 169
Row Field, 193; — How, 159
Rowes Field 163
Rowlands, Great and Little 156
Rows Wood 159
Rowsers Hill 166
Royals Field 184
Royces Field, 159; — Meadow, 159
Roys Field 163
Ruddocks 161
Ruins Field.. 161
Rumbles, East and West 161
Runches, First and Gate, Litt.e and Further, 177
Rush Field, 162; — Pasture, 187; — Bottom, 170; — Bottom Field, 160; — Pightle 189; — Meadow, 160, 187, 191
Rushdown, 159; — Meadow, 159
Rushes Pightle 198
Rushmere 194
Rushy Marsh, 156; — Piece, 169, 173
Rye Pightle, Little, 172; — Shots, 158, 159
Ryegrass, Upper and Lower 159
Ryelands.. 159

Sadlers Field, 177; — Meadow, 169
St. Osyth Field 178
Salcots 174

Sallow Field, 178, 194; — Lane Field, 175; — Pightle, 172; — Pond Field, 157, 191, 194; — Queech, 162
Sallows 186
Sally Cooper 197
Salsies, Great and Little 189
Salt Acre Marsh, 161; — Marsh, 156, 173
Salters Field 189
Salters 10-acres 189
Saltings, 156, 157, 161, 162, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 173, 177, 179, 180, 186, 187, 191, 192, 194, 195, 196, 199
Sampsons Creek Saltings 167
Sand Marsh 191
Sandpit Bottom, 189; — Field, 155, 169, 175, 178, 180, 181, 189, 192, 193, 194; — Pightle, 180
Sand Pits 168, 171, 190, 195
Sassafras Field (15*a.*)[1] .. 170
Saviours Grove 159
Sawpit Field 168
Sawyers 191
Scarfs, Upper and Lower 194
School Pightle 162
Scollops, Great and Little 194
Scotts Field 176
Sea Field 177, 182
Seabrows.. 166
Sear Meadow 193
Seed Stalks 189
Seedlands, Great & Further 159
Self Sown 160
Serpents, Little 195
Seven Corners 169
Sextons Glebe (3½*a.* belongs to Parish Clerk for the time being), 170; — Meadow, 177
Shade Meadow 160
Shadows Pit 169
Shallocks 171
Shallow Shot 196
Shanks Close 174
Shannens Grove Field .. 197
Shatters 158
Shaw, 168; — Wood, 172, 193
Shears Grove 162
Shear Land 189
Sheep Cotes, 174: — Field, 162; — Lock Field, 180; — Pound, 157; — Walk, 196
Sheerland Field 171
Shrubs 194
Shepherds Field, 194; — Piece, 186
Shepperds 171
Shire Lane Field 193
Shirwins 166
Shoe, 195; — Field, 170
Shoot Meadow, Further .. 198
Shooting Field .. 173, 174
Shop Field 155
Shops, Long 198
Shore Field, 177, 191; — Lane Pightle, 185
Short Bottoms, 184; — Meadow, 171
Shortlands 159
Shots, Long 194
Shoulder of Mutton, 171, 175, 177, 189, 192; — Field, 190, 194; — Piece, 157
Shovel Field 169
Shreddings, 12-acre .. 182
Shuckmer Heath 187
Shun Field 175
Shy Marsh 167
Sier, The.. 156
Siglis Field.. 194
Sillow Field 197

[1] *Sassafras.* Sassifax: the meadow saxifrage. (Halliwell).

Silvers, Long 163
Silvesters 175
Simonds Field 198
Simons 191
Simpsons Field, 184; — Meadow, 186
Sinky (Sinkey) Field 191, 199
Skeig Haw Hall (9a.) .. 189
Skip Hatch, Great & Little 188
Skiphatch Lane 176
Skip Jews 188
Skirmish, First, 177; — Second, 177
Skirts 191
Skyearth 198
Sky Earths 199
Slab Wall, 179; — Part of 179
Slack Field 187
Slakey 179
Slants 178
Slaughter House Field, 157, 174
Slip Marsh, The 17,
Slipe, 156, 161, 168, 169, 177, 189, 195, 196; — Great and Little, 177; — Meadow, 165; — The, 157
Slipes 171
Sloop Field 178
Slops, Long 169
Slough Field 175, 176
Sluice Field, 160, 161; — Marsh, 162, 163
Smails, Lower and Upper 184
Small Profits 158
Smarts, 184; — Bottom, 194
Smiths Hill, 159; — Field, 155, 159, 162, 172, 175, 177, 187, 189, 194; — Pightle, 178, 182, 194
Smokey Field 156
Smythers.. 175
Smythies Close 175
Snake Meadow 179
Snipes 178
Snow Field, 156; — Hill, 161; — Hill, Further, 160
Soam Wood, Great .. 169
Socketts, Great and Little 195
South Lea 159
Soils Field 189
Soles, 177; — Further, 177; — Upper and Lower, 177
Sorrell Field 162
Southgate Field 198
Spaniels Grove Field .. 197
Spar Grove 159
Spare Leaf, Great and Little 186
Sparkmans, Great and Little 169
Sparling 184
Sparrows, First and Second 175
Spear Ley 160
Spikes, Little and Great 199
Spindles, Upper and Lower 194
Spinnels 198, 199
Spinney 156
Spittle Field 191
Sponds, Long 168
Spong, Long .. 178, 179, 181
Sponge.. 176
Spot Land 159
Sprat Meadow 176
Sprats Gate, Great and Little, 170; — Grove, 189
Spray Field 156
Spring Field, 155, 158, 159, 162, 163, 168, 169, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 184, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199; — Head, 169; — Marsh, 171, 186, 195; — Meadow, 163, 179, 180; — Seedlands, 159
Spruley, Long and Further, 177
Spur Gate Field 167
Spurdles 178
Spurs 169

Square Field, 176, 178, 187, 195; — Marsh, 186; — 10-acres, 180
Squares 186
Squeach, Top of Great Church Field, 190
Squits, 159; — Meadow, 159
Squilly Field 180
Stackwood 172
Staffords 166
Stallards 186
Staring Lands 161
Starve Larks 174, 195
Statue Field 169
Steeple Field, 199; — Marsh, 157
Step Meadow 177
Stephens, Upper and Lower 168
Steward Barn Farm .. 186
Stewards Lane, 186; — Lane (15*a*), 196
Stock Field, 161, 163, 177, 195; — House Field, 158, 160; — Grove, 192
Stocking Field 173
Stockings Pightle 196
Stocks 186
Stockyard Field 167
Stone Field, 173, 175, 177; — Field and Marsh, 161; — Hill, 168; — Hill, Further and Long, 170; — Lands, 158; — Marsh, Great, 186
Stones, First, 188; — Green Field, 189
Stony Collins, 199; — Cooks, 162; — Croft, 187; — Field, 156, 161, 162, 169, 171, 174, 175, 180, 191, 193, 197; — Hills, Great, 158; — Lands, 176, 194; — Marsh, 187; — Piece, 195; — Rock, 163
Storms, Great and Little 164
Stour Wood 191, 199
Stow Cross 184
Stowers Pightle 180
Straight Sides 194
Strangers Field 174
Straw Pightle 177
Strawberry Grove Field .. 180
Streak 163
Street Field, 156, 169, 177, 178, 184, 192, 194; — Pightle, 178, 194; — 7-acres, 169
Strood Field, Upper, etc., 161, 162; — Field, 162; — Wood, 162
Strops, Long 189
Stroughts 179
Stubb Field 193
Stubble Field, 195; — Meadow, 187
Stubbs 193
Stubses 189
Stucks, Little and Lower 162
Stump Stile Field 169
Sturgeons, Little 172
Summer Field 193
Summerhouse Field .. 177
Swains, 177; — Long and Round, 159
Swallow Barns, 174; — Pightle, 186
Swamp Field, 178, 179, 186, 187, 197
Swampy 186, 190, 194
Swan Field 170, 189
Sweet Mews 161
Swing Gate Field 181
Swipes, Long 178
Syles Field 189

Tabor Field 187
Tamplin Grove Field .. 180
Tare Piece 181
Taylors Field, 162, 189; — Marsh, 190

Tea Grove 178
Temple (9 *a.*) 199
Tendring Field 194
Tenpenny, Little and Great 195; Meadow, 195
Terrace Field 196
Thatchers, 176, 187; — Field, 177
Theobalds Grove 162
Thick Fen 169
Thicket, Great and Little.. 171
Thicks, Great and Little, 178; — Marsh, 174; — Field, 175
Thistle, Little 175
Thistly, 162, 191; — Upper and Lower, 196; — Field, 155, 160, 163, 169, 170, 174, 186, 188, 189
Thomas Pightle.. 196
Thompsons Garden Field 177
Thorn Field, 163, 167, 172, 176; — House Field, 188; — Marsh, 170
Thorns 196
Thorogoods, First and Second 160
Thorp Field, 194, 197, 198; — Road Field, 181
Thorps 165
Thoroughfare.. 175
Thorrington Field 195
Thousand Acres (1.0.23), 162, (1.1.25), 165, (0.1.15) 168, (0.3.37) 169, (0.0.39) 169, (0.1.2) 172, (1.3.21) 171, (0.3.36) 177, (with Drift) (2.2.38) 177, (0.2.34) 180
Three-corner Field, 169, 176, 186, 188, 196, 197; — Marsh, Little, 186; — Mead, 171; — Piece, 180, 194
Three-cornered Field .. 173
Three Corners, 161, 163, 169, 171, 175, 177, 178, 179, 193, 194, 198, 199; — Great, 178; — The, 199; — Upper and Lower, 196
Three Leys.. 156
Thumps 184
Tilesheds, Great and Little 192
Timber Field, 176; — Pightle, 178
Tinker Field, 180; — Street Field, 191
Tiptree, Long.. 198
Tithe Field.. 191
Todds Field 179
Toll Gate Field.. .. 179, 182
Tom Howard.. 175
Tower Field, 162, 177; — Ground, 182; – Marsh, 184
Town Field .. 185, 192, 196
Trafalgar Field 179
Tray Pit 187
Tree in Middle, Part of 181
Triangle, Little, 178; — Field, 170; — Piece, 169
Triangles 173
Tunbridge Marsh 184
Turners 170
Turnip Lodge Field .. 180
Turpentine Meadow 168
Turpentines, Great and Little 168
Twisted Field 197
Two Gate Field, 169; — Shot Snow Hill, 160
Tye Croft,[1] 156; — Enclosure, 171; — Field, 156, 157, 162, 163, 171, 172, 180, 186, 191; — Hill, 163; — Pightle, 171
Typtree, Field 189
Tythe Field 178

[1] *Tye.* An extensive common pasture,

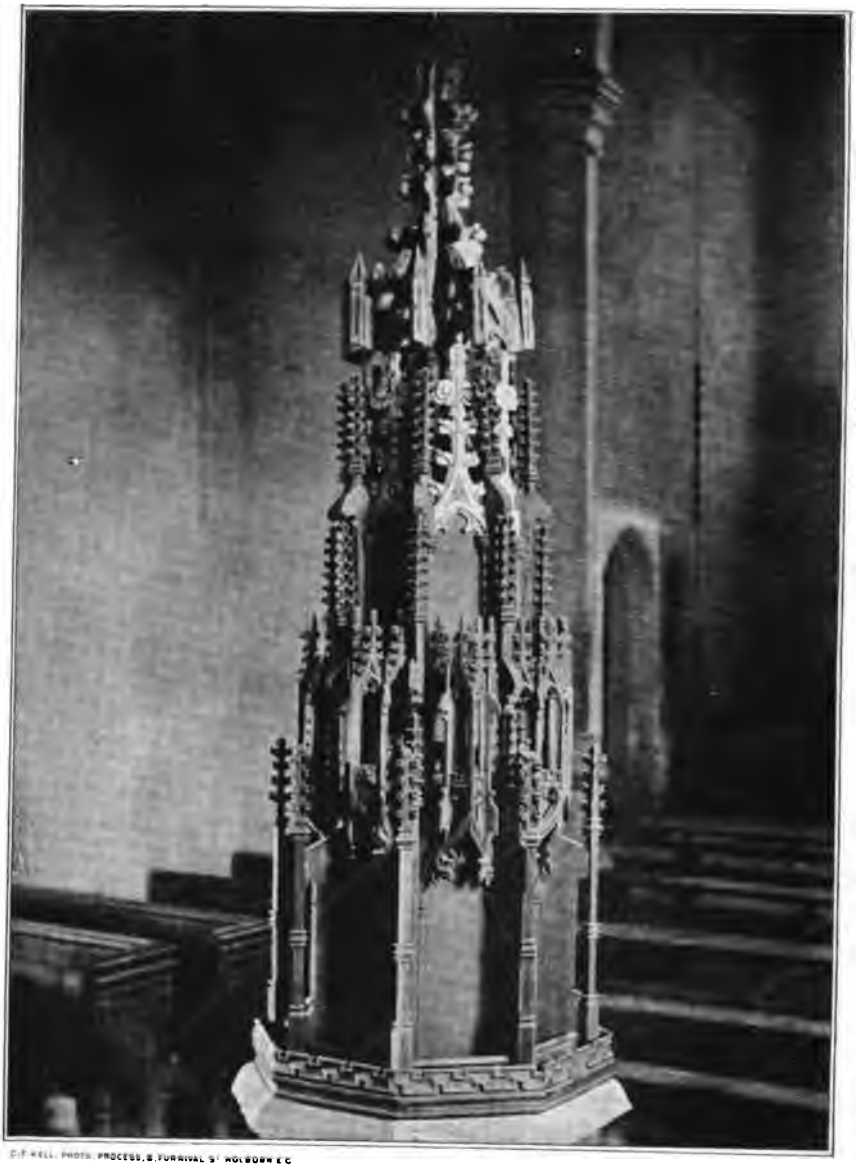
Ugly 5-acres 169
Uncle Field 195
Up Field.. 169
Upland Field 169

Vale.. 162
Vales Field.. 179
Vane Marsh 178
Varry Mead 167
Vauxhall Field 175
Vent Field 178
Veseys Marsh.. 184
Villa Field 180
Vinces 186
Vineyard 193
Virley Mead, 167; — Meadow, 165

Wade Marsh 186
Walk Field.. .. .. 159, 160
Walls Wood Field .. 169
Walnut Tree Field, 169, 175, 176; — Tree Piece, 177; — Tree Pightle, 191
Walton Field 186
Wans Piece 169
Ward Mill Field 169
Wards Field 176
Warners Field, 188; — Pightle, 177
Warren, The, 161; — Old and Middle, 168; — Field, 161, 172
Wasgate, First and Further 195
Wash, The, 184; — Bottom, 177; — Field, 156, 160, 169, 189, 191; — Marsh, 177; — Meadow, 159; — Ray, 177
Washlands 159
Watch House 177
Water Field 193
Watt Oak, Little 169
Watts Oak 169
Way Hill Marsh 174
Waylands 166
Waylett Field 172
Wear, The 167
Webbs Field 194
Weeby Hanging 193
Weeley Field, 194; — Brook Meadow, 194
Weggs Field 177
Weigh Field 175
Welhams Field 169
Well Field, 161, 170, 175, 177, 186, 193, 194, 198; — Close, 175
Wellers Marsh 174
Wet Pightle 176
Whale Field 176
Whalebone Field 176
Wheelwrights Field, 186; — Pightle, 193
White Field, 170, 174, 180, 189; — Gate Field, 168, 169, 171, 181; — House Field, 158, 162. 179, 185; — Lay Field, 181; — Ley, 197; — Pightle, 171; — Post Field, 171, 176, 178, 182, 186, 189, 193, 194, 195, 197; — Way Field, 190
Whites Field 173
Whitings.. 156
Whitehalls 198
Whitelands 158
Whitman Field.. 170
Whitmore Field 173
Whitmores 199
Whitney Field 169
Whitton Wood 182
Why Field 162
Wichalls 198
Wick Field, 157, 160, 162, 163, 186; — Marsh, 156; — Wood, 174

Wicks, Middle and Lower 157
Wiffen Field 163
Wigborough Field 167
Wiggins, First, Second and Third, 198
Wilby Field 186
Wild Ground, First, Middle and Further, 177
Wilkins, 10-acres 175
Williams Field, 177; — Land, 180
Willis's, 176; — Meadow, 172
Willmotts 175
Willows, The.. 179
Willow Field, 166, 174, 185; — Marsh, 191; — Pond Field, 175
Wills's, 170; — 6-acres, 169
Win Field 198
Winch Field 169
Wincolls 5-acres 169
Wind Bush Field .. 170, 194
Winding Field, 172, 186; — Pightle, 186
Windmill Field 186
Winn Corner 182
Winney Field, 181; — Marsh, 179; — Pightle, 193
Winsleys 161
Winter Field 189
Winterbournes 196
Winters 165
Wire Lane Field 156
Wisdoms Marsh 161
Wix 14-acres 193
Wren Park 165
Wrights Land 173
Wolfs Field 169
Wolves Grove, 193; — Queach, 193
Wood Close, 186; — Field, 160, 177, 178, 180, 181, 182, 184, 186, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 199; — Meadow, 198; — Francis, 175; — Queach, 195
Woodcock Field 191
Woodlands, Great.. .. 193
Woolans Grove.. 155
Woolseys 199
Woolvets 191
Workhouse, The, 159; — Field, 162, 169, 170, 173, 175, 177, 179, 188, 189, 195, 198; — Pightle, 179
Wormsey Wood 187
Wornsey, Great and Little, 169

Yellow Field 170, 188
Yoones Field 173



C.F. HELL, PHOTO. PROCESS, 8, FURNIVAL ST. HOLBORN E.C.

FONT COVER, TAKELEY, ESSEX.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Font Cover, Takeley Church.—This is an elaborate and lofty structure of oak[1] dating from the 16th or early 17th century and suspended from the roof at the west end of the nave. The present position is due to the last vicar of the parish, the Rev. R. Hart, who found it in the old vestry at the end of the south aisle in a dilapidated condition, the top having been knocked off 'to spare the ceiling.' The octagonal font over which it hangs was erected by the Rev. G. C. Tufnell (vicar 1855—1868) and is carved in geometrical designs of Perpendicular style.

The cover, however, originally surmounted a small wooden tabernacle or font-case. This 'cupboard,' as it is popularly called, is now standing in the vestry. It is 6ft. 3in. high and 2ft. 6in. square, each side containing eight panels finely carved after the well known 'linenfold' pattern. Within this case, which fastens with a bolt, was placed a small covered bason on a stone or wooden pillar (now lost). The bason of unglazed white ware is preserved at the vicarage, and measures 10 inches in diameter and 4½ inches in height without its cover. It is ornamented with emblems of the Holy Trinity—Jehovah (in Hebrew), the Cross, and the Dove—and rests on three short moulded legs. Aged inhabitants still tell how they were christened 'at the little bason in the old cupboard.' These font cases are by no means common, but a fine example with its pinnacle in position is to be seen in the neighbouring church of Thaxted. The Takeley pinnacle—the present font cover—is octagonal, eight feet in height, 2ft. 3in. in diameter. It was restored about the year 1878 by Messrs. Webb and Gibbons of Dunmow; the old work, however, which is chiefly confined to the upper part, may easily be distinguished, as much of it has been bleached by a process used for removing the 18th century paint.

F. W. G.

---

1 The Society is indebted to the President (G. A. Lowndes, Esq.) for the presentation of the plate. Ed.

Latton Church.—"License for Peter Arderne, knight, one of the justices of the bench, or his heirs and executors, to found two perpetual chantries, one of one perpetual chaplain to celebrate divine service at the altar of Holy Trinity in the chapel of Holy Trinity and St. Mary the Virgin newly built by him in the church of Latton, co. Essex, and the other of another perpetual chaplain to celebrate divine service at the altar of St. Peter and St. Katharine in the same church, for the good estate of the king and his consort Elizabeth, queen of England, and their heirs, and of the said Peter and Katharine his wife, and for their souls after death, and the souls of the relatives and benefactors of the said Peter and Katharine and all for whom he is bound to pray; to be called the chantries of Peter Arderne, knight, at those altars," etc. 10 Feb. 1466, (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1461—1467, p. 483).

The above entry on the Patent Rolls is an addition to our knowledge of the chapel and chantries at Latton, derived from Morant.

J. H. ROUND.

Hadleigh and Rayleigh Park.—The Pipe-roll of 1175 (21 Hen. II.) has an interesting reference to deer being sent from Rayleigh park to the Count of Flanders:—

"Et in custamento et conductu damarum parci de Ralea (or Relega), quas Rex dedit Comiti Flandrie xli· et xis· et ixd· per breve Regis et per visum Stephani Parcarii et Radulfi de Lefstanistona (or 'Leofstaneston')." (p. 78).

A more curious and puzzling entry is found in the Colchester account for 1169 (15 Hen. II.):—

"Et pro locandis navibus ad portandum crassum piscem de castello Suein ad turrim de Londonia xxs· et iiiid." (p. 134).

Whether the ships thus hired belonged to Colchester is uncertain. The "fat fish" they carried, for provisioning the Tower of London, were probably porpoises. But what was the "castellum Suein"? Surely it was that "castellum" which "Suene," says Domesday (1086), had made in his manor of Rayleigh. This manor of Rayleigh extended, it is believed, to the Thames and comprised Hadleigh. If so, one can understand how ships could sail from it. "Suein's castle" is, no doubt, a very odd description, but as Hadleigh castle is recognised to be of much later date, it is difficult to see what other explanation can be given of the passage.

J. H. ROUND.

The St. Lawrence Family.—My correction in the preface to the Admission Register of Colchester School, of the St. Lawrence pedigree, with its proof that Thomas St. Lawrence, who married an Essex woman and sent his son to Colchester School, became Lord Howth, has aroused some interest among genealogists. Although this Thomas, Lord Howth, is omitted in the pedigrees of the family, Mr. G. E. Cokayne, Clarenceux King of Arms, has in consequence of my discovery, succeeded in obtaining from Ireland a copy of his will. It is made 5th Aug., 1649, and proved 3rd Oct., 1649. His wife Ellenor (née Lynne) is left the farm of Killester; his son Thomas (bapt. at Wiston 15th Dec., 1641), "gets all estates in Essex," says the abstract, "viz. in Colchester and Wyston"; his daughter Martha (bapt. at Wiston 24th Feb., 1633/4), is left £1000 as marriage portion when 20 years old. Lord Howth, who had succeeded his brother Nicholas between 24th Aug., 1643, and 22nd Dec., 1644, was succeeded by his son William, the boy admitted to Colchester School, who was sole executor of his will.

J. H. ROUND.

Bradwell-juxta-Mare.—To those members of the Essex Archæological Society taking an interest in the scant remains of the venerable chapel of St. Peter-on-the-Walls, Bradwell-on-Sea, I ask to be allowed to direct their attention to the valuable map, or rather a portion of a map, of the time of Elizabeth, which will be found in the work entitled *Society in the Elizabethan Age*, by Mr. Hubert Hall of H.M. Public Record Office. In it is shown the chapel with its bell tower at the north west angle, and many of the farms bear the same name as at the present day. The road, straight as an arrow, and undoubtedly of Roman construction, is shown passing by the north side of the chapel where at present is a field.

R. H. HILLS.

Durolitum.—The South Essex Water Company have for some months been occupied in laying a new water main through Romford to their reservoir at Hog Hill. In December last whilst excavating a trench for their pipes in South Street, at about 20 yards from its junction with High Street, which forms a portion of the main road from London to Colchester, at a depth of over five feet the workmen came upon some decayed woodwork, which broke in pieces when raised to the surface. In it were seven or eight bronze nails, and close by a portion of a large key was also found. I did not hear of this discovery until several days afterwards, when I saw the foreman

of the works, and obtained from him the key, which is 4¾ inches in length, and one of the nails, a large one, four inches long, with a massive head about 1¾ inches square. I have shown these relics to Mr. Charles Welch, the able Curator of the City of London Guildhall Museum, who considers them unmistakeably Roman.

One of the principal objections to the location of the "Durolitum" of the IX Iter at Romford has been the absence of any notification of Roman remains having been found there, and it therefore becomes a matter of importance to place upon record any traces of Roman occupation however slight they may be. I may add that a few years since in digging a cellar for the "Woolpack" Inn in High Street, at about five feet below the surface, two Roman middle brass coins were found, but they were much corroded.

THOS. BIRD.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER, ON THURSDAY, THE 14th APRIL, 1898.

HENRY LAVER, ESQ., F.S.A., IN THE CHAIR.

The Secretary read the Annual Report and the Treasurer's financial statement, and the same were approved.

It was resolved that the thanks of the Society be accorded to the President, Council and officers, for their services during the past year, and they were re-elected, with the addition of Lord Claud Hamilton and Major Rasch, M.P., as Vice-Presidents in the places of Lord Carlingford and Major Spitty, both deceased, and with the Rev. F. W. Galpin as a member of the Council in the place of the Rev. F. Spurrell, who had resigned on account of failing health.

The thanks of the Society were given to Mr. James Round, M.P., for allowing the use of the Castle Library for the Society's meetings.

Mr. Chas. Benham, Mr. Geo. Joslin, and Mr. Philip G. Laver, were appointed the Society's representatives on the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester.

The following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
HILL, Rev. ROLAND BEEVOR, Colne Engaine Rectory, Earls Colne.	Rev. E. L Elliot.
TURNER, Miss VIOLET, Lawn House, Kelvedon.	Mr. H. Laver.
METCALFE, Rev. A. G., Hadleigh Rectory, Rayleigh.	Mr. H. Laver.
PALMER, Miss, Lyston Hall, Long Melford.	Mr. H. Laver.
SUCKLING, Miss CONSTANCE H., Borley Place, Sudbury.	Mr. H. Laver.
BAXTER, DUDLEY, B.A., Copford.	Mr. H. Laver.
HALL, J. J., 148, Boleyn Road, Forest Gate, London, E.	Mr. T. Forster.
RASCH, Major F. C., M.P., Woodhill, Danbury.	Mr. F. Chancellor.
LAW, Mrs. F. F., Shalford Vicarage, Braintree.	Mr. F. Chancellor.
BOSWORTH, GEO. F., 1, Elmsdale Road, Walthamstow.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
STAFFORD, Major H. L., Colchester.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
COTTELL, Surgeon-Major A., Colchester.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
HARRY, E. J., Amiens, Moulsham, Chelmsford.	Mr. E. Durrant.
WOODROFFE, CHAS., Frinton-on-Sea.	Mr. Miller Winch.
DOUGLAS, Colonel J. D., Fields, Weeley.	Col. Merriman

After an adjournment for luncheon, a large number of members drove to Little Horkesley, where, after an inspection of the architectural features of the church and the well preserved effigies and brasses had been made, the Hon. Secretary read extracts from a paper which had considerately been prepared by Mr. F. Chancellor, who, owing to a pressing engagement, was unable to be present. The following is the full text of the paper :—

Little Horkesley Church and its Monuments.

"The two parishes of Great and Little Horkesley do not appear in Domesday book, as they were then included in the Lordship of Nayland, which was situated in both the counties of Essex and Suffolk.

In Edward the Confessor's reign this district belonged to Robert Godebold, and at the time of the Survey to the great Suene of Essex, who had for his under tenant Robert Godebold, an instance of how at the time of the Conquest the Saxon owner had to give up his lands to one of the Conqueror's chieftains. In this case, however, the Saxon owner seems to have been somewhat more fortunate than most of his countrymen, as he had still a limited interest in the property as tenant, and was succeeded in this capacity by four generations of Godebolds.

When these two parishes were severed from Nayland does not appear, but it must have been before the reign of King John, because we find that there was a family then in possession who had either given their name to the place, or had taken their name from the place, for Philip de Horkesley was then living at Little Horkesley, and held it to the 12th and 13th of King John 1210-11, when he appears to have been succeeded by Robert, his son; and it seems that it had been held by the De Horkesleys for at least five generations to about the middle of the 14th century, when, upon the death of William de Horkesley and Emma, his wife, it passed to Robert de Swynborne. He was succeeded by his son, William, who, Morant says, was the founder of the church, and his authority for this is the glass in the windows as it appeared in 1570. Four generations of Swynbornes held this property, and then it passed to the Berners family, Nicholas Berners, who died 1441, having married Margery Swynborne. Her daughter, Catherine, carried this estate by marriage to William Fynderne. The Fyndernes held it for four generations, when the last Fynderne, Thomas, died in 1523 without issue. He had married Bridget, the daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, who had for her second husband John Lord Marney. This estate subsequently came to the Wentworths through Alice, the sister of Margery Swyn-

borne. Six generations of Wentworths held this property down to 1617, when Sir John Wentworth sold it to Sir Humfrey Winch. It then passed to the Dereham and other families.

I have gone somewhat into detail as to the ancient owners of this parish because we shall find that the church, through its monuments, is more intimately connected with them than is often the case.

It may be well now to mention that a priory was founded here in the reign of King Henry the 1st, to the honour of St. Peter, for Cluniac monks, by Robert Godebold. At the suppression, Cardinal Wolseley obtained this for the endowment of his college at Oxford, but which in default went to the Crown.

The church consists of tower, nave, and chancel, with south aisle the whole length of the nave and chancel, with vestry on the north side of the chancel, and a south porch.

At the restoration some years ago, the whole of the external face of the walls was plastered over, so that we derive no assistance from the peculiarities of the ancient rubble and pebble work in determining the date of their erection. As the priory was founded in the 12th century by Robert Godebold, there must have been a church here at that time; but I think it is evident that a re-construction, if not an entire re-building, took place at a later period; and it is possible that some of the original walls of the first church may still be left, although all the architectural features, such as doors, windows, buttresses, strings, &c., may have been renewed, according to the fashion of the day when the re-building took place. The massiveness of the tower—part of the walls of the tower being four feet in thickness—together with the square quoins indicate, though they do not absolutely prove, early work. On the western face of the tower the church is entered by a pointed doorway, with molded jambs and label of somewhat late Decorated work of the time of Edward 3rd. Over this doorway is a three-light Perpendicular window of a later date than the doorway; as this is all in new stone, it becomes a question whether it is a faithful restoration of the original one. The ringing and clock chamber is lighted by two small pointed windows on the west and north faces. The interior of this part of the tower, as well as the belfry, is built in thin red bricks, two inches thick, somewhat roughly executed. Above this is the belfry, and at the belfry level there is a set-off outside the tower, and the thickness of the walls is reduced to two feet nine inches.

The belfry, in which are hung five bells, is lighted by four two-light very good Decorated windows; the one in the east wall is entirely original, that in the north wall is nearly perfect, whilst those in the south and west walls are new. A curious and very unusual feature

of the original windows is that a glass groove has been worked up the jambs and mullions and round the tracery. The two new windows are copies of the original ones, but without the glass grooves. The upper part of the tower is finished with an embattled parapet and a flat leaded roof; the ringing floor is approached by a staircase turret at the north-east angle with 34 steps, but is continued no further. Returning to the ground floor, on the north side is the door leading to this staircase, and in the same side is another door, which formed at one time an approach to the tower from that side, and which is an item of evidence in favour of this being the original priory church, this forming an approach from some of the priory buildings. A lofty pointed arch on the east side of the tower, with hollow splay on either edge carried round the arch, connects it with the nave, and another arch, with similar splays, not so lofty, connects the tower with the aisle.

The nave is lighted on the north side by two three-light windows, the westernmost one of Perpendicular character with a flat arch, and the easternmost one of distinctly Decorated character with pointed arch; on the eastern jamb of this window is a niche. Adjoining this window is the doorway leading to the steps, which are still in evidence, to give access to the rood-screen. The present rood-screen is modern, the old one having apparently been shortened and altered so as to fit in across the aisle.

On the south side of the nave and chancel is an arcade of four arches with three columns and two responds. This arcade is of Decorated character.

The south aisle is lighted by four three-light Perpendicular windows on the south side, in the jamb of one of which is a niche, and by similar windows at the east and west ends; all these windows are new and of course no positive evidence exists as to their being faithful reproductions of the original ones.

The south doorway is an interesting one, having a pointed arch under a square head of the Decorated period, the spandrils of the arch externally are filled in, on the dexter side with a single rose, and on the sinister side with conventional flowers and foliage, the label stops are carved with figures of angels. The roof of the nave which is new, is flat and covered with lead. I am informed, on reliable evidence, that there were marks on the east side of the tower before it was plastered over, showing that the old roof was pointed. The roof of the aisle is also new, and flat and leaded.

The chancel is lighted at the east end by a four-light Perpendicular window of somewhat unusual design; it is all of new stone, and here again there is no evidence of its being a faithful reproduction of the

old. There are also two two-light clerestory windows on the north side. The roof is modern, flat and leaded. On the north side of the chancel, there is, at the eastern end, an archway similar in character to the arches on the south side of the nave, which is distinct evidence of there having been on this side another building, probably a chapel or a portion of the Priory buildings; next to it, towards the west, is a doorway which evidently opened into another building; proceeding still further there is a lofty archway, the purpose for which it was constructed it is not easy to determine, but as the present archway is all of new stone it is not possible to say whether it is an exact reproduction of an old feature.

On the south side of the chancel is an arch under which is one of the old Swynborne Monuments.

The present building on the north side of the church, is altogether modern and is now used as a vestry and organ chamber.

The south porch is in great part a modern construction, the only original part is the moulded wall-plate round three sides; from this remnant, I believe that the original porch was one of the old 15th century oak porches which abounded throughout the country.

To sum up, I have a strong opinion that the present church is on the site of the old priory church; how much of that was left it is now not possible to say, but it is clear that in the Decorated period, probably in the last half of the 14th century, the church was practically re-built, and at a later date—in the Perpendicular period—very extensive alterations were made in the windows and other details.

The monuments in this church are of unusual interest, not only from the character of the monuments themselves, but as illustrating the men and women who, in ancient times, frequented this very building in which we are now assembled.

1st. I would draw attention to the coffin lid in the floor of the porch, a memorial most probably of one of the old priors.

2nd. To the fragment of a 13th century slab in the chancel aisle,—almost a facsimile of this is in Landbeach church, Cambridgeshire; it is probably another memorial of one of the old priors.

3rd. The next in age and importance, are the two oak effigies in the south aisle of the chancel, lying upon a modern oak altar tomb, and a female oak effigy under an arch between the chancel and south aisle.

There is a great similarity between these figures and the effigy of Robert Bourchier in Halstead church, and those of the St. Cleres, in Danbury church (which latter are also in oak), and to some extent they are like that of Robert de Vere in Hatfield Broad Oak church.

One of the male effigies is slightly larger than the other. The armour of this one consists of a hauberk, which descends almost to the knee, and covers the arms but not the hands; the head is protected by a hood of mail, secured by a narrow band round the forehood; chausses of mail cover the legs and feet, and padded trews the thighs, the feet are armed with spurs; the sleeveless surcoat, only open below the middle, is folded back so as to expose the legs, but it is not so long as the one worn by Robert de Vere; it is secured by a narrow girdle round the waist, while a broader belt hangs diagonally from the right hip with the buckle in front, and supports a short sword in its scabbard; the hands are bared, and hold what is apparently a heart; the shield is much smaller than the De Vere example, and is without device; the head rests on a lozenge-shaped pillow, which is placed upon a square one; the feet rest upon a lion, whose head is turned away from the figure, the right leg is crossed over the left rather above the knee.

The other effigy is similar in every respect, save that it differs in the arrangement of the surcoat, which in this case fits closer up to the neck, and is open and turned on one side from the belt round the waist; the sword belt is nearly all gone, but what remains is wider than in the first effigy; the sword is quite gone; the arms from the elbows are broken away, but there is an indication that they were in a similar position to those of the other effigy; the legs are crossed, the right over the left, but slightly below the knee; the head rests upon a lozenge-shaped cushion; the feet rest upon a lion whose head is turned upwards. In the larger figure the hood of mail is over, whilst in the smaller one it is under, the surcoat.

The female effigy is dressed in a robe which fits tightly to the upper part of the body, but hangs in graceful folds from the waist to the feet, and is partially covered by a short mantle, which depends from the shoulders, looped up at the elbows, and terminates a little above the knees; the head is covered by a wimple, hanging down in folds to the shoulders, and secured by a narrow band across the forehead. The head rests upon a square pillow; the arms below the elbows are damaged, and the hands are entirely gone, but they were evidently in an attitude of prayer; the feet rest upon two small dogs lying tail to tail. There is, especially about the head dress, a strong resemblance in this monument to that of Margaret, wife of Robert Bourchier, in Halstead church.

The armour of the male figures and the dress of the lady might be those used at any time from 1220 to 1320. There are no inscriptions and no armorial bearings to assist us in identifying the persons commemorated by these monuments.

In 1211 Philip Horkesley held this manor, also lands in Boxted and Fordham. In 1266 Walter de Horkesleigh held this manor, and was then succeeded by his son and heir, Sir Robert de Horkesleigh. In 1296 he was succeeded by his son William, who died in 1332, and was succeeded by his nephew, John de Roos, but in 1326 William de Horkesleigh passed the manor by fine, after the joint lives of himself and his wife Emma, to Robert de Swinborne and his heirs. As therefore the De Horkesleys were the owners of, and the principal family living in, the parish during the period indicated by the armour and dress, I think I am justified in attributing the larger effigy to Sir William de Horkesley, and the female effigy to Emma, his wife. The smaller male effigy may be Sir Robert de Horkesly, the father of Sir William, or possibly a brother of Sir William.

4th. The next memorials in importance are the brasses to the Swynbornes, to whom William and Emma de Horkesley had passed this property.

The monument consists of a plain altar tomb of purbeck marble in the south-east corner of the chancel aisle, to Sir Robert Swynborne and his son, Sir Thomas Swynborne. Upon the top slab is a very fine brass, representing two male figures in armour, each under a canopy; there were originally three shields on either side, but these have been torn out. Upon the splay of the top moulding is a brass inscription, nearly perfect, as follows:—

✠ Icy gist Monsr· Robert Swynborne Seigneour de Horkesley Petite. Qe morust le iour de seinte Feye lan du grace Mill.ccc Quatvintz vnszisine De gy alme. . . Amen.

✠ Et Icy gist Monsr· Thomas Swynborne fitz au dit Monsr· Robt· S^{r}· de Hammys Mair de Burdeux et Capitaigne de Fronsak Qe morust en la veile de seint Laurence lan du gcē Mill.cccc. xii. Del Alme de gy dieu eyt pitee et mercye Amen. Amen.

Robert died 6th October, 1391. Thomas died 9th August, 1412.

The stops between the words are very beautiful and much varied. The terminal to the inscription, both of the father and the son, is a boar's head couped. This is noteworthy, and probably shows that the Swynborne badge was a boar's head couped, argent, as in the arms.

The effigy of Robert Swynborne is on the dexter side; he is arrayed in a hauberk of mail, reaching to the middle of the body, and over it is a tight-fitting sleeveless jupon, which shows the mail of the hauberk at the armpits and below its lower edge, which is cut to a Vandyke pattern; the head is protected by a pointed bascinet, and to this bascinet is fastened the camail of interlaced mail, protecting the throat and shoulders, drawn closely round the face and finished below with a broken edge; the arms are encased in brassarts

and vambraces, with epaullières of four pieces at the shoulders and condières of three pieces at the elbows, the guantlets are of jointed plate and have short cuffs; cuissarts and jambarts of plate enclose the legs, the knees being protected with genouillières; the feet, which rest on a couched lion, are covered with jointed plates and show small gussets of mail between the sollerets and jambarts, on each foot is a spur fastened by a strap. An enriched bandrick, with R.S. in a monogram on the centre clasp and the two letters alternately in circles, is fastened across the hips, and supports a sword on one side and a dagger on the other.

The effigy of Thomas Swynborne is on the sinister side. The body is covered with plate armour, consisting of breast plate, with a skirt of six taces, but below which is discernible a narrow piece of the hauberk; the head is covered with a pointed bascinet, the throat and shoulders are protected with a gorget, fastened to the sides of the bascinet, and below the gorget is seen the edge of the camail; a collar surrounds the throat with the letter S (this is the Lancastrian collar of SS.—the letters do not refer to the name as in the belt of Robert Swynborne) inscribed all round it, and terminating in front with a double buckle connected by rings, from which depends a larger ring; the arms are encased in brassarts and vambraces, with epaullières of five pieces at the shoulders and condières of four pieces at the elbows, circular plates with a cross thereon further protect the armpits and roundles the elbow joints; the hands are in an attitude of prayer, and are encased in jointed gauntlets with short cuffs of three pieces; cuissarts and jambarts of plate enclose the legs, the knees being protected with genouillières; the feet, which rest on a couched lion, are covered with jointed plates, with a spur secured by a strap on each foot. A narrow belt suspended from the right hip supports the sword, the scabbard of which is enriched, and a dagger is fastened to the right side.

These figures are enclosed with very enriched canopies supported by buttresses terminating in pinnacles, and the triple head of the cusped canopies also terminate in crocketted gables with finials. Three shields are suspended on either side, but the bottom one on the sinister side alone is perfect, the charges, however, in four of the others can be made out; those on the dexter side, commencing from the top, are as follows:—

A. [Gules] crusily and three boars' heads couped [argent] *Swynborne.*

B. Paly wavy of six [argent and gules] *Gernon.*

C. Gone, but probably charged with the arms of *Bowtetort* [or] a saltire engrailed [sable].

On the sinister side, commencing from the top—

D. *Swynborne.*

E. An escucheon within eight owles in orle: possibly [sable] an escucheon between eight owls in orle [argent] *Calverly or Scott.*

F. A fess between two chevrons: possibly [sable] a fess between two chevrons [argent] *Calverly.*

John Scott married the heiress of Gospatrick, Lord of Calverly.

Of Sir Robert Swynborne we have no account.

Sir Thomas was much engaged in the French wars, and, as his description states, was Mayor of Bordeaux and Captain and Constable of the Castle of Fronsac in Guienne.

5th. A slab of purbeck near to the last monument, was once furnished with two brasses, but they and the shields are all gone, although one of the brasses was in existence at the time of Suckling's visit in 1845; but the inscription remains, which enables us to identify it as the memorial to John and Andrew Swynborne, two of the sons of Sir Robert and brothers to Sir Thomas, the subjects of the last monument.

The inscription on the brass is as follows:—

Hic iacent Johēs Swynborne et Andreas Swynborne frater eius qui vero Johēs obijt in vigilia Sancti Georgii Anno domini Millm̄o cccc°·xxx°· Et dictus Andreas obijt in vigilia Sancti Gregorii Anno domini Millm̄o cccc°· xviii°· (Quor āīabz ꝑꝑr) (Deus, Amen).
Displaced. Lost.

The "r" of Gregory, like the same letter in Swynborne, is placed over the "o."

John died April 22nd, 1430, and Andrew died March 11th, 1418.

6th. A purbeck altar tomb under the arch on the south side of the chancel, had originally brasses of male and female figures under enriched canopies: on the splay of the top slab was an inscription in brass, and upon the body of the tomb were shields and ribbons, but they are all reaved, although it would seem that they were in existence in 1845 when Suckling mentions them.

This is supposed to be the monument of Sir William Fynderne and Catherine, his wife, who was the daughter of Margery Swynborne (the daughter of Sir Robert Swynborne) by Nicholas Berners, of Amberden Hall, Debden. The sons of Sir Robert Swynborne dying without issue, their great estates were divided between their two sisters—Alice married to John Helion, and Margary married to Nicholas Berners,—Little Horkesley falling to the latter.

The great grandson of Sir William Fynderne, Thomas Fynderne, married Bridget, daughter of Sir Wm. Waldegrave; he died in

1523, and she afterwards married John Lord Marney. The estates subsequently came to the Wentworths through Alice, the sister of Margery Swynborne.

In the windows of the church are fragments of painted glass with the initials M.S. in Old English capitals.

There is also a slab in this church with a figure in brass enveloped in a shroud, with the hands in an attitude of prayer, and above it a shield:—Quarterly, 1 and 4. Argent, a bend compony . . . cotised . . . Leventhorp. 2 and 3. [Gules] a fess engrailed, argent, between three bulls' heads couped, or, Torrell. This is for Katherine Leventhorp, who died in 1502.

7th. The monument of Bridget Marney and her husbands. Bridget, the second wife and widow of John, the last Lord Marney, was the fourth daughter of Sir William Waldegrave. Her first husband, Thomas Fynderne, was the representative, through the female line, of the ancient families of Berners and Swynborne. She had no issue by either husband. She survived her last husband, John Lord Marney, twenty-four years, and died September 30th, 1549, and was buried in the chancel. By her will she directed that upon her tomb there should be three pictures of brass, one of herself without any coat armour, and upon her right side the picture of the Lord Marney, her last husband, in his coat armour, and upon her left side the picture of her first husband, Fynderne, in his coat armour. The result was the very fine brass we now have before us. Her instructions, however, do not appear to have been exactly carried out, for she is dressed in an under robe with a tight-fitting bodice and loose skirt with ornamental cuffs, over which is a mantel upon which are the arms of Waldegrave per pale argent and gules, quartered with Montchensy barry of ten argent and azure. Her head dress is peculiar, being arranged as a double coif curved inwards and reticulated; her head rests upon a square cushion with a tassel at either corner. Lord Marney is arrayed in armour with a tabard on the body and sleeves of which are quarterly. 1 and 4, Marney. 2, Sergeaux. 3, Venables. His head is bare, and rests upon a tilting helmet with mantling, on which is the crest. On either side of a chapeau [sable] turned up ermine a wing [argent], his feet rest upon a lion. Thomas Fynderne is also arrayed in plate armour with a surcoat, on the body of which are his arms, (argent) a chevron between three crosses formy fitchy [sable], a mullet for difference; his head is bare, and also rests upon a tilting helmet, to which is attached by a torse, the crest, an ox-yoke, the chain pendent; his feet rest upon the ground, upon which flowers are strewn.

The hands of all three figures are in an attitude of prayer. Above the figures are two shields, that on the dexter side: Quarterly, 1 and 4, Marney. 2, Sergeaux. 3, Venables, impaling quarterly, 1 and 4, Waldegrave. 2 and 3, Montchensy, for the second husband. That on the sinister side, Finderne, with a mullet for difference, impaling quarterly, 1 and 4, Waldegrave. 2 and 3, Montchensy, for the first husband.

The fragments of glass in the aisle windows are worthy of study, the letters M and S probably stand for Margery Swynborne. The letter H may probably have some reference to the Horkesleys, but the letter W appears to me to be of more modern date, and probably has reference to one of the later owners, perhaps a Wentworth."[1]

The following note, written by Mr. J. H. Round, was read by Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A.:—

THOMAS SWYNBOURNE.

"Thomas Swynbourne was appointed castellan of Guines in the Boulonnais by Richard II., 14th Oct., 1390, and held that post from 8th Feb., 1391, to 8th Nov. 1393. In 1392, as "Thomas de Swinburne of East Mersey, Lord of Gunnerton and Knaresdale," he made Sir William de Swinburne, of Northumberland, his attorney in England[2] previous to leaving for his tour in the East, of which an interesting account is preserved at Cambridge, in the Caius College MS. No. 449. It is written by one of his followers, Thomas Brygg.[3]

Leaving Guines 6th August, 1392, they reached Venice on 1st September, and left for the East next day with some other pilgrims. At Alexandria, where they arrived 20th October, they spent ten days, and proceeded thence to Cairo and to Mount Sinai. Thence by Gaza, Hebron, and Bethlehem, they made their way to Jerusalem, which they entered on 9th December. With the energy and thoroughness of modern tourists they saw all the sights of Jerusalem and the neighbourhood, visiting also Jericho, in a week. Thence, by Nazareth and the Sea of Galilee, they reached Damascus on Christmas Day, and crossing the Lebanon to Beirut, took ship from there to Rhodes.

Thomas Swinbourne reappears eleven years later, being named Mayor of Bordeaux 1st March, 1404.[4] In the same year he is found at Calais as an English envoy for the affairs of Flanders,[5]

---

1 For illustrations of the monuments see Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*.

2 Hodgson's *Northumberland* I (2) p. 231.

3 It is printed in *Archives de l'Orient Latin* (Société de l'Orient Latin, Vol ii. (2) pp. 378—388).

4 Gascon Rolls, 6 Hen. IV., m. 5.

5 *Royal and Historical Letters.....Henry IV.*, pp. 230, 304, 314, 332, 348, 392.

and in 1405 he appears as an admiral.[1] It was in 1408 (1st March) that he was appointed castellan of Fronsac. There seems to be no record of his obtaining the *seigneurie* of Hâmes, in the neighbourhood of Calais, as recorded on his monument, but as it was only a mile or two from Guines, of which he was castellan, he probably held it in conjunction with the latter appointment."

Mr. W. Macandrew read the following note which he had copied from a manuscript left by the late vicar of the parish, the Rev. John Weir:—

LITTLE HORKESLEY CHURCH, ESSEX.

"In the northern wall of the church, which was founded in the 14th century by William Swinbourne, and given by him to the Priory of Cluniac Monks situate on its northern side, an archway about 12 feet high and 4½ feet wide, apparently cut through the wall, and filled in again with rough material, and since plastered over with the rest of the wall so as to be imperceptible, has, upon the removal of some of the plaster preparatory to the restoration of the church (1877), been recently discovered. The purpose of this archway—a regular stone doorway about six feet high being in its immediate vicinity—was not at first apparent, but a resident in the neighbourhood having stated that about four or five years ago (1872) he saw in, he believed, an old magazine, or other periodical work, an account of some ancient and very imposing ceremonial, commenced in the priory and completed in the church, on the occasion of the knighting of one of the Swynbourne family (see Morant's *Hist. of Essex*, 1816, Vol. II. p. 234), and it is thought not improbable, all other entrances to the church being low, that the archway may have been specially constructed for the entrance or the exit of the newly-made knight on horseback (see Guizot's *Hist. Civilisation, Bazlett Trans.*, 1846, Vol. III. p. 109), and much interest being felt in this question, any information bearing upon it, particularly if indicating the book in which the above account appeared, would be thankfully received."

Mr. Macandrew then read a communication which he had recently received from a Chelmsford correspondent (Mr. E. J. Harry):—

"A long procession passing before the high altar would not have room to turn round to make an exit. The height of the arch would not be too great to allow the banner and pennons to be carried nearly upright, though higher than necessary for horse and rider,

---

[1] *Ibid*, p. 379

and the width would be wanted for the men walking by the side of the horse"; and the writer proceeded to quote as follows:—

'Let there be,' is the direction of an ancient MS. concerning the burial of a knight, 'as manye scutcheons as there be pillars in the chyrche; as manye torches as the age of the deceased, and on every torch a scutcheon, and the bearers thereof in blacke; let there be certaine innocents in whyte, eache holdynge a wax taper; let the herse have a double valance, and the device and motto written therein; and fyve offycers of arms aboute the herse, one before bearing the cote of worschippe; the second on the ryghte bearinge the sworde; the thyrde on the lefte bearinge the helmet and crest; the fourth on the ryghte behinde bearing his banner of armes; and the fifthe on the lefte behinde bearinge his pennon. Moreover, banners at the foure corners; his horse trapped with his arms; and a man-atte-arms of his time on the horse, having in his hande a sworde or axe carried downwarde; with two worschippeful men on each side the horse, and a man to leade it.'

The well-known Pitchbury ramparts were subsequently inspected under the guidance of Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., who has since supplied a few notes thereon.

Pitchbury Ramparts, West Bergholt.

"In some documents this camp is called "Pictsbury Ramparts," but as it is now generally spoken of as "Pitchbury Ramparts," it may be as well to adopt this mode of spelling the word.

Unfortunately, but a small portion of the original camp remains, the farmer, Mr. Allen of Wood House, on whose land it stands, having levelled most of the banks about fifty years ago.

The Rev. Henry Jenkins, in writing of the camp in 1841, describes it as an oval, inclosing about six acres, and mentions the entrance as still existing.

The only parts remaining are in the wood, and consist of two banks with their accompanying ditches, but the part destroyed may be readily traced in the field adjoining. The bank on the west ran along the brow of a slope, which fell rapidly away towards a small brook, and on the eastern side the ground also slopes away from the bank. As the whole is on high ground, falling towards the river Colne, the position is a commanding one, giving a somewhat extensive prospect.

From remains discovered some years ago, it would appear to have been occupied during the Roman occupation of this district. That it was in existence previous to their conquest of this country there can be no doubt, and it is much to be regretted, as we have so few British camps remaining in this county, that such a fine example should have been so recently destroyed. The late Rev. Henry Jenkins, in his paper on the site of Camulodunum, in *Archæologia*,

Vol. XXIX. p. 243, makes this camp to be the Ad Ansam of the Antonine Itinerary, an opinion very few will be disposed to agree with. He also states it was the fortress to which Petilius Cerealis retired with the cavalry of the ninth legion, when this legion was defeated and nearly destroyed by Boadicea in her attack on, and capture of, Colchester in A.D. 62. It may be safely said that this is not the station Ad Ansam, and that there is not the least probability of its being the fortress in which Petilius Cerealis took refuge, both ideas being, like many in this paper of Mr. Jenkins', simply attempts to make facts fit theories."

Returning to Westwood House, Mr. and Mrs. Macandrew generously entertained a large party at tea, and a hearty vote of thanks to the host and hostess terminated a pleasant half-day's excursion.

REPORT FOR 1897.

THE Council, in presenting its 45th Report, is gratified to be able to record a steady growth of the Society.

The total membership, which stood last year at 329, is to-day as under :—

Annual Subscribers	...	...	276
Life Compounders	...	...	46
Honorary Members	...	...	9
			331
Elected to-day		...	15
Total	...	...	346

By death the Society has lost two of its vice-presidents, the Right Hon. Lord Carlingford and Major Thomas Jenner Spitty, and in their places the Council recommends for election the Right Hon. Lord Claud J. Hamilton and Major F. C. Rasch, M.P.

The Council regrets that, owing to failing health, the Rev. F. Spurrell has felt compelled to resign his membership of the Society. Mr. Spurrell was elected a member in July, 1854, and has been an active and useful member of the Council for a period of 42 years. The Council recommends that the Rev. F. W. Galpin be elected to fill the vacancy in its body.

The accounts have been audited as usual by Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., and are subjoined. The amount received from subscriptions compares favourably with previous years; but, as the annual expenditure of the Society increases year by year, members are urged to endeavour to obtain new subscribers, and otherwise to increase the revenues of the Society.

The *Transactions* issued during the year contain valuable papers by Mr. J. H. Round, Mr. Laver, Canon Raven, the Rev. F. W. Galpin, and others. Mr. Waller has also continued his list of Essex Field Names, and the editing of Mr. J. C. C. Smith's valuable additions to Newcourt's *Repertorium*. *The Register of Admissions to*

Colchester Grammar School, edited with valuable notes by Mr. J. H. Round, has been completed and issued to members. The Society is indebted to Mr. Round for seeing the volume through the press, as also for the interesting preface and excellent index.

It is understood that the rules for indexing archæological publications, drawn up by the Society of Antiquaries, have been printed, and will shortly be issued. It has been deemed best to postpone the indexing of the recently completed volume of the *Transactions*, as well as the general index to the first ten volumes, until the work can be undertaken in conformity with those rules.

Five meetings and excursions were held during the year; all of them were well attended, and appeared to give general satisfaction. The meeting at Mersea was one of unusual interest from the fact that the Society, through the kindness of Mr. Bean, the owner of the property, and the zeal of Mr. Laver, who superintended the excavations, was enabled to expose the remains of an unique Roman building near West Mersea Hall. The Society expended £24 9s. 9d. on the excavations, and it is hoped that a full report upon the work by Mr. Laver will shortly appear in the *Transactions*. In the meantime reference may be made to Mr. Laver's illustrated description of the remains which recently appeared in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries* (Vol. XVI., second series, p. 426).

The first instalment of the *Feet of Fines* for the County is in hand, and the work will be published from time to time as funds permit.

In accordance with a resolution passed by the Council last year, application was made to the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester for the loan of Holman's manuscripts relating to the county, in order that Mr. C. F. D. Sperling might transcribe the notes relating to the churches, with a view to their publication in a work which he had kindly volunteered to undertake; but the Council regrets to report that the Corporation was unable to accede to the request, although it expressed its willingness to afford every facility for inspection at the Castle.

A list of donations to the Society is appended. The valuable additions to the Library, and the drawings, photographs and plates, which have been placed at the disposal of, or given to, the Society in aid of the *Transactions*, are much appreciated.

The Council purposes arranging excursions during the year in the neighbourhood of Roxwell, in the N.W. corner of the County, and at Manningtree or St. Osyth.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From various donors.

Mr. F. A. Crisp—
List of Parish Registers and other Genealogical Works edited by him.

Mr. J. A. Rush—
Seats in Essex.

East Anglian or Notes and Queries, Editor of—
Vol. VI., Oct. to Dec., 1896, and Vol. VII.

From Societies in union for the exchange of publications.

The Society of Antiquaries of London—
Proceedings, Vol. XVI., parts 3 and 4.

The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, Vol. VI. (third series).

The Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. IX., part 3.

The Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, Vol. IX. (third series), part 2.
Biographical Notes on the Librarians of Trinity College on Sir E. Stanhope's Foundation.
List of Members of the Society.

The Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XL.

The Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XIII., part 2.

The Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXX., part 1.

The Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VIII., part 4.

The Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, Vol. XLIII.

The Thoresby Society—
Miscellanea, Vol. IV., part 3.
Leeds Parish Registers (Vol. VII., part 2, of the Society's publications.

The Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXIX., Nos. 87 and 88.
Abstract of Wiltshire Inquisitions Post Mortem, part 5.
Additions to the Society's Library.

The Saint Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IV., part 2.

The Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. IV. (third series), parts 2, 3, and 4; and V., part 1.
Kalendar.

The Royal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LIV.

The Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XIX., parts 1 and 2; and XX., part 1.

The Chester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VI., part 1.

The British Achæological Association—
Journal, Vol. III. (new series).

The Essex Field Club—
Essex Naturalist, Vol. IX., Nos. 15 to 24; Vol. X., Nos. 1 to 9.

In aid of the Transactions.

From Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A.—
Plates of Late-Celtic Pottery found at Shoebury.
Plates of the "Chapel of Our Lady" at Great Horkesley.

From Mr. H. C. Malden—
Plates of the Account of the Paling of the Churchyard of Wickham Bishops.

From the Rev. F. W. Galpin—
Drawing of the General Plan of the Priory of Hatfield Regis.
Photographs of the Stone Portraits in the Church of Hatfield Regis.

From Mr. A. B. Bamford—
Drawing of the Chapel of St. Peter's-on-the-Wall, Bradwell-on-Sea.

From Mr. J. C. Shenstone—
Photographs of Sir Capell and Lady Luckyn.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1897.

Dr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balances 31st Dec., 1896, brought forward						
In Bankers' hands	133	19	4			
,, Secretary's ditto	3	9	3			
,, Collector's ditto		15	0			
				138	3	7
,, Subscriptions—						
Per Collector	105	0	0			
,, Bankers	53	11	0			
				158	11	0
,, Sale of *Transactions*				4	14	2
,, Sale of Excursion Tickets				5	8	0
,, Dividends on Invested Funds—						
£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. Stock	3	0	0			
£166..3..1 Metropolitan 3½ per cent. ditto	5	12	4			
				8	12	4
				£315	9	1

Cr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Contribution to Colchester Corporation for Curator's Salary	35	0	0			
,, ditto ditto for Insurance		12	0			
				35	12	0
,, Printing, Stationery, Illustrating, Binding, &c,—						
Wiles & Son	162	16	2			
Kell	10	16	0			
Marlborough	1	6	6			
Christy	3	17	0			
				178	15	8
,, Fees Board of Agriculture				2	16	0
,, Subscription Archæological Congress				1	1	0
,, Index to Archæological Papers 1895				2	2	9
,, Expenses of Excavating Roman Foundations at West Mersea				24	9	9
,, Collector's Commission				7	18	6
,, Excursion Conveyances, Postages, and Petty Disbursements—						
Secretary	10	3	0			
Collector	1	8	0			
				11	11	0
,, Balances carried forward—						
In Bankers' hands	46	10	8			
,, Secretary's ditto	3	14	3			
,, Collector's ditto		17	6			
				51	2	5
				£315	9	1

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*
HENRY LAVER, *Auditor.*

COLCHESTER IN THE TWELFTH AND THIRTEENTH CENTURIES.

BY GEORGE RICKWORD.

THE munificence of the High Steward of the Borough of Colchester, Earl Cowper, K.G., in presenting to the Roxburgh Club a printed transcript of the Chartulary of St. John's Abbey, has opened to those interested in the county of Essex a mine of information which has been but little worked since Morant had the original in his hands when preparing his famous History. His Lordship's gift of a copy to the Colchester Public Library has enabled the writer to put together a few notes on a somewhat obscure part of our local history. The descent of the original volume is shown from John Lucas, the purchaser of the Abbey lands, down to his lineal descendant, the present Earl Cowper. It has therefore been technically in proper custody ever since the Dissolution, and since few of the original documents which it records are in existence, it has been accepted as secondary evidence as to their contents in the Courts of Law.

The scholarly introduction of Mr. Stuart A. Moore occupies the first thirty-eight pages. His description of the volume is as follows:—

"The MS. of the Chartulary is a handsome folio of 339 leaves, written in a double column, in a handwriting of the time of King Henry III. The scribe, John de Hadlegh, appears to have found the muniments of the Monastery stored in five 'armaria,' probably chests or cupboards. Before commencing his transcript, he seems to have arranged his documents as follows:—in the first 'armarium' he put the founder's charter, Royal charters and writs, Papal Bulls, and the charters of archbishops and bishops, sorted into eleven parcels or 'particula'—the transcripts of these form the first book of the Chartulary; into the second 'armarium' he put the general charters and grants of other persons, in thirteen parcels—the transcripts of these documents form the second book; the third book is composed of transcripts of similar documents, which were arranged in thirteen parcels, and there were added in later times two more parcels which have been copied into the Chartulary by other hands. He appears to have left space for a fourth book of similar documents which might accrue in later years and to have put the agreements with other

churches and copies of leases into a fifth book. He also left many pages blank to give space for the entry of later accruing deeds, and many of these have been filled up by later hands."

After a brief dissertation on the use which may be made of these documents, in which he admits that the Colchester Chartulary is not rich in materials illustrating general history, nor the inner life of the Abbey, the learned editor proceeds to give a short account of the 'pious founder,' taken from Dugdale's *Monasticon*.

This adds scarcely anything to the interesting paper on Eudo Dapifer by Miss Fry, published in the *Transactions* of the Essex Archæological Society, N.S., Vol. I. Then follows Morant's list of the thirty-seven Abbots of Colchester, which neither corrects one or two obvious errors nor adds to the meagre information then available. Next we have a graphic account of the last days of the Monastery and of the trial of Abbot Beche or Marshall, illustrated by a unique reproduction of a contemporary drawing of the Abbot's execution, hitherto unknown.

This account is much fuller than that recently published by Father Gasquet, in his *Last Abbot of Glastonbury*, but—except for correcting his curious confusion of Sir John St. Clere, a well-known Essex knight, with "a clerk called John Seyn"—it does not materially differ from it until we come to the startling fact, entirely ignored by the learned Benedictine, that the Abbot himself was judicially examined. In reply to the interrogatories administered he deposed that, in his belief, "the bishop of Rome had his jurisdiction 'jure humano' and afterwards usurped much more authority than ever was given to him by any law. Wherefore now I affirm that our most godly prince, elected by the free consent of his whole realm, hath good authority to be, and is, supreme head of the same, and this I have said as I am well remembered." We need not be hard on a man who must have felt he was pleading for his life, especially since, in the confusion then prevailing in men's minds as to the supreme authority in matters of religion, he probably voiced the opinion of the great bulk of the people, Catholics in their creed, but prepared to weigh, in the balance of expediency, the rival claims to jurisdiction of Pope and King. Had the matter closed here, Romanist, Anglican, and Protestant, might alike have honoured the memory of the Abbot as that of a good and simple hearted man sacrificed to the exigencies of a tyrannical policy; but his reply to the interrogatory as to his reason for opposing the surrender of his house somewhat dims his fame. "I would have given it up, rather than to have the King's displeasure, but I thought somewhat to stand out, for that I would my pension should be more." Fear of death must indeed

have led the Abbot to belie his higher nature if he thought this excuse either plausible or likely to secure his acquital; let us rather hope that, repenting his momentary weakness, he died triumphant in the faith in which he lived.

The introduction ends with short accounts of Lord Audley and John Lucas. The connection of the former with the Borough is not mentioned, and his birth is placed at East (*sic*) Donyland or Berechurch, instead of—according to local tradition, accepted by Morant and by Lord Campbell in his *Lives of the Chancellors*—at Earls Colne.

The earliest documents in the Chartulary are mainly concerned with grants to the founder of the Abbey and throw much light upon him and his powerful position in the kingdom. As, however, it would be beyond the scope of this paper to attempt an account of one who was undoubtedly the most influential of all who may be said to have belonged to Colchester, or to give the early history of his great foundation, the stately Abbey in which his bones rested till sacrilege and robbery made havoc in the house of God, we are reluctantly compelled to pass them by in order to deal with those which more immediately concern the town itself. Foremost among these ancient documents is one addressed by William Rufus to Maurice, Bishop of London, (1086—1108) and to all the King's Barons of Essex, and *the Burgesses of Colchester*. This is of interest as showing that the three or four hundred householders, whether native born Saxons, or the Norman artificers, soldiers and settlers, whom the building of the great castle had attracted here to settle down amicably beside them, were of sufficient influence to find mention in a royal grant. We shall probably not be wronging the Red King if we put at the beginning of his reign, when the hostility of the great Norman houses threw him upon the support of his Commons, this unwonted graciousness to our forefathers.

The document granting Eudo, "dapifero meo, civitatem de Colecestria, et turrim et castellum, et omnes ejusdem civitatis firmitates cum omnibus quæ ad illum pertinent, sicut pater meus, et frater, et ego eam melius habuimus unquam," shows the position of the town as a Royal Borough. This deed, which puts Eudo in the position of overlord of the town, is dated from Westminster at Christmastide, 1101, and confirms Eudo 'benigne ad amorem' in all that he possessed under Rufus 'ut omnia bene et quiete et honorifice teneat.'

Accepting the opinion of that most careful antiquary and historian, Mr. Horace J. Round, whose authority on all local matters is decisive, that our castle is a foundation of the great Conqueror himself between 1080 and 1085, the question arises whether that King or his sons ever visited Colchester.

On this point, so far as we know, no evidence is available. The Conqueror was at Norwich in 1085, and it seems unlikely that a fortress of so great size and strength, whether held for the King or granted outright to a powerful Baron, should remain unvisited when he was often within easy distance of it. Beauclerk was also at Norwich early in his reign and again in 1121, when he may well have thought fit to pay a visit to the new Keeper of the Castle, whom Eudo's death in the preceding February had caused him to appoint.

In a judicial decision of Henry's in a suit between the Abbey of Westminster and that of Colchester, the King claims for himself the position of Eudo's heir, and while willing to allow his manors to descend to his daughter Margaret's husband, William de Mandeville, he resumed possession of the royal castle and lands at Colchester, which he shortly afterwards granted to Hamo de St. Clare, and his brother William.

The former, who was keeper or constable of the Castle and lord of the Borough, and who speaks of Eudo as 'dominus meus,' witnesses a charter in 1107 and disappears from our ken about forty years later.

William would seem to have been a bachelor, but Hamo had married Margaret de Caisneto, daughter of Robert and sister of William, who was Sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk. A document of Henry's is addressed to Hamo de St. Clare and the King's ministers of Colchester. This may point to some local rulers, whether elected or appointed we cannot say, since the letters patent granted by the King to the town are lost. They probably assessed and collected the fee farm and other feudal dues. Another document couples Hamo 'et burgensibus Colecestrie,' while another gives to the Abbey a privilege which afterwards descended to the town, a four days fair on the feast of St. John Baptist.

Hamo de St. Clare was one of the barons who rallied round King Stephen at Oxford in 1136, shortly after his accession. Mr. Round also mentions an Osbert de St. Clare in his *Geoffrey de Mandeville.*

Both Hamo and William de St. Clare were benefactors to the Abbey. William gave them his Manor of Greenstead 'as formerly held by my lord Eudo Dapifer' for his soul's health and that of his brothers buried there. This gift he offered upon the high altar of St. John in the presence of Archbishop Theobald (1138—62) and Robert, Bishop of London (1148—52). He explains that he did this because Eudo's own gift of the land had been kept back from the Abbey by his servants, notwithstanding the royal confirmation of the bequest. If the dates are applicable, the process of restitution appears decidedly tardy.

In the deed by which Hamo de St. Clare confirms the donation of Greenstead we first find a number of purely local witnesses, and, following those of the gentry and clergy, we have Walter Haning and Benedict 'prepositi Colecestrie.' It is, perhaps, not easy to get at the exact Saxon equivalent of this Latin term. Norwich was, by Henry I. granted a charter, under a 'præpositus,' translated 'provost' in the *Encyclopædia Britannica.*

'Comes' was the term used for the Mayor of London, 'vicecomes' occurs in its plural form in many documents confined to the shire, and thus includes, besides the high sheriff, the hundred reeves, the burh reeves and portreeves, but in any case we cannot be far wrong if we accept the name used forty years later in King Richard's Charter and regard it as representing the 'ballivos' or bailiffs, the Norman officers who looked after the King's interests in his Manors and Boroughs, and whose election it was a point of municipal ambition to get into the hands of the townsmen. John, 'vicecomes de Colchester' also occurs at this time, and throughout the reign of Henry II. and even in the reigns of John and Henry III. after the granting of the charter; while it is possible that three or four individuals also specified as 'de Colchester,' were similar office bearers, since as residents the local appellation would have been comparatively meaningless. Is it likely that the King's Reeve existed under this title side by side with the locally elected bailiffs?

That the local authorities, however elected, had considerable powers throughout the liberties is evident from an angry remonstrance of Archbishop Theobald, through the Archdeacon, to the Bailiffs and Burgesses who had compelled the Abbot and Convent and their servants to contribute to the fee farm of the town in defiance of the immunities they claimed.

These two documents point to the existence of an organized municipality at least as early as the reign of Stephen, possibly suppressed by Henry II. at the commencement of his reign but revived and confirmed fifty years later by the celebrated Charter of his son Cœur de Lion. The quarrel with the Abbey may indicate either the assertion of traditional rights older than the establishment of the Convent, or the new born zeal of recently created officials—more probably the former.

No mention appears of the third Abbot, William de Scurri (1126—30), but Abbot Hugh de Haya (1130—47)—probably a scion of the family which gave its name to part of the parish of Leyre or Layer—occurs often. One document has the signatures of his chief officers, the Prior, the Chamberlain, the Cellarer and the Sacrist following those of Maurice de Haye and Reinold the Baker.

The accession of King Stephen was destined to render our borough unpleasantly prominent in the annals of that unhappy reign.

The King's high reputation for courage and knightly courtesy combined with the piety and liberality of his Queen, niece and namesake of the good Queen Matilda, won him hearty support from the Saxon race, and especially from the citizens of London, Winchester and, we may assume, Colchester.

We find the King on his accession confirming the rights of the Abbey from Oxford with Alberic de Vere, Hugh Bigod, and Roger of Salisbury, the Chancellor, assenting. As yet he had met with little or no opposition. Soon afterwards we find him dating documents from Colchester itself. The Queen had, in her own right, lands at East Donyland and Coggeshall, and at the latter place in 1140, according to Ralph de Coggeshall, she founded one of the earliest of the English Cistercian Abbeys, both she and Stephen having warmly espoused the Reformed Order, which, under the rules framed by its saintly founder, did such splendid work in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, not only in restoring that element of puritanism which is always essential to the soundness of national life, but in developing and transforming the wild and desolate parts of our country till the wilderness and the solitary place were indeed glad.

Two years later the royal pair were again in the neighbourhood at the consecration of the Abbey Church of Coggeshall in 1142. Hamo de St. Clare apparently adhered to Stephen and retained possession of the castle, which Matilda the Empress nominally bestowed upon Alberic de Vere, but I cannot find that either Hamo or William witnessed any of the documents executed here by Stephen, though they were living during the greater part of his reign. However, Hubert de St. Clare, Hamo's son, who succeeded his father as Constable of the Castle, appears several times with Henry, Earl of Essex, and Richard de Lucy. A document of 1152, witnessed by him, contains no mention of his father or uncle, who were probably dead before that date.

In 1148 Queen Matilda gave the Abbot and Convent East Donyland in exchange for Lillechurch, which she bestowed on the Abbey she founded at Faversham. In 1151 while staying at Hedingham Castle, she died, to Stephen's great grief. Of the King's own donations to the Abbey we have only one of 20s. per annum charged on the fee farm of the town, the disafforesting of the Tendring Hundred, where he must have often hunted, in memory of the death of his heir, Eustace of Boulogne, and the gift of the hermitage of Bedemannesberg at Writtle in the last year of his reign. Possibly the awful state into which the country

fell during this reign 'when God and His Saints slept' did not extend to Colchester. Weak as the King was surely some semblance of order and good government was kept up where he was, but it is not without significance that few names of importance are attached to his later grants. Among them is, however, that of William Martel, his friend and dapifer, whose name is still preserved in Martell's Hall, Ardleigh, and who in 1155 founded Snape Priory as a daughter house to the Abbey.

One document is issued from Ipswich, possibly when Stephen took the castle there in 1153, and others, of about the same date, were issued from Colchester. Though the town was a frequent residence of the King, so far as we know, it has no cause to revere his memory.

With the accession of Henry II. in 1154 the long anarchy closed. One of his earliest acts was his confirmation of the immunities and possessions of the Abbey. In May, 1157, Colchester witnessed scenes never parallelled in her history. From May 23rd to 28th Henry with his Court and the whole machinery of Government stayed in the town. Whether accompanied by Queen Eleanor or not he doubtless occupied his own royal residence, for the Abbey would have its guest chambers filled with the great ecclesiastics, their chaplains, cross bearers and serving men, while the royal retinue would have to put up with the poor thatched and timbered cottages of the burghers, and the host of men-at-arms, minstrels, jugglers, light o' loves and beggars, probably camped out in the fields round the walls, a fate, which, in those days, would afford far less contrast with the lot of their superiors than it would in our own.

On the Feast of the Ascension of our Lord, one Hugh, a Monk of Westminster, (the immediate predecessor of the Abbot Samson of Carlyle's *Past and Present*) was solemnly consecrated Abbot of St. Edmundsbury by Theobald, the aged Primate of All England, whose patriotic efforts had availed much towards healing the sores created during the terrible reign of Stephen. To augment the magnificence of the function, he was assisted by the Northern Primate, and the Bishops of London, Durham, Lincoln, Chichester, Ely and Norwich, besides our own Abbot, Gilbert of Wickham (1147—65) and probably those of St. Osyth and Coggeshall.

Not only was the bulk of the Anglican episcopate gathered here, but with them were all the statesmen of the day, Thomas à Becket, the new Chancellor, Warin Fitz Gerold, the Chamberlain and favourite, Richard de Luci, afterwards the great Justiciar, and nobles like Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, Robert, Earl of Leicester and Henry of Essex, Constable of England. Besides the retinues

of all these powerful folk there were the crowd of suitors who followed the Court from place to place, presenting petitions, seeking justice and redress of injuries, or paying their dues, and the clerks learned in the law who then, as now, throve on the misfortunes of others. Among them bustled Henry, careless of conventionalities, with his bowed legs, his ruddy face, clothed in the 'court' mantel, which gave him his soubriquet, fidgetting at the hurried Mass in the great Chapel of the Castle, or in the little Church of St. Helen just outside its west postern, eager to hunt (though, being a close time, perhaps there was nothing but the polecat to find), boisterously disputing and playing with his friend the Chancellor in the rough, unpaved streets, sternly reminding the bailiffs that the days of weakness and laxity were gone, anon discussing with the Abbot in his parlour the latest MS. added to the library, instinct at every turn with life and vigour, the greatest ruler of his age, lord of England and of two thirds of France—the mightiest, and ultimately the most wretched, of the mighty Plantagenets.

Contrast with him that other figure, the spare form and ascetic face of the richly apparelled young clerk whom the King delighted to honour, keen in his master's service, ambitious and proud with the ostentation of one who has risen, but a man of the people, already perchance forecasting the inevitable clashing between the King's stern justice and the church's milder pity, waiting only the opportunity to develope into the demagogue and the saint. Amid the thousands of the 'choir invisible' who have trodden our streets, with the uncertain exceptions of Helena, Osyth and Cedd, no canonized saint has lived among us, but St. Thomas of Canterbury. His extraordinary popularity as the champion of the liberties of the people, as well as of the rights of holy church against servile bishops, feudal tyranny and royal despotism, was shown by the veneration instantly and everywhere accorded him after his tragic death. It is small wonder then that the Burgesses who had seen him, founded in the suburbs a chapel in his honour, which with its ministers, was endowed with lands at Bromley, and that altars of the Blessed Thomas were erected in the Abbey Church and the Priory, whilst, later on, a chantry under his invocation was set up in the church of S. Maria ad Muros.

As a reward, probably for his entertainment, Henry granted the Monks before he left, a two days fair on the feast of the Invention of Holy Cross, to be held near the church of St. Helen, which, though non-parochial, seems to have had both clergy house and burial ground.

Hubert de St. Clare no doubt accompanied his lord to Bury, where Henry wore his crown at Whitsuntide, and thence to the Council at

Northampton. He was confirmed in his position as Constable of Colchester and, in the following year, he occurs in the Pipe Roll as paying dues for a manor in Devonshire. In the same year, Richard de Luci, Sheriff of Essex, renders account of the farm of Essex, but John de Colchester accounts directly for the 'auxilium burgi' (£12..13..8) in two tallies. This tax Bishop Stubbs identifies with the ancient Danegeld. Richard de Luci, however, accounts, both in the second and fourth years, for the fee farm of the Borough, £9 being left owing in the former, and accounted for in the latter, year. The town is not mentioned in the third year, but in the fourth £23 is owing which shows the royal visit was perhaps a doubtful blessing. In these later years, one Maurice was Sheriff, but in what capacity de Luci accounted is uncertain—was the town separated from the castle overlordship?

In 1165, Walter Waleis (the Welshman or Briton) was elected Abbot, and in the same year Hubert de St. Clare was killed in a skirmish at Bridgnorth, in the act of saving Henry's life. He was succeeded as Constable of the Castle by William de Lanvallei, a knight, whose seat, held from the powerful de Veres, was at Great Bromley Hall, and who had married Gunnore, daughter of Hamo de St. Clare. Morant calls her indifferently daughter of Hamo or Hubert, but as William de Lanvallei's benefactions to the Abbey from his Stanway and Lexden estates mention only Hamo and William as needing the prayers of the Fraternity, it seems likely that Hubert was buried elsewhere and was not her father. William de Lanvallei was one of the assenting Barons to the famous Constitutions of Clarendon in 1164 and acted as Justiciary in 1174. He left a son, also named William, who was a great benefactor to the Abbey, married Hawise, daughter of Hugh de Bocland, Justice Itinerant and Sheriff, and died in 1210, leaving a son, William de Lanvallei, tertius.

No documents of Henry's reign throw any light upon the town's history, but benefactions flowed thick and fast upon the Abbey from great Barons like Henry of Essex, who had soon to hide the shame his cowardice had caused in a monk's cowl, and Geoffrey de Mandeville, Eudo's great grandson, also Earl of Essex, from the de Caisnetos, Sackvilles of West Bergholt, Martells, la Hayes, Bretons, and Batailles of East Donyland, whose names now survive only in their former estates. In 1182 Osbert, Prior of Snape, was elected Abbot, and several instances of his piety and benevolence occur in the Chartulary.

About this time, whether by the Abbot's influence or that of its overlord, the town recovered the privilege of assessing and collecting

its own fee farm, paying it, indeed, through the Sheriff, but freed from personal experience of his exactions which often resulted in the burgesses paying, not only their own share, but that of their less accessible country neighbours.

With the accession of Richard in the autumn of 1189 further progress was made. Partly by the advocacy of their powerful patrons, but more probably by the influence of their own hardly earned gold, the Borough purchased from the King, who was then doing a brisk business in this line, its first Royal Charter. Three days earlier Abbot Osbert obtained a confirmation of all his rights, liberties, immunities and possessions attested by the Primate and several Bishops, Abbots and Barons at Canterbury, the only local witness being Ralph of Colchester. As the Court pressed on its journey from Becket's shrine towards Dover, Ralph and his companion Burgesses hurried after them and on the very eve of the King's embarkation for the Crusade, which kept him away from his country the greater part of his reign, they obtained the coveted Charter, witnessed by the Chancellor, William de Longchamp, and several prelates and barons. This memorable date in our annals was the Feast of St. Nicholas, Bishop and Confessor, Dec. 6th, 1189, and whether to commemorate it or from other causes, we find from this date the church of St. Nicholas and a plentiful supply of candidates for holy baptism bearing that name. The Charter itself throws little light on the town—it grants privileges and immunities but defines nothing, the probability being that the Burgesses were left to adapt their ancient customs to their new privileges as they thought best.

In Saxon days each township had framed its own bye-laws in its own Moot, utterly independent of its neighbours, and it was probably the same when clusters of 'tuns' first became sufficiently united to form a 'burh.' It is possible then, following out the theory adopted by that great historian Bishop Stubbs, to trace in our four ancient wards the original townships of Colchester, each under its elected head, (the four 'ward men' were elected even in the present century) with its own parish priest and, later on, all united under the King's reeve or Port-reeve. Port, here, according to the Bishop of Oxford, is the latin Porta (not Portus a harbour) the place where the markets were held, and, though used for the city generally, refers to it especially in its character as a mart (the Port-reeve of Leicester certainly had little connection with the sea). If the four wards existed, as the Bailiffs and a Sheriff certainly did, before the Charter may we not place the churches of the original townships under St. Mary St. Peter, Holy Trinity, and Greenstead?

Lexden, which still comes within a stone's throw of St. Mary's Church, may well be an off-shoot from it. Myland was in St. Peter's parish in the thirteenth century, and probably also St. Runwald (which is mentioned in 1281) and St. Martin, which were late foundations. Holy Trinity is the mother church of West Donyland and possibly the Abbey being carved out of this parish established St. Giles, which is mentioned as early as 1165, and St. Leonard which occurs in 1216—Greenstead and the Castle demesne were connected by common ownership, while Mr. Horace Round has adduced evidence to show that St. Botolph's was parochial not long after the Conquest. From this last were probably formed St. Nicholas circ. 1200, All Saints, which at this time included St. James, a little later and the latter last of all. St. Mary Magdalene was not parochial. If this view is correct each ward held a portion of the land within the walls, in Saxon days the least valued part, thus preventing any township from using the walls to oust its rivals from power. It may be noted, however, that the wards and parishes do not appear to have had identical boundaries under the unreformed Corporation, nor have they now under the recent Act. Haved ward is mentioned in John's reign, and no doubt the points of the compass which served to denote the bridges and gates served, as now, for the wards. Mention also occurs of a local rate called 'ward penny' about which there was probably the usual grumbling.

Mrs. J. R. Green in her brilliant account of the origin of municipal life asserts that our Charter and privileges were modelled on those of Norwich, but she dates the latter 1194, while, according to Dr. Gross in his exhaustive account of the Merchant Gilds of England, both were modelled on London. It is a pity that our local records do not go far enough back to enable us to know how the town received its envoys when they returned with empty purses but with the coveted parchment; fortunately Ipswich, which got its Charter in 1199, has a contemporary account which may serve instead.

Within a month of the grant of the Charter the whole body of Ipswich freemen assembled at the Church of St. Mary le Tower and there elected two Bailiffs and four Coroners (? Justices), the former being also included in the latter. As Mr. Strutt, the careful transcriber and commentator on our early charters, considers the word 'justiarios' denotes the Coroner's office, we may assume a similar course to have been followed here, though we do not get a glimpse of that official by name till the reign of Edward I. The same day it was ordained 'by the common consent of the town' that hereafter there shall be, in the said Borough, *twelve capital Portmen, as in other free Boroughs*. These were chosen ten days later by the whole town

acting through four electors from each *parish* and again the Bailiffs and Coroners are included in the twelve. This indirect method of election resembles that practised at Colchester within a century. Then follows a dramatic incident, "as soon as the aforesaid twelve Capital Portmen were sworn, in form aforesaid, they caused the whole of the aforesaid townsfolks to stretch out their hands towards the book (of the Holy Gospels) and with one voice solemnly to swear that from henceforth they would be obedient, intending, consulting, and aiding to the said Bailiffs, Coroners, and all and every aforesaid Capital Portman, with their persons and chattels, to preserve and maintain the aforesaid town of Ipswich and the new Charter aforesaid and the honour and all the liberties and customs of the said town in all places against all persons whomsoever, saving nevertheless to the Lord the King and his royal prerogative all things according to their power in manner as justly and reasonably as they ought to do."

May we not in fancy re-call our four hundred burgesses in their coarse tunics and sheepskin cloaks gathering together as the wintry sun struggled through the early morning clouds on some short January day in the year of grace 1190, on the very spot where for centuries their forefathers had assembled in their Motes and where their descendants to this very day meet in Council, and mixing with them the representatives of the new order, the men-at-arms, the retainers and the artificers of their Norman governors, with a stray black-cloaked Benedictine or two and the '*homines domini Abbatis*'—all the elements which were fast mingling to make the great English people—with one voice vowing on the holy gospels to live and die for the honour and good fame of their native town and their chosen rulers. Perhaps human nature was much the same in the twelfth as in the nineteenth century, but somehow newspaper reports of Ratepayers' Associations and Freemen's Meetings seem to leave a different flavour after their perusal from this picture of those whom they would stigmatize as servile, barbarous, and superstitious.

Ten days later the Portmen assembled to make their first municipal bye-laws, entrusted the precious Charter to two of the Coroners for safe custody, chose four Burgesses to collect the customs (a proof of the antiquity and importance of the office of rate collector), and two Bedells, one of whom was to keep the Goal, of him alone satisfactory securities were demanded. Some weeks later the Bailiffs presented with pride to the assembled Portmen and Commonalty the Common Seal of the town 'which hath been newly made' (is it not figured in Cromwell ?) and it was thereupon entrusted to three of the 'most loyal and wealthy' who were sworn to use it properly. They then proceeded to elect an Alderman of the Gild Merchant and

four associates to assist him in governing it, but as no trace of this institution has been found at Colchester, this point does not concern us here. Yet one Goodwin the Alderman lived at Fordham in this reign, but possibly this was an inherited surname like that of Ralph Genteilman. Finally a meadow was allotted for the support of the horses of the Portmen, 'for the labour which they shall bestow on behalf of the said community.' Colchester with its much larger area must have taxed the private resources of its rulers even more, so we are not surprised to find mention here of a 'Portmannes field,' two acres of which were, in King John's reign, settled on the Abbey.

Two features, indeed, are absent from this record which we may fairly assume to have had place in it—the Mass at which a community, ignorant of the advantages to be derived from the right of private judgment, offered their united thanks for God's mercies and lifted their hearts to Him amid the incense clouds before the altar of St. Peter's Church, and the banquet which no self-respecting Colcestrian would have omitted to attend when, amid the pealing of the church bells, priest and people, knight and squire, soldier and artificer, feasted together on Pyfleet natives, salted viands, chines and black bread, washed down with ale, as innocent of hops as our own, and wines as generous as the soil of Essex once produced.

We have thus noted briefly the stages of Colchester's municipal growth, checking each step by Dr. Stubbs' invaluable *Constitutional History*. First, we see the amalgamation of the townships and the growth in wealth and in the sense of social unity which led, even before the Conquest (when we stood among the first ten towns of England), to the fixing of the 'firma burgi' or fee farm rent payable to the crown. Then came the attempt to take the assessment and collection of this out of the hands of the Sheriff, to whom, after the Conquest, it was committed. Having regained this power, which was exercised by the community gathered in its Moot under the Reeve assisted by the 'good men' or 'probi homines' of the townships, the transition of these to magisterial functions and the complete exclusion of the Sheriff were not difficult to gain. "Immunities and exemptions, rather than substantial influence,"—were sought for, even the Charters were received with misgivings—they were purchased with solid gold and had, as a matter of fact, to be redeemed in the form of confirmation from each successive king.

Mrs. J. R. Green while depicting forcibly the difficulties besetting the towns in their early struggles, points out that those like Colchester on royal demesne fared better than those under baronial or ecclesiastical overlords.

Yet, in a measure, Colchester seems to have partaken of all three cases, it was 'his Grace's own town' even down to the eighth Harry's days, but it was granted away to more than one royal favourite, and, if not owned by its Mitred Abbot, at any rate, it must have been dominated by his great establishment, not only physically, but morally and commercially also. Yet neither Baron nor Prelate, despite the litigious disposition of the English of the middle ages, would seem to have interposed any serious obstacles as the pushing municipality wrested one privilege after another from their Kings.

In the reign of John, of infamous memory, we first come across the names of those whom we may safely assume to have been Burgesses of Colchester, and, if the analogy of Ipswich might be trusted, we could include many of the knights and squires whose names occur as having taken up their freedom, but it is better to restrict ourselves to those whom, from other evidence, we know to be inhabitants and whose names, usually occurring in a certain order, probably indicate the Capital Portmen of the Borough.

The earliest and most prominent of these is Simon, son of Marcian, who can be traced from before 1196 to 1237. His father, unless he were Marcian the clerk, of Stephen's time, was not a native, but two of his brothers, Richard and Alexander, were. His earliest signature occurs in the days of Abbot Osbert, who died in 1196, while he also attests a deed of William de Lanvallei secundus who died in 1210, but the deed may have been earlier. In this, he described himself as Simon the Steward (Dapifer), son of Marcian. Later on, in a mention of the Curia or Court of the Abbot, his name follows that of Abbot Adam (1196—1235) as adjudicating on the question at issue, so that, although never described as Bailiff, yet as a high officer either of the Baron's or of the Abbot's he appears to have been the leading layman of the town, his signature nearly always occupying the first place in the purely local deeds, while his consideration in the county is shown by his attesting the grants of such families as de Vere, la Haye, le Breton and other local gentry. In 1206 he witnessed an agreement between the Abbot and Prior Henry of St. Botolph respecting woods and meadows at Birch and Layer, and a grant, of about the same date, gives us our first mention of the Church of St. Nicholas, the patronage of which he transferred to the Abbey. Possibly he was the founder of the church built just outside the Castle walls with its tiny parish carved out of St. Botolph's, to whose Prior Simon allotted as compensation, twelve pence per annum. He had also property in London, which as early as Abbot Osbert's day he gave to the Abbey, and the deeds relating to it bear the names of Mayors, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of that ancient city still united to us

by fraternal bonds. He also owned property at Copford. In 1217 he signs an agreement before Richard de Seynges and Simon de Insula, Justiciaries, holding their assize at Colchester. His signature is followed by that of John the Sheriff. In 1227, Hasculf being Prior, we find him regulating the affairs of the parish of St. Leonards, probably carved by the Abbot, its patron, out of the huge parish of St. Giles, in which the old Hithe (our Old Heath) still is, a designation probably eight centuries old since we find 'venella que se extendit versus veterem Hetham' circ. 1164, and Hethstratum in 1227. Simon's death occurred soon after that of Abbot Adam in 1237, since we find him only once in connection with Radulf Bateman, Bailiff, in the days of Abbot William, his successor. King John's visits to Colchester were almost as numerous as Stephen's, if shorter. On December 19th, 1203, having just landed at Portsmouth, he hastened here and then back to Windsor for Christmas. On October 15th, 1205, he was here again, possibly pretending to raise the army, which he dared not lead, for the recovery of Normandy. Twice during the continuance of the fearful Interdict, when the offices of religion ceased throughout the length and breadth of England, did the tyrant come to stay here, namely, on June 12th, 1209, and from the 28th to the 30th of September, 1212, when he probably reviewed the troops he had gathered at Ipswich. In 1214, the Barons were consulting at Bury, when, on November 5th, John suddenly pushed from Writtle to Colchester, stayed two nights at the Castle and on the 7th returned to Rayleigh. On the 20th, William de Lanvallei, tertius, whose family for half a century had had charge of the royal castle, was ordered to surrender it to Stephen Haringoot, a Flemish mercenary, who held it till the following August. De Lanvallei joined the Barons and, in the following June, was one of the twenty-five executors appointed to supervise the carrying out of that great confirmation of our liberties known as Magna Charta. Unfortunately, in 1217, he died, leaving a young daughter, Hawise, who passed into the guardianship of the great Hubert de Burgh, who married her to his son John. Her father was twice married, first to Matilda Peche, whose relatives were donors to the Abbey, and secondly to Hawise, daughter of Alan Basset, of a powerful family newly risen from the 'noblesse de robe.' With the exception of a grant of North Mill to the Abbey, John de Burgh and his wife do not appear in our local records, though they, rather than the Lanvallei's, who died out in 1217, probably founded the Crouched Friars' House circ. 1245.

In November 1215, a force of 7000 Frenchmen landed in Suffolk to aid the Barons against the perjured King, and soon afterwards took Colchester, its Constable probably offering no resistance. In

the following March, John himself besieged the town and on the 25th entered the Castle in triumph, proceeding thence to Hedingham. He was now, according to the Bishop of Oxford, at the flood tide of his fortunes, but death overtook him in October and altered the whole aspect of the struggle.

Between the ruthless tyrant and the foreign invader, Colchester must have fared badly, but, though the lilies of France waved for a time on the Castle towers, the departure of Louis, followed by the treaty of Lambeth, secured the final abandonment of the French claims. Colchester Castle was now committed, as a strictly Royal Castle, to the custody of the Bishops of London, an arrangement which lasted several years—possibly Simon fil Marcian was their deputy. Notwithstanding the great improvement in the state of the country under Hubert de Burgh, in the early part of the reign of Henry III., the social and religious anarchy of John's rule left indelible traces. In his introduction to the *Monumenta Franciscana*, Dr. Brewer depicts the fearful condition of the poorer parts of the towns at this time, and the laxity both of the parish priests and the monks. The persistent efforts of Rome to prevent clerical marriages had, indeed, almost entirely succeeded, but as a result the benefices of England were rapidly becoming hereditary in the hands of an *unmarried* clergy. The frequency of the affix 'fil Presbyteri' in the Chartulary shows that whatever Canon Law might say, public opinion, by no means, regarded celibacy as essential.

A priest's son is among our earliest Bailiffs, and Rose, the daughter of Helye, chaplain of Myland, in the parish of St. Peter, boldly proclaims her parentage in her gifts to the Abbey. But a spiritual revival was at hand in the coming of the Friars so graphically pourtrayed by Dr. Jessopp. Their late arrival in Colchester was rather due to the greater misery in the larger towns than to any moral superiority here. From its situation, the town must have been comparatively healthy and overcrowding unlikely, while the multiplication of parishes, which in this reign was stopped by law, had not proceeded to the excessive degree it attained in Norwich and elsewhere. If the town did not produce saints, at any rate it produced those who exemplified the motto 'Laborare est orare,' for Matthew Paris records the name of Hubert of Colchester as the artist who fabricated the magnificent shrine to which the relics of St. Thomas of Canterbury were translated in 1220, and waxes enthusiastic over the carving and painting of Walter of Colchester, Sacrist of St. Albans, whose noble decoration of the stately minster was the wonder and admiration of his contemporaries. During the next quarter of a century, gifts and benefactions from inhabitants of

the Borough occur with increasing frequency and enable us to recover the names of various Bailiffs and chief artificers and traders two generations earlier than the well known census of Edward the first's time.

Although Simon fil Marcian gave the advowson of St. Nicholas to the Abbey, some years later we find Nicolas the chaplain, son of Thomas de Broca, granting them all his rights therein, possibly as rector. This is witnessed by Nicolas the Steward (dispensator), Baldwin and Ralph Bateman, Bailiffs, five other Burgesses, two clerks of the Abbot and others: its probable date is 1236. A document of this date, in the days of Prior Hasculf who attests it, is witnessed by Gilbert (rural) dean of Colchester, (a title not uncommon in the Chartulary) four Knights, Nicholas dispensator, Michael Mercator (? the general shopkeeper) and Nicolas son of Thomas, Bailiffs, and eight others. It mentions the park of Lexden, that bordering the river probably, and a house in Hedstrate. In 1240 John de Blumville left rents in Colchester and Greenstead, he mentions, *inter alia*, Alice de Clingho, Gunnore de Stokeswellstrate, and Gunnore de Stanhille. His gift is attested by three knights, two squires, Nicolas son of Thomas, and Ralph son of Peter, Bailiffs, five burgesses, two of the Abbot's clerks, and others.

In 1242 Simon, son of Norman of Miland, gave various fields in that suburb, and the first signatories are Guy Basset and Ralph son of Peter, Bailiffs. The former, whose signature often occurs, is once designated Guy the Marshal, so he was probably one of the officers of the Castle, and a connection of Hawise de Burgh, whose mother was one of the powerful Basset family. Already the Bailiffs of the Boroughs ranked, by virtue of their office, with esquires, but, in this case, by right of birth also. In 1244, the Abbot confirms to Eudo, chaplain of Colchester, and Sara his mother, a messuage in Estrate, witnessed by Ralph, son of Peter, and Nicolas de Estrate, elsewhere designated Bailiffs, and five others. This Ralph appears also to have been senior Bailiff with Guy Basset, Geoffrey the steward, and Nicolas son of Geoffrey.

When Matthew, son and heir of Richard Haning—a surname already a century old in the town—left three acres next to Alwinesmere, his gift was attested by Master Richard of Peldon, Guy the Marshal, Robert Ragod, Simon Skirmisur, and Robert son of Master Saher, deputies for Ralph son of Peter, and Geoffrey dispensator, Bailiffs, by four burgesses and by Simon and Reginald, servants of the Bailiffs. Simon Le Skirmisur was Bailiff in 1255, and may represent the Castle influence, he being one who trained the young knights and squires in the arts of the tournament. Were

the worthy Bailiffs at Court negociating the Charter of 1253 in which Henry III. enlarged their privileges by granting them the return of all writs issued within the liberties? The earliest notice of borough officials is an interesting feature of this document.

When Ralph Sumer left three shillings rent-charge on two curtilages of the tenure of Richard, son of Marcian—one without Kingessardé, under the wall, between those of Richard of Leicester and Adam Putot, the other 'sub gardino de Balkerne' next to what is Roger Dreiberd's—the names of Peter Makerel and Nicolas the Constable, Bailiffs, are followed by seven others. The mediæval significance of the former's name, the Pander, is not suggestive of a high standard of morality. In Matilda Poppe's deed of gift, after the Bailiffs, we have Otho de Colchester and Simon the Janitor, in these days an office ranking high in public estimation.

In Mr. Harrod's exhaustive *Repertory of the Records* he states that our archives contain nothing earlier than Edward II., but he was able to recover the names of four earlier Bailiffs:—1255, Ralph, son of the Priest, and Simon Leskirmisur. 1272, Nicolas the Physician, and Roger the Goldsmith. The third of these also occurs in the Chartulary as Bailiff with Walter Manser.

We have thus disinterred at least twelve other Bailiffs, of whom several have their years of office distinctly recorded, while the following, who head lists of witnesses, were probably Portmen and Bailiffs, though not so specified:—Ralph Sumer, Saher Haning, William Hawkseye, Henry Welshman, Robert Ragod, John Strut, Walter Bear (Ursus), Warin the Vintner, Peter Peper, Peter Janitor, William Modus, Richard de Langenhoe, Richard de Maneston, William son of Gilbert, Ralph son of Thomas and others. The Bailiffs of 1290, Ralph Sarare, and Alexander Tony, and 1314, Warin fil William and John the dyer (teinturier) are also additions to Mr. Harrod's list.

Roughly analysing the names of the witnesses to the purely local deeds, we find the largest class consists of those whose surnames are derived from their callings (about 100), the smallest, those with patronymics (about 50), while those associated with localities come between. The smallest class held relatively the highest rank, the last class, whose names mainly denote places of origin, in some cases includes those which are territorial and indicate the position of lords of manors.

In addition to those surnames already given and to obvious nicknames such as Niger, Rufus, Gros, Parvus, Swift, Pauper, Petit pas, Pecur, le Crepel, Holymoder and Halvedevil, we have the following, many of which offer difficulties of explanation.

Anneis	Clippinge	Gogul	Prentys	Stukel
Badinge	Coife	Kokehay	Pritel	Stimbel
Baudechin	Cunting	Kinnich	Pulhare	Taleandwell
Belet	Dikeley	Lidman	Ruddoc	Torthebuch
Blauber	Dribel	Noreys	Safoelswarp	Thedam
Boidon	Dunning	Percesoil	Selford	Tux
Cant	Figul	Potekin	Smokeshod	Wawayn

Kingesmannesone, Canon Bardsley thinks, represents the son of one who played the king's part in some mystery or miracle play.

The favourite christian names are Ralph, William, Geoffrey, or Nicolas, Saxon names being scarce, but this is probably due as much to fashion as to race.

Of names of occupation, naturally the 'clerks' (10) come first, practically including all the professions of to-day, with Presbyters (6) (Sacerdos and Parson are equally rare throughout the Chartulary). Cooks number 7, Smiths 6, Stewards (dispensatores) and Marshals 5, Millers, Bakers, Porters, and Janitors 3, Dapifers, Chamberlains, Foresters, Goldsmiths, Tailors, Weavers, and Tanners 2, while, of the following, only one representative signed, though others doubtless existed:—Sacrist, Cellarer, Pincerna (a Gild officer according to Dr. Gross), Carter, Thresher (of cloth), Dyer, Chaloner (maker of chalons, coverlets), Furrier, Tasseler, (? linen spinner), Tunner (of wine), Vintner, Brewer, Lorriner, Shoemaker, Shopkeeper, Carpenter, Glasswright, Frarur (? Friar), and a Messier, a Fucher, and a Niker, whose occupations are a mystery. From this list one can form an idea of the influence exercised in the town by those on whom these few artificers and traders must have depended for custom.

There is little in this roll of burgesses to indicate that the clothing industry had yet assumed any large proportions in the neighbourhood, but it evidently existed, and the fact that the *Black Book of the Admiralty* gives the duty payable at Ipswich by 'Cloth of Colchester' in the early years of Edward the First's reign, (when the census shows no larger number of artizans than we have here noted) leads us to infer that its origin may be placed at a somewhat early date. That Colchester traders were as enterprising as their neighbours we may note from the fact that one of the few from the Eastern counties who purchased the freedom of the city of Dublin about the close of the twelfth century was John de Colchester.

Excluding surnames derived from the Borough and its suburbs, we find the following from the neighbourhood:—Peldon, Langenhoe, Donyland, Layer, Bentley, Clacton, Brightlingsea, Canewdon, Ongar, Elsenham, Gosfield, and Ramsey, while further afield we

get burgesses from St. Neots, Hereford, Sawbridgeworth, Berkway, Leicester, Lichfield, and Aylsham.

The following streets are mentioned :—

Hedstrate, Hethstrate, Nordstrate, Estrate, Bereslane, Lodderslane, Newemanneslane, Magdalen lane, and others unnamed such as "venella que se extendit de ecclesia S. Trinitatis versus Hedstratum" (Culver Street). High Street is not mentioned, but we have North andEast Bridges, Counterford bregge (? Crockleford bridge). North and East Gates, and South Scherd.

Six mills are mentioned:—Lexden, one at the Hythe—a source of litigation between Abbot and Prior ultimately pulled down and a new one erected elsewhere (? East Mill)—Northmelne, Middelmelne, and Stokesmelne, the latter being probably the same as the former.

The river, Taseler's brok, Kynggesforde, Crokelforthe, Swartepol, Scherdam, and various marshes and meres are recorded, and the following field names:—

Alamiland (? Myland Hall)	Heyesfeld	Popelermedwe
Braiswick	Holfeld	Ruste grave
Brambilond	Homfeld	Sondislond (? Sunday)
Catesfeld	Hedho and Estho (woods)	S. Jonesfeld
Caldel	Kichenaker	Swetynggesfeld
Chalfpitel	Linland	Senclersmed
Cloddestegle	Landstaneswei	Schonkesaker
Edivefeld	Levegoryslond	Scyrto
Eliveangel	Munkdown	Schawes
Eldneptune	Neuenhey	Scamna
Elmsholt	Nickersmedwe	Tanyesmedwe
Freideislond (? Friday)	Oldgatyslond vel Seyntmarilond (Balkerne)	Winescroft
Goldsmidesfeld		Woodlegh
Goldenattehell		Waltershale
Grimesho	Otgyveslade	

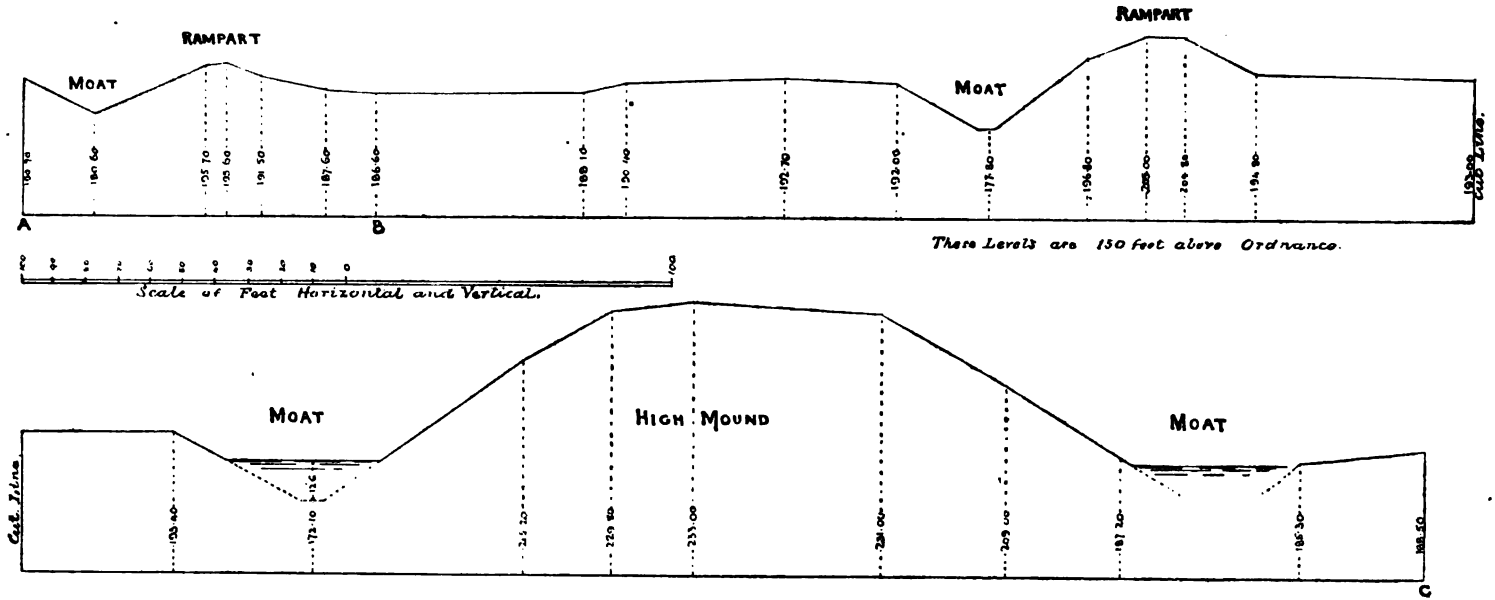
The frequent references to the Jews in these deeds show their intimate connection with all commercial matters at this period, but there is no allusion to the local Jewry in Stockwell Street. Many donors insert "non licet in manu Judeorum ponere," "et quod cartam suam nunquam in manus Judeorum mandicabit," phrases which speak alike of the prevalent habit of mortgaging property to the aliens and of the popular disapproval.

The phrases "non dimittere alieni Judeo vel domui religiosi," "preterquam viris religiosis vel Judeis,'" are uncomplimentary couplings of opposing creeds, like the indemnifications against all

comers "Christianos vel Judeos, homines vel feminas." Is it a likely suggestion that S. Martin's Church was founded at the close of the 13th century when the expulsion of the Jews would have left their Jewry unoccupied and ready for the influx of a greater number of parishioners than S. Runwald's could possibly accommodate?

It is strange that few personal touches enliven these dry records of the past, but the poverty or want of proper pride on the part of Walter, the son of Edwin, is handed down to all ages in that "quia idem Walterus sigillum non habet, clavem suum loco sigilli impresit." Was it a prescience of latter day femininity which induced John, son of Ralph, to guard his donation "contra omnes homines, masculos quam feminas," or merely a desire to be specially emphatic, having suffered from a shrewish wife? Not many special bequests troubled the memories of the monks, a few benefactors ask for the special remembrance of obits, and two clerics allot their gifts specifically to wax candles to burn for ever before the altar of the Blessed Virgin, but most of the faithful are content to trust the Brethren to apply their freewill offerings to the general purposes of devotion and charity for which their House was founded, and which there is no reason to suppose they neglected.

The foregoing gleanings may be of interest to those who take a pride in the ancient and loyal Borough of Colchester, and should such find in them any errors due to an imperfect acquaintance with monkish Latin and mediæval records, it is hoped they will at least treat them with the indulgence due to an honest attempt to realize the conditions of existence in an age so remote in all points from our own.



H. Wilmer.

SECTION OF EARTHWORKS, ONGAR CASTLE.

THE CASTLE OF ONGAR.[1]

BY I. C GOULD.

You will agree with me that we ought not to pass through the town of Ongar without some reference to its greatest townsman, nor to stand within the bounds of his castle without recalling, however faintly, something of his life and deeds.

Richard de Luci is a name hardly remembered now, yet it was a name of vast importance in the England of the twelfth century, the name of a man who was for sometime practically viceroy. Carlyle in his *Essays* says "Time has a strange contracting influence on many a widespread fame," and so it has been with De Luci.

Great thanks are due to modern scholars who have devoted themselves to the painful study of mediæval records throwing light on neglected periods of history—amongst the foremost of such scholars we recognise our member, Mr. Horace Round. In his work on Geoffrey de Mandeville we hear something of Richard de Luci, and it is to be wished that Mr. Round might find material to enable him to give us a monograph on this subject. Mr. F. T. Norris wrote an enthusiastic account of Richard de Luci in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, June, 1890.

There is also a good summary of his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. Of De Luci's early years we know nothing, but we learn that he was in command of the Castle of Falaise in Normandy in 1138, in the stormy early period of the reign of Stephen. He must have been again in England in 1140, as Mr. Round finds him witnessing a charter at Norwich in that year. Later in Stephen's reign he was Sheriff of Herts and Essex and appears as a baron. By the end of 1153 he was chief justiciary and had received the guardianship of the Tower and other high offices. On the death of King Stephen (1154) De Luci, his well tried servant and companion in arms, attached himself to Henry II., and, says Mr. Norris, "loyally to Henry as to Stephen he stood by the former in all the great crises of his stormy career—in the field as well as in the legislative chamber and on the judicial bench; at the same time his figure stands forth sharp and clear as the capable and energetic champion of all the liberties and rights of the Anglo-Saxon race against the tyranny of

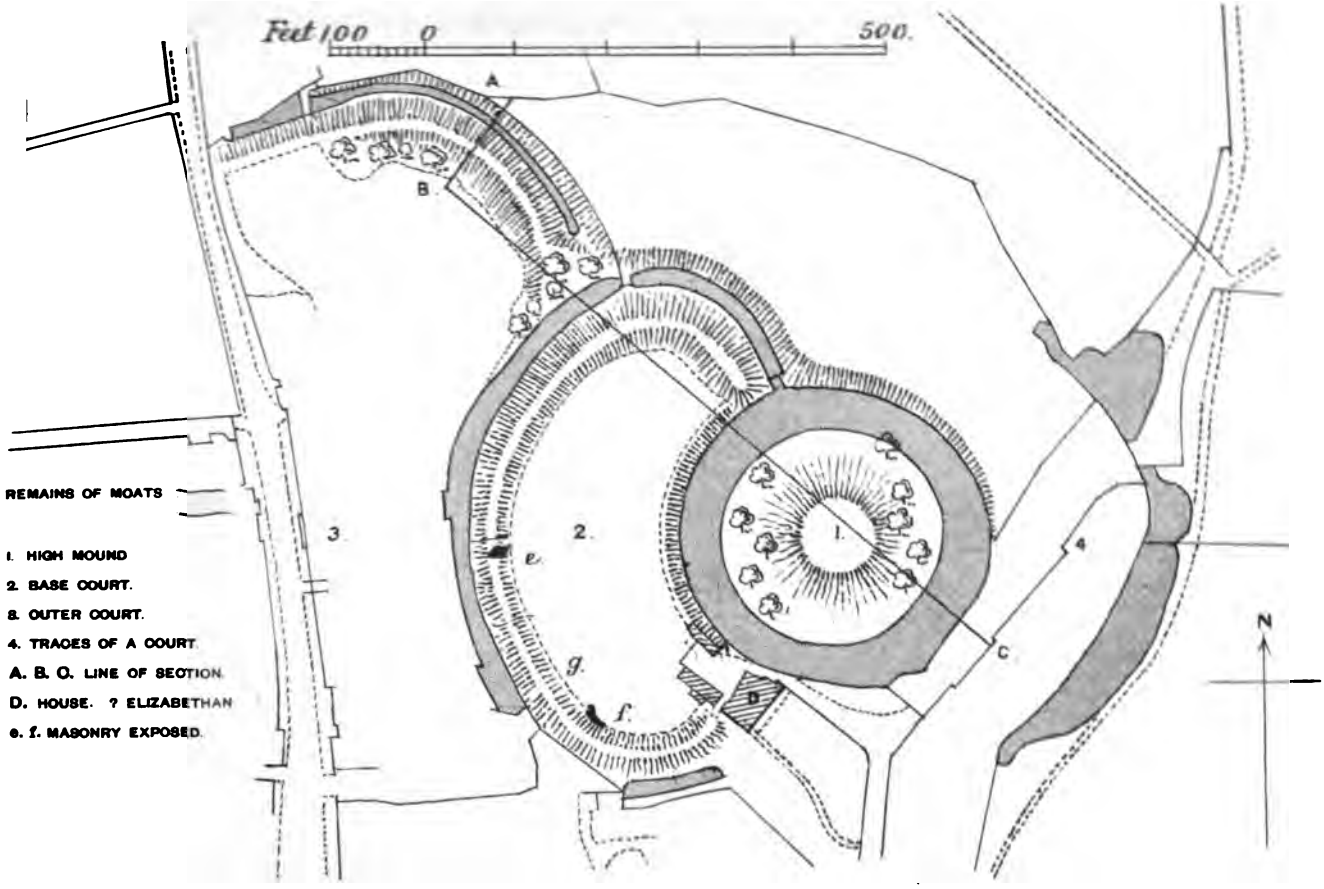
[1] Read at a meeting of the Society at Ongar on 11th June, 1898.

the Norman feudal aristocracy, for whose abolition he was to be one of the chief, if not the chief tool in the hands of the King." There is hardly time now to sketch De Luci's career even slightly, but I may mention that we read of him as for many years a chief justiciary of England; we hear of him inducing, by Henry's desire, the monks to obey the King's wish with regard to the election of Becket as Archbishop of Canterbury, a wish Henry must have heartily regretted; we hear of him as presiding at the great Council of Clarendon in 1164, for which act Thomas à Becket never forgave him; indeed we find De Luci excommunicated in 1166 and 1169. In 1167 he is strengthening the kingdom against invasion; in 1173 he is, in King Henry's absence, fighting the rebel Earl of Leicester and conquering the town of that name, later on he is proceeding against King William of Scotland; then upon a truce with the Scots King, De Luci is marching again against Earl Leicester's forces which were largely composed of mercenary soldiers hated by the English peasantry and soon to be crushed by De Bohun and the Earl of Arundel in the slaughter at Fornham; on July 7th, 1174, De Luci had some relief from the great weight of responsibility, as on that date Henry II. returned to England and rewarded his faithful servant for the diligence with which he had served his king and country.

We note that when the revolting nobles were beaten Henry II. took the great step we have all heard of—he placed his own garrisons in those castles of his lords which were not razed, and thus carried forward his long sought purpose, the destruction of the feudal power, nor was even his most familiar friend spared, for De Luci had to resign Ongar Castle to the King, though it is said to have been restored subsequently. His intense devotion to Henry did not prevent him from opposing the King's enforcement of the cruel forest laws, yet he lived and died as Henry is said to have called him, "Richard De Luci, the Loyal," never having lost his Sovereign's regard.

Of more local interest is De Luci's over-lordship of the hundred of Ongar and his residence here, where he secured for the people of his town a "cheaping" "chipping" or market, hence the name Chipping Ongar.

The church too was probably built by him largely of material from ruined Roman work. So far as such a life had any leisure probably it was enjoyed here among his neighbouring estates and manors, but the end of this active career was coming; in 1179 he resigned his high offices, to his King's great sorrow and retired to a monastic establishment he had built at Lesnes in Kent, where on July 14th of that year passed away from this world, "He of Luci, the wise, the prudent."



PLAN OF EARTHWORKS. ONGAR CASTLE.

Let us pass now from this great man to his castle-home and think or dream what appearance this place presented in the middle of the twelfth century. Imagine if you will, strong walls topping these earthen banks and a circular keep of stone on the high mound connected with this lower court by a well-defended drawbridge. On the summit of that mound within the keep were the most important chambers, forming the last place of resort if the lower castle should be taken; this lower part occupied by the garrison buildings and stables, echoing to the tread of armed men. But the castle was not confined to this meagre space within these high walls: beyond in the meadows you may trace the course of ancient foundations, and, away by the Cripsey stream, banks show where out-works have existed provided with their own water supply. Huge and imposing no doubt was De Luci's castle when Henry II. was its guest in 1157. But I must ask you to travel back some 300 years or more before De Luci's time, and even then, I think, you would find these earthworks here—the great Norman and Plantaganet buildings were erected on earthworks that had had centuries in which to solidify. Here probably was a castle in the far away Anglo-Saxon days when Dane and Saxon struggled for supremacy—either may have thrown up this mighty mound and these earthen banks, for, as the late Mr. Clark in his *Mediæval Military Architecture* implies, the Danish earthworks did not differ greatly from those of other northern nations. One might seek far for a more typical example of the castle described by Clark as characteristic of the works of the ninth or tenth centuries. First, the great moated mound of earth, topped then with wooden buildings, (the fresh thrown earth would not have carried stone) next, this base-court serving, as in Norman times already described, for soldiers and their horses, with its enclosing bank resting on the ditch of the mound. The bank itself probably topped with a wooden stockade and with its great defending moat outside.

And beyond this base-court still another and larger court defended with bank and ditch, for the shelter of the tenants' flocks and herds, in case of an attack upon the settlement. The existing house (D) has been built on part of the line of the earthen wall of this first base-court, and the street of Ongar stands within the circuit of the wall and ditch of the second or outer moated court; part only of that great outer court bank and moat remains, but its original sweep included the church and the site of many houses of the present town.

The annexed plan shows the form of the existing works of the Anglo-Saxon period—the high mound (1), the base court (2), the outer court (3), but attention must also be called to indications of a horse-

shoe-shaped base-court on the east (4), which may be traced by the line of the ponds and depressions. This court is much covered by farm buildings, and its banks have been levelled to the ground.

To the late Anglo-Saxon period then we will assign the earthworks we see, but were there buildings here before?

Carry your minds back 600 or 700 years before the ninth century into the Roman period and *it may be* that there was then a castle here; not like the Anglo-Saxon works which are in evidence to-day, but probably a more or less regularly formed Roman-walled station occupying ground of which perhaps this base-court covers part. That this is speculation must be admitted, but—bearing in mind the quantity of Roman material which has been found and is still in evidence here and in the walls of the church and elsewhere, and especially in the portions of masonry remaining in the western bank of this base-court—you will not consider it an altogether unfounded notion. The important fragment of walling (*e*) contains much Roman material and *may* indeed be of Roman construction, if so what happened was that sometime, perhaps in the ninth century, the Saxon or Dane found ruined Roman walls and to construct a castle threw this earth-wall over and around them, thus undertaking a work he was accustomed to, rather than attempting to repair the wall of masonry.

If my theory of the transition from Roman to Saxon appears wild, go to Cardiff and you will see a great earthen bank of post-Roman construction which for centuries carried a massive Norman wall—the bank has recently been excavated or sliced down by order of the Marquis of Bute—and, forming the heart of the earthen bank, is found a perfect Roman wall. And *if it is so here*, we stand within or close to walls which in part date back some 1700 years.

In conclusion I ought to mention that De Luci's Norman castle was not utterly destroyed till the days of Queen Elizabeth, when its ruins were pulled down and a house, perhaps the one now here, was built. From old writers' descriptions, the Elizabethan mansion may have been on the mound, but I incline to think its main body was below and that this farmhouse is part of it. Queen Elizabeth is credited with having visited more places than are entitled to claim that honour, but we know from Nichol's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth* that she stayed here in July 1579, when the house belonged to William Morice. In 1744 Edward Alexander pulled down that part of the Elizabethan house which was on the mound and erected a brick summer-house, domed and leaded, fragments of which remain.

Before closing I ought to mention that the estates passed from the De Luci family to the De Rivers. In 1338 Sir John Sutton of

Wivenhoe held the manor, in 1348 Lord Stafford was in possession. Henry the eighth granted it to George Harper who in 1543 parted with it to William Morice. After many changes it passed to the Swinburnes in which family it remains.

AFTER NOTES.

The precipitous character of the rampart to the base-court (2) has led to the supposition that a core of masonry exists in its centre, but since this paper was read I have, by the courtesy of Mr. Charles Pratt (to whom I tender my thanks) been allowed to examine the rampart at the spot (*g*) shown on the plan and have proved that the precipitousness is caused not by masonry, for none is found, but by the nature of the material used. The rampart is composed of chalky boulder-clay and gravelly sand—a combination forming, when rammed in moist condition, almost a natural cement, sufficient to account for the resistance of the wall to the action of the weather. Masonry exists at points (*e*) and (*f*) on the plan, but in neither case is the direction in accord with the line of the rampart. The work at (*e*) is in courses of four tiles with flint rubble between, which *may be* of Roman construction, but the masonry at (*f*) though largely of Roman tile is not so suggestive of Roman construction, excepting in a curious little three-sided recess of coursed tile and flint.

Unless permission can be obtained to make proper excavations I fear the question of the date of construction of the masonry must remain open, though one cannot but think that the fact of the masonry at (*e*) not lining with the earthen rampart rather confirms the suggestion that it was there before Saxon or Dane constructed the earthwork, moreover scattered remains of masonry are found at other spots in the rampart, suggesting that, though stone walls may never have existed throughout the length, they occurred at intervals, but the defence on its summit was probably a stockade of timber.

The great mound so abounds with remains of masonry that I think it is highly probable that the shell keep existed.

My part will not be complete till I have thanked our member Mr. Horace Wilmer for his valuable assistance in the examination of the rampart, and especially for his pains in taking a section of the earthworks, a heavy task owing to the difficulty of access to the high mound.

THE HONOUR OF ONGAR.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A.

THERE is something repellent to many archæologists, and still more so to "the general reader," in the process of tracing out the descent of manors and estates. And yet—in times, at least, for which we have written records—it gives us the backbone of county history. Until that process has been gradually accomplished, we cannot deal with the Domesday Survey, or fit into their places the fragments of topographical information which come to us, whether from records or from archæological evidence.

The so-called "Honor de Aungre"[1] is a case peculiarly in point, for its strange formation and special character make it a striking factor in the feudal arrangement of Essex.

Unlike the typical Honour, that of Ongar was not held *in capite* from the Crown, but was formed out of portions of other Honours, each of which continued dependent on its own Honour. It was thus an artificial creation formed about the middle of the twelfth century for a powerful minister of the Crown, Richard de Luci, who wished to make Ongar and its castle the centre of the great estates he was gradually acquiring in Essex.

We see in Domesday Book the results of a similar process at the time of the Norman Conquest. The estates of a great English thegn were, evidently, sometimes bestowed *en bloc* on those of a follower of William, as were those of Ansgar, the staller, on De Mandeville, of Wulfwine on De Vere, of Wisgar on De Clare. But even in these cases, and still more in others, the Norman fief was formed from holdings formerly distinct and widely varying in size. The old territorial system was completly broken up, and a new grouping took its place. Chipping Ongar itself illustrates the change exactly. Before the Conquest it was a small manor, assessed at one hide, and belonging to a certain Ailida, of whom nothing is known. Next it was Stanford (Rivers), a far more important manor, assessed at about eleven hides, and held in very different proportions by three or four distinct individuals. But the whole of it, together with Ongar,

[1] *Red Book of the Exchequer* (Rolls Series) p. 611.

had, before the Domesday survey, been thrown together as part of the "demesne" of Eustace, Count of Boulogne, that is of that portion of his fief which he kept in his own hands.

Now this has a direct bearing on the origin of Ongar Castle. The study of these moated mounds[1] is of very recent growth, and yet it affords a field in which the archæologist can render important service to historical research. As Mr. Gould rightly observes, the Ongar *mota*—with its base-court, of which, happily, he has given us a valuable ground-plan—is a "typical example of the castle described by Clark as characteristic of the works of the ninth or tenth centuries." But the more deeply I have studied the theories of "castle Clark," the more reason have I seen to doubt his view that these strongholds were intended "for the centre and defence of a private estate, for the accommodation of the lord and his household," etc.,[2] for the dwelling of "the English lord" who succeeded the Roman provincial.[3] It is part of his theory that :—

"in very many cases where these burhs are found, they can be shown to have been the 'caput' or centre of an estate.[4] It is probable that this was always the case," etc.[5]

This we have seen, was clearly not the case with Ongar, nor is it true, I think, of the other Essex moated mounds, of which we have some good specimens.

The subject is too wide to be fittingly discussed here, but the conclusion to which I have found myself driven is that these fortified mounds were raised not only in the Danish wars of the ninth and tenth centuries, but also by the Normans under the Conqueror, when they had to construct strongholds as rapidly as possible, to secure themselves against attack.[6] If this was so, we have to ask whether Ongar castle may not have formed the "caput" of the great Essex fief of Eustace, Count of Boulogne. A remarkable document, preserved among the records of Westminster Abbey, and printed by Mr. Scott (of the MS. Department, British Museum) makes the Count Eustace who lived under Henry I. speak of his baronial court at Stanford,[7] and Ongar, we shall find, was then looked on as

---

1 'Mottes' in French, 'Motæ' in Latin.

2 *Mediæval Military Architecture*, I., p. 16.

3 *Ibid*, p. 18.

4 *Ibid*, p. 23.

5 *i.e.* before the Conquest.

6 See my article on "English Castles" in *Quarterly Review*, July, 1894. I also enunciated this view in a paper read at Pleshy before the Society, July, 1894.

7 "In curiam meam staffordie" (*Athenæum*, 2 Dec., 1893). I pointed out to Mr. Scott that the place must be Stanford, and he admitted to me subsequently that the name had been misread and should be "Stanffordie."

merely a "member" of Stanford. I think, therefore, that its mound may have been the actual site of the Count's castle, the head of his Essex fief, and may (though this is only conjecture) have been raised under the Conqueror.

From this last Count we must pass to his son-in-law and daughter, king Stephen and his queen Matilda. It was through their succeeding to the Boulogne estates in Essex that Coggeshall Abbey came to be founded, and the use they made of them for rewarding their supporters has been illustrated by me in my *Geoffrey de Mandeville*. Among their best and ablest servants, was one who represented the great ministers of Henry I. and Henry II., rather than the wild barons one associates with Stephen's reign. This was Richard de Luci. To him they gave, from their Essex estates, the nucleus of what became "the Honour of Ongar." It has always been supposed that this fief was given him by their son William, but the charter of confirmation by Henry II. distinctly states that it was given by King Stephen and his Queen, from which we further learn that the gift must have been made previous to Queen Matilda's death, 3rd May, 1152, at Hedingham Castle. This conclusion is confirmed by the word "reddidisse" in their son William's charter, which is decisive evidence that the gift was not a new one. He cannot have dealt with the Boulogne fief till after the death of his brother Eustace in August, 1153,[1] in Stephen's lifetime, while his charter is previous to Stephen's death, at the close of 1154. As it is not printed by Morant, and its purport has been misrepresented I give it from the volume of "Cartæ antiquæ" transcripts in the Public Record Office (II. 10).

Comes W[illelmus] filius Regis Stephani omnibus hominibus suis dilectis et fidelibus Francis, Anglis et nominatim omnibus qui sunt et qui futuri de honore comitis Eustachii salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et reddidisse Ricardo de Luci Stanford' et Angre que est membrum de Stanford' et Royng preter hoc quod pertinet ad ecclesiam Sancti Bartholomei et Cristeshal' et de Rapo de Pevenesello Lestona et Centinges quod inde habet Warn[eri]us de Fenni (?) ad tenendum de me et heredibus meis sibi et heredibus suis in feodo et hereditate per servicium trium militum, Quare vole etc.

Factum autem est hoc Lond[onie] coram Rege Stephano, Testibus: Henrico Wintoniensi episcopo; Hugone Dunelmensi episcopo; Willelmo priore Sancti Pancracii; Reginaldo de Ware[nna]; Hugone de Petreponte; Ricardo de Hanesci[2] (*sic*); Osberto Martel; Turroldo de Borram; Roberto de Ruilli; Philippo de Querceto; Simone de Gerartmoli.

---

[1] Eustace and William appear to have succeeded in turn to their mother's Boulogne inheritance, in Stephen's lifetime, exactly as their rival Henry of Anjou succeeded to his mother's Duchy of Normandy in her lifetime. I have never seen this point noticed.

[2] The 'c' is a misreading, as often, for 't.'

The name of the Bishop of Durham confirms the date I have given it, and even narrows it to the ten months, Dec. 1153—Oct. 1154. For he was not consecrated bishop till the former of these dates. The next three witnesses are connected with the Sussex fief of the earl, or rather of his wife, the heiress of the Warennes. Of these the first is the Prior of Lewes, and the last a member of the family commemorated in Hurstpierpoint. The three which follow are tenants of the Honour of Boulogne, Richard de Anesti, of whom we shall hear more, holding in Hertfordshire, while the Martels held at Great Tey, and the family which took its name from Boreham held there and at Baddow. This Turold is also a witness to the very fine charter of the Count exhibited at the British Museum (Harl. Cart., 83 A. 25), in which the Count speaks of him as "dapifer meus."

It should be observed that this gift does not, as alleged by Morant under Ongar and Greensted, comprise Greensted, with which count William had nothing to do. It granted three Boulogne manors, Stanford (Rivers), (Chipping) Ongar, and Chreshall, together with "Royng," which Morant calls "Rodings" and which "the Red Book of the Exchequer" (Ed. Hall) identifies as "Roothing" (p. 1292). I have not been able to identify the actual manor in question.

The Count further grants, "of the Rape of Pevensey" (Sussex) two manors, which I do not hesitate to identify as those of Laughton ("Lestona") and of Chinting ("Centinges") in Seaford. This is a fact of some interest in connection with the great agreement between Stephen and Henry of Anjou in 1153. For we there read of count William :—

"Dedit ei dux et concessit quicquid Richerus de Aquila habebat de honore Peveneselli, et preter hec castra et villas[1] Peveneselli."[2]

Now Michelham Priory was subsequently endowed from Laughton and Chinting by the house of Laigle ("de Aquila").

Henry II. confirmed this transaction as "donacionem illam quam Rex Stephanus et Regina Matildis et Willelmus comes Bolonie ei[3] fecerunt de Stanford et de Ingr' (*sic*) et de Royng et de Cristeshal sicut carta comitis Willelmi testatur et sicut ipse eam illi concessit coram me apud Sar[esberiam]."[3] Richard, therefore, was to hold with all rights "sicuti comes Eustachius de Bolonia vel comes Stephanus de Moretan[ia] unquam melius vel liberius vel honorificentius eas tenuerunt tempore Henrici avi nostri (*sic*)." Testibus: T[eobaldo]

---

[1] "Castrum et villam" in Rymer.

[2] 12th Report Hist. MSS., App. ix. p. 120, and Rymer's *Foedera*.

[3] Richard de Lucl.

Cant[uariensi] (archiepiscopo); Roberto comite Legrecestrie; Ricardo de Hum[eto] constabulario; Warino filio Geroldi camerario; Mansero Biset, datum apud H . . . . . [1]

I have 'extended' the name of the first witness in the orthodox manner, but there can be no question that 't' has been misread for 'c' and that the original document had "T[oma] canc[ellario]." For the witnesses are precisely the same as those to another charter in Richard's favour below. We can be sure, therefore, that "H . . . . . ." stands for "Neweham." This charter must belong to the years 1155—1159, that is to the earliest years of Henry's reign.

But we must now return to the close of that of Stephen.

In my *Geoffrey de Mandeville* (pp. 109, 373) I made the suggestion that Richard de Luci may have held, under Stephen, the local "justiciarship" of Essex. Since then I have found evidence which strengthens that suggestion. The confidence he inspired both in Stephen and in Henry is shewn by his selection in their final treaty (1153) as custodian of the 'Tower' of London and the 'Mote' (or shell-keep) of Windsor. We find him, from Henry's accession, sheriff of Essex. At Michaelmas, 1155, he is already credited with £5 from the Hundred of Ongar, and £62 from the revenues of the county, by the King's writ, together with £80..19..7 from the royal manor of Hatfield (Broadoak).[2] A year later, he is receiving £140 annually from the county revenues and £5 from the Hundred of Ongar. But, at Michaelmas 1159, when he has ceased to be sheriff, he settles down to receiving out of the royal revenues, as he did thenceforth, £80 a year from Hatfield[3] and £5 from Ongar.[4]

Meanwhile, he had received, at Ongar, a visit from his sovereign. We learn this interesting fact from the Battle Abbey Chronicle.[5] Richard's brother, Walter de Luci, had been made abbot of Battle so far back as 1139. In his long strife with the bishop of Chichester, the influence of Richard naturally proved of great service. In the spring of 1157 the King landed at Southampton, and the abbot succeeded in finding him at Richard's castle of Ongar.[6] It was shortly after this that Henry heard the abbot's case in the chapter-house of St. John's, Colchester, both brothers being present.[7]

---

1 Cart. Ant., II. 12.

2 *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 650.

3 Geoffrey de Mandeville similary received £80 a year from Hatfield by the charter of 1141 (See my *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 140).

4 Pipe Rolls 2—4 Henry II. (Record Commission).

5 Ed. Anglia Christiana Society.

6 "Apud quoddam castrum fratris sui Ricardi de Luci in Essexia situm, Angra nomine" (p. 84).

7 *Ibid*, p. 85.

Another narrative alludes to Richard de Luci at Ongar. This is the interesting story of a prolonged suit at law told by Richard de Anesti, with whom we have already met as a witness to the Count of Boulogne's charter, p. 144 above.

He states that in 1158,—

"with the Queen's writ I went to Ongar, and delivered the writ to Richard de Luci."[1]

Among the Essex references in Richard's narrative is his allusion to his borrowings from the Jews, two of whom, Jacob and Mirabel, then lived at Newport, which was doubtless, therefore, of some commercial importance.

Early in Henry's reign Richard had obtained from him a charter for 100 acres of "essarts" free of pleas. Comparing it with that above (p. 146) we see that the two were clearly granted on the same occasion, between the years 1155 and 1159. This charter illustrates the point that even Exchequer officers were only quit of "essarts" existing in 1135.[2]

Concedo quod Ricardus de Luci habeat c acras de essartis in foresta de Stanford et de Grenested et de Angra. Et ideo volo et precipio quod ipse et heredes sui illas teneant bene et in pace et libere et quiete de placitis essartorum de me et heredibus meis. Testibus: Thoma cancellario, et Roberto comite Legrecestrie, et Ricardo de Humez constabulario, Warino filio Geroldi, et Man[sero] Biset dapifero. Apud Neweham.[3]

It was on Richard's acquisition of Greensted that Morant came to grief. But it was Dugdale who misled him. In Dugdale's *Baronage* (I., 562) we read that Richard, deserving well of Stephen—

"obtained from William earl of Gloucester (*sic*) his son the town of Grenestede (in Essex) with the service of divers persons to hold by ten Knights fees: as also the Lordship of Stanford and Angre," etc.

Dugdale here most carelessly confused two entirely different matters, the gift of Greensted, etc., by William earl of Gloucester, and the gift of Ongar, etc., by William count of Mortain, son of King Stephen. Errors, I have found, generally develop, and Morant was thus led to write under Greensted:—

"Whether King Stephen took this estate from him [Robert earl of Gloucester] for his strong adherence to his competitor, the Empress Maud, doth not appear. But William, King Stephen's son, gave Greensted together with Chipping Ongar to Richard de Luci."[4]

---

1 Palgrave's *British Commonwealth*, II., ix.

2 *Dialogus*, I., 11 (see my *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 376).

3 Cart. Ant., T. 15.

4 A similar statement will be found under Ongar.

Greensted was not, and could not be, given by "William, King Stephen's son." It was given by William earl of Gloucester, and here is the charter by which he gave it.

W[illelmus] comes Glowecestrie omnibus hominibus suis amicis Francis et Anglis tam presentibus quam futuris salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Ricardo de Luci totam villam meam de Grenested' cum omnibus pertinenciis suis et servicium Ricardi de Marci quod mihi debebat de quatuor militibus et servitium Radulfi de Marci quod mihi debebat de duobus militibus et servitium Mauricii de Toheham (*sic*) quod mihi debebat de tribus militibus et servitium Manseri de Danmartino quod mihi debebat de uno milite et quarto parte unius militis cum omnibus rebus que ad me inde pertinebant in feodo et hereditate sibi et heredibus suis faciendo inde mihi et heredibus meis servicium decem militum pro omni servicio. Et pro ista donacione et concessione homo meus devenit et de recognicione dedit mihi unum anulum aureum et comitisse uxori mee alterum anulum aureum.

Testibus: Ostone de Sancte Audom[ar]o; Ricardo de Cardi[1] (*sic*)[2] tunc senescallo; Alexandro de Monte Forti;[2] Simone de Sancto Laudo; Willelmo de Clifdon;[2] Rogero de Wilers;[2] Roberto filio Gregorii; Henrico Crasso; Alexandro de Tichesya; Willelmo Dab[er]un; Godefrido de Luci; Willelmo Croc; Widone de Rocca; Reginaldo de Luci; Rogero filio Reinfrei; Willelmo de Pinchen[i]; Willelmo filio Simonis.[3]

Henry II. confirmed this charter (II., 11), the following being witnesses:—

G[aufrido] archidiacono Cantuariensi; Ricardo archidiacono Pictaviensi; comite Willelmo de Mandevilla; Willelmo de Sancto Johanne; Ricardo de Canvilla; Reginaldo de Curtenay; Willelmo de Lanval[lei]; Hugone de Cressi; Willelmo de Stut[evilla]; Reginaldo de Paveli; Thoma Bardolf. Apud Val[onias].[4]

We know from the witnesses' names that this charter must have passed between 1167 and 1174, which gives us some clue as to the date at which Richard de Luci acquired Greensted, etc., from the earl. The Gloucester fief was a very scattered one, and the earl seems, in this transaction, to have given Richard the overlordship of that portion of it which lay in Essex, and which he derived from his wife's uncle Hamo Dapifer. He made over his demesne[5] at Greensted with 10½ knight's fees on condition that Richard should render him the service of 10 knights for the whole.

It is desirable to identify these fees. Those of Maurice "de Toheham" are, happily, quite clear. He appears in the Red Book as Maurice "de Torenham" and as a tenant of the earl in 1166. His real name, however, was "de Toteham," and he derived it from

1 *i.e.* Cardiff.

2 Tenants of the earl in his *carta*, 1166.

3 Cart. Ant., II. 9.

4 Cart. Ant., II., 11.

5 *i.e.* that portion of the fief which had been kept in the lord's hands.

Great Totham. The Marcis were an Essex family who occur in Richard de Anesti's narrative and who are found in Domesday holding of Hamo Dapifer.[1] Their manors there are Falkbourne, White Notley, Marks in Braintree, Navestock, etc., held by Ralf; land at Dunmow, Fernham, Rodinges, etc., by 'Serlo.' In 1166, 80 years later, we find the (Essex) fees returned[2] as:—

Ricardus de Marcy iiij milites
Radulfus de Marcy iij milites
Mauricius de Torenham (*sic*) iij milites.

These, it will be seen, are three of the holdings, of which the "service" was granted to Richard de Luci by the earl (except that the second, doubtless in error, is given as three, instead of two fees). It is worth noting that Richard de Marci was sheriff of Essex from Christmas 1160 to Michaelmas 1161.

On pp. 611-612 of the *Red Book of the Exchequer*[3] we find the "Honor de Aungre" fully formed under John. The first of its three constituents consisted of the Gloucester fees:—

Cerlo de Marcy, iiij milites de honore Gloucestriæ pertinentes ad honorem et castellariam de Aungre.

Radulfus de Marcy, ij milites de eodem honore Gloucestriæ,

Hugo de Neville,[4] de eodem honore Gloucestrie iij milites

Robertus de Burgate 1 militem et quartam de eodem honore.

Galfridus de Luscy iiij^{tam}

Summa——x milites et dimidium.

Then come 9$\frac{17}{20}$ fees[5] "de honore Bononiæ [*i.e.* Boulogne] pertinentes ad honorem de Aungre," and nine more, in Cornwall "de feodo Mortoniæ pertinentes ad eundem honorem."[6] Thus the "Honour" comprised about 30 fees, of which each third was held of a different and important "Honour."

Let us now turn from the Honour to the Hundred of Ongar, the grant of which, by Henry II. to Richard, should find a place in our *Transactions*.

Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse Ricardo de Luci et heredibus suis Hundredum de Angr[e], videlicet quicquid in Hundredo illo habeo, ipsi et heredibus suis habendum de me et heredibus meis. Quare volo et firmiter precipio quod ipse Ricardus de Luci et heredes sui post eum Hundredum

---

1 See also Glossary to Chisenhale Marsh's *Domesday Book relating to Essex*. I suspect that Hamo's tenant 'Serlo was a De Marci as well as 'Radulfus.'

2 *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 290.

3 In the Master of the Rolls' Series.

4 Maurice de Totham's successor.

5 According to the details.

6 These do not concern Essex, but derive interest from the fact that Stephen was Count of Mortain as well as of Boulogne.

illud habeant et teneant, etc. Testibus: Johanne decano Sarisberiensi; Johanne archidiacono Bathoniensi; comite Willelmo de Mandevilla;[1] Reginaldo de Curtenai; Willelmo de Lanval[lei]; Roberto de Briwecurt Apud Beauveir super Moiram (Cott. Chart. xi., 5).

This charter must have been granted between 1172 and 1174, perhaps, as Mr. Eyton thought, in Sept. 1174, as a reward, for Richard's services in the great feudal insurrection.

I will close this paper with one of the charters which connects Richard de Luci with Chigwell. Girard de Limesie, who inherited the manor from Ralf de Limesie the Domesday tenant, enfeoffed Richard to hold there by the service of one knight.[2] Richard, in turn, by the charter which follows,[3] enfeoffed Ralf Brito, a royal officer of the time, who "farmed" for awhile the Honour of Boulogne.

Ricardus de Luci omnibus hominibus suis atque amicis Francis et Anglis tam presentibus quam futuris totius Angliæ salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Radulfo Britoni terram Chiggewillæ.....per servicium unius militis.....

Testibus: Willelmo[4] abbate de Bello; Roberto de Luci fratre suo; Roberto de Luci nepote eorum; Roberto Avenel; Ogero dapifero; Rogero de Mineli; W. de Mineli; Aluredo fratre eorum; Moricio vicecomite; W. Mansell; Gervasio Cogeleis; Roberto de Munteni; Jordano; Ricardo de Cremei; Willelmo de Cabuillano; W. Wiaverio; Roberto; Philippo; Roberto de Rocella; Radulfo clerico; Willelmo clerico; Rogero de Tru; Herberto de Luci; Garnerio de Iseni; W. de Sancto Filiberto; Roberto fratre ejus; Ricardo de Sancto Filiberto; Widone.

Of these witnesses, Maurice (de Tiretei) succeeded Richard as sheriff of Essex, holding office (save for nine months) from Michaelmas 1157 to Michaelmas 1163, which gives us the date of this charter. The Muntenis gave their name to Mountnessing; and the names of other witnesses prove that Richard was already in possession of that Cornish fief which formed part of his complex "Honour of Ongar."

The descent of the Ongar fief has never yet been explained, and, indeed, in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Mr. Hunt, who wrote Richard's life, has left the question of his children in doubt. Here, again, Dugdale is to blame for leading everyone astray. He found that Richard had a daughter "Maude married to Walter Fitz Robert," and meeting with another Maud de Lucy, a generation later, wrote:—

Of Maude de Lucie (whom I presume to be the same Maude who was married to Walter Fitz Robert)[5] I find that she, being lady of Angre, was afterwards married to Richard de Ripariis (*Baronage*, I., 566).

---

1 Earl of Essex.

2 Madox's *Formulare Anglicanum*, lxxv.

3 *Ibid*, lxxix. Richard subsequently enfeoffed Ralf's son Robert (*Ibid*, cclxxxviii).

4 *Rectius* 'Waltero.'

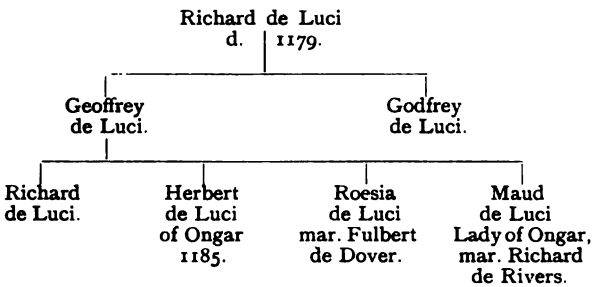
5 The lord of Dunmow.

It is to Morant's credit that he hesitated to assume the identity:—

If she was the same Maud as the above-mentioned daughter of Richard de Lucy, she must have lived to a very great age; this (1242) being 63 years after the said Richard's decease (I., 142).

Who she was has never been explained; but I shall be able to prove it.

The estates of Richard de Luci were derived from various sources, and it was thus possible to divide them widely among his descendants. The bulk of them, however, passed to his eldest son Geoffrey, who left two sons Richard and Herbert. Mr. Hunt, in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, suggested that perhaps Geoffrey was identical with another son, Godfrey de Luci, who became bishop of Winchester (1189). But this was not so. Richard de Luci died in 1179, and his son Geoffrey must have died not long after; for in 1181 we find Ongar in the king's hands, owing to the heir's minority. The state of things will be made clear by this chart pedigree.[1]



In accordance with a very natural practice, the wardship of young Herbert was secured by his uncle Godfrey, that the property might not be ruined by a stranger. Its condition in 1185 is shown by the following verdict of the 'Hundred of Ongar,' which ought to find a place in our *Transactions*.[2] It will be observed that the profits of the 'Hundred' are valued as then worth £6..13..4 a year.

Verumdictum de Hundredo de Angre,

Herebertus de Luci est in custodia Domini Regis et per eum in custodia Godefridi de Luci. Terra ipsius de Stanford, cum pertinentiis, valet per annum L libras, cum instauramento quod ibi habetur, scilicit viij vaccis et xlvij ovibus et junioribus animalibus, et vj carrucis et v porcis et j verre et xx hogastris; nec plus potest instauramentum pati. Instauramentum de Grenestede sunt ij carruce, Preter firmam recepit Godefridus de Luci intra hos iiij annos de dictis villis xv marcas, et præterea dictus Herebertus habet C solidatas terre in eodem hundredo quas Comes Glouecestrie dedit Ricardo de Luci, et hundredum quod reddit x marcas per annum. Herebertus de Luci est xiiij annorum

[1] It only comprises the individuals I deal with.

[2] It is from *Rotulus de Dominabus*, p. 40.

Richard and Herbert both died without issue, and it has always been supposed that their lands passed to their only sister Roesia, which would make the descent of Ongar inexplicable. But a great family lawsuit in 1225—1227 reveals the fact that Roesia had sisters, of whom Maud at least had her own share in the Luci inheritance.[1] That share, I confidently assert, was Ongar. Thus Maud, not the daughter, but the granddaughter of Richard de Luci, became "Lady of Ongar."

An entry on the 'fine rolls' of 19th Jan., 1214, records that Richard de Rivers ("de Ripariis") has contracted with the king to pay £500 "pro habenda Matilld' de Lucy domina de Angr' in uxorem et pro habendis omnibus terris que eam contingunt," and that Robert Peverell who had charge of the 'Honour of Ongar' has been directed to give Richard seisin of the castle and vill of Ongar.[2] It was in consequence of this marriage that Stanford became "Stanford Rivers"; and from this point the descent of the fief is perfectly clear.

---

[1] "Partem suam separatam et discretam de hereditate predicti Galfridi de Lucy" ..... "Matillis soror ipsius Roysie de Dovera quandam partem habuit de predicta hereditate per Regem Ricardum." (*Bracton's Note Book*, Ed. Maitland, II., 593-4.) I have worked out the pedigree, in connection with this lawsuit, in the *Genealogist* for January, 1899.

[2] *Rotuli de oblatis et finibus*, p. 517.

SOME ADDITIONS TO NEWCOURT'S REPERTORIUM—VOLUME II.:

BEING NOTES MADE BY J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH.

(Continued from Vol. VII., p. 64.)

ABBREVIATIONS.

i. Where a simple date in brackets follows a name, it refers to a will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and when such wills are registered ones, the references to the Register and folio are added, sometimes with the date of execution (d.), and of proof (pr.).

ii. C.C.L.=Commissary Court of London.

iii. C.C.E.=Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts.

iv. V.G. =Vicar General's Book (Bishop of London).

N.B. The foot-notes, as previously explained, comprise certain additions to Newcourt made by the Rev. Mr. Cole, which are to be found at the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 5833, *fo.* 186*b et seq.*).—*W.C.W.*

RAINE PARVA.

John Hende (1418).

Walter Lambert (1545: 34, *Pynnyng*). Citizen and Goldsmith; to be buried here.

Giles Capell (1556-7: 6, *Wrastley*). Knight; to be buried in Raine church 'by my last wief, Mary Dennys.' He gives directions for his tomb, but seems to have been buried at S. Bartholomew's-by-the-Exchange, London, with his father.

Marcus Mott. Probate, April 1, 1631 (V.G. 105*b*). Called S.T.P. The will of a Marke Mott, of Rayne, Essex, clerk, dated Apr. 29, 1667, is registered at 75, *Carr*. He names his daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Rouse, clerk—*vide* Henham.

Edw. Simons (1654: 195, *Alchin*).

Rog. Halton. His daughter, Hester's, will (1670: 60, *Penn*).

John Trepsack, clerk, admitted and instituted Apr. 6, 1703. Patrons: Algernon, Earl, and Elizabeth, Countess Dowager, of Essex.

RAINHAM.

Dominus Thomas, capellanus capelle de Reynam—*vide* will of Nicholas, Vicar of Thorrok Grey (1392).

— Schipman (1392).

Roger Grene, capellanus (1385). To be buried 'in capella Omnium Sanctorum.' Makes a bequest to Albrighton, Salop.

Peter Fledburgh (1383: C.C.L.). The name is de Fledburgh in the will. He desires to be buried 'in cimiterio Sancti Petri super Cornhull.' He bequeaths "unum portiforium quod quondam fuit Johannis Baterell, capellani capelle de Reynham, ecclesie parochiali de Raynham." P. F. was chaplain and vicar.

Sir John Hawkyns, preest (1508). To be buried in the chancel. *Vide* East Mersey.

Thomas Hewet (1523). "To the Reparacions of the Stepill....iiij. *li.*"

William Radlaye (1539). Some interesting bequests.

John Marteyne (1533-4). Citizen and Boucher; Sheriff. To be buried at St. Thomas-the-Apostle, London. Mentions 'Bytorne marsh' in Rainham. (? Bittern.)

William Blakesley (1556: 27, *Ketchyn*). To be buried 'in the medle Range' in this church.

E. Jordeyne (1514). Citizen and Goldsmith; native of Gloucestershire; engaged in the Mint, in the Tower of London; to be buried at St. Peter's Cheap. Mentions his 'maner of Gerdyviles, Gerpviles, or Gerpunvyles,' in Rainham.

Joh. Cambrege—*vide* V.G., 1521, *fos.* 15, 16*b*.

Sir John Lawrence, *Vicar—vide* will of T. Hewet (1523). He is mentioned as 'capellanus' in V.G. 1521, *fo.* 7*b*.

Will. Talbot—*vide* will of J. Lethum (1565: C.C.E.).

Will. Moone. Admon. May 4, 1624 (V.G. 57*a*). Relict, Elizabeth.

Ric. Haushott (1666: 78, *Mico*). The name in the will is *Hanchett*.

Hugh Price, clerk, A.M., presented Nov. 21, 1706. Patron: Ralph Freeman, esq.

Samuel Hilliard, Vicar (d. Jan. 12, 1735; pr. July 8, 1742: *Consistory Court*). To be buried "ten foot deep within two foot of the chancel of Stifford." Wife, Lettice. *Vide* Stifford.

RALEIGH.[1]

Thomas Bosiate, Rector (1388). To be buried 'in cancella.'

William Sutton (1428: C.C.L.). "Valectus Corone domini Regis Commorans apud Reileigh in com. Essex."

William Derman (1499). 'To the making of the litill bell....vj.*s.* viij.*d.*' *Qu.*—founds an Obit.

Henry Boode (1501: 11, *Moone*). Some bequests to this church.

William Alen (1517). To be buried on the south side of the chauncell" and without the same where as I have assigned a chapell to be buildid after suche maner as I have declared by mouth oons and eftsonys to my iij sonnes."

Richard Aleyn (1517). Of Hadley; to be buried 'within the newe Ile of the Southside of my faders chapell.'

William Tonnell, 'parish priest'—*vide* will of W. Alen, *supra*.

William Rawlyns, esq. (1553: 22, *Tashe*). Grocer of London, and died there—*vide* Act Book.

Ric. Lincoln (1492).

Joh. Pittard (1494).

Will. Garth—*vide* will of J. Strangman (1503: C.C.E.); and that of — Buttell (1503), in which he is called Gyrth.

Joh. Draper witnessed the will of James Myrffyn (1542: C.C.E.), with John Cowper, clerk of the parish church.

Joh. Headland. Probate, 'Hedlam,' March 4, 1593-4 (V.G. 163*b*). Relict, Katherine. Will in *Consistory Court*: to be buried at Braughing, Herts.

Rad. Houghe. Admon. Oct. 14, 1609 (V.G. 85*a*). Relict, Margaret.

Jac. Elliott (d. May 19, pr. June 14, 1623). He was licensed Jan. 9, 1622-3, to marry Elizabeth, widow of — Bartlett, of St. James, Garlickhithe, Lond. (V.G. 285*b*).

Ste. Vassall. Jane Bromley, of Orsett, widow, in her will (1641: *Consistory Court*) mentions her granddaughter, Mary Varshal, dau. of S. V., of Raleigh, clerk.

William Byatt, clerk, (1654: 194, *Alchin*). There is no proof that he was rector of Raleigh, though he is described as of that parish. He was at one time rector of Thundersley adjoining, and was there buried Apr. 5, 1654 (H.W.K.).

Hugo Pine was buried here Oct. 1, 1692 (*P,R.*).

---

1 Ric. Lincoln—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 36 (*Add. MS.* 5814).
John Pittard—*v* Vol. 13, p. 79 (*ibid*)

Sam. Bull. He was a kinsman of Abraham Caley, of Nayland, Suffolk, draper (1704: 227, *Ash*).

George Hewitt, clerk, of this parish. Admon. Aug. 16, 1706, to Sarah, his widow (*Consistory Court*: 156, *Redman*). Clearly not rector here.

Edward Roberts, A.M., Rector (1718: — *Tenison*). Admitted and instituted Feb. 5, 1702-3. Patron: Robert Bristow, the elder, esq. Tomb in churchyard.

George Sykes, M.A., died at Preston, near Feversham, in Kent, being Vicar of that parish, Rector of Raleigh, and one of the Six Preachers in Canterbury Cathedral. He was brother 'to the learned Arthur Ashley Sykes, D.D.' (*Lond. Chronicle*, June 14, 1766).

RAMSEY.

John Aleyn—(1415-16) Mercer; to be buried in St. Laurence, Jewry. Bequest of C.s. 'reparacioni et construccioni pontis de Ramseye in com. Essex'; 1000*l.* to his wife, Cecily. Brother, Thomas Aleyn. *Vide* Bradfield.

John Foord—*vide* Colchester (St. Nicholas). Had property here.

Sir Thomas Tirrell, clerke, aged 80 years, was seised of the chapel of Fulton, a hamlet of Ramsey, temp. Hen. VIII.; and the chapel existed in 1386, as appears from an escheat dated 9 Ric. II. (H.W.K. 1888).

John Mervyn, yeoman (1533: 8, *Hogen*). To be buried in this church 'so nye my father as may be.'

Sir Nicholas Awdley, curate here (?)—*vide* will of J. Mervyn *supra*; and among Vicars of Braintree.

Will. Hodkinson—*vide* Gosfield.

Joh. White. Admon. July 4, 1592 (V.G. 79*b*). Relict, Agnes.

Tho. Bland was licensed, Oct. 18, 1598, to marry Katherine, widow of Robert Flacke, late of Ashendon, yeoman (V.G. 73*b*).

Rad. Walker. Probate, Oct. 30, 1623 (V.G. 29*b*). Relict, Elizabeth; a son, John, at Caius Coll., Camb.

Joh. Jefferey—*correct* date to 1623. Admon. April 15, 1639 (V.G. 53*b*). Relict, Dorothy.

Rob. Rich—*vide* Wrabnes.

RAMSDEN-BELHOUSE.[1]

Robert Knyvet, esq. (1419). To be buried in the chancel.

Elen Stokwoode, widow, of London (1504). "I wull that myne executours make or cause to be made a Chales of a pece of siluer of myne parcels gilt with a mark lyke a taborer which chales so made I bequeth to the saied parishe church of Rammesdonne belhowse."

Reignold Hamonde, gent., of this parish (1514). "My maner of Stowe Marys," *q.v.*

William Lonsforde, esq, (1531). Of East Hoathley, Sussex; has property here.

Joh. Lechlade. The will of a clerk of the name was proved in 1450.

Joh. Fifhide. The will of one of the name, Rector of Brygthwell, and having property in London, was proved in 1411. Joh. Fyfhyde, cit. and mercer, (1390) mentions 'Magister Johannes Fyfhyde filius meus.'

Francis Clopton, patron (1559: 33, *Chaynay*).

Rob. Booth was licensed, May 21, 1590, to marry Agnes Sawarde of High Ongar, Essex, widow of John Hawarde (*sic*) of that parish, yeoman.

Alex. Jephson (1734: 86, *Ockham*).

RAMSDEN-BARNTON.

Robert Thomisone, clerk, of Ramsden Barrington. Admon. May 12, 1582, to Amy Taylor, the daughter. *Vide* the same, or another, among the Rectors of Sutton.

---

[1] Peter Braunch—*v.* Vol. 6, p. 98 (*Add. MS.* 5807).

RAMSDEN-CRAIES.

William Tyrrell (1470).

Tho. Roberts. Probate, March 20, 1595-6 (V.G. 68*b*). To son, Thomas Roberts, clerk. At the same folio, T. R. (the son) is not to be instituted to this living until he has proved that he is 23 years of age.

Edw. Crooke. Admon. Apr. 21, 1630 (V.G. 91). Relict, Bridget. Probably a brother of R. Crooke of St. Mary, Woolchurch.

RAWRETH.[1]

Andrew Edmondes (1523) of Wytham; had property here.

Thomas Hasteler (1527). To be bur. in this church.

Joh. de Loughton—*vide* Chigwell.

Will. Gayle (d. Nov, 23, pr. Dec. 15, 1518—V.G.). 'Chapleine of Stanys Chauntry prist,' but no mention of Rawreth.

Walt. Creting. Query; was he the same who was Archdeacon of Bath (*vide* Le Neve's *Fasti*), and whose will is found in 1557 (49, *Wrastley*).

Ric. Mason. Admon. Dec. 16, 1624 (V.G. 124*a*). Relict, Elizabeth.

John Browning, late Rector of Much Easton and Rawreth, Essex (1648: 140, *Essex*). Bequest of books to Jesus Coll., Camb.

Joh. Man (d. Sep. 17; pr. Nov. 23, 1666, and Jan. 1, 1666-7: 8, *Carr*).

Will. Abell. Admon. with will, Mar. 24, 1669-70 (V.G. 64*a*). Sister, Ann Abell.

Thomas Ralph, clerk, admitted and instituted Sep. 29, 1704. Patrons: as before.

Thomas Milburn, Rector of Rawreth (1775: 482, *Alexander*).

REDGWELL.

Edward Bigge (1539: 13, *Crumwell*).

Thomas Buckeley (1556: 16, *Ketchyn*).

Ric. Derick—*vide* will of J. Spyltymber (1551: C.C.E.).

Daniel Ray was ejected from this living and died in 1677. *Vide* Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's Coll.*

RETTENDEN.[2]

Rog. Barneburgh (1375: C.C.L.). 'Rogerus de Barneburg, clericus, canonicus ecclesie omnium sanctorum, Derbye'; to be buried in the chapel of St. Katherine 'in viam ecclesie Mon*asterii* Sancti Bartholomei de Smythfeld.' Bequests to Mekesburgh, Strensall, Barnburgh, *etc.* (all Yorks). Mentions his church of 'Radyngton'; and 'Hik,' his *famulus* there.

Joh. Veysy. Will of one of this name, a clerk (? at Oxford) dated 1489, proved 1492, in which he mentions his nephew, John Veysy, B.C.L.

T. Geoffrey—*vide* East Hanningfield. In his will (1519) he mentions 'Battelsbrigge in Retyngdon.'

Joh. Claydon (d. Mar. 12, 1539-40; pr. Feb. 22, 1540-41). To be buried at Attylburigh (College), Norfolk. He appears to have held Middleton (Lancs.): Blakeney (Norf.); Yeldham (? Gt. Yeldham, Essex); and Wimbish (Essex). *Vide* among the patrons of Sturmer.

Rob. Buckberd. Admon. Jan. 4, 1591-2 (V.G. 57*a*). Daughter, Elizabeth Buckberd.

Will. Bingham was licensed, Oct. 11, 1597, to marry Dorothy, daughter of John Steevens, of Stapleford Tawny, deceased (V.G. 1*b*). Probate, July 8, 1611 (V.G. 1*b*). Relict, Dorothy.

---

1 A° 1775, about July, John Wilgress, M.A., presented by Pembroke Hall. He was Proctor of the University in 1773.

2 Rob. Druel presented 11 June, 1348, at Somersham—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 172 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

Wm. Apylby, A.M., presented or collated by the Bp. of Ely, 2 Apr., 1477, at Downham—*v.* Vol. 25, p. 105, (*Add. MS.* 5826).

John Veysey, A.M., vacated it by death in 1492—*v.* Vol. 26, p. 32 (*Add. MS.* 5827).

Edw. Tilman. Probate, Feb. 5, 1641-2 (V.G. 102*a*). Relict, Catherine.

Izaiah Suttcliffe, of Rettenden, clerk (1655; 268, *Aylett*).

William Clopton was instituted Oct. 25, 1654. Patron: Oliver, lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 997; ii., 243).

Augustin Frezer (1723: 144, *Richmond*)

RICKLING.

Humfrai de Walden, Knight (1374: C.C.L.). To be buried here.

Henry Spark (1388: C.C.L.).

J. Ware (1409).

Will. Flete (1597: C.C.E.). To be buried within the parish church.

Tobias Batho—*vide* will of R. Furley (1608: C.C.E.).

John Smyth, admitted Sep. 15, 1658. Patron: his late highnes, Oliver, lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 95).

John Smith admitted Feb. 25, 1658-9. Patrons: the trustees for the maintenance of ministers (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 205).

Edmund Tatham, admitted and collated Sep. 23, 1704. *Vide* Newport.

RIVENHALL.[1]

Clement Smythe, Knt. (1552: 28, *Powell*). Of Little Baddow. To be buried here with his parents.

Sir Thomas Montgomery (d. 1489: pr. 1494 ?). Of S. Mary Graces; leaves Boure Hall in Mersey, Essex, for an obit.

John Dyve. John *Dyne*, Rector of St. Alphege, 1396-7; resigned S. Mary Woolchurch, 1382; Canon of St. Stephen's, 1403.

Joh. Wodde (1475). Archdeacon of Middlesex.

Hen. Crane. Probate, Sep. 4, 1612 (V.G. 62*a*). Relict, Mary; daughters, Mary and Margaret.

Geo. Lisle, admitted Apr. 28, 1654. Patrons: Sir Thomas Wyseman, Knt., and William, his son (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i., 5). His mon., with arms, at Witham. He died *aet.* 75, and was buried March 31, 1687. (One of Calamy's Confessors of 1662....is said to have been imprisoned for non-conformity—H.W.K.).

Ric. Argall (1670: 130, *Penn*). Compare *Harl. Soc.* xiv., 641.

William Hatsell, clerk (1773: 18, *Stevens*). His dau., Judith, married the Rev. G. Shepheard, of Coggeshall, formerly vicar of Mitcham.

ROCHFORD.

Robert Hetcote, esq. (1403: C.C.L.). To be buried here.

Rycharde Crymbill, gent. (1541: 35, *Alenger*). Weever mentions mon. to Rose Crymbill—*qu.*, testator's wife?

Tho. Tunley. There is a will of one of this name in 1476.

Rob. Wolfe (August, 1520). To be buried 'in the monestery of our Lady of grace on towre Hill without London Wall.' 'To the church of Racheforde, xx.*s.*' Obit to be kept at Stratton, Cornwall.

Henry Canne, parish priest here *circa* 1540—*vide* will of R. Crymbill *supra*.

Wyllyam Herte, parysshe preste of Rochefford (1542; C.C.E.).

Henre Ley, prest and curate of Rochford (1543: C.C..E).

James Brownsward, clerk (1558: C.C.E.). To be buried here.

---

[1] Wm. de Lalleford was Parson of Rivenhall, 4 Edw. III.—*v.* my Vol. 12, p. 145 (*Add. MS.* 5813).

... Hatsell, son to Serjeant Hatsell, was Rector here in 1734, when I used to be at Rivenhall with my most esteemed Friend, Thomas Western, esqr., whose mother, a daughter of Sir Anthony Shirley, of Preston in Sussex, was half sister, as I think, to Mr. Hatsell, who was a very worthy and good temper'd man. He was educated at Oxford, where he married his wife, by whom he had a son, whom I remember at Queen's College in Cambridge. Mr. Western is patron of the living: he married a sister of Smith Callis, esqr., Admiral, by whom he has several children: 2 or 3 sons under my nephew, Mr. Newcome, of Hackney. Mr. Western was my Fellow Collegian at Clare Hall.

Robert Wright, Chaplain to Lord Rich. *Vide* Burn's, 'The High Commission,' p. 23; and also under Woodford.

John Berryman. Probate, Nov. 6. 1617 (V.G. 48*b*).

John Wilson. Probate, Oct. —, 1629 (V.G. 83*a*). Relict, Susan.

Will. Fenner. Probate, Oct. 18, 1637 (V.G. 20*b*). Relict, Joyce.

John Love, clerk (1659: 216, *Pell*). No proof that he was Rector.

Dan. Weld, admitted March 19, 1655-6. Patrons: Robert, E. of Warwick, and five others (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 589).

Joh. Benson (1678: *Archd. Essex*).

Will. Benson (d. Sep. 15, 1678; pr. Jan. 23, 1679-80: 1, *Bath*). *Vide* Lees Parva.

Jac. Symonds—*vide* Dagenham and Stapleford Abbots.

William Henry Thomlinson, clerk (1775: 71, *Alexander*).

RODING-ABBOTS.

Baldwin Brown (1465). Mentions his manor of Stokehall.

John Ray (1557: C.C.E.). Of 'Abbesse rothyng,' leaves 'unto Margartt my wyfe the lease of the parsonage of Abbesse.' Witness: Roger Clayton, vycar of Machyng.

Magister Ralph de Freningham held this living, with several others, *temp*. Archbp. Peckham (1279—92). *Vide* Reg. *Winchelsey*, 34*a*, at Lambeth.

John Dale is mentioned in 1520 in the will of J. Fletcher, rector of Little Laver.

Thomas Randys, (d. Sep. 3, 1504; pr. June 18, 1505) 'chauntry preest of our lady gilde in the parisshe of Tydd seynt gylls'....to be bur. at Tydd. "I bequeth to the reparacion of the church of Abbes Roding....xl.s."

Hen. Page. Probate, Sep. 3, 1612 (V.G. 65*a*). Relict, Ann.

Tho. Thirloe. Admon. Jan. 27, 1633-4 (V.G. 159*a*). Relict, Sarah.

Nic. Burton (1680; 141, *Bath*). *Vide* Shellow Bowells—note on John Reeve.

RODING-ALBA.

John Hende (1418). Manors of Panfield and Alba Rothyng.

A. Horwood (1575: C.C.E.). Names Morrell Rodynge *alias* Whitrodynge.

Gilbert Wilkynson, gent. (1556: 27, *Ketchyn*). To be buried in the church.

Thomas Carew. T. 'Carrowe,' of Stortford (1551: 14, *Bucke*).

Rog. Clayton. Admon. Jan. 17, 1575-6, to Wistan Browne, esq., of Weld Hall, p. Weld.

Hen. Banks. Probate, Jan. 11, 1614-15 (V.G. 143*b*). Dau., Elizabeth. One H. B. was licensed Nov. 22, 1577, to marry Emma Ellett (V.G. 90*b*).

Tho. Leigh (1686: 47, *Lloyd*).

Jos. Maryon—*vide* Roding Beauchamp.

George Hellier, clerk, A.M., admitted Aug. 8, 1710. Patron: Margaret Marryon, widow.

RODING-ALTA.

Nic. Goldwell (1505), Parson of Blofeld, Norfolk. James Goldwell, Bishop of Norwich, d. 1499.

John Josselyn, esq. (1525-6).

Alderman R. Choppyn (1536: 34, *Hogen*). Alderman; to be "buried in St. Giles-extra-Cripplegate; High Rodyng, Essex, where I was born."

John Jocelyn (1603: C.C.E.). To be "buried in the chauncell hard by the place and before the place where I was wonte to sytte, with a stone laide over me." He leaves 100*l*. to Queen's Coll., Camb., for the maintenance of a Hebrew lecture "yearlie for ever in the saide Colledge."

Ezechias Morley. Probate, Feb. 26, 1607-8 (V.G, 13*b*)—*vide* Mark's Hall. Relict, Ann.

Hen. Drury (1613: 91, *Capell*).

Tho. Cecill—*vide* Easton Magna.

RODING-BEAUCHAMP.[1]

Ric. Hoskyn was licensed, Feb. 13, 1579-80, to marry Margaret Maxfield, spinster (V.G. 194*b*).

Joseph Maryon, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Oct. 13, 1704. Patron: Mary Siday, widow. *Vide* Roding Alba.

John Campe, clerk, admitted and instituted, Oct. 27, 1710. Patron: *ut supra*.

William Bond, Rector, died at the Rectory, Oct., 1887, aged 92 years and 7 months.

RODING-BERNERS.

Hugo Maddock (1573: *Archd. Middx.—fo.* 163). *Vide* Shellow Bowells, where he was also Rector, 1554—1563. (Query: mentioned in will of J. Glascoke, 1536-7?)

RODING-EYTHORP.

Robert de Drayton, Treasurer of St. Paul's, London, held this *temp*. Archbp. Peckham—1279—92 (*Winchelsea* 36*a*).

Laur. Clayton. Henry Clayton, of — (12, *Peter*) mentions his brothers; L. C., rector of Roding Eythorp, and Giles C., in Lancashire.

Thomas White, clerk, A.M., instituted Apr. 12, 1707. Patron: Mary Crooke, widow. *Vide* Stondon Massey.

John Wallis, clerk, A.M., instituted Dec. 13, 1707. Patron: Simon Bird, *p.h.v.*

Thomas Smith, clerk, instituted Jan. 25, 1708-9. Patrons: Robert Salmon, clerk, and Simon Bird, yeoman, *p.h.v.*

RODING-MARGARET.

Joh. ——, Rector in 1421—*vide* will of J. Legh (1425).

Benedict Edrich, Curate of St. Andrew's (St. Albans)—*vide* will of — atte Mille (1440: *Archd. St. Albans*).

Joh. Pigbone—*vide* will of Richard Howell (1587: C.C.E.).

Sam. Pigbone, M.A., was licensed, June 4, 1610, to marry Agnes, daughter of John Smith, of Great Dunmow, yeoman (V.G. 128*b*).

Joh. Stable (1660: 148, *Nabbs*).

Robert D'Oyly, clerk, instituted Dec. 10, 1705 *Vide* Frierning, to which he was instituted in 1688.

RODING-PLUMBEA.[2]

Will. Caundich—*vide* Bulmer.

Will. Garthrop (Gaythorp)—will proved Oct. 24, 1521 (V.G. *fo.* 15).

Math. Levett was licensed in Oct., 1572, to marry Elizabeth Church (V.G. 308*b*). Admon. Jan. 5, 1590-1 (V.G. 57*a*). Relict, Elizabeth.

Edm. Roberts was licensed, Jan. 14, 1591-2, to marry Mercy, daughter of Francis Reymonde, esq., of Little Dunmow (V.G. 58*a*).

Tho. Thorne—*vide* will of K. Aylett (1611: C.C.E.).

Tho. Brand (1655: 384, *Aylett*).

John Jackson, instituted June 15, 1654. Patron Oliver, lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i., 210).

---

[1] Alexander, parson of Roinges, had a suit with H., Prior of Colne, and the Convent, about Tythes, in the time of Gilbert Foliot, Bp. of London, towards the end of the 12th century—*v.* my Vol. 59, p. 224 (*Add. MS.* 5860).

[2] Sir Wm. Sabyn, Rector of Ledynrothyng, exchanged the same, in 1384, with Sir John de Swaveseye, for his Vicarage of Lynton, in Cambridge—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 64 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

John Pryk de Swaveseye, Rector of Rothyng, in Essex, exchanged it with John Baron, for his rectory of Tyryngham, in Bucks., Dec. 29, 1391—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 392 (*Add. MS.* 5829). *Vide* also Hadley-ad-Castrum and Thundersley.

Oliver Shelton, Rector of Rothyng-plumbea, was ordered a Sub-deacon by the Bp. of Ely, at Dodyngton, 22 Dec., 1397—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 271 (*Add. MS.*, 5825).

ROYDON.

John Colte (1521). He was father-in-law of Sir Thomas More. To be bur. in this church 'beside my father'; mentions the parish of Hexton.

Ric. Heigham, esq. (1546: 19, *Alen*). To be buried in this church "before saint Peter....my wiffe to make a pretye tombe and to fasshion the tymber of the sepulture to yt."

Morgan Moryce (1539: 26, *Dyngeley*). "I geve unto the parishe churche of Roydon aforsaid for and towardes such parte and porcion of money as the pourest of the said parish are or shalbe ratyd to paye....towards a Bible for the said churche according to the Kinges Injunctions fyve shillinges....unto my brother James Moryce, my leas and terme of yeres yet to come in the Manour and Lordshipp of Maydencrofte....Hertford."

James Morrice, esq. (1557: 48, *Wrastley*).

Roger Hide, Curate of Roydon, 1538—*vide* will of M. Moryce, *supra*.

John Cawley. He is called 'Salley' in the will of Ric. Heigham, *supra*; and 'Calley' in that of John Smythe (1545: C.C.E.).

Ant. Cawsys—*vide* will of S. Smyth (1556: C.C.E.).

Joh. Fale. Thomas 'Vale,' clerk, of this parish. Admon. (? 1615: V.G. 178*b*). Relict, Frances.

Breckett Smith. 'Brockett' in the inventory of his goods (1667: *Consistory Court*). He was licensed, Feb. 17, 1622-3, (being of Hunsdon, Herts,) to marry Isabel, widow of Robert Baines, Rector of Hunsdon (V.G. 288*b*).

Ric. Skingle—*vide* Lexden.

John Henderson, instituted Feb. 19, 1706-7 Patron: Richard Child, bart. *Vide* Felsted.

[**Rumford.** See *Hornchurch*.]

RUNWELL.

Edm. Bicknoll. Admon. July 9, 1585 (V.G. 53*b*). Relict, Alice.

Rob. Durden. Admon. 'Duerden,' Apr. 19, 1630 (V.G. 92*a*). Daniel D., clerk *consanguineus* and guardian of Agnes and Bridget, minors, children o deceased.

Sim. Linch. *M.I.* at Blackmore :—

> Here lyeth the body of Simon Lynch | Rector of Runwell who for fearing God and thee King was sequestrated | prosecuted and persecuted to the day of his death by Gog and Magog and left. |

Nicholas Greene admitted Mar. 4, 1655-6. Patron: Edward Sulyard, gent., (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 562). *Vide* East Hanningfield, to which he was instituted in 1663.

SALCOTT-VERLEY.

Robert Roos (1538: 15, *Dyngeley*).

Robert Felsted (1545: 44, *Pynnyng*). Barboursurgeon, of London; had a house here, called 'the Horne'; son, Robert.

William Capon, D.D., clerk, native of this (1550: 22, *Coode*). Rector of N. Stoneham, Hants., and other benefices; brother John, Bishop of Sarum. *Qu.*—Whether Bishop John Salcote *alias* Capon was also a native?

Tho. Greenlefe (1550: *Consistory Court*).

Will. Sweno. Probate, Oct. 30, 1633 (V.G. 148*b*). Son, William Sweno.

Math. Bigge. The Matthew Bigg on p. 350, *Visitation of Essex*, 1634, was a clerk. *Vide* will of his brother, Henry Bigg (1638: 1, *Lee*).

Charles Harrison, instituted May 13, 1657. Patron: the lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 30). *Vide* Middleton.

John Negus—*vide* Messing.

SALING-MAGNA.[1]

William Salying (1404: C.C.L.) mentions this parish. *Vide* Stanford Rivers.

Edm. Bibbesworth (1443). 'Capelle mee de Salyng Magna.'

Ric. Walker. Probate, Oct. 5, 1591 (V.G. 43*a*). Relict and executrix, Johan.

Jac. Hurrell. Probate, May 20, 1617 (V.G. 35*a*). Relict, Susan; son, Henry.

SAMFORD-MAGNA-cum-HEMPSTED.[2]

Walter Huntyngdon (1443). To be buried here "iuxta lapidem Johannis Grigge unius antecessorum meorum"; mentions J. Plomer, vicar of S., and William Stevens, of Hempsted, clerk.

Tho. Huntyngdon, esquyer (1498). To be buried in the chapel of St. Katherine. Had the manor.

William Mordaunt (1518). Mentions Thomas Walker, curate. There is a memorial brass to W.M.

Johan Coo (1521). Widow of Thomas Coo, yeoman. To be buried in this church. Bequest to the augmentation of her husband's anniversary.

Thomas Walker, preste (1556: C.C.E.).

Joh. Kem (Kennant). John Keme vycare of great Sampford (d. Oct. 1558: C.C.E.). To be buried in the chancel of Sampford; bequest to Sir Thomas Myrfield, parson of Little Sampford, who is a witness.

Geo. Man—*vide* Hadstock.

Sam. Newton (1683: 106, *Drax*).

Sam. Sampson (cod. d. Apr. 23, pr. Oct. 10, 1701). Resident at Chigwell.

William Sworder, clerk, admitted and instituted Oct. 20, 1701. Patron: William Hervey, esq.

SAMFORD-PARVA.[3]

Lewis Bladwell (1521). John and David Grene are witnesses—*vide infra*.

John Grene, Knt., (1530-1). Owner of the manor; mentions 'my brother, David Grene, parsonne of Sampford.'

Edward Grene, Knt. (1555: 29, *More*). Owner of the manor of Great Sampford; wife, lady Margaret Curson; son, Roke Grene. To be buried in Sampford church; bequest to that of *Little* Sampford.

Tho. Myrfeld was living in 1558—*vide* Samford Magna (J. Kem).

Morgan Richards was married here Nov. 12, 1569, to Katherine Williams; and buried here Jan. 2, 1613-14.

Jegon Webster: "ejectus per parliamentum" (Note in the *Par Reg.*, 1643).

Joh. Wale, M.A., instituted May 12, 1654. Patron: Jane Webster (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i. 55).

SANDON.

William Harris (1534: 20, *Hogen*). Yeoman, of Bermondsey, Surrey; had property here.

Galfr Warburton. Curate of St. Mary, Abchurch (1518: V.G. *fo.* 30).

Ric. Dakyns (1557: C.C.E.). To be buried at Much Baddow; born at Borlaston, co. Stafford.

Will. Crompe. Willielmus Crump, *capellanus* here, 1520 (V.G. *fos.* 3—8).

---

[1] John Lake—*v.* Articles against him in my Vol. 28, p. 14, 15 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

[2] See the Inscriptions, etc., in this church in my Vol. 15, p. 83 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

John Luddington, Vicar of Hempsted, 1564, in a *MS.* in Benet College, is said to be Rector of Stambourne, in Essex, in 1560, at the same time that he was Vicar of Caldecote in Cambridgeshire—*v.* Vol. 12, p. 92 (*Add. MS.* 5813). *Vide* also Stambourne.

[3] Wm. de Pampesworth, Rector of Saunford, Lond. Dioc., was admitted to the Rectory of St. Vigors, in Fulbourne, near Cambridge, 9 May, 1348—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 68 (*Add. MS.* 5824). *Vide* also Laver-parva.

Ric. Cayly—*v.* Vol. 12, p. 146 (*Add. MS.* 5813); He was Rector here 35 Edw III. 1361.

Patricius Fearne. Probate Act, July 10, 1588 (V.G. 226*b*). Relict, Johanna.

Tho. Godderde was licensed, Oct. 10, 1589, to marry Dorothy Griggs, of East Hanningfield, widow of — Griggs, yeoman (V.G. 307*b*).

Gilb. Dillingham (1635: 249, *Allen—Consistory Court*). He married, March 18, 1605-6, at St. Mary, Aldermanbury, Anne, daughter of William Steer, Rector of St. Mary Magd., Bermondsey.

Samuel Smith. In this church is a *M.I.* to Deborah, wife of Samuel Smith, 'pastor of this Congregation'; she died March 27, 1647, *aet.* 24. S. S. was intruded here. Calamy says that he was ejected under the Act of Uniformity. Davids says that he was buried April 2, 1662; but he does not say where.

John Harrison, clerk, of this parish (1676-7; 57, *Hale*).

Phil. Brown. For his marriage *vide* Halstead.

SHALFORD.[1]

The dedication of this church, given by Newcourt as St. Andrew, appears in two wills (*vide infra*) as St. Leonard.

Wm. Nanseglos (1477). Dedication of church, St. Leonard.

Tho. Owre (1515). *Vide* Wethersfeld.

Joh. Lambkyn (1559: C.C.E.). Bequest 'to the paryshe cherch of seynt lenard of Shalford.'

Will. Kyndhed. Admon. May 5, 1591 (V.G. 30*b*). Relict, Elizabeth.

Tho. Dunbar—*vide* Keldon *alias* Easterford.

A.D. 1647—this parish was destitute of a minister one whole year (Note in Parish Register).

SHELLEY.

John Legh (1425).

Thomas Legh (1439). Gives the dedication as SS. Peter *and Paul*.

Jac. Stone. Probate, June 21, 1621 (V.G. 200*b*). Relict, Joan. He was executor of the will of Ric. Capesley (1604).

Edward Greene, parson, 1639—*vide* will of R. Bourne (1639: 94, *Harvey*).

SHELLOW-BOWELLS.

Hen. Godewyn occurs in the *Close Roll*, No. 327, 9 Edward IV. (1469-70).

Hugo Maddocke—*vide* Roding Berners.

Will. Tellotson is styled 'curate' of Shellow Bowells, Oct. 20, 1572 (V.G. 308*b*).

Will. Platt. Probate, Feb. 10, 1620-1 (V.G. 190*a*). Relict, Margaret.

Tho. Myryell. T. Muriall, Rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook. Admon. Dec. 5, 1625 (V.G. *fo.* 165). Relict, Alice. Marriage of a daughter *fo.* 165. On Nov. 16, 1620, T. Myriell, M.A., Chaplain to the Archbishop, had dispensation to hold the two livings.

Joh. Reeves. Will, dated Feb. 23, 1668. Probate, 'John Reeve, clerk,' March 2, 1671-2 (V.G. 96*a*). Relict, Rachel; sons, John, Richard, George, Samuel; daughters, Elizabeth Chinah, Rachel Winter, and Anne Reeve; brother, Samuel R., citizen of London; brother-in-law, Mr. Nicolas Burton, clerk, of Abbas Roothing.

Richard Hill, A.M., admitted and instituted, Jan. 3, 1703-4. Patrons: John Ange and Mary, his wife.

SHERING.[2]

Will. White, clerk and parson of Sheryng—*vide* will of J. Porter (1555: C.C.L.).

Leon. Solme. Admon. Mar. 7, 1613-4 (V.G. 124*b*). Relict, Elizabeth.

---

[1] John Weston, Vicar of Shalford in Essex, exchanged the same in 1394, with Adam Brikelsworth, for his Vicarage of Willen in Bucks., Nov. 19—*v*, Vol. 38, p. 414 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

[2] Ao 1643. 30 Dec. Order for sequestring the Parsonage of Sheering, whereof Mr. Ste. Withers is Rector, to the use and benefit of John Yardly, M.A., a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine. (*Jo. of the H. of C.*, iii., 395).

Ste. Withers (1650: 47, *Pembroke*).

Joh. Ward (1670: 183, *Penn*).

Edward Hinton, clerk, A.M., July 8, 1812 (son of John Hinton, Rector of Newbury, Berks—*vide* will of Eliz. Knight, 1737: 68, *Brodrepp*). Patrons: William, Bishop of Oxford, late prebend; and other prebends.

SHENFIELD.[1]

For curious particulars as to the sale of an Image of the Virgin here in 1519, *vide* South Weld.

John Lucas, patron (1556: 20, *Ketchyn*).

Will. de Somerdeby, Rector of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street (1380: *Archd. London*.—Index only extant).

Hen. Symkin. Robert Cotysbrok (1394: C.C.L.) mentions Henry Symkyn de Brykelesworth, Rector of Shenfeld.

Joh. Holland (1542: 8, *Spert*). "One of the household chapleynes of the right honorable lord John De veer, Erle of Oxenford, person of Shenfeld....and also of Wulverton within the diocese of Norwiche."

Tho. Dunne. Probate, Dec. 1, 1575 (V.G. *fo.* 29). Anne Brown, executrix.

Nicholas Bill, clerk, of this parish (1621: 67, *Dale*). Mentions a brother, Dr. Bill, who was possibly 'Register' of St. Albans.

Joh. Childerley (1644-5: 118, *Rivers*).

John Kenton, S.T.P., instituted July 4, 1706. Patron: Henry, Earl of Kent.

Thomas Rutherforth, Rector, *circa* 1760: Archd. of Essex, 1752—1771. *Vide* Abdy ped. in Harl. Soc. xiv., 628.

SHOBURY, NORTH, or Little.

John Wodeham, of Little Shobery (1406: C.C.L.). To be buried at Maldon; mentions his manor of Shobury.

Rog. Clavering (1390: C.C.L.). To be buried 'in cimterio vel alias.'

Joh. de Norwico (1375). Subdean of Lincoln, and Master of St. James' Hospital, near Westminster; to be buried there.

Will. Wyld (1548: C.C.E.).

Rob. Hawks—*vide* will of G. Wildman (1560: C.C.E.).

Will. Hayward. His daughter, Katherine, married Thomas Sandell, of Pitsey, bricklayer, Jan. 24, 1593 (V.G. book).

Will. Harvye. Probate, Jan. 6, 1630-1 (V.G. 100*a*). Relict, Mary.

Edmond Jeffery, clerk, A.M., instituted Oct. 24, 1707. Patron: Q. Anne.

Thomas Sabery, clerk, instituted Oct. 26, 1711. Patron: Q. Anne. *Vide* Shopland.

SHOBURY, SOUTH, or Great.

Magister Ralph de Frenigham, Prebendary of Reculverland, 54 Hen. III., held this, with Sabricheworth, Lamborne, Rothying Abbas, *etc.*, *temp.* Archbp. Peckham—1279-92 (34, *Winchelsey*).

In 1499 the Prior of Pritwell gave the right of next presentation to Richard Elyott, gent., by an instrument dated July 10 (V.G. 1521: *fo.* 16).

Gilb. Grenelefe—*vide* Wakering Magna.

Galfr. Wyldman (1560: C.C.E.). To be buried in the chancel.

Ste. Beryman. Probate, May 11, 1581 (V.G. 257). Relict, Anne.

---

[1] Tho. Rutherforth, S.T.P.R., at Cambridge, and Archdeacon, presented by Lord Hardwick, in right of his wife, the Lady Marchioness Grey, *ob.* 1771.

Philip Salter, A.M., was instituted by the Bp. of London on Tuesday, 21 Jan., 1772, on the same Presentation. I suppose son to the noisy Master of Charter-House, and probably godson to the late Lord Chancellor, Sir Philip Yorke, Lord Hardwicke. He was, I think, of Christ's College, and as noisy, and with as much Imprudence and Assurance, as I am told, as the Father; except this should be another son.

Arth. Dent. Probate, March 11, 1602-3 (V.G. 100*a*). Relict, Margery. He wrote a work entitled *The Plain Man's Pathway to Heaven, wherein every Man may clearly see whether he shall be Saved or Damned.*

Geo. Chope. Probate, April 5, 1610 (V.G. 121*b*). Relict, Margery. She had licence, June 20, 1615, to marry William Steevens, of Shopland, Essex, husbandman (V.G. 155*a*).

John Parkehurst, clerk (1654 : 242, *Alchin*) is described as of this parish.

Sam. Keeble. Admon. June 4, 1672 (V G. 96*a*). Relict, Hannah. *Vide* also 8, *Redman* (Consistory Court). Banns of Marriage between Samuel Kebble, minister of Ashingdon, widower, and Hannah Freeborne, of Prittlewell, single-woman, were published thrice, and they were married by Isaac Aleyn, J.P., Dec. 6, 1654 (*Prittlewell Par. Reg.* –H.W.K.). *Vide* Ashingdon. Davids says that he conformed at the Restoration. Admon. of one Hannah Keeble, of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, granted June 23, 1687 (*Archd. Middx,*) to Eliz. Kinnetts, wife of John Kinnett (*sic*), the next of kin.

Josias Church. His wife, Elizabeth, was a kinswoman of Edmund Mountjoye (1623 : 96, *Swann*).

Jac. Ramsey—*vide* Wakering Magna.

SHOPLAND.

Geoffrey Mot (1413 : C.C.L.). Citizen and Plumber, of London : lands here.

Rouland Brugge, gent. (1540). Of Clerkenwell and Hereford : "lego ecclesie de Shopland in Essexia unum Aquar' vocat' a tinacle pro aqqua benedicta et unum aspersorium de laton."

Tho. Cole—*vide* will of W. Wylde (1548 : C.C.E.).

Sir Thomas Browne, curate—*vide* will of John Penny (1544 : C.C.E.).

Will. Meeton—*lege* Meeston.

Barnab. Turnour. Probate, July 12, 1582 (V.G. 295*b*). Relict, Beatrice. *Vide* also will of W. Hassell (1576 : C.C.E.).

Jac. Alen. Probate, Nov. 15, 1595 (V.G. 35*a*). Relict, Mary.

Laur. Meddoppe. Probate, 'Midhopp,' Oct. 19, 1615 (V G. 180*a*). Relict, Alice.

Joh. Love is mentioned in the will of John Addams, 1618 (V.G. 66*b*). *Vide* Rochford.

Thomas Sabery, clerk, instituted July 2, 1711. Patron : the Queen. *Vide* Shobury, North.

John Quarington, B.D., Vicar—upwards of 29 years Minister of St. Dionis, Fenchurch Street, London, died Mar. 30, 1844, aged 73.

SNOREHAM.

Hugo Cobb. One of this name, a clerk, made his will at Colchester in 1414 (31, *Marche*).

Chr. King—*vide* Purleigh.

Daniel Sturmy, clerk, admitted Oct. 30, 1701. Patron: Tho. Argall, esq.

SOUTHCHURCH.[1]

Lambert de Moneto, Rector, died in or before 2 Kal. May, 1287 (*Peckham, fo.* 31). He resigned South Malling in 1279.

Rad. de Knovyle, instituted 2 Kal. Maij, 1287, per. mort. L. de Moneto (*ibid*). Littera testimonialis pro R. de Cnouville juxta assecutione ecclesie de Harewes et prebenda de Wengham, 4 Id. Dec., 1298 (255*a*, *Reynolds*).

Rad. de Skiffington, clericus, instituted 8 Id. Oct., 1291, per resig. Rad. de Knovyle (*Peckham, fo.* 29).

Nic. de Bedinton was Vicar of Wrotham, Kent, in 1314 (8, *Reynolds*).

Tho. de Alcham is mentioned 'super non Residentia' in 1322 (287, *Reynolds*).

---

[1] Mr. Holmes, Minister of South-Church, in Essex, was articled against April 16, 1644, at Maldon, before the Committee, as a Pluralist and Conformist—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 84 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

Robert de Ergum resigns this living 11 die Julij, 1323 (251*a*, *Reynolds*). The discrepancy in the dates seem irreconcileable, the London Register giving Alcham's resignation as the cause of vacancy in 1324.

Rob. Derby. Query: whether he is referred to as Rector of Ashford, Kent (10, *Reynolds*); Rector of Aldinton, dioc. Cant., 1353-4 (266-7 *Islip*)?

Thomas Harryson (1529).

Tho. Williamson, curate—*vide* will of T. Harryson, *supra*.

Ol. Godfray (1550: 20, *Coode*). Rector of Penshurst, Kent. If he die in London, to be buried at St. Paul's. He did die there—*vide* Act Book.

Samuel Walkar (1624: 100, *Byrde*). Born at Yeadon, Guisley, West Riding, Yorks., now Curate of Southchurch, "where I have lived above thirtene yeares." To be buried in the chancel "just against and as neare as maybe to the upper litell windowe on the Sowthside of the Chawncell."

Ric. Harris. The will of one of the name, of Prittlewell, clerk (1680: 47, *Bath*).

SOUTHMINSTER.

John Herne, gent. (1525-6). To be buried 'in the Churche Porche on the north side of the church.'

William Lowthe (1528) had a wyndmyll and other property here. Cit. and Goldsmith; to be buried 'without the chapell dore of our Lady,' at Hackney. *Vide* Lysons.

Sir Geruays Newton, parisshe priest—*vide* will of Thomas Clotton, gent. (1509). To be buried in the chancel.

Sir John Brasy, Curate here (1532: C.C.E.).

Will. Johnson (1559: C.C.E.).

Rob. Justice. Robart Justys, mynester—*vide* will of R. Scales (1564: C.C.E.).

Joh. Franceis. His daughter, Mercy, was licensed on May 7, 1622, to marry Barnabas Stouen, clerk and bachelor (V.G. 263*a*). *Vide* S. Fambridge.

Richard Taylour, M.A., admitted Nov. 3, 1658. Patrons: the Governors of Sutton's Hospital (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 130).

SPRINGFIELD-BOSWELL.

Joh. Lee (d. May 20, pr. June 11, 1418). 'Johannes Lie Rector ecclesie parochialis de Spryngfeld, london. dioc., et vicarius ecclesie collegiate de Stoke iuxta Clare" within which church he is to be buried.

Alex. Gate (1560: 133, *Lupton—Archd. Essex*). He witnessed the will of R. Reve (1548: C.C.E.).

John Beching (1581: 34, *Darcey*).

Will. Taylour. Probate, April 2, 1622 (V.G. 257*b*), Relict, ——

Ric. Freeman. *Vide* Pedigree in *Vis. of Essex*, 1634.

Will. Pindar (1694: 62, *Box*). Rector of Brasted, Kent, 1660—93. Died Oct. 19, 1693, aged 91. *M.I.* under the Communion-table here.

Philip Gretton, instituted Mar. 3, 1708-9. Patron: Charles Gretton, *p.h.v.*

SPRINGFIELD-RICHARDS.

Geo. Cockerell—*vide* will of E. Blackbourn (1567: C.C.E.).

Will. Daniell. Probate, June 26, 1604 (V.G. 152*b*). Relict, Margaret.

Nic. Pedley. Admon. Dec. 12, 1621 (V.G. 238*a*). Relict, Susan.

Nat. Bownd. Admon. Oct. 2, 1638 (V.G. 43*b*). Son, Nicholas Bownd.

Zeph. Peirse —*vide* Munnasing.

Philip Gretton, admitted and instituted Dec. 28, 1703. Patron: Charles Gretton, citizen and 'automotarius,' of London, *p.h.v.*—*vide* Springfield Boswell.

Arthur Pearson, Rector, from 1827 until his death (Memoir in *Times*, Sep 24, 1886).

STAMBOURNE.[1]

Margaret Stotevile (1457). In this will the dedication is given as St. Peter.

Henry Makewilliam, esq. (1557-8: 3, *Noodes*). To be buried in the chancel.

Tho. Paynell. Admon. June 3, 1624 (V.G. 61*b*). Relict, Susan.

STAMBRIDGE-MAGNA.

Henry Sedd, Curate here, was licensed Aug. 23, 1586, to marry Joanna Barrett, spinster, daughter of John B. of this parish, yeoman (V.G. *fo.* 110). *Vide* Eastwood.

Nic. de Thornton—*vide* Admon. Ric. Wetewonge, esq., 17 Kal. Dec., 1402.

Sir Thomas Magges, 'Curate and Fermer,' of this parish. To be buried in the churchyard, 'on the sowthe side of our lady chapell vij fote frome the wall'; to Asshyndon church (*q.v.*) xs. (V.G. *fo.* 35; d. Mar. 17, 1517; pr. Jan. 17, 1518).

Jo. Douglas—*vide* will of E. Burdon (1567: C.C.E.).

Tho. Bewley (1576: 35, *Carew*). Thomas 'Beawley' held the prebend of Colworth, in the cathedral of Chichester, 1551—76; and refers to such in his will.

Will. Gold. Admon., 'Goulde,' Dec. 20, 1591, to William Richardson, a creditor (V.G. 55*b*).

Ezekiel Culverwell (1631: C.C.L., *fo.* 147). He was licensed on Oct. 20, 1598, to marry Winifred, widow of Edward Barefoot, of Hatfield Broadoak (V.G. 76*b*). She was buried at All Hallows, Barking, Nov. 19, 1613. He was buried at St. Antlin's, Apr. 14, 1631. He was uncle of Morefruit Fenner (25, *Montagu*), and Faintnot Fenner (85, *Harte*).

Griffith Wood, Minister by sequestration, Aug. 5, 1641, when he signed the Parliamentary Protestation (H.W.K.).

Robert Stirrell was instituted (as 'Sterrell') Dec. 11, 1654 (*Lambeth MS.* 997; iii. 214). *Vide* Wigborough, to which he was instituted in 1641.

Henry Price, clerk. Admon. Feb. 9, 1688-9, to the relict, Mary.

Richard Roysterne, clerk. Probate, Apr. 16, 1602 (V.G. 57*b*). Relict, Priscilla.

STAMBRIDGE-PARVA.[2]

William Leveryche (1556-7: 1, *Wrastley*). Of Stanwick, Northants: had property here.

Joh. Potter (1504: C.C.L., *fo.* 216).

Harmanus Addington. Probate, '*Henry* Addington,' Rector, June 23, 1582 (V.G. *fo.* 291). Relict, Margaret.

Dirikus Helden. Admon., with will, Feb. 13, 1617-8 (V.G. 59*a*). Sons, Nehemiah and Onesiphorus.

David Kennedy, admitted and instituted June 23, 1703. Patron: Q. Anne.

Theophilus Beck, admitted and instituted Nov. 18, 1706. Patron: Q. Anne.

STANDON-MASSYE.[3]

Ste. Edwards. One of the name was collated to Northall, Middx., in exchange for Badesle (co. ?), March 13, 1402-3. Andr. Bridham (1442). "Lego versus reparacionem vie de Stondon Rode in comitatu Essexie, xiijs. iiij*d*."

Richard Haule (1541-2: 3, *Spert*). Citizen and Iremonger; had property here.

---

[1] Rob. de Statherne—*query*: if not Rector of Filgrove in Bucks., in 1329—*v.* Vol. 28, [? 38] p. 158 (*Add. MS.* 5829) [? 5839].

John Luddington—*v.* in Samford Magna.

Tho. Paynell—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 55 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

[2] John de Lutton vacated the Rectory of Cublington in Bucks., 1342, by taking the Rectory of Standridge in Lond. Dioc.—*v.* Vol. 39, p. 35 (*Add. MS.* 5840).

John Smith presented about 1735—*v.* Vol. 32, p. 186 (*Add. MS.* 5833).

[3] Ste. Edward, Rector of Standon Massye, exchanged it, in 1396, with Roger de Caldecote, for his Rectory of Filgrave in Bucks.—*v.* Vol. 38, p. 158 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

Nat. Ward—*v.* Abp. Laud's Account of his Province, in his Troubles and Tryal, p. 525.

Ric. Pennell died intestate *circa* Jan. 12, 1521-2 (V.G. *fo.* 20).

Joh. Nobbs. Probate, Feb. 9, 1626-7 (V.G. 262*b*).

Edw. Otway was instituted Lecturer here April 21, 1658. Patrons: the inhabitants of the parish (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 32).

Thomas Whit, clerk, presented March 27, 1707. Patron: Mary Cooke, widow. *Vide* Roding Eythorp.

Thomas Smith, clerk, A.M., presented Oct. 13, 1707. Patron: Simon Bird, *p.h.v.*

STANFORD-RIVERS.[1]

Will. de Wymondham. The will of William de Wymñham, Rector of St. Mary-le-Strand (1377).

John Wilton, Rector (d. June 19, pr. 13 Kal. Julij (?), 1385). To be buried "ubicumque deus disposuit"—probably made in the parish of St. Sepulchre's, London. One John de Wilton was Rector of Hadley-ad-Castrum after 1330.

Rob. Halle (1387).

Ric. Salyng (1404: C.C.L.). To be buried in this church "iuxta monumentum Alicie quondam uxoris mee," if he die here. Bequest for remaking of the rode-loft at his expense. He was connected with Saling parish.

Andrew Fynche, nuper firmarius ecclesie et Rectorie de S.R. (cancelled will—1449: 143, *Rous*).

Richad Ballard (1526), Bequest for "the gilding of oon of the Tabernacles."

Thomas Grene, yeoman (1537-8: 13, *Dyngeley*). To be buried either in the chancel of this church, before the "Image of the Assumpcion of our Lady," or in the chancel of Cotred, Herts.

William Shellton, gent. (1552-3: *Tashe*). Bequest to this parish for tithes forgotten. He was apparently of St. Helen's Parish. Sir J. Shelton, Knt., is made overseer. Mary Shelton was a nun of St. Helen's, 1515-21—a dau. of Nicholas Shelton, Ald. and Sheriff. Rauf Shelton (1521).

William Grene (1555: 22, *More*). Bequest to poor of this parish. Merchant Tailor: to be buried at St. Botolph, Aldgate.

Will. Levett. Will of one of the name, parson of Buxted, Sussex, 1554, (5, *More*).

Richard Vaughan, Rector (Bishop of Bangor, Chester, and London) was succeeded by Richard Mulcaster, instituted in his place, Feb. 23, 1595-6. Ad'mon. Apr. 26, 1611 (V.G. 178*b*). Son, Peter.

John Lavender, clerk, of this parish (1698: 104, *Lort*).

John Ayloffe, clerk, A.M., instituted Feb. 2, 1707-8. Patron: O. Anne, *jur. Duc. Lancastr.*

Nathaniel Lancaster, LL.D., Rector—*vide* mon. at Pentney, Norfolk, to Ann, his widow, who died May 19, 1805, *aet.* 83; erected by her son, John Lloyd, esq., who died Jan. 14, 1839, *aet.* 82.

STANFORD-LE-HOPE.

William Garland (1503). To be buried "in le Middilaley ex dextera parte Margerie nuper uxoris mee."

John Weston, yeoman, (1521-2). To be buried in the porch.

Tho. Blake (d. Jan. 14, 1486: pr. 1487). To be buried at St. Margaret, Westminster.

---

[1] Apr. 11, 1644. Whereas John Meredith, D.D., was, for divers misdemeanors, etc., sequestred from the Church of Stanford-Rivers, by Judgment of the House of Peers, 6 May, 1643, notwithstanding since he is preferred to be Governor of the Hospital at Leicester. It is ordered that he be forthwith sequestred from being Governor, and that Job Grey, clerk, shall be Governor, and have all the rents, etc. (*Jo. of the H. of C.*, *iii.*, 456).

A°. 1646: Sep. 3. Ordinance by the Lords for making Matthew Elliston, Rector of Stamford Rivers—Vol. 4, p. 661.

Stephen Upman *obüt* 1707—*v.* Vol 16, p. 3 (*Add. MS.* 5817).

Martin Clipsham. Probate, May 2, 1597—not called 'Rector' (V.G. 146 *a*). Relict, Ann.

Rob. Hawke. Probate, Feb. 6, 1618-19 (V.G. 111 *a*). Relict, Thomasine—*vide* under Barking, her re-marriage to the Vicar there.

Tho, Aleyn. Admon. Mar. 27, 1678, to Joan, the relict,

Peter Rouffignac, clerk, instituted Feb. 11, 1711-12. Patron: Henry Featherston, Bart. P.R. was born May 27, 1683—*vide*. Register of Merchant Taylors' School.

STANSTED-MONTFICHET.[1]

John Hygyn (1405: C.C.L.). Citizen and Fynour, of London; had land here.

Johane Cabege (1504). Mentions "the bretherhede of the Trynitie."

Robert de Bokkyng, Vicar, 1361. On the floor of the chancel, on a small brass plate in the cover of a stone coffin of a pyramidal form, is an inscription: *Hic jacet Robert de Bokking, prim: vicar: . . . qui ob: 22 Kal. Sept. 1361.*

Will. Goodwife. W. *Goodwyf*, cap., mentioned in the will of J. Scotte (1458), as of S. Michael, Bassishaw.

Joh. Saron (1519-20) Rector of St. Nicholas Olave, 1498-9 (Commissary Min. Bk., *fo.* 101) Curate of St. Augustine, Watling Street—*vide*. will of Mary Muncaster, 1508.

Jac. Spooner—*correct* the date to 1519 (79, *Fitzjames*: Lond. Registry).

Thomas Wright, parson of Stansted, 1515—? this parish: *vide* will of Wm. Skerne, Rector of Melford (1515).

Sir Roger Mapulen, parys prest.—*vide* will of T. Brone (1555: C.C.E.)

Rychard Walker, ye minister—*vide* will of R. Stockbridge (1560: C.C.E.)

Joh. Smith—*vide* will of J. Skyngle (1567: C.C.E.).

Joh. Wilkinson—*vide* will of A. Maister (1586: C.C.E.).

Richard Lafflin, Vicar—*vide* will of G. Whelpstone (1599: C.C.E.). Newcourt prints "Langhlen," probably in error for 'Laughlen'

Edward Rumbald—'Rombold' in the will (1640: 107 and 23, *Coventry*; Sentence, 170 *ibid.*). Will of Elizabeth, his widow (1641: 72, *Evelyn*).

— Ray, Vicar—*vide* will of P. Goodwin, Rector of Liston, dated 1697, who names "my cozen Ray, Rector of Stansted, Essex."

STANWEY-MAGNA.[2]

T. Knyvett, (1459).

J. Knyvett (1486). Mentions the "capella beate Marie vocata Oliuerys chapell infra ecclesiam de Stanwey."

E. Knyvett (1510).

F. Clopton (1559: 33, *Chaynay*). Mentions the manor and advowson.

Tho. Bonham, esq. (1533). ? Patron of the living.

Joh. Lovell—*vide* will of T. Ford (1567: C.C.E.).

Joh. Goodwyn. Probate Act, June 15, 1588 (V.G. *fo.* 220). Thomas Elys, clerk, executor.

Tho. Corbett. Probate, Feb. 19, 1611-12 (V.G. 29 *b*). Relict, Frances.

Rob. Willan, S.T.P., Rector. Admon. Oct. 20, 1630 (V.G. 96 *b*). Son, Miles Willan; relict, Susan.

---

[1] The Essarts granted to Colne Priory—*v.* my Vol. 59, p. 229 (*Add M.S.* 5860). John Alcok, Bp. of Eley, 20 May, 1492, granted an Indulgence of 40 days to those who should contribute to the support of John Parrot, Hermit, Keeper of the Chapel of our Lady in the parish of Stanstede Mounfychet, new built and not yet completed, or to the ornaments of it when finished, etc.—*v.* Vol. 26, p. 32 (*Add MS.* 5827).

[2] Ric. Atkinson—*v.* Vol. 13, p. 206 (*Add. MS.*, 5814).

John Westley, clerk, of Stanwey (1654 : 373, *Alchin*).

John Okeley, clerk (1690-1 : 57, *Vere*). Described as of Stanwey.

Sam. Baldock. His son, John, was Rector of Redgrave and Hinderclay, Suffolk, and died June 26, 1709 (*M.I.* at Redgrave).

George Angier, clerk, A.B., admitted and instituted Feb. 28, 1703-4. Patron: Samuel Angier.

John Jenner, Rector of Stanwey, eldest surviving son of Leonard Poe Jenner, of the Inner Temple; born Sep. 20, 1707, *ob.* May 7, 1746: married Susanna Kemball.

STAPLEFORD-ABBOTS.

Nicholas Olyve (1432-3 : C.C.L.).

Walter Cely, esq. (1549 : 44, *Populwell*).

Rob. Lewis—*vide* will of Thomas Lewys, baker, of St. Clement Danes, London, who has a brother Sir Robert, preest (1542 : 9, *Spert*).

Cæsar Calendrinus (1665 : 111, *Hyde*). Allusion is made to this benefice in 1624, in Bishop Cosin's Correspondence (*Surtees Soc.*, Vol. 52, p. 27).

Hen. Osbaston (1670 : 93, *Penn*).

Jac. Symonds—*vide* among Rectors of Rochford and Vicars of Dagenham.

STAPLEFORD-TANY.

William Scotte, thelder, esquier (1492 : 19, *Dogett*). To be buried in the chancel.

William Middelton (1399 : C.C.L.). Has property in "Stapelforde Wyne."

Joh. Tubney (1540 : C.C.E.). To be buried "within the chansell of the parych chirch under the stone wer the lector standyth wen we mak holy water on Sondays."

Will. Nicholson. Probate, Nov. 27, 1596 (V.G. 120 *b*). Relict, Agnes.

Tho. Nicholson (1649 : 132, *Fairfax*). Described as clerk and "auntient and sickley"; brothers-in-law, John and Nicholas Searle. He had licence Jan. 10, 1597-8, to marry Dorothy Barfield, of Rothing Alta, (aged 24), relict of Lewis B., late Vicar of Great Dunmow (V.G. 15 *b*). He was evidently the father of Richard *infra*.

Richard Nicholson, Rector. Admon. July 31, 1661 (V.G. 135*a*). Brother, John Nicholson, LL.D.

Henry Soames, Rector, published, in 1826-8, a History of the Reformation of the Church of England, in 4 vols. 8 *vo*.

STEBBING.[1]

John Ram, clerke (1549 : C.C.E.). To be buried "in the church yerde of our lady of Stebbyng."

Will. Arche. *Correct* to William Riche, Vicar, Admon. Dec. 22, 1568, to John R., his cousin, revoked, and will, dated Nov. 1568, proved Jan. 1568-9 (1, *Sheffelde*).

Tho. Fuller. Probate, Jan. 11, 1633-4 (V.G. 151 *a*). Son, John. *Vide* will of Isaac Fuller, of Layer Marney (1631 : C.C.E.).

Joh. Fuller was apparently living in 1650—*vide* p. 97 of Mayor's *Admissions to S. John's College*; and under Upminster.

Samuel Bantoft admitted Aug. 4, 1654. Patron: John Sorrell, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 997; ii, 119).

Titus Wendy, clerk, instituted Dec. 23, 1712. Patron: John Affleck, esq., of London, *p. j.*

---

[1] Richard Hykedy, Vicar of Stebbing, exchanged the same with John Brakell, for his rectory of Burgh in Cambridgeshire, who was admitted 19 Oct., 1377, at the presentation of Bro. Rob. Hales, Prior of St. John's of Jerusalem—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 30, (*Add. MS.* 5825).

John Fuller. He would not take the Covenant, and so was probably ejected—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 38 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

STEEPLE.

Rob. Bright, clerk, (1534). Leaves the advowson of Steple beside Maldon to Mr. William Sulyarde—*vide* Littlebury.

Walt. Hervey. He was Rector in Dec., 1403—*vide* will of Tho. Weylond.

Chr. Knight. Probate, Aug. 8, 1584 (V.G. 22 *b*). Relict, Alice.

George Burghley, parson of the parishe church of St. Lawrence—*vide* will of Robert Neale (1601 : C.C.E.)

William Hawnse. Admon., with will, June 27, 1614 (V.G. 132 *b*). Son, Edmund.

Ric. Lee. Admon. Aug. 27, 1661 (V.G. 141 *a*). Relict, Mary. Called also Rector of Cricksea.

John Cowper, clerk, instituted June 30, 1712. Patron : the Queen, *p.h.v.*

STIFFORD.

Radulphus Peryay, Rector ecclesie de Stifford (d. Feb. 21, 1377 : C.C.L.). To be buried "in cancello beate Marie ibidem coram sancto Ubaldo." The name 'Perryhay' occurs in the *Visitation of Somerset*, 1623 ; on the brass to his memory it is 'Perchehay.' *Vide* among Rectors of Birchanger. He is mentioned in the will of — Torel (1375 : C.C.L.).

Joh. Colyn (1392 : C.C.L.). To be buried in the choir ; Nicholas (Colyn), vicar of South Weld, administers. John Colyn occurs in 1389-90 (*Close Roll*, 238 : 13 Ric. II. (part 2) m. 12 *d.*)

Tho. Welton administered the estate of Niche. Burre, of East Tilbury (1412-13 : C.C.L.).

Joh. Fyn—*vide* Willingale-Doe.

Robert Lathom (1510) held the manor here.

John Stockley (1558-9 : 36, *Welles*). Described as of 'Stefordcleys."

Ste. Guychard (d. Dec. 13, pr. Feb. 11, 1517 : V.G. *fo.* 26). To be buried in the chancel.

Abraham Corbett, Minister of Stifford—*vide* will of E. Patch (1607 : C.C.E.).

Tho. Savile, bachelor, was licensed Oct. 7, 1614, to marry Elizabeth, daughter of George Goodwin, Rector of Moorton, Essex (V.G. 135 *b*).

Obadia Bradshaw, clerk, buried here, Oct. 13, 1618. Curate of Stifford—*vide* Admon. of his goods, granted Nov. 2, 1618, to Susan, his relict (V.G. *fo.* 96), the estate being valued at 90*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*

John Beda, clerk, buried here April 10, 1619. *Vide* Horndon.

Jac. Iken (59, *Rivers*).

Mr. Hierom Podkin, Rector, buried here, Apr. 4, 1673. Admon. (Jerome Potkin) Apr. 30, 1673, to Richard Silverlock, esq., principal creditor, Triphena, the relict, renouncing (9, *Redman :* Consistory Court).

Denzil Price. buried here in woollen, Sept. 17, 1678.

Jac. Robinson—*lege* James Robertson (d. Apr. 15, 1707 ; pr. Jan. 18, 1708-9 : C.C.L.). On the east wall of the chancel (exterior) is a Latin *M.I.* to him : 31 years Rector ; *aet.* 62.

Samuel Hilliard, clerk, instituted Dec. 17, 1709. Patrons : Elizabeth and Thomas Lathum. Buried here March 26, 1742. *Vide* Rainham.

Nicholas Holland, Rector, buried here Jan. 2, 1772.

STISTED[1]

A.D. 1326. The churchyard was polluted by bloodshed (151, *Reynolds*).

Magister Radulfus de Lacu, Rector, 1326. He exchanged this for the Deanery of Westbury, dioc. Worcester (250, *Reynolds*).

---

[1] Wilhelmus Sacerdos de Stistede, *circa* 1145—*v.* my Vol. 59, p. 228 : Colne Priory Chartulary. (*Add. MS.* 5860).

Christopher Newsted was presented to this living in the Summer of 1642, and on March 20, 1643, several malitious Articles were exhibited against him before the Holy Inquisition at Halsted, by which it appears, he was a zealous man for the Church and the King—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 17 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

Nicholas de Gore, Rector, 1326. He came from Westbury, by exchange (*ibid.*). (See him in Newcourt—S. Michael, Crooked Lane).

Phil de Hambury, Rector, 1326. He was appointed in place of N. de Gore, on account of his absence (152*b* *Reynolds*).

Magister Thomas Myvot, clerk, Rector, 1352. Will. de Boulton, the first on Newcourt's list, exchanged with him and went to Northorp, dioc. Lincoln, 4 Id. Jun. (260*b*, *Islep*—Lambeth).

Rob. de Naylinghurst and J. Glassen perhaps exchanged this and the living of Dinghurst, co. —— (260*b*, *Islep*).

Thomas de Sidelyng appointed to this? (293*b*, *Islep* — 17 Kal. Jan. 1361).

Joh. Glasne (d. 14, pr. 22 June, 1409: 107*a*, *Arundel*, part ii.—Lambeth). His will describes him as John 'Glasen,' late Rector; to be buried at Canterbury or here.

William Peper (1516-7). To be buried in the churchyard.

Walter Wolmer, (1523). Prest, Canon of Norwich; leaves bequest to the church.

Ric. Bonantre—perhaps a brother of Thomasyn Percival—*Vide* Baddow-Parva.

John Fisher, Rector. Admon. Oct. 20, 1564; another at Lambeth, Ap. 26, 1564 (*fo.* 248*a*). Cousin, Richard Fisher.

Samuel Wharton, Curate of Stisted—*vide* will of W. Guyon (1614-15: 4, *Rudd*) *Vide* Felsted.

STOCK.

Oliver Cleyton—Probate Nov. 6, 1579 (V.G. p. 185),—is mentioned in the will of Robert Clayton, of this parish (1558: 30, *Noodes*).

Will. Pinder (1626-7: 13, *Skinner*). He was also parson of Mottesford, Hants; mentions John Newton, his ancient Curate at Stock

John Newton, Curate of Havordstock, Essex, was deprived, May 13, 1623, for grave offences against the common prayer and rites of the Church (Burn's *High Commission* (1865), p. 38).

Tho. Langrish. Probate, Sep. 27, 1678 (V.G. 196*a*). Relict: Charity.

Zeph. Peirce. At the entrance to the chancel is *M.I.* in Latin, engraved in brass; he died July 22, 1707 *aet.* 60; also Elizabeth, his wife, died Nov. 26, 1720, *aet.* 72. He had married her (then Eliz. Huntingford, of Romford, spinster,) "in Ludgate church," on Nov. 9, 1680, Mr. Peirse, Rector of Woodham Walter, officiating (*vide* printed Register of Stock).

Thomas Cox, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Feb. 25, 1703-4. Patron: Edward Rigby, esq.

STOW-MARIES.

R. Norton (1527) bequest to this parish.

R. Hamond, patron—*vide* Ramsden-Belhouse.

Joh. Annes (d. Apr. 22, 1510; pr. Nov. 12, 1511: P.C.C) Then Rector of Denham, Bucks.

William Nash, Rector of this, was licensed, March 13, 1621-2, to marry Sarah, daughter of Randal Thorley, girdler (V.G. 251*a*).

Jac. Waldew—? *M*alden. James *Malden*, M.A. was instituted June 16, 1654. Patrons: the Keepers of the Liberty of England. *Lambeth MS.* 997; i, 219).

Joh. Greswold. Letters of Admon. (C.C.L.) Aug. 26, 1670. Relict, Mary (V.G. 71*a*).

John Cocksedge (1672: 45, *Eure*). Described as of this parish, clerk.

[**Stratford-Langthorne**—See *West Ham*.]

STRETHALL.[1]

Regin. Hasylbeche (d. 4, pr. 16 July, 1504).—*vide* Littlebury.

Will. Hasylbeche (d. Aug. 8, pr. Sep. 16, 1504). To be buried in the parish church of Litelbury . . . bifore the qwere doore under the Roode lofte ther." "A convenyent marble stone to lay upon my grave."

Henry Gardyner (1509). Has reversion of the manor; is son of the patron of the church, John Gardyner.

John Gardyner, gent. (1509). To be buried "in the Chancell on the northside betwene the aulter and the wall, under the foot of our blessed lady of Stretehall, whereof I am symple patron; and a square tumbe to be made of marble with a scripture with noo grete costes."

Henry Woodcock (1515).

Tho. Crawley, esq., patron. He acquired from John Barett, of Aveley (1527).

Fra. Lyndsell. Admon. June 12, 1638 (V.G. 35*b*). Son, Francis Lyndsell.

William Coe, clerk, admitted and instituted, June 12th. 1701. Patron: Leonard Newport, gent.

Charles Lancaster, clerk, admitted July 7, 1706—*vide* Wendon-Loughts.

STURMERE.

John Claydon, patron—*vide* Rettenden. He was related to the Hobard family, patrons here.

Rob. Pecock. There is a will of one of the name in 1517 (V.G.)

Charles Radcliff, gent. (1555: 40, *More*). Owner of advowson.

Will. Alliston was imprisioned in the Gatehouse, for assisting the levy (*anno*? 1628). He was the son of — Alliston, of Castle Hedingham (Wharton Jones).

Tho. Rant occurs in 1716, in the will of Sir J. Marshall (13, *Bolton*).

SUTTON.

Sir *John* Cosyn, Rector (d. Apr. 12, pr. 4 *Non. Maij*, 1416: C.C.L.). "Iste dominus J. Cosyn moram traxit infra ecclesiam et clausum sancti Martini Magni, London, *etc.*; and see a note on the flyleaf at the end of the same book *(Broun)*.

Sir Richard Fissher, parson of Sutton (? of what Sutton), is mentioned in the will of Richard Fissher (1515).

Brianus Appleby was Rector in 1516—*vide* will of E. Sulyard, of Laver Alta.

Rob. Thomason—compare Ramsden-Barnton.

John Gambon, He was the executor of Henry Gambon, clerk (1534: 15, *Hogen*), being described as "presbiterum commorantem londini in Collegio anglicè nuncupato Jesus Commons."

Edmond Mansfield, clerk, of this parish. Admon. 1588 (V.G. *fo.* 247).

Rob. Rowland. Admon. March 10, 1592-3 (V.G. 127*a*). Relict, Ann.

Egid. Aylett. Probate, Nov. 10, 1630 (V.G. 99*b*.). Relict, Mary.

Sam. Purchas (d. Nov. 16, 1658; pr. Jan. 28, 1658-9: 26, *Pell*). He was the son of Samuel, and nephew of Thomas, Purchas, and was the author of *A Theatre of political flying Insects* (*i.e.* a History of Bees). In the will he is described merely as "of Sutton Temple, clerk." Samuel Walker (*vide* Southchurch) had a grandson, Thomas Purchase, and this Samuel had a son Thomas. (Ex. inform. H.W.K.).

Ric. Rochell was instituted March 30, 1659. Patron: Richard Brittridge, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo*, 3—second pagination).

Car. Ley—*vide* Wickham Episcopi.

---

1 John Walardyn, Rector de Strethale, Lond. Dioc., was ordained Sub-deacon, 13 Kal. Apr., 1343, at Ely—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 53 (Add. MS. 5824).

Tho. Abbot died Oct. 8, 1539—*v.* his Epitaph in my Vol. 10, p. 46. (Add. MS. 5811).

TAKELEY.

John Gyvar (1511). Native of this parish: Cit. and Ironmonger. To be buried next the grave of Thomas Gyvar, in St. Leonard, East Cheap.

Nicholas Clerck, yeoman of the Crown (1549-50: 6 *Coode*). To be buried here.

Sam. Picard, 1362—*lege* Sim.

Will. Aburforth—*vide* will of T. Wood (1542: C.C.E.).

Lancelot Lamborne. Sir Launcell' *Layborn*, clerk—*vide* will of Nicholas Clerck, *supra*.

Rob. Lukin. Probate Nov. 18, 1598 (V.G. 86*b*.). Son, Edwin.

Ben. Gonnell—"Gooneld" (1629: 60, *Ridley*). Will of one Ben. Gonnell, of Maldon, gent., 1658 (477, *Wootton*). Uncle of Henry Rickardes, who was Master's mate in the good ship 'Discoverie,' whose will is at 104, *Barrington* (1628).

Stephen Rich, of Teekley, Essex, clerk. Admon. May 25, 1652, to the relict, Hanna Rich.

Abell Collier was instituted to West Takely, co. Essex, Jan. 19, 1654-5. Patrons: the Trustees for the maintenance of Ministers (*Lambeth MS.* 997; iii. 116).

Tim. Heard—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests.'

TAY-MAGNA.

Alice Langley gave the right of next presentation to Richard Nykke, Bishop of Norwich and John Soper, of Mewshawe, Devon., gent. Instrument dated Dec. 24, 1501 (V.G. 1521, *fo.* 15).

Richard Abraham (1425: C.C.L.). Had property here.

Thomas Wenden (1558-9: 23, *Welles*). "Of ye parishe of Pontesbright, in the Towne of Muche Taye." To be buried "in the churcheyarde of Pontesbrighte."

(RECTORS.)

Nic. Nevill. Probate, May 8, 1632 (V.G. 132*a*).

Nehem. Rogers. He married Mary, daughter of Edmund Porter, D.D., Prebendary of Norwich—*vide* Porter ped. in Le Neve's *Knights*, p. 401 (*Harl. Soc.*).

Rob. Blemell (1708: 229, *Barrett*).

William Pollard, clerk, A.M., instituted Dec. 17, 1708. Patrons: Charles Pinfold, L.D., and John Newton, *p. h. v.*

(VICARS.)

Joh. Dygg—*vide* Joh. Bigg, Vicar of Harlow, 1404-1422.

Rad. Nicholson (1557: C.C.E.) To be buried "in the chawncell of moche Taye nere the place where I saye my servys."

Will. Sampill—*vide* Kirkby.

Rob. Garrett (1612: 99, *Fenner*).

Ste. Wiseman, Admon. May 27, 1617 (V.G. 35*a*). Brother, Charles Wiseman.

Sam. Rogers. He was married as a singleman, March 1, 1637, at Messing, to Anne Brewer, of Much Tay—by licence.

Timothy Rogers, clerk, of Chappell, Essex (1655: 168, *Aylett*). To be buried at Tey.

Zachariah Rogers—*vide* Wodeham Mortimer, *s.v.* Nat. Hewitson.

TAY-PARVA.

Hen. Damyon. Probate Act, Apr. 18, 1589 (V.G. 261*a*). Relict, Johanna.

Tho. Fraunceis (1602: 22, *Montague*). He was licensed, Jan. 10, 1598-9, to marry Ann, daughter of Samuel Mootham, of Great Tay, gent., decd. (V.G. 97*a*.)

Geo. Ashbourne (1610: 23, *Wood*).

Joh. Wakelin. Probate, Feb. 10. 1630-1 (V.G. 102 *b*).

Jac. Boys—*vide* Aldham.

John Livermore, admitted and collated March 30, 1701. *Vide* Marks Hall, to which one, M.L., was appointed Rector in 1674.

MARKS-TAY.

John Caley, Vicar, 1556—*vide* will of J. Westbrome (C.C.E.).

Charles Rogerson, clerk, collated March 30, 1713.

NOTE.—The wills of two members of the Tey family are noted under Colchester, (St. John's Abbey).

TENDRING.[1]

John ——, Rector in 1290-1. *Vide* Taxation, 19 Edward I; MS. at Brit. Mus. (formerly in possession of Morant).

Sir Harry Batys, parish priest, (1531 : C.C.E.).

Sir Thomas Smyth, curate (1535 : C.C.E.).

Jac. Rothwell—*vide* will of T. Tone (1547 : C.C.E.).

Ric. Salisbury (1575 : 214, *Bullock*—Consistory Court). Relict, Cecily.

Milo Praunce. Admon. Oct. 23, 1584, to his mother, Catherine Praunce.

Henry Drewry. He was son of William Drury, of Besthorpe, Norfolk, by his wife, Margaret Bridges (Le Neve's 'Norfolk Collections,' *s v.* Rollesby—Brit. Mus.).

Lionellus Lowes. He was apparently still Rector in 1632, in which year two of his sons were admitted to S. John's Coll. Cambridge—*vide Mayor's Admissions*, p. 11.

John Symonds, clarke, of Tendring (1617 : C.C.E.).

Will. Bowes. Admon. May 2, 1670 (V.G. 64*a*). Father, Sir Thomas Bowes.

Henry Henderson, instituted Mar. 6, 1706-7—*vide* among Vicars of Notley Alba.

TERLING.

Edmund Gelget, gent. (1521). Mentions his "maner of Terlyng."

Will. de Leverington—*vide* Ashdon.

Joh. Orvice. Probate, Jan. 26, 1581-2 (V.G. 274*b*). Relict, Jane.

Jac. Robinson. He was buried here Oct. 6, 1603.

Thomas Rust, Vicar. Probate, Oct. 5, 1624 (V.G. 107*a*). Relict, Elizabeth. He occurs in the Register, as Vicar, in 1603, and was buried here Sep. 26, 1624. Mrs. Rust and John Tabor were married here May 26, 1625. On April 11, 1630, "old Mother Tabor" was buried.

Tho. Weld was Vicar in 1625, when, on June 6, John, son of Thomas Weld, vicar of Terling, and Margaret, his wife, was baptised here.

THAXTED.[2]

John Fann, the elder (1507). To be buried in the 'Trynitie yle' here; mentions 'the gilde of Seynt John baptist.'

Richard Aleyn, dyer (1508). To be buried "before Saint Kateryn's aulter." By his first wife he had a son, Sir John A., Lord Mayor of London, 1525 and 1535. His widow, Agnes, remarried—Walter Pateshall, of this place, whose will is in the P.C.C. 1527.

John Cutte, Knight (1521). Elizabeth, his widow (1524).

John Chessull (1523). To be buried in this church, "before the ymage of saint Kateryn"; mentions the "bretherhede of saint John gilde,"

Richard Fanne (1535-6 : 31, *Hogen*). To be buried in the church "before sainte Clement."

John Goddyng (1538 : 23, *Dyngeley*).

---

[1] Magister Johannes, Rector Ecclesie de Tendring habuit die predicto [St. Mich. 29 Edw. I.: 1300] de Laico Feodo suo 4 Qrt. Silig', etc. (*Rot. Parl.*, App. p. 261).

[2] Richard Edenham, Bp. of Bangor, Vicar. Hugh Wyrall *alias* Edenham, brother to the Bishop, Vicar—*v.* my Vol. 41, p. 137, 138 (*Add. MS.* 5842).

John Fanne, Alderman of Cambridge (1551: 21, *Bucke*). He had property here.

Thomas Offord, Vicar, 27 Sep., 1391 (*Close Roll*, 240—15 Ric. II.—m. 17*d*).

John Brampton, Vicar (1418). "Vicar perpetuus ecclesie parochialis de Thaksted, london. dioc. .... corpus sepeliendum in ecclesia beate Marie Magdalene in veteri pascar [? piscario] london." A bequest to the church of Brampton, Linc. Dioc.

Milo Hodgeson (1519: C.C.L.). To be buried in the chancel—*vide* also V.G. books. Mentions Sir Richard Wheitt, curat, and Cristofer Johnson, chawntre prest—*vide* Aveley. Vicar in 1508—will of Ric. Aleyn (*supra*).

Tho. Reynes (1524-5). Canon of St. Stephen's; parson of Merston, Beds., and of Cawndisshe, Suffolk. To be buried within the cloister of St. Stephen's. Mentions his sisters living at Clifton Reynes, Bucks.

Ric. Roston (1525). To be buried in the cloister or church of St. Laurence, Pountney. *Roston* in the will of—Hereford (1506); *Royston* in V.G. 1521, *fo.* 6.

Edward Staple. He was still Vicar in 1526—*vide* will of W. Pateshale (1527).

Joh. Skypp. Bishop of Hereford (1539: 11, Powell). House at S. Mary Mountehaw, where he makes the will.

Joh. Puysaunt—*vide* will of Willyam Spylman (1548: C.C.E.).

Neumanus Leader. He was the eldest son of Henry Leader, of Tiltey, Essex, by Anne. In her will, as a widow (1631-2: C.C.E.), she mentions Dorothy, wife of the Vicar.

Rob. Bernard (1724: C.C.E.).

Henry Maynard, Vicar, *ob.* May, 1806—*vide* Radwinter.

THEYDON-BOYS.

Julyan Fenrother (1536: 37, *Hogen*). Widow of Robert, Alderman and Goldsmith (1524). Elizabeth Millett, his wife's sister. John Millett (1523-4). John Smyth, nephew, 1524-5. Daughter, Julian, wife of N. Tichborne; and Awdry, decd., wife of Henry White.

Sir Joseph Smart, Knt. (1703: 236, *Degg.*)

Rankyn Devinson, curate of this. Inventory of Church Goods Sep. 27, 6 Edward VI.

Sir Robert ——, 1519—*vide* Lamborne: will of W. Mawdesley, Rector.

THEYDON-GERNON.

This parish is mentioned in his will by Fabian, the chronicler (1513).

Nov. 4, 1522—on Allhallow's day, after the elevation of the Host, Richard Pond (a native of Rayleigh), aquebajulus and parish clerk of this church, presented the pax to Mr. Francis Hampden, patron of the church, and Margery, his wife, and then to Mr. John Browne, gent., who took it, kissed it and then broke it in two pieces over the head of the said R.P., causing streams of blood to run to the ground. On the previous Sunday Browne had said: "Clerke, if thow here after gevist not me the pax first I shall breke it on thy hedd." (V.G. Book.)

Elizabeth Hampden (1538: 18, *Dyngeley*). To be buried "in that place where Sir Thomas Garnon, Knt., was buried, within a Tombe in the Chauncell."

Cristofer Carleton (1549-50: 1, *Coode*).

Anthony Fabian (1544: 16, *More*). Anthony Fabian, Citizen and Draper of London; to be buried here.

Thomasyn Fabian, widow (1557: 48, *Wrastley*). To be buried in the church "of Garnishe" near Anthony Fabian.

Egid. de Wyngresworth—*vide* Eastwood.

Sir William Ayreson, parish priest here—*vide* will of E. Hampden *supra*.

Will. Wasselyn (1400: C.C.L.). To be buried in the chancel.

Gerardus Michell was Rector in 1537-8—*vide* will of E. Hampden *supra*. and *Trans.* Vol, —, p. —.

E. Somner (1550: C.C.E.). He mentions "Sir Gerard Mychaell, parson of Garnyshe."

Hen. Withers (? *Wither—vide* Matching, R. Snell). Probate—Withers—April 11, 1609 (V.G. 58*a*). Relict, Ann.

Sam. Searle was deposed and degraded, on Nov. 30, 1626, for celebrating divine service after suspension (Burn's *High Commission*, p. 55).

Nic. Wright occurs as Rector in 1640—*vide* will of J. Highlord (1641: 115, *Evelyn*; and "The First Century of Scandalous and Malignant Priests"). The will of one of the name, S.T.P., of E. Greenwich, occurs P.C.C. 1660-1 (12, *May*).

Humphrey Everinden, of this, clerk (1653-4: 180, *Alchin*).

Jac. Meggs, D.D. (1672-3: 23, *Pye*). He was "many years, and at death, Rector of Newington Butts, Surrey; a native of Whitechapel. For a codicil, *vide* 81, *Bunce*: and for the will of his father and grandfather, 66, *Dale*, and 11, *Kidd*.

John Nicholas, clerk, admitted and instituted April 29, 1701. Patron: Robt. Abdy, Knt. and Bart., and dame Jane Abdy, his mother and Curatrix. Admon. Feb. 16, 1721-2, to Joseph Hall, esq., guardian of Ann, George, Mary and John, the children. Another grant on July 29th, 1729, to John Dod, Curator of the same four children, the said J. Hall being dead. Another grant, July, 1734.

Charles Boyd Abdy, Rector, 1839—*vide* Abdy Ped. (*Harl. Soc.* xiv., 630).

THEYDON-AD-MONTEM.

Richard Northampton Heraud (1389: C.C.L.). He appears to hold the manor and (?) founds a chantry.

Will. Brampton. The will of one of this name, capellanus, appears amongst wills proved in the Archd. Court of London, 1376. The index only is extant.

Will. Fell, S.T.P., Archdeacon of Notts (1528). To be buried at the Charterhouse.

Will. Smyth (d. Sep. 24, pr. Oct. 1, 1520). As to Sequestration of his goods, *vide* V.G. Book (ii., *fo.* 3).

Ste. Cocken (279, *Sperin*—Consistory Court). Probate, May 14, 1602 (V.G. 62*b*, 63*b*).

Tho. Juby. Probate Feb. 22, 1637-8 (V.G. 32*a*). Relict Bridget. He was licensed, May 3, 1603, to marry Bridget, daughter of John Deane, of Woodstone, Hunts. (V.G. 106 *b*); and was buried here Nov. 21, 1637.

Sam. Hall was buried here May 18, 1694, having died on the 15th. He is described as D.D.

Hen. Cooper (1700: 3, *Noel*). He was buried here Dec. 14, 1699; he died Dec. 13, aged 43.

THORP.

Richard de Piryton, Archdeacon of Colchester, makes his will, in 1387, at "thorp in Sokna de Edulnesnasse"

John Fylioll (1390). Corpus sepeliendum "in Ela annexa ecclesie beate marie de Thorp."

John Cutlar (1523). Mentions W. Marbury, *infra*.

Sir William Morbury, prest and Vicar (d. Nov. 12, pr. Dec. 19, 1524). To be buried in the chancel "afore the image of our blissed lady" (Filed copy, or original, preserved).

John Hopson, Curate—*vide* will of T. Tone (1547: C.C.E.)

John Welche. thelder (1559: 28, *Chaynay*). Admon. 1560. To be buried in the church.

Tho. Darnell—*vide* "The First Century of Scandalous and Malignant Priests."

Matthias Smyth admitted Sep. 22, 1658. Patron: Richard, Lord Protector. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 102)

John Hunt, clerk, instituted April 19, 1700. Patrons: Richard, Earl Rivers and Reginald Bretland.

Thomas White, clerk, instituted Feb. 21, 1712-13. Patrons: Robert, Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer "magna thesaur. Magn. Britt., and Duc. Shrewsbury Camerar. Hosp. Dnae. nostr. Reginae."

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTE.

Essex Church-Plate.—The Inventories of the Church-Plate in the deaneries of Barking, Barstaple, and Chafford, are now complete.

Any incumbent wishing to have a copy of the inventory for the deanery in which he lives, is requested to apply to Edwin Freshfield, Esq., F.S.A., 31, Old Jewry, E.C., when one will be sent without charge, the intention being that such copy should be kept in the parish plate-chest.

About one hundred copies are available for distribution among members of the Essex Archæological Society, and can be obtained on application to Mr. Freshfield, at the nominal cost of one shilling for each deanery.

The inventories for the Deanery of Chelmsford are completed, and will shortly be ready.

The Society is much indebted to Mr. Freshfield for having undertaken, at his own expense, the publication of the inventories of the church-plate of the county and for granting to members of the Society the opportunity of procuring copies at a price which must be considerably below the actual cost of publishing.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD ON SATURDAY, THE 11th JUNE, 1898.

ROXWELL, THE WILLINGALES, FYFIELD, AND ONGAR.

The members met at the Chelmsford Railway Station shortly after eleven o'clock and were driven to Roxwell, the first stopping place. A visit was paid to the church which, restored in 1854, has very little of interest from an archæological point of view. Not far from the church is "Roxwell Dukes," the residence of Mr. George Milbank, who was kind enough to let the whole party enter one of his rooms to look at a curious old portrait let into the oak panelling above the fireplace. "Dukes" is a very old farmhouse in a picturesque position.

From here the drive was continued through Screens Park to Willingale Doe, where Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., read the following interesting notes:—

WILLINGALE DOE.

"The parish has its name from the D'Ou or D'Eu family, one of whom, Hugh de Ou, seems to have held it in Henry II.'s time, but not *in capite*, both he and William de la Rokele being tenants in this county of Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex The connection between the families of de Ou and de la Rokele is not very clear, but both have left their names here. Of the latter family (the Rokeles) rather more is known, but their pedigree is a subject into which we cannot now conveniently enter. A daughter and co-heiress of Philip de la Rokele, named Isolda, seems to have carried Warden's Hall, as it came to be called in the fourteenth century, (Wauton's Hall, it should be, or Waltham's) to the Brunes or Bruyns, but in the fifteenth (1425) it is said to belong to John de Rokele. It was sold in 1586 to the Brockets, whose memorials are still to be seen. They, however, passed it on to Robert Cole in 1634, and, on his family becoming extinct a century later (1733), the estate was bequeathed to Sir John Salter, Knight and Alderman of London, who re-built the Hall and 'built galleries in both churches with other decorations.'

"The church, says Mr. Buckler, is in the Decorated style of architecture which marked the half century of Edward III.'s reign (1327-1377). Already, in 1856—more than forty years ago—it had undergone such alterations as almost to deprive it of antiquarian interest. The south porch was extensively altered a century and a half ago. The north wall of the nave, the most ancient part of the edifice, was destroyed and a new aisle added after 1852. The west tower was a carefully executed fifteenth century structure, of good proportions, three stories in height, and terminating in an embattled parapet. Having been fractured for a century, it was pulled down and a new one built somewhere about 1850. The masonry of the south windows, in so far as it is ancient, appears to be Perpendicular —of the same period as the ancient tower. The font, of the same age and design as that in the adjoining church, is rather less graceful in its proportions. Coming to the chancel, we find it large in proportion to the nave, being thirty feet long, as compared with forty-seven feet (exclusive of tower). The tracery (Perpendicular) of the east window has been restored. The two double-light windows (north and south) are fine specimens, the tracery on the south side being particularly good. The piscina is hidden by the mural monument of Richard and Robert Wiseman, of Torrells Hall (1618 and 1641). There are two other mural monuments (1684 and 1744) finely executed in marble; and on the floor three brasses: one to Dorothy, wife of Thomas Brewster, 1613; the other two to a man and his wife, whose names are gone (date, 1582).

"Rights of way are still a subject of hot dispute, and, as now, so it has been from of old; but with a difference. In these days the violence done is mainly used against inanimate objects: ditches are filled up, palisades are levelled. In earlier times the defenders of the obstruction, or their assailants, came in for the knocks, and something like a pitched battle ensued. Such a contest seems to have occurred here in Willingale some six centuries ago, and the record of it remains on an Assize Roll of the ninth year of the first Edward. From this it appears that on Sunday night, May 18th, 1281, *i.e.*, on the Sunday after Ascension Day, William de la Rokele and John de Boeles came to the house of Emma de Arderne in Wilingehale, broke the doors and windows, and attacked Emma herself *vi et armis*, and so beat, wounded, and otherwise mishandled her servant, William le Chamberleyne, that his life was despaired of. The next stage in what was evidently a pretty quarrel, was reached on July 3rd, in the same year, when a jury was summoned to Stratford to decide whether Emma de Arderne had wrongfully

levelled a certain hedge in Wyllinghale, to the damage of the freehold tenants of William de la Rokele in the same place. The hedge, it was stated, protected William's field, so that no cattle could get in; but, after its removal, cattle did get in and lay waste his wheat. To this Emma replied that the hedge was hers, growing on the bank of her own ditch, and that she was within her right in cutting it down: moreover, she asserted that in any case there was still sufficient protection against the cattle. In this view the jury concurred, and her opponent was fined for making a claim which he failed to substantiate.

"But the same jury, being also called upon to decide whether Emma had illegally destroyed a road, also to the hurt of William's freehold tenants, decided against her, at any rate in part. For William claimed a right of way for horses and carts and all cartage, while Emma maintained that he had never possessed any such right, but only passed by leave and licence from herself. In this case it was found that William had a right, but to a bridle-path only, and he was to have it as he was wont, and Emma was amerced. And there the matter apparently ended. But other proceedings had been initiated arising out of the alleged attack on Emma's house, and on August 2nd, we find the parties at Great Chesterford, William de la Rokele and John de Boeles having been attached to answer for their misdoings. Both parties having appealed to their country, a jury, chosen by consent, said that William claimed to have a certain road beyond Emma's lane, outside his gate, and that Emma had raised a bank and ditch, whereby the road was obstructed. He did, they said, come by night and throw the bank down, and caused his cart to be led there; and, when Emma's men wished to stop it, he attacked them and beat them, and chased them with swords, bows and arrows, even into Emma's court, and wounded William le Chamberleyne in the leg with an arrow, so that his life was despaired of. But the jury further said that John de Boeles did not take part in the trespass. The judgment finally given decreed that William de la Rokele should go to prison until he satisfied Emma for the damage done, and that Emma should be fined for wrongfully accusing John de Boeles. And so the administration of justice redounded to the King's profit.

"But Emma de Arderne was not yet satisfied, for on November 4th, at Westminster, Warin atte Wode, Terricus of Wylinghale, and Thomas the Shepherd, were charged in precisely the same terms as William de la Rokele, and the damages laid at 100*l*. They appeared and denied the charges, putting themselves on their country; in consequence of which the Sheriff was commanded to bring a jury of

twelve to Stratford on December 2nd. But there the story ends abruptly, the rolls yielding no record of any later proceedings.

"To give actuality to this little drama, I will ask you to glance, if only with your mind's eye, at the Ordnance map. Just a mile south of where we are now standing a farmhouse perpetuates to this day the name of William de la Rokele and his family. It is now, I think, spelt Rockells, and the local pronunciation remains unchanged, as I found the other day, when, misled by another map, I asked the way to 'Rockwells.' Indeed, in 1290, one part of Willingale was known as Wilynghale Rokele, and a tenement of forty acres there was in dispute. The lord, or rather the lady, of the fee at the time was Dionisia de Mountchesny, and the defendant in the case, William de Pelham, is somewhat curiously described as *mercator vinorvm suorum*—merchant of his (? her) wines; but it is not specified that these were made from grapes grown at Willingale."

WILLINGALE SPAIN.

The rector, the Rev. C. Lennard Payne, courteously received the visitors at the adjoining church and read the following paper:—

"This church, dedicated to S. Andrew and All Saints, was given to the Priory of S. Laurence in the neighbouring parish of Blackmore by William de Hispania (or Spain), apparently about 1120, for "the health of the souls of his father and mother, of himself, his wife, etc."

"Fulco, Bishop of London, who died in 1259, 'made ordination dividing the tithe of corn, and the glebe, between the Priory and the Vicar, who was to retain the buildings and the church mead and all else pertaining to the church.' The Bishop of London to nominate, and the Prior and Convent to present to him for institution to the living.

"About 1398 the Vicarage being only worth according to Newcourt five, or as said by Wright, forty marks *per annum*, the then Prior, Stephen, petitioned the Bishop of London, Robt. Braybrooke, who annulled the ordination of Bp. Fulco, and united the vicarage and rectory, reserving a pension of 40s. a year to the Convent for the purposes of the De Hispania chantry, and to himself the nomination to the rectory.

"At the dissolution the presentation passed to the Crown, but the nomination remained in the Bishop of the Diocese (whose nominee cannot be refused) and so remains to this day.

"With regard to the fabric of the church itself, the nave appears to be of very early Norman work; it is probably one of the oldest in the county; the chancel is of the Perpendicular period: the nave at any rate is much older than any existing portion of the neighbouring church of Willingale Doe. How the two churches came to be built so near

each other it seems impossible to determine. Perhaps the two parishes, whose boundaries are mixed in a most extraordinary fashion, might originally have been one, and at some division of property Doe church built where it now is was the result of a dispute, which may have given rise to the local legend of the two angry sisters. It is to be feared, however, that as the same legend is said to be advanced in the cases of other churches so placed, one cannot build upon it.

"The most note-worthy features of the building are:—in the nave the rude doorways of Roman brick; the old (apparently Norman) iron-work on, and the bar and lock to the north door; the sill of the large window on the south side; and the font. In the chancel the ancient stone *mensa* of the altar, measuring 6ft. 6in. by 3ft. 3in. by 6in., and weighing about three-quarters of a ton; a huge beam and fragments of oak work behind the altar; the piscina and window-seat; a small doorway on the north side (possibly that which led into the old sacristry); and two remarkable drawings, or scratchings, one of an Archbishop on the west side of the window seat, and the other of a Bishop on the face of the chancel-arch looking north-east. All these, together with some broken painted glass found under the bricks of the floor, and the small Norman window in the south wall of the nave, we had the pleasure of unearthing in 1891-2. There are in the chancel also two small brasses and a curious painted wooden memorial, of the seventeenth century, to children of two former rectors.

"Anything else of beauty and interest, and especially such as might have been introduced during the period from James I. to Anne, and not destroyed at the time of the Great Rebellion, with the exception of a small quantity of oak panel-work (now incorporated into the choir seats), was apparently swept away in 1744 when the church was made as much like a white-washed barn as the wit of man could devise. The two bells are ancient, and of sweet tone, the larger one having a Latin inscription in Lombardic characters.

"Outside the church, at the south-west corner of the nave, is the lid of a fourteenth century stone coffin of somewhat uncommon design; and at the north-east of the chancel, an elm tree of remarkable size and perfectly hollow.

"It may perhaps not be out of place to mention that, until about 90 years ago, there stood in the orchard of the present rectory-house, surrounded by its moat and having its 'court,' an older house, probably of the time of Elizabeth. A small piece of carved oak from this house, and found built into the present house, now forms part of the frame of the altar in the church. For the disappearance of this old house, and all its memories, we have to thank the evil days of non-residence and over-much plurality."

FYFIELD.

Here the Society was welcomed by the rector, the Rev. L. Elwyn Lewis, who read the following paper:—

"There are many ways of spelling this word, Fyf-hide being the most ancient. Fyf=five, hide=a ploughland—that which might be ploughed with one plough in a year—about 100 acres, so that Fyf-hides=500 acres, as the original size of the parish, which may have been added to, or an area grown in size since then, or it may have referred to the extent only of church property in the parish.[1] Fishide is another name of the place, but this, I imagine, came from the old 's' being not unlike an 'f' without the crossbar.

"The church, as is the case in many parishes, is the oldest building in the place. It is dedicated in honour of S. Nicholas of Myra, the boy Bishop. There are five places in England named Fyfield, and in four out of the five, the church is named S. Nicholas, and in the fifth SS. Nicholas and Mary the Virgin. I should like to ascertain if there is any reason for all the Fyfield churches bearing this dedication. If it is merely a coincidence, it is a remarkable one. As I have not had opportunities of visiting the other places, I cannot say anything about their dedication, but in this church the symbol of S. Nicholas is very strikingly depicted in the south wall of the sanctuary.

"We have all, at one time or another, seen three golden balls hanging over the door of some merchant of Israelitish descent, and recognized in him a pawnbroker. Rich merchants, who originally came from Lombardy, and brought with them the emblem of the saint whom they venerated, are responsible for this. But what made this sign so appropriate to S. Nicholas? The legend says that a miserly father had three daughters, to save whom from a life of degradation, S. Nicholas threw into their window on three successive evenings a bag of gold. This satisfied the father's craving, and the daughters were free to marry the men of their choice. On the first two occasions the benefactor was not seen, but on the third he was recognized, and the munificent offerings—the three bags of gold—became his emblem. It was an easy transition to three golden bags, and thence to three golden balls. Another explanation is that they are the symbol of the Trinity—three complete circles.

"We must notice the youthful expression of the face here presented to our view; there is a mitre on the head. Is it intended for S. Nicholas? If so, why is his legendary symbol placed over another head and not over his?

---

[1] See, however, Mr. Round's *Feudal England* where it is clearly shewn that the hide is not an areal measure but a term of assessment. Ed.

"But it must be remembered that in 1094 the tithes of Fyfield were given by Roger de Tany to the Cluniac Abbey of Bermondsey. In 1107 they were confirmed to that Abbey by Matilda, wife of Hasculf de Tany, and to them was added the church, which gift was in 1159 confirmed by King Henry II. But fortunately for the successive rectors of this parish, these tithes were not appropriated, so that at the Dissolution of Monasteries and like institutions, these tithes were not alienated from the parish.

"I mention this here, as there may perhaps be some connection between this mitred head and that of the Abbot of Bermondsey, the Abbots of Bermondsey, Norwich, and S. Peter, Westminster being privileged to wear these episcopal ornaments.

"Notice also the peculiar head-dress of the second figure—like a fool's cap surmounted by a rose. In 1526 a rose was placed over confessionals signifying '*sub rosâ*,' or in confidence. Is there any connection between this and the more modern biretta?

"The third head is somewhat peculiar, but calls for no special comment except that over it is placed S. Nicholas's emblem of the three balls.

"What does the fourth head mean? It will be noticed that the small window on the same side is brought down low enough to form a seat. Would this be a seat for an attendant minister? The sedilia would be for the three sacred ministers when not employed in the High Mass, and the difference in height would speak of the difference in importance of the Priest, the Deacon, and the Subdeacon in that service; or it may refer to the three orders of bishop, priest and deacon, the mitred head explaining the first named of these three. What then in either case does the fourth head mean? Would there be a preacher? or, in the time when the Abbey of Bermondsey held the emoluments of the benefice, would there be a vicar or parish priest to look after the parishioners? There was at one time a vicar here, for the house on the south-west side of the churchyard is still known as the vicarage. I simply offer these remarks as suggestions to those who are far better versed in the subject than I am. I will only add that the sermon has always, I imagine, been part of mass, (as it now legally is, and at no other time) so that it would be quite correct to have the preacher's head (if preacher's head it be) among the heads of those who celebrated the Divine Mysteries.

"Before leaving the sedilia, we must notice that the level is too high to be of any use as a seat now. This is the fault of the modern restorer, who ought to have raised the floor to the height shown by the column on the south side of the altar, west of the piscina. The floor had been lowered in Puritan days to dwarf the altar and its surroundings.

"The east window is remarkable—not for its tracery, which is only modern, but for the border which is ornamented with ball-flowers in the lower part, and in the upper contains animals on the north side and cowled heads on the south, suggesting the world and the cloister.

"It will be noticed that the cross over the altar is not in the centre of the window, and I may be accused of inartistic disorder; but the window itself is not in the middle of the east wall, and, as many old churches have similar peculiarities more or less beautiful in their symbolic significance, I prefer to sacrifice art to antiquity.

"The oak work in the east wall, I am told, hides an arcade in Roman bricks. This covering is much to be regretted. A curtain would have looked better, and been better, because it could have been temporarily removed at will, but this woodwork, with its too artistic evenness, built high where it should have been low and low where it should have been high, prevents any research.

"The Tower forms in its lower part a convenient place for the choir. This part of the building also has suffered at the hands of the destroyer, a name which is often euphonised into restorer, as in this case. On the north side, east of the present choir stalls, a doorway has been stopped up which led from the tower staircase into the church, with the result that the ringers, who form an indispensable band of churchworkers, after inviting others to come to worship, themselves have to leave the building. This was a low doorway of Roman tiles, part of which is still visible in the entrance to the tower staircase.

The present doorway now leading from the north side into the organ-chamber is quite modern, having been made when the north wall of the north aisle was continued eastward to the tower staircase, about 70 years ago, to form a vestry for the priest. A window, now hidden by organ pipes, was then walled up. Some suppose that it was an entrance to the rood loft, but this is unlikely.

"The Nave. Several of the arches in the nave shew signs of fresco and colouring, but all hope of tracing this has been abolished by the plastering of the walls, and the distempering with the unecclesiastical colour which meets the eye with such coldness. The octagonal capitals of some of the pillars are worthy of notice.

"At the east end of the north aisle is a niche wherein once stood the figure of the Blessed Virgin, and the shrine occupied the space below, which is now filled with an old altar. The roses and lilies carved on the niche speak of S. Mary. The window in the wall was blocked up at an early date, for in a picture by Suckling, made before the addition of the present organ-chamber, it may be seen with the tracery still shewing, but with brick-work where the glass ought to be.

"The Font is an interesting piece of work—real Purbeck. The base is only cement, but the bowl is of stone and bears certain Norman traces on all its four sides. It still shews the marks of where the cover was fastened to the top.

"The small niche on the left side of the doorway is perhaps a holy water stoup, but the level of the floor must have been altered since it was used, and the wooden support of the roof added.

"The list of rectors from early in the fourteenth century tells the story of the church's continuity, and is, as far as possible, complete to the present day.

"Some land in the parish—now part of the glebe—was from 1062 to 1177 held by the Dean and Canons of Waltham Abbey—first secular, afterwards regular—and they gave a name to it which still obtains, viz.:—Canon's Green, situate half a mile south of the church.

"There is nothing of much moment outside the church. The quaint wooden top was added to the tower about 100 years ago when the latter was struck by lightning: it looks very unsightly. The height of the chancel roof being above that of the nave, and the squat tower intervening, gives the church the appearance of an elephant bearing a howdah on its shoulders.

"In the east wall is an archway which is peculiar. I have not had the opportunity yet of discovering whether it is a doorway to a crypt, or a vault immediately underneath the high-altar, or whether it is in any way connected with the arcade which, it was said, was to be seen on the inside of the church.

"The lump of stone-work which crowns the gable of the east wall is likewise a mystery to me. It is surely too large and out of all proportion to the base of a cross—and yet what can it be in that position?

"The north side of the church is plain and ugly, but the south side is plainer and uglier; windows in the tower have been filled in with brickwork, and altogether the church presents a very patchy aspect.

"When digging on the north side of the church last year, I came across a part of the old foundation reaching for a few feet in a northerly direction, and this I believe is a part of the north transept; but if this ever existed, it must have fallen to decay a very long while ago, and the east wall of the north aisle must have been added afterwards.

"The buttresses at the west end of the church speak of former weakness in the west wall. Is it possible that the church was ever lengthened to the west? I am rather inclined to this idea when I

look at the two pieces of wall on the north and south sides of the nave near the west door. The half pillars seem to suggest that originally the building ended there.

"I am conscious that I have not done full justice to the church in this paper, but I was anxious to make my remarks as short as possible."

Mr. Waller referring to the houses abutting on the churchyard at Fyfield said:—

"The existence of these houses and a note in Newcourt's *Repertorium*, to the effect that a dispute at law was, in 1610, being waged as to one of them, led me to try and discover something about it. Lack of time and opportunity have prevented my making any prolonged search among ancient records, and, so far, I have found nothing about the law-suit. But, incidentally, I have come on a notice which seems to refer to these houses, and may perhaps be of interest to-day. In 1570 Queen Elizabeth made a grant to Lord Wentworth of what were called 'concealed lands,' up to the value of 200*l.* a year. (These 'concealed lands' were property which should have been made over to the Crown, but were in some cases held back, and only discovered by means of investigations and inquisitions.) Lord Wentworth, or his agents, were successful in the search, for, in March, 1572, the Queen, being then at Gorhambury, made a grant to his assigns of some hundreds of small properties in various counties. Among these we find the following (I translate from the abbreviated Latin of the Patent Roll 14 Eliz. Part 2, m. 7):—

"'And all those our three messuages or cottages with their appurtenances, situate and being in Fyfeld in the aforesaid county [of Essex], called the Churche Houses. And all that acre of land to the said messuages or cottages appertaining, now or lately in the tenure or occupation of the Inhabitants of the vill of Fifeld aforesaid, given and appointed for the perpetual maintenance of an obit, a guild, and other similar objects.'

"It is unfortunate that the name of the guild is not given: had the lands not been 'concealed,' they would have been included in the lists, with particulars, made out in the reign of King Edward VI., by whom the chantries and minor religious endowments were absorbed. It is difficult nowadays to understand how, even when religious antagonism and greed were combined, men could justify to themselves the wholesale spoliation of the towns and villages, by the transference to absolute strangers of lands and houses bequeathed for the express benefit of a pious donor's friends and

neighbours. But so it was. One small crumb Edward did pick up in Fyfield, for on the Minister's Account Roll for 1548 we find an annual rent of 8*d.*, issuing out of two crofts of land, given by a certain John Poole for the maintenance of a certain lamp for ever. This land is said to be then in the tenure of John Poole, so that it would appear that the donor himself, or a descendant of the donor, had the mortification of seeing the gift diverted from its original purpose to one which could afford satisfaction to no one, except to the grantee and perhaps to a bigot here and there. What ultimately became of this rent, I do not know; but, if one traced it down, it would probably be found that it was granted out by the Crown.

"The Terrier of 1610, preserved in the London Registry, sets out the glebe-lands with their names, and one small croft is said to lie behind the church."

ONGAR.

From Fyfield the party drove on to Chipping Ongar, where, under the direction of Mr. I. C. Gould, the extensive earthworks were examined and described.

Mr. Gould's paper is printed *in extenso* p. 137.

A meeting was held within the earthworks and the following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
MILLS, Rev. C. C., M.A., The Vicarage, Coggeshall.	Mr. E. Sheldrake.
LEWIS, Rev. L. ELWYN, Fyfield Rectory, Ongar.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
BROWNE, ROBERT HOLLINGWORTH, Jun., Stapleford Abbots.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
WALLIS, Mrs. H., North End House, Warley.	Rev. H. Stephens.
FRERE, Rev. W. J., Stanway Rectory, Colchester.	Miss Rodwell.

A vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Pratt for allowing the Society to go over the earthworks, and also to Mr. Powell, who had very kindly caused a clearance to be made, enabling the remains to be satisfactorily inspected, and shortly afterwards the homeward journey was commenced by those who were travelling by the carriages, but such as were availing themselves of other means of locomotion visited the parish church of Chipping Ongar where the rector, the Rev. J. Tanner, pointed out the features of interest, and Mr. Waller read another of his gleanings from ancient records. In this instance he described an event that occured at Ongar in 1284-85:—

"John Clerk (*clericus*) of Ongar," said Mr. Waller, "was ringing a certain bell in Ongar church when the clapper fell on him and killed him then and there. The man who first discovered him, and four neighbours, came, and no suspicion of having caused his death attached to them, nor to anyone else. A verdict of death by

misadventure was accordingly brought in, and the value of the bell and clapper was assessed at 8*s.* 2*d.* (say £4 or £5), for which the Sheriff accounted, and the vills of Navestock, Norton and Kelvedon, having falsely (or wrongly) assessed the value of the said deodand, lay in the King's mercy.

"This disaster occurred just over six hundred years ago, but the brief record of it is as legible as though it had been written yesterday, and it summarizes for us the method of procedure in those early days. First of all, the man who found the dead man comes on the scene: he, no doubt, fetched his neighbours, either by natural impulse, or because he knew that four of them would be required to bear evidence, exonerating him before the Coroner, and possibly before the Judges of Assize. The bell-clapper being alone chargeable with the crime was adjudged a deodand and forfeited to the King; but as the King had no use for a miscellaneous collection of objects such as would have come to him in such cases, the practice was to put a monetary value on the object, which was thus redeemed by its owner. To assess this value the vills of Norton, Navestock and Kelvedon (doubtless represented each by its reeve and four men) were called upon, and we may infer that they also acted as Coroner's jury. Anxious to befriend the church at Ongar, or in ignorance, they put the value of the bell too low, and consequently, when the case came on at Chelmsford, they fell into the King's mercy—in other words became liable to a fine. It was not (as has been well said) so much an abstract love of justice, as a desire to fill the Treasury, that prompted the legal activity of our early sovereigns."

GENERAL MEETING AND EXCURSION, HELD ON THURSDAY, THE 28th JULY, 1898.

BRIGHTLINGSEA, ST. OSYTH, AND GREAT CLACTON.

Assembling at the Cups Hotel, Colchester, at eleven o'clock, members and their friends proceeded to Brightlingsea church, where they were cordially greeted by the vicar, the Rev. Arthur Pertwee, who read the following paper :—

"The parish church of All Saints', or Allhallows, Brightlingsea, is described by Morant as 'a lofty stately building.' Since his time it has suffered a great loss of character through the downfall of its original roof (said to have been very ornate) and of its clerestory, in 1814, the present roof having been substituted in the following year.

"It may be still considered, however, in general respects a good example of an Essex Perpendicular church, while its noble tower was pronounced by the late Sir Gilbert Scott to be one of the finest in the Eastern Counties.

"I need scarcely point out its exquisite proportions, the excellence of its flint work and other masonry, or the clever disposition of its doubly projecting ornamented buttresses, set diagonally to the square of the tower, and thus giving it from every point of view a peculiar effect of massiveness beyond what its actual dimensions could otherwise command.

"This is a feature with which Sir Gilbert Scott was particularly impressed.

"Roughly speaking, he ascribed the tower to the middle of the fifteenth century, about 1450. I have documentary evidence, however, that it was not fully completed before at least the end of that century, for in 1497 there was some 'new work,' as it is termed, *novum opus campanilis*, still in hand at the expense of the parishioners. I fancy there is a difference perceptible in the masonry of the upper part, from just above the windows of the tower, and this may possibly indicate the 'new work' referred to.

"Whether the battlements, &c., of the summit were ever properly completed according to original design is, I think, open to question.

Appearances, taken in connection with some other considerations derived from the documentary evidence above referred to, almost led to the conclusion that a sort of make shift finish was, in part at least, adopted. I am speaking of the summit of the tower, as it was previous to the restoration, if it may be so called, of the battlements, pinnacles, &c., in 1886—the noble benefaction of Mr. F. C. Capel, of Wilmington.

"Internally the tower contains on the first floor a ringers' (or possibly minstrels') gallery, open to the nave, and apparently coeval with the building itself. Above that is a fine chamber which is worth inspection, containing four aumbries in the east and west walls. Possibly this chamber may have served the purpose, among others, of a strong-room.

"On the third stage is the belfry, with frames for five bells. Only one, however, of this ancient peal now remains—an interesting bell of about the date of 1450. As to what became of the missing bells, I have divers items of information, some authentic, some legendary. There also remains the ancient Sanctus bell, unhung, and indeed it would be difficult to know where to hang it now. A ring of ten tubular bells, the gift of Mr. M. Bayard Brown, serves for present use. So much, briefly, for the tower.

"I have spoken of the church as mainly Perpendicular in style. Some earlier portions, however, are also obvious. The three eastern-most bays of the arcade belong to the Decorated period, while in the chancel some features are to be observed of Early English work, *e.g.* the small lancet window on the north side, originally an outside window until the extension of the Lady Chapel to the same eastward boundary as the chancel. This was the benefaction by will of John Beriffe, A.D. 1521. 'Item, I bequeth to Bryghtlingsey Chirch towards lengthing of our Lady Chapell according to the chauncell iii quarters of the ship called the Trinitie if God send her well home. And if she come not well home which God forfende than I give and bequeth to Bryghtlyngsey Chirch xl^{li}. sterling to the use aforesaid oute of the Barbara and the Maryflower if God send them well home.' I suppose that the window on the south side of the chancel also, now blocked by the vestry, is of the same period. This vestry was the gift of John Cowper, maryner, who in 1518, 'bequeths unto the bylding of a vestreye in the parishe Chirch there parte of a ship called Mary and John, paying for the same to James Garten £vii.' Further, I take it that the south porch doorway is of the same early period, as I believe also the wall of the south aisle generally. Years ago there was an ugly and threatening bulge in this wall between the two windows east of the porch. In remedying this in 1878, we found that there had been an Early English window there, and that

the rubble with which it had been blocked at a subsequent period had given way. No trace whatever of Norman work appears about the church, unless indeed such be the character of one very curious feature to which I would draw special attention, viz., the horse-shoe shaped recess in the wall of the south aisle just westward of the porch door. I have never yet succeeded in obtaining a definite opinion from any archæologist as to the date, character, or use of this recess. That it was neither door nor window, as might perhaps be supposed at first sight, is evident from the original plastering both at the base and at the back, shewing that the opening neither went down, nor went through. I am inclined to think that it must have been some kind of aumbrey. I should explain that this recess was found in repairing the wall in 1878. It was then stuffed full and level with rubble. We took out as much as we dared of this, to shew the feature, but were obliged to leave the middle portion, to support the jamb of the window over it. I would ask whether the rudeness of shape and construction, apparently in part with Roman bricks, does not suggest a Saxon origin—in which case we must conjecture this portion of the said wall to belong to some building earlier than any other portion of the present church.

"The western portion of the church was evidently re-built in the Perpendicular period, in connection with the erection of the present tower.

"The south porch is fine, though now in details somewhat dilapidated and patched. Its front is enriched with three handsome niches, and its battlements with a course of Tudor flowers.

"Amongst other features of the church which are worth noticing are the numerous niches in the walls and columns. One of these, at the east end of the south aisle, contains a mutilated figure, which is conjectured to represent St. Nicholas. If so, the space where the organ now stands was not improbably a chapel of St. Nicholas. There was evidently an altar here, the reredos of which, it can be seen, has been torn away bodily from the east wall. A piscina remains on the right. A corresponding niche on the north side of this altar has beneath it this inscription: '*Ora pro aīabus John̄s Mors et Dionisii*[1] *ux ejus et pro aīabus omn̄ fidelm̄.*'

"As to the name of Mors, there is a farm in this parish which still bears the name of 'Morses Farm.' The Mors family were large benefactors to the church of Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk.

"There are a good number of memorial brasses also, all, or perhaps all but one, pertaining to the Beriffe family. The possible exception is a curious instance of a later insertion of two female figures in an

[1] The error of Dionisii for Dionisiæ is curious.

earlier design, these two good ladies having usurped the places of the original occupants, who, from the outline of the matrices, would appear to have been priests. Also, under an arch in the Lady chapel, is a remarkable incised stone slab, which has been recently made the subject of an interesting monograph by Mr. Miller Christy.

"Brightlingsea church was, in mediæval times, exceptionally rich in ornaments and vestments, of which the Essex Archæological Society's *Transactions*, Vol. I. (N.S.) p. 12, contain a full record. Possibly this may account for the strong defences of the doubly barred vestry windows."

A move was then made towards S. Osyth, on reaching which place lunch was partaken of at the Red Lion. The Priory, by the kind permission of Sir John Johnson, was first visited, Mr. G. Biddell acting as guide. From residence in the village from time to time, and from a careful study of its local history, Mr. Biddell was able to keep his listeners in wrapt attention whilst he discoursed upon the ruins of the ancient buildings and eloquently narrated the various legends with which they are associated. A meeting was held in the grounds of the Priory, and the following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
PRICE, THOS. P., Marks Hall, Coggeshall.	The President.
EARLE, JOS. SIM., F.S.A., 6, Kensington Palace Gardens, London.	Mr. H. Laver.
SLATER, EDW., Half Acres, Bishop Stortford.	Mr. J. L. Glasscock.
WITTEY, Miss, 8, Creffield Road, Colchester.	Mr. P. Laver.
HASLAM, J. U., Cranbrook Gardens, Ilford.	Mr. J. J. Hall.
NICHOLS, W. J., Lachine, Chislehurst.	Mr. I. C. Gould.
RAYSON, S., 32, Sackville Street, London, W.	
OLIVER, ANDREW, 5, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, London, W.	
ASTLEY, Rev. J. DUKINFIELD, M.A., East Rudham, Norfolk.	

Passing to the church, Mr. Biddell, who still continued to act as cicerone, carefully pointed out to the party everything of interest.

The parish church of Great Clacton, recently restored, was next visited. Here, as unfortunately no one was prepared to undertake a description of the building, the Secretary read the substance of a paper by Mr. E. C. Hakewill which appeared in Vol. IV. (old series) of the *Transactions* of the Society.

On emerging from the church the visitors passed a hearty vote of thanks to the Rev. A. Pertwee, Mr. Biddell, and others, for their services at the several centres comprised in the day's itinerary.

GENERAL MEETING AND EXCURSION HELD ON THURSDAY, THE 8th SEPT., 1898.

WENDEN, ELMDON, CHRISHALL, AND STRETHALL.

WENDENS AMBO.

Wenden church was first visited, the Society being welcomed there by the Vicar, the Rev. C. E. Barnes.

Mr. Percy M. Beaumont read the following paper:—

"This church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, anciently belonged to the Priory of Barnwell near Cambridge. It is the church of the original parish of Great Wenden. The church of Little Wenden and the vicarage-house of Great Wenden, being ruinous, were pulled down; the parsonage-house of Little Wenden being in the better state of repair, was adopted as the vicarage of Wendens Ambo, a name given to the united parishes in 1662.

"The church is constructed of flint with stone dressings, and consists of a nave with north and south aisles, a chancel, and west tower. The principal interior dimensions are:—nave thirty-two feet two inches long by seventeen feet seven inches wide; north aisle twelve feet wide and extending the full length of the nave and tower; south aisle seven feet wide and extending the length of the nave only; a door at the west end of this aisle opens into the vestry which is on the south side of the tower and is, in fact, a continuation of this aisle; chancel twenty-two feet six inches long by fifteen feet ten inches wide.

"The oldest and most interesting part of this church is undoubtedly the tower, which is an example of early Norman work; some, I believe, consider that this may possibly be of Saxon date, but I have failed to detect anything in its construction or architectural features to lead me to such a conclusion: like the rest of the church it is constructed of flint with stone dressings; it is twenty feet square at the base, but is set in a few inches about two-thirds of its height from the ground; it has a west door with double stone reveals and a tympanum composed of a single plain semi-circular stone which rests on plain

chamfered stone abaci, from which spring the arch and sub-arch composed of Roman tiles: above this door is a two-light window inserted at a later period. At a higher elevation is a narrow trefoil-headed window and there are corresponding windows in the north and south walls: each of these windows has a different head; that of the window in the north wall appears to have been inserted during the restoration which has been carried out within the past few months, and I can only hope it is a faithful representation of the stone it replaces; the head of the window in the west wall is Early-English, whilst in the south wall may be seen the original Norman window filled in with rubble; over this window and that in the west wall is a relieving arch of Roman tiles, but no corresponding arch appears in the north wall. On looking at these windows and those above them, I am of opinion that, at the time the nave was re-built, viz., during the latter half of the thirteenth century, the lower windows were altered to suit the architecture of that period, whilst the window in the south wall, being, for some reason, deemed unnecessary, was subsequently filled in with rubble. A string course runs round the tower, marking the line where the upper portion of the tower is set in; this string course appears to have been inserted more for the purpose of a weathering to throw the water off the projecting rubble work below than as an ornament.

"Above this string course there is in the north the west and the south walls respectively a two-light Norman window. I will first call attention to that in the south wall. Here it will be noticed that the plaster has fallen away, exposing the original Norman arches in the wall; it will also be observed that the reveals have been moved inwards towards the mullion, for the purpose of converting the Norman arches into Early-English. On looking at the corresponding window in the north wall, where the plaster is more perfect, the pointed heads can be clearly seen, and I have no doubt that, if the plaster were removed, the Norman arches would be found built into the wall in the same manner as in the south wall. The Norman arches of the window in the west wall have been entirely removed and stone heads inserted. Each of these windows has stone reveals and a stone shaft; the remaining Norman arches are also of stone; the shaft of the window in the south and west walls respectively is cylindrical, and each has a cushion capital from which spring the stone arches, but the shaft of the window in the north wall is rectangular and has a heavy chamfered and quirked abacus.

"Above these windows there are, on the north side, three rough circular openings, and on the west and south sides respectively two

similar openings. A second string course separates the battlemented parapet from the body of the tower, which terminates with a slender spire.

"I am of opinion, as I have before intimated, that the rest of this church was entirely re-built in the latter half of the thirteenth century.

"The semi-circular arch leading from the tower into the nave is plain and of Norman date and rests on chamfered abaci: it originally had two projecting chamfered base stones which have since been cut away flush with the walls except on the nave side.

"There is a stoup on the south side of the tower, a somewhat unusual position, as it is generally placed at or near either the north or the south entrance to a church.

"The principal entrance to the church is by an Early-English door on the south. The porch is apparently of later date.

"The nave is of three bays, the arches on the south side being of two square reveals supported on cylindrical pillars with slightly moulded bases and capitals; the responds are semi-octagonal. The arches on the north side are of two reveals chamfered and supported on octagonal pillars with moulded bases and capitals; they also have hood mouldings terminating with grotesque heads.

"The chancel arch is of two reveals stop-chamfered, the responds to this arch being also stop-chamfered, but of single reveals; the inner reveal of the arch or sub-arch springs from moulded corbels, the top member of which returns as far as the hood-moulding.

"The south aisle appears to be contemporary with the nave and chancel, but the north aisle has every appearance of having been re-built at a later date. I am inclined, however, to think that this appearance may be due to comparatively recent restoration, for it will be noticed that the string-course which runs round this aisle stops at a point opposite the south door, and after a space of a few feet is continued again as though a doorway existed here at some earlier date;[1] the window over this break in the string-course, it will also be observed, is of a later character than the other windows in this aisle, which are in the Early-English style of architecture, if not actually of that period.

"There are two lancet windows in the south and one in the north wall of the chancel; the other windows of this church are more recent insertions.

---

[1] It was afterwards ascertained that the architect, Mr. Geldart, had recently substituted a window for the original doorway. Ed.

"The present east window is of wood inserted in the Early-English opening; the original trefoiled heads of the three-light Early-English window may still be seen above this wooden frame.

"There are two piscinas, one in the south wall of the chancel, the other, which has two drains and is Early-English, is in the south aisle.

"There is some good oak work, and of this particular mention may be made of the chancel-screen, unfortunately much mutilated, and the pulpit.

"The font, which rests on a square base, is octagonal and of stone."

Wenden Lofts.

This church, the greater part of which apparently has recently been built in the Perpendicular style, was next inspected. The south door is original and is of Norman date and, although rather plain, is bold and tasteful, having a zig-zag moulding and slightly carved capitals. There is an interesting brass (about 1450) to William and Katherine Lucas with their four sons (the first being attired as an abbot, with crozier) and four daughters.

By the kind permission of Mr. Humphrey a visit was paid to Lofts Hall, an interesting brick building dating back about three centuries.

Elmdon.

In the absence of the Rev. Brabant Smith, the vicar, the Society was cordially received at the church by the Rev. J. Collin, who subsequently read a paper in the vicarage garden, in which he stated that the present church was "an entire restoration" the only portions of the former church being the porch and doorway; the nave and aisles were built in 1852, and on Sunday, the 2nd February, 1879, service was held in the old chancel for the last time and on the following day the work of taking it down was begun preparatory to a new chancel being built.

Mr. I. C. Gould read the following paper:—

"Three months ago our Society visited the remains of Richard de Luci's castle at Ongar, when I had the pleasure of saying something about the life of that great warrior-statesman of the twelfth century.

"Here in this north-west corner of the county of Essex we are again reminded of the De Lucis, for here Richard's brother Robert held the over-lordship of the fief of Elmdon.

"The charter evidences relating to this fief go far back beyond the days of De Luci, and it may be worth while to mention the principal information we have, bearing in mind that I am speaking

only of the over-lords who held direct from the king, not of the sub-lords holding under the over-lords. Were I dealing with the latter, somewhat might be said of the De Someri's, who held these manors for generations.

"We find in Domesday book (1085—1086), "Elmedune is held by Roger de Sumeri of the earl: it was held by Almar, a free man in the time of King Edward. Ingelric took possession of this manor in the time of King William." The earl referred to being Eustace of Boulogne, we learn that he held the over-lordship under William.

"We next meet with reference to this fief in a charter of King Stephen, in which that monarch grants the over-lordship to Geoffrey de Mandeville in 1141.

"Then in the reign of Henry II. we find Robert de Luci in possession, for he grants the profits of Elmdon church to the priory of Lesnes, which had been recently founded by his powerful brother. A charter of Henry II. (A.D. 1179) confirms this gift—"*de dono Roberte Luci ecclesiam de Eawmedona.*"

"In King John's reign the Boulogne Inquisition, recorded in the *Liber Rubeus*, tells us that Robert Luci still held the fief, and one of the variants of that Inquisition gives the names of the estates or manors constituting this fief: "Heawmedon, Dubenheg, La Lee, Crawelle." That is to say, Elmdon (bury), Dodenhall (Grange), Lee (bury), and Crawley (bury).

"We have seen that Robert de Luci held this over-lordship for a considerable time, but how or when he obtained the grant I am unable to say.

"I have spoken of Robert as the brother of Richard de Luci, a fact which has not yet appeared in print, but the matter is clear, as a charter of Richard de Luci's exists, enfeoffing a man at Chigwell. Robert appears as a witness to the document as *brother of the first witness*. Now the first witness is the Abbot de Bello, who is known to have been brother to Richard.

"For the facts given in my foregoing remarks I am much indebted to that indefatigable record-hunter, Mr. Horace Round; I have simply clothed the information with a chronological garment."

Before leaving Elmdon the following candidates were duly elected members of the Socieiy:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BOTTERELL, J. DUMVILLE, Colne Park, Earls Colne.	Rev. H. L. Elliot.
FOAKES, E. T., Westbury House, Dunmow.	Rev. Robt. Hart.
TAYLOR, AUBREY P., Farmadine, Saffron Walden.	Mr. F. E. Emson.

CHRISHALL.

Arriving at the church, the visitors were received by the Rev. C. E. Beley, the vicar, who read the following paper:—

"This parish has been called Chreshala, Creshall, Christshall, and Chrishall. Upon what account the parish was given its name of Chrishall the historian has not yet discovered.

"In the reign of Edward the Confessor the chief owners of the lands in the parish were Inguar, Liffi, a freeman, and another freeman.

"The mansion of the manor of Christhallbury, built by Mr. John James, stood a little way south from the church. Maud, granddaughter and heiress of Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, brought this manor to her husband, Stephen, King of England.

"King Edward VI., on April 1st, 1550, granted the jurisdiction of this place to Nicolas Ridley, Bishop of London, for ever. On March 3rd, 1553, Queen Mary granted the patronage and advowson of the vicarage to the Bishop of London. The rectory, or great tithes, were granted by Queen Elizabeth, in 1558, to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster. From them they devolved upon Lord Dacre, and are now held by Viscount Hampden.

"The parish church of Chrishall, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, has undergone a complete restoration. The nave was restored in 1867, and the chancel by Lord Dacre in 1878. The edifice consists of a nave, north and south aisles, chancel, tower, belfry, leaden spire, vestry and sanctuary bell-tower. There are two porches, one on the north, and the other on the south side. The nave from the west window to the chancel is about 60 feet long; it is lighted by one window at the west end, by nine windows in the aisles, and by eight clerestory windows.

"The architectural styles of the church are various. The church has probably undergone enlargement and additions from time to time, and, at the last restoration, each part of the building was restored according to the style of architecture then found prevailing. The oldest part of the building seems to be at the west end, where are the massive pillars of the tower. The capitals are of a more recent date and of the same style as the greater part of the nave. In attempting to determine the style of the architecture, the Early-English may be considered to preponderate; variety of style is to be remarked in the windows of the church. In the north aisle the three windows with two lights, and the two windows with three lights seem to approach Early-English; while the three windows with two lights, and the one window with three lights in the south aisle, tend more to the Decorated, as does the west window of two lights. The eight clerestory windows seem to be, as to five of them, Early-English, and three are round.

"The stained glass of the church consists of nine fragments of panes in the windows of the north aisle.

"There are four figures, partly ancient, carved in oak attached to the backs of the seats in the body of the nave.

"In the baptistery at the south-west corner of the church, the font—partly restored—has the appearance of belonging to one of the earlier periods of architecture, and may belong to the Early-English style.

"The insertion of four metallic plates outside the font is worthy of notice.

"In the baptistery are three brasses: Brass No. 1, on the north side, is believed to represent John de la Pole and Joan his wife. It is thought by some to have been executed either during the life-time of the knight and lady or, possibly, after the decease of the knight. Michael de la Pole was a merchant of Hull in Yorkshire and his son William purchased land in Chrishall. The latter left two sons, William and Richard. William de la Pole died in 1340, and was the ancestor of the Earls and Dukes of Suffolk. Richard de la Pole married Joan (?), and their son William married Margaret, sister and heiress of John Peverell, of Castle Ashby, and died, leaving a son John, who married Joan, daughter of John, Lord Cobham, of Kent: Margaret de la Pole died in 1340. When John de la Pole and Joan his wife, commemorated in the brass, died is not exactly known. They were however, both dead in 1389, as Lord Cobham, in that year, appropriated East Tilbury to the college at Cobham in Kent, to maintain two chaplains to pray for their souls. At Cobham in Kent, there are brasses to members of the Cobham family. Joan Cobham was married five times; she became the heiress of her grandfather John, Lord Cobham. Such a rich inheritance might account for the number of her husbands. Heiresses in those days, possibly were disposed of without much regard to their feelings. It may be asked, What must have been the feelings of the five husbands who were so unceremoniously despatched one after another? They surely bespeak our sympathy. The Cobham family were either especially fond of this form of memorial, or else have been fortunate in having escaped the destruction of their monuments. John de la Pole and Joan his wife must have died comparatively young. Joan Cobham died nearly 30 years before her father John, Lord Cobham. John and Joan de la Pole added to or rebuilt part of the church of Chrishall somewhere about 1350. The hanging sleeves of the lady's dress are peculiar. There is a similiar instance at Necton, Norfolk, about 1372. The only portion of the inscription remaining on this brass is on the north side viz. "*Sa fēme priez.*" On this brass No. 1,

immediately above the head of the knight, under the canopy, is a shield with two bars nebuly, being the arms of De la Pole—Azure two bars nebuly or, above the head of the lady is a shield with—on a chevron three lions rampant, being the coat of Cobham—Gules on a chevron or three lions rampant, sable; and on a shield also on the brass both these coats are borne impaled. In the south porch are two stone shields on either side of the exterior of the inner doorway. That on the left hand is charged with a fess. The one on the right hand has the two bars nebuly of De la Pole. Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk and Lord Chancellor of England, was obliged to leave the kingdom for being reputed one of King Richard II.'s evil counsellors. His estates were forfeited. He died at Paris, Sept. 5th, 1388. His son Michael de la Pole and Catherine his wife petitioned for restitution in 1389. William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, died about 1449 (28th Henry VI.) leaving a son and heir, John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, then only eight years old, who married Elizabeth, sister of King Edward the IV., and died in 1491. Richard de la Pole, the eldest son and heir of John de la Pole, was, in his father's life-time created Earl of Lincoln. He was proclaimed by his uncle, King Richard III., heir apparent to the Crown. He took part in Lambert Simnel's insurrection and was slain in battle at Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, June 16th, 1487. Edmund de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, was beheaded, April 30th, 1513. The true reason of his death was, probably, that he was too near in succession to the Crown of England. Richard de la Pole, son of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, and of Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, was killed at the battle of Pavia in 1524. He was so respected that the Duke of Bourbon honoured his remains with a splendid funeral.

"Brass No. 2, represents a lady in the act of praying. The figure of the knight and the inscription are wanting. Date, *c.* 1450.

"Brass No. 3, represents a civilian and his wife, kneeling. The date is *c.* 1480. This is an early instance of kneeling figures. The attitude of the man is strange. He appears to be adoring either a representation of the holy Trinity, to whom the church is dedicated, or the Madonna and child, now lost from the stone.

"The baptistery also contains on the south wall a marble monument to Elizabeth Banks, with inscription.

"The royal arms, temp. George II. are displayed in oil colours over the inside door of the north porch.

"Before leaving the nave and its aisles, the site of what appears to have been an ancient chapel or shrine, in the south-eastern corner, may be examined. Great care seems to have been taken with this part of the edifice at the restoration of the church.

"The credence and the piscina have been replaced, and the stone steps leading from the chapel to the priest's chamber, over the rood-loft, have been preserved. The steps are considerably worn, indicating how much they were used in years gone by. In this part of the church has been placed the restored recumbent stone figure of a lady, without any date or inscription. On comparing the head-dress of the effigy with the head-dress of the lady represented on brass No. 1, we find that there is similar reticulated work. This fact has led some to suppose that the lady in brass No. 1 and the stone figure were intended to commemorate the same person, viz., Lady Joan de la Pole: others believe that the monument is in memory of Dame Lettice Martin.

"Before leaving the nave and the aisles, the roof of the north aisle should be noticed, as it is the only part of the roof of the church which has not been restored.

"Some may be interested in the capital of a pier behind the pulpit. The pier itself is embedded in the masonry, and is obscured from view.

"The chancel of the church is entered from the nave between pillars of much the same style as the restored pillars of the nave. The east window, of five lights, is Perpendicular, and is the most decided specimen of that style in the church. When the chancel was restored some considerable exception was taken to the proposal of the architect to supply a Perpendicular window. A petition against it was presented to the architect, but he was found inexorable.

"The monument on the north side of the chancel is interesting locally, as it commemorates Sir Cane James, who formerly resided in the parish at, it is supposed, a house, now pulled down, in the adjoining wood. There has been a moat, and there is a space which might have contained a house.

"There are two houses in the parish with moats.

"John Penruddock possessed the manor of Chrishall, and sold it to John James May, 8th, 1649. He was knighted May 24th, 1665, and, it is thought, that it was he who built Chrishall Hall. The family of James was anciently named Haestricht of Utrecht. James Van Hawstert, of a younger branch, came to England about the time of Henry VIII., and, dropping the foreign name, he went by his Christian name of James. Sir John James, of Chrishall, died February 17th, 1696, aged 72, and was buried in the chancel of Chrishall church.

"Being unmarried, he left his estate to his nephew, Mr. James Cane, son of Mr. James Cane, citizen and vintner of London, who had married Sir John James' daughter, Emlin James. On the 28th June, 1630, Mr. James Cane was created a baronet, and took the

name of Sir Cane James. He married, first, Susan, daughter of Sir Peter Soames, of Heydon, baronet; and second, Anne Phillips. He died May 19th, 1736. His son and successor, Sir John James, died September 28th, 1741, aged 47, when the title became extinct. The arms of James are given in Bysshe's *Visitation of Essex*, 1664, as follows:—

Quarterly, 1 and 4. Argent, two bars embattled, counter-embattled gules, a fleur-de-lis for difference. *James.*

2. Argent, a chevron between three mill-rinds sable. *James*, of Kent.

3. Sable, three bars wavy argent, on a chief or, three birds rising of the first.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet, a demi-swan, the wings expanded argent.

"The third coat is for *Morskin*, and probably ought to be blazoned,—Barry wavy of six, azure and argent, on a chief or, three swallows volant sable.

"In the chancel, against the south wall, was a monument supported by trusses upon two Corinthian pillars with a neat pediment, and upon a table of black marble an inscription in Latin.

"The monument on the north side of the chancel to Sir Cane James contains the following Latin inscription:—"Cane James Baronetto et Annæ Uxori Filius Parentibus posuit MDCCXXXIX." There is a shield on this monument with quarterings as above, and an inescucheon of *Philips*,—Or, a lion rampant sable, collared and chained gules."

STRETHALL.

Owing to the badness of the roads in these parts, and to the shortness of time which was available between the trains to and from Audley End, Strethall church was visited by a few only of the party. The Rev. C. G. Griffenhoope, the rector, very kindly read to those present his notes upon the church, and Mr. F. E. Emson also gave some interesting details.

CATEMERE HALL.

It was proposed to inspect the earthworks in How Wood, but time did not permit. The following notes, which were intended to be read on the spot, have been courteously supplied by Mr. I. C. Gould:—

"Rectangular moated enclosures are so frequently met with in the Eastern Counties that this example may be thought hardly worth visiting; indeed there is little to show besides a very distinct moat on the east side returning along the south; here a block of earth has

been thrown in during recent times to make a path for gamekeepers, but the moat continues beyond and is carried along the west side, where it is moist but not filled with water as on the east side. Such works, as I have said, are common, but as an archæological society we should hardly be right in passing by this without a few minutes consideration of its past history. Here is nothing of the British type as at Amesbury Banks and the Forest Camp, nor of Roman work as at Colchester or Chesterford (though Roman fragments have been found); certainly there is nothing suggestive of the vast earthworks of later days as at Ongar or Pleshey, or even of hasty Danish work as at Shoebury; indeed, these moated enclosures are generally assigned to the later mediæval period when men depended more on solid masonry walls within the enclosure than on earthworks. Nevertheless, as the study of earthworks is now occupying more careful attention, I should not be surprised to learn that evidence is forthcoming to show that these simply moated defenced places are of far older origin than we have generally supposed. One would think that the simplicity of the form and work is such as would have recommended it to even our pre-historic forerunners—be that as it may the first record relating to this place is of later days.

"Salmon, in his *History and Antiquities of Essex* (1740), p. 134, says:—

'The Mansion-house stood where Catmer-End is, near Littlebury-Green; a double moat which encompassed it is yet remaining.

'It was once part of the Manor of Littlebury, if not that Berewike in the Record called Haindene, as lying towards Heydon, or having been once esteemed in that parish.'

"Domesday Book informs us that:—

'Haindene was held by Eluuinus for half a hide and xv. acres. It was then worth lx. shillings, now xxx. Of this manor William Cardon, a vassal of Geoffrey de Mandeville, obtained possession of xxiv. acres of wood, when Suene was Sheriff, as the Hundred testifies.'

"Morant's *History and Antiquities of Essex*, vol. 2 (1768), p. 595, tells us more fully than Salmon.

'This belonged to Ely Minster. In the reign of K. Henry II., it was holden of Nigell, bishop of Ely, as one knight's fee by William Peregrinus: and in 1210 or 1211 by Henry Pelevino, by the same service. It was holden afterwards of the Bishops of Ely by the noble family of Nevill of Raby. For Sir John de Nevill, of Raby, who dyed in 1388, held lands and tenements called Catmerehall of the then Bishop.

'Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter of William Lord Latimer, remarried to Sir Robert de Willughby, held it in dower till her decease 5 Novemb. 1395. John Nevill, Lord Latimer, her son dying without issue, this descended to the son of her first husband by his first wife, Ralph Nevill, afterwards created Earl of Westmoreland.'

"This Ralph Nevill was he who fought so well on Henry the Fourth's behalf at the great battle of Shrewsbury on July 23rd, 1403, when Hotspur was slain—he too, who fought at Agincourt when, on St. Crispin's day, October 25th, 1415, 60,000 French were defeated. His stately tomb (the finest in all Durham County) is in Staindrop Church, where his effigy lies in alabaster with those of his two wives.

"Morant goes on to say:—

'He dyed 21 October 1425, and his son John being dead two years before him, he was succeeded by his grandson Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland.

'As the Nevill family were strongly attached to the Lancastrian interest, it is probable that this estate became forfeited, when K. Edward IV. ascended the throne. At least it was in the Crown in 1543, when K. Henry VIII. granted the manor of Catemerhall, a water-mill, and a messuage in Littlebury, and the rectory of Littlebury to John Gate, Esq.'

"This was, I presume, the celebrated Sir John Gate, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, who was beheaded in 1553 for his connection with the attempt to place Lady Jane Grey on the throne.

"Only the watery portion of the moat is shown on the 25-inch Ordnance map, but, should circumstances permit, when the leaves are off the trees in the spring, I hope (with the permission of Lord Braybrooke) to give the work more examination, and, if possible, make a plan.

"Situated as it is on a commanding site overlooking the flats of Cambridgeshire, this great wood may contain other and older evidences of occupation by man."

JOINT MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY AND THE ESSEX FIELD CLUB HELD ON SATURDAY, THE 8th OCTOBER, 1898.

Many members of the two Societies, and others, having expressed a desire to view the Deneholes in Hangman's Wood, near Grays Thurrock, a meeting was, by the kind permission of Captain Whitmore, the owner of the wood, held on the above date.

Elaborate papers and reports relating to these Deneholes have been printed in the publications of the Essex Field Club and articles upon them have also appeared in the *Reliquary*, Vol. 1, by our member, Mr. Miller Christy, and in the *Idler* for March, 1898, by Mr. Hamer.

Detailed accounts of the Deneholes and their exploration with coloured plates and illustrations may be had of Mr. W. Cole, the Honorary Secretary of the Essex Field Club, 7, Knighton Villas, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.

To Messrs. W. Cole, B. G. Cole, T. V. Holmes, and Miller Christy, the thanks of the Society are due for the arrangements made in connection with this excursion.

ON SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

BY MILLER CHRISTY AND W. W. PORTEOUS.

(Continued from vol. vii. (1898), *p.* 31*)*

THE following is the third of our intended series of articles on the above-named subject appearing in the Society's *Transactions*.

We desire to repeat that we shall be grateful for corrections and additional information relating to any of the brasses we have described, either herein or elsewhere, for use in the work on *The Monumental Brasses of Essex* upon which we have been long engaged.

We desire to thank various friends and correspondents for information and assistance, including the Rev. H. H. Allott, of Stifford; The Rev. J. D. Churchill, of Little Bentley; the Rev. Joseph Collin, late of Strethall; the Rev. F. Corden Nash, of Berden; the Rev. Spencer Nairne, of Latton; the Rev. G. Smallpiece, of Cardiff; the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, of Elmdon; Mr. E. Bertram Smith, of Pattiswick; and, above all, Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., of Tooting. To Lord Braybrooke we are indebted for permission to take rubbings of the brasses in his possession at Audley End House.

BERDEN.—*Effigies of William Turnor, Civilian, and his two Wives, Margaret and Mergery, with two Scrolls and Inscription.* [*Two Shields, and three groups of Children lost.*] *Date 1473.*

This brass, though it has lost some of its parts, is still in excellent condition, this being chiefly due to the fact that it is upon an altar-tomb. It is situated in the north transept. Doubtless the brass is the work of local engravers, the execution being execrably bad. The three figures (which are all shown full-faced) have very ugly features and a most wooden and ungraceful appearance, while their heads are far too large in proportion to their bodies, and their hands, though raised in the attitude of devotion, are placed in an uncomfortable-looking position.

The figure of the man (12½ inches in height) is centrally placed. He wears a long gown with very loose sleeves, open at the wrist, and with narrow fur cuffs; it is slightly open down the front, showing a

fur lining, and has also a narrow fur collar. From his waist-band, beneath his right arm, hangs a gypcière. The hair is long and loose, and very broad-toed shoes cover the feet.

WILLIAM TURNOR AND FAMILY, 1473, BERDEN.

The figure of the first wife, Margaret, is placed at his right-hand side, whilst that of the second wife, Mergery, is on his left. Both are 11¼ inches in height and are very similarly attired. They wear long gowns, cut low at the neck, where an under-garment is seen, and falling in folds upon the ground, with tight sleeves, turned back at the wrists to form large cuffs, which are fur covered; also waist-girdles, the long ornamented ends of which, after passing through large buckles, fall almost to the ground; and a late and ugly form of the horned head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief, the ends of which fall upon the shoulders. The chief difference between the two lies in the amount of cutting away at the neck and in the ornamentation of the girdle. The representation of the fur-covering of the left cuff of Mergery Turnor has been accidentally forgotten.

The inscription (on a plate 20 by 2¾ inches) is placed immediately below the figures and reads :—*Of youre charite pray for ye soules of William Turnor and Margaret | and Mergery his wyf, the which Willm̄. decessid the x day of Nouēbr | the yere of oure lord M CCCC lxxiij, on Whos soules ihū have m'cy. Amen.*

The two scrolls are placed, one above the figures, the other below the inscription. They look as though originally intended for use as mouth-scrolls, and (being broken, a good deal battered, and in Latin, unlike the foot-legend) probably belonged to an earlier brass. The uppermost scroll (about 9 inches in length) bears: *D. bone Jhū esto michi ihs̄.*[1] The lower scroll (about 7 inches in length) bears: *Miserere mei deus.*[2]

The two shields (6 inches in height), now lost, were placed at the two upper corners. That in the right-hand corner bore three hammers crowned, two and one (for Turner?).

The three groups of children were placed at the bottom. The group below the first wife consists of four sons and six daughters, the foremost son being very much taller than those behind. The other two groups, placed close together below the second wife, consist respectively of one son (placed in front) and two daughters behind.[3]

Salmon mentions this brass,[4] but he wrongly gives the date as 1468. Neither he nor Morant, however, give any clue as to who this William Turnor may have been.

BIRDBROOK.—[*Effigy of a Lady (probably of the Peche Family), standing on a tall Pedestal and surmounted by an elegant crocketted Canopy, with four Escutcheons; the whole within a marginal Inscription.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1390.*

We have not now remaining in the county a single brass in any way resembling that which formerly filled this matrix—indeed, the only fragment of a "bracket brass" now to be found in the county is a small portion of a pedestal (about 1400) at Brightlingsea. There is a matrix of a brass of similar design, but smaller and otherwise inferior, at Saffron Walden, as figured hereafter.

The slab of Purbeck marble (measuring 8 feet 6 inches by 3 feet 3 inches) in which this Birdbrook matrix is sunk at one time formed

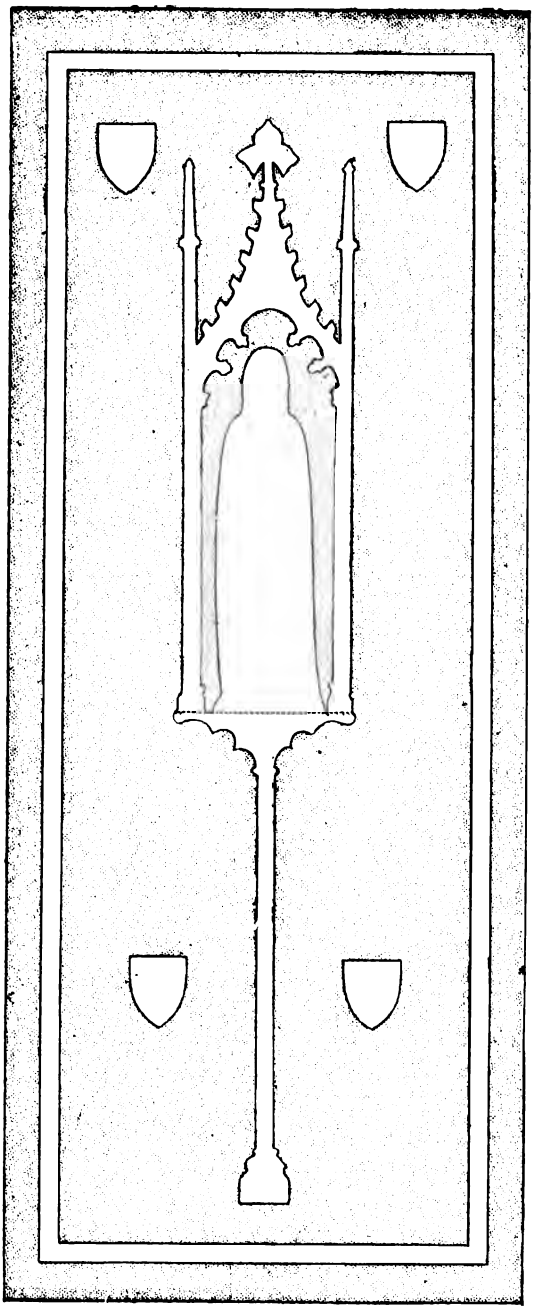
---

1 Lord, good Jesus, be to me Jesus.

2 Have mercy upon me, oh God.

3 The shields and groups of children are all now lost, and have been for more than forty years, as we are informed by the Vicar, the Rev. F. Corden Nash; but the Society of Antiquaries possesses rubbings, taken many years ago by the Rev. — Fisher, of all except one shield, and from them our reproductions are derived.

4 *History of Essex*, p. 152.



LADY (? OF PECHE FAMILY), ABOUT 1390, BIRDBROOK (MATRIX).

the top of an altar-tomb, but is now let into the floor in the south-east corner of the chancel, within the altar-rails. The matrix is, on the whole, in excellent condition; but, in our figure, we have been obliged to "restore" one or two details which do not come out in rubbing.

The brass was of very good and elegant design. The effigy was 27¾ inches in height; the pedestal was 3 feet 3 inches in height; the canopy rose to a height of 3 feet 8 inches above the pedestal; the shields were each 5½ inches in depth; and the marginal fillet (which was an inch and a quarter in width) measured externally 7 feet 8 inches in height by 2 feet 10 inches in breadth.

When Holman wrote his notes on the Churches of Essex, about

1720,[1] one of the shields and a portion of the inscription remained. The shield bore [*argent*], *a fess between two chevrons* [*gules*], *with a label of three points*, for Peche. The inscription read:—*De terre fuy faite et formé et en terre suy retourne jadys la. Ihū de m'alme eit pite. Amen.*[2]

In view of what Holman says as to the arms on the shield he saw and of the fact that the members of the Peche family had long been holders of land in the parish,[3] there can, we think, be little doubt that this once-beautiful brass commemorated a lady belonging to that family.

CHRISHALL.—*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife (both kneeling).* [*Inscription, two groups of Children, two Mouth-scrolls, and a Representation of the Trinity (?) lost.*] *Date about 1480.*

This brass, formerly in the central aisle of the nave, has now been removed to the west end of the south aisle. It is of a somewhat unusual type and probably, therefore, the work of local artists. Both the figures are represented in a kneeling position, this brass affording the earliest example now remaining in the county of figures in this attitude, though many such were laid down at a somewhat later date. The effigies (which are all that now remains of the original composition) are much worn.

The figure of the man (18½ inches in height) represents him kneeling, with a half-turn to the left. He is clean-shaven and bare-headed, his long hair being done up in a curious manner on the top of his head. His hands, which are open, are raised to his shoulders, the thumbs being outstretched and almost touching, the palms being placed to the front. This attitude, somewhat unusual on a brass, appears more like an attitude of surprise, to which an unusally comic expression adds. He is attired in a plain gown (long enough to reach to the ground when standing), having a high collar and loose sleeves, and being confined at the waist by a belt.

The figure of the lady (18¼ inches in height) is also represented kneeling, and with a half-turn to the right, so as to face her husband. Her hands also are raised in the attitude of prayer, but in the manner now usual. Her long gown, girt at the waist, has loose-fitting sleeves with large furred cuffs, and is open down the breast almost to the waist, the edges being broadly turned back upon the shoulders.

---

[1] According to Mr. Chancellor (*Essex Review*, i., p. 38).

[2] "Out of earth was I made and formed, and back to earth must I at last return. May God have pity on my soul. Amen."

[3] See Morant (ii., p. 344) and other county historians.

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1480, CHRISHALL.

The folds of an undergarment appear beneath it, covering the breast, but the neck is left bare. She wears also the butterfly head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief.

The Rev. Wm. Cole, who visited and described Chrishall Church on March 15th 1745-6, speaks thus of this brass, of which he also gives a rough sketch:—[1]

"In ye same Middle Ile, below and opposite ye two Doors, to ye South, lies another Grey Marble with a Man and his Wife on their knees, praying to an Image, which is gone, as is ye Inscription at their feet, and ye Daughters under ye Woman, of wch there were abt. 5 or 6. Ye Sons continue under ye Husband."[2]

The height of the design (apparently a representation of the Trinity) above the figures was 6 inches. The length of each of the mouth scrolls was about 11 inches. The inscription (on a plate about 25 by 2½ inches) was placed immediately below the effigies.

It is now impossible even to guess who these figures may commemorate.

---

1 *Cole's MSS.*, vol. x., ff. 38b and 39 (*B.M. Add. MSS., No. 5811*)

2 The children, now lost, are not shown in our figure.

ELMDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his two Wives, five Sons and four Daughters by the first wife, and of four Sons and six Daughters by the second, with Evangelistic Symbols, and marginal Inscription.* [*Foot-legend lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

It is with much satisfaction that we find ourselves in a position to illustrate the two brasses in this church, which have never been figured before and are almost unknown because they have long been covered.

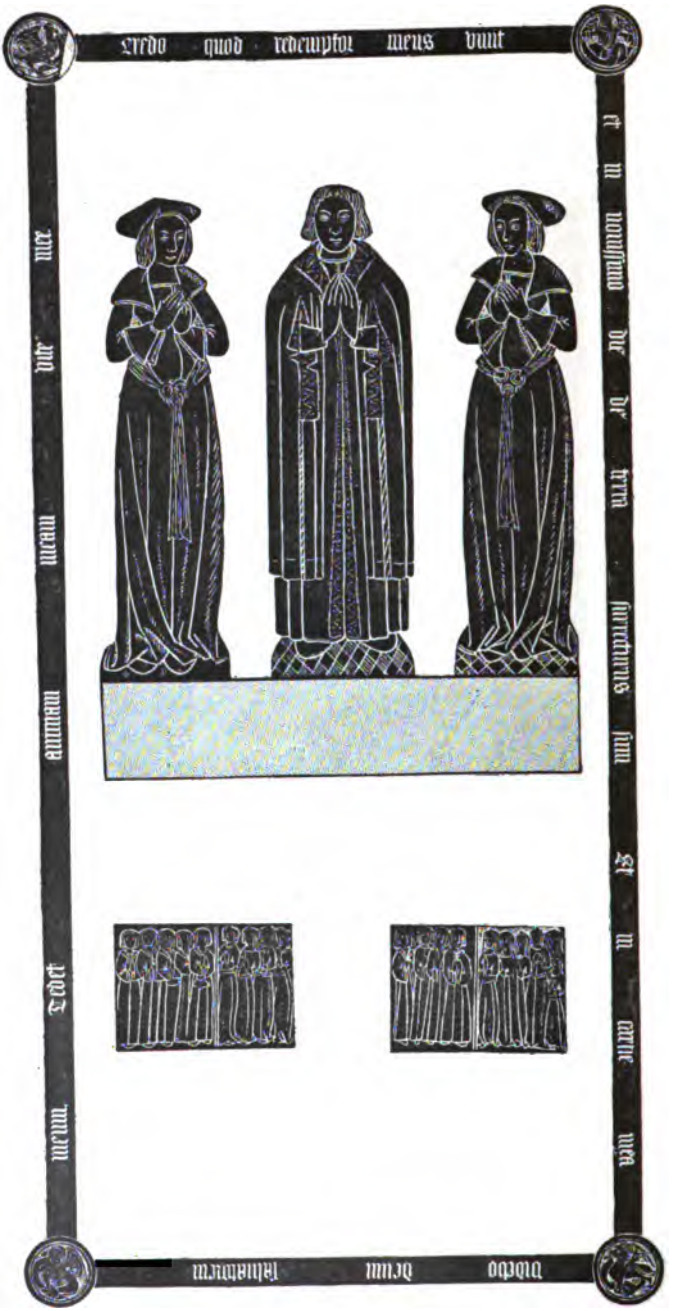
The Rev. William Cole visited the church on 15th March 1745-6, when this brass, which had already lost the foot-legend, was partially covered. Cole's description of it, as it then was, is to be seen in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, and is accompanied by a rough sketch.[1] According to him, the slab bearing the brass was "a very large and fine grey marble" and lay "in ye middle Isle, about a foot from ye division of ye nave and chancel, and near ye S. Pillar, under ye Pews." Haines's description of the brass (1861)[2] is apparently taken from Cole's Manuscripts, as he speaks of it as being "covered by pews (?)." In April 1873, however, the brass was uncovered; for a fine rubbing taken at that date is now in our possession, and from it our illustration has been made. Since then, we have ourselves several times visited the church, but have never been able to discover any trace of it, and this has also been, we know, the experience of others. We came, therefore, to regard it as lost beyond recovery; but recently, through the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, the brass has been uncovered. It proves to be as perfect in all its parts as when Cole described it in 1746. It now lies in the Lofts Chapel on the south side of the chancel.

The man (29 inches in height) is shown full-faced and clean shaven. He is attired in the long loose gown of the period, reaching to the ground, open down the front and slightly turned back at the edges, showing the fur trimming; it has long pendant sleeves, reaching nearly to the ankles, with holes at the sides for the arms to come through, these holes and the turned back collar being fur-trimmed. Cole says the gown "looks like a lawyer's," but it is merely the civilian gown of the period, somewhat ill-represented by a provincial artist.

The two wives (both 28½ inches in height) are similarly attired, and each has a half-turn towards the man. They wear the peculiar costume which is seldom met with except in the eastern counties

[1] Cole's MSS., vol. x., ff. 44b and 45.

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.



CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, ELMDON.

and is most frequently found near Cambridge, where the company of engravers which produced most of the brasses of this character doubtless resided.[1] The peculiarity of the costume is the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, the tippet covering the shoulders, and the loose girdle, the latter consisting of a sash passing through two holes of a three-holed clasp or ornament.[2]

The foot-legend (on a plate 28 inches by 5¾ is lost).

The children are shown in two families on rectangular plates (each about 10½ by 7½ inches). The sons in each group face the daughters; they are all nine of equal height and wear a costume similar to that of their father, but without the pendant sleeves and fur-trimming; the first and third of the first family have gypcières at their girdles, that of the eldest being the most ornamental, these being perhaps intended to signify that they were merchants. The ten daughters are all of the same height, except the youngest of the second family, and all wear plain low-necked gowns, girt at the waist, but differ in respect of their head-dresses, three in the first family and four in the second wearing the pedimental head-dress, probably to indicate that they were married, while the third in the first family and the second and fifth in the second family (who were probably maidens) wear their hair long and hanging down their backs. Distinguishing features of this kind among children represented on brasses are somewhat uncommon.

The evangelistic emblems at the corners and the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1¾ inch in width) are as follows:—[Emblem of St. John] *Credo quod redemptor meus viuit* [Emblem of St. Matthew], *et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, Et in carne mea* [Emblem of St. Luke] *videbo deum saluatorem* [Emblem of St. Mark] *meum. Tedet animam meam vite mee.*[3]

In the absence of the inscription, it is almost useless to speculate as to whom this monument commemorates. Not improbably it may commemorate some member of the Cutt family, which, according to Morant,[4] held various manors in the parish at about the date of the brass.

---

[1] Other Essex examples of this local costume are to be seen at Great Chesterford, Toppesfield (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii., p. 23), Hempstead, and (as hereafter mentioned) at Audley End House.

[2] An effigy almost exactly the same as that of this man and another equally like the two wives here shown, but in both cases rather smaller, are among those, supposed to be from Saffron Walden Church, now on one of the staircases at Audley End House, as mentioned hereafter.

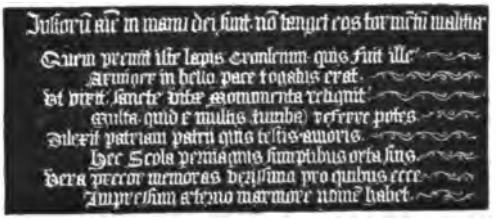
[3] I believe that my Redeemer liveth, and that at the last day I shall rise from the Earth, and in my flesh I shall see God my Saviour (Job, xix., 25-26). My soul is weary of my life (Job, x., 1).

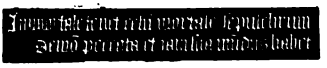
[4] *Hist of Essex*, ii., p. 599.

ELMDON.—[*Effigies of Thomas Crawley, his two Wives, and thirteen Children (in three groups), with four Inscriptions and an Escutcheon. The three principal Effigies, the Escutcheon, and one Child lost.*] *Date 1559.*

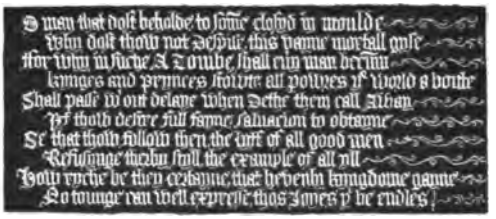
The past history of this brass is noticed under the foregoing.

When Cole visited the church on the 15th of March 1745-6, only the male effigy, the first wife, and one child were missing. In his voluminous manuscripts in the British Museum, he gives[1] a full description of the composition as he found it, an enlarged drawing of the escutcheon, and two rough sketches of the entire composition. From this source, apparently, Haines derived all he knew of the brass.[2] In 1873, only the two remaining groups of children and a small portion of one inscription-plate remained uncovered; and, of these, we possess a rubbing then made. Since that time, the brass remained unknown until the last few weeks, when the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, was good enough to make search for it and, having discovered it, had it uncovered.





[EFFIGIES GONE FROM HERE]



THOMAS CRAWLEY AND FAMILY, 1539, ELMDON.

---

[1] Cole's MS., vol. x., ff. 42b and 43 (*Add. MSS.*, No. 5811).

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.

In Cole's time, the slab was upon an altar-tomb, which stood "in ye middle of ye S. Chapel, near ye arch wch goes into ye Chancel." Apparently the altar-tomb still existed, but "much decayed," in 1835, when Wright wrote.[1] Now, the slab is broken in two and lies loose in the Lofts Chapel. It was 34½ inches in width by about 8 feet 6 inches in length.

As regards the escutcheon (now lost and not shown in our figure), Cole says:—

"At ye top are these arms, *viz.*:—*On a Fess, int. 3 Cranes, 3 Lozenges, each charged with a Cross Botony*, for *Crawley*. (This is different fr. ye Arms on Mead's tomb [in the same church]; but so it is, and I give them as I find them.) Y^e Impaled Coat is, *A Cheuron engrailed inter 3 Foxe's Heads* (as they seemed to me), *erased*."[2]

Below (on a plate 23¾, by 10 inches) is this inscription:—

Justorū aīe in manu dei sunt: nō tanget eos tormetū malitiāe.[3]

Quem premit iste lapis? Cronleium. Quis fuit ille?
Armiger in bello: Pace togatus erat.
Ut vixit? Sancte vitæ Monumenta reliquit?
Multa. Quid e multis? (tumba) referre potes.
Dilexit patriam patrii quis testis amoris.
Hec Scola permagnis sumptibus orta suis.
Vera precor memoras verissima pro quibus ecce,
Impressum æterno marmore nomē habet.[4]

Immediately below, on a small plate (15½ by 2½ inches) is:—

Immortale tenet celū; mortale sepulchrum
Demō peccata et iam sua mūdus habet.[5]

"Under these [as Cole says] were the effigies of a man between his two wives (as I take it), tho' only one (on his left hand) remains at present, and the marble is much chipped where ye others are supposed to be; [so] that I could not well

---

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 183n.

[2] The arms of Crawley are (according to Burke):—Or; on a fess gules, between three cranes proper, as many mascles sable, each charged with a cross-crosslet of the field.

[3] The Souls of the Righteous are in the hands of God. There shall no torment of malice touch them.

[4] Whom does this stone cover? Crawley. Who was he? In war, an Esquire: In peace, a lawyer. How lived he? Has he left any Monuments of a holy life? Many. Among many, what? Thou, O Tomb, can say. He loved his fatherland. What a witness of patriotic affection is this school, founded at his great expense. I pray you remember these very truths for which he has here a name inscribed in imperishable marble.

[5] Heaven holds what is immortal: the tomb, what is mortal; and the world has now his sins.

distinguish, but by ye iron pins, that any others had ever been there. She is dressed in ye habit of ye time of Queen Mary."[1]

Below the effigies is a large plate (23½ by 10 inches) thus inscribed:—

O man that dost beholde, to sōme[2] *closyd in moulde,*
Why dost thow not Despise this vayne mortall gyse,
ffor why in such A Tombe shall eu'y man becūm?
Kynges and prynces stowte, all powres ye world a boute,
Shall passe wtout delaye when Dethe them call Away.
Yf thow desire full fayne Saluacion to obtayne,
Se that thow follow then the Lyff of all good men,
Refusynge therby styll the example of all yll.
How ryche be they certayne that hevenly kyngdome gayne,
No toungue can well expresse thos Joyes yt be endles.[3]

Below this, on a very small plate (13 by 1¾ inches) is the memorial inscription:—

Thomas Crawley Esquyer Deceassed the | xxx daye of September, ao 1559.

At the bottom are the thirteen children in two groups. The child of the first wife is lost. The four sons and eight daughters (in two groups facing one another) were apparently all by the second wife. The sons wear long gowns with false sleeves. The daughters wear low-necked gowns with a plain girdle at the waist. The two eldest (who were, doubtless, married) wear the pedimental head-dress, while the others have their hair merely confined by a band.

According to the county historians,[4] this Thomas Crawley held several manors in the parishes of Elmdon, Chrishall, and Wenden Lofts. He founded at Elmdon a school upon which he settled for ever the sum of £14 annually, secured upon his property in the parish. The master (who was to be chosen, from time to time, as occasion arose, by the incumbents of several adjoining parishes) was to teach grammar and good manners. Crawley had a son Robert, who died in his father's life-time. One of the daughters shown as married is, no doubt, Margery, wife of John Bendish, Esquire, of Steeple Bumpstead, whose son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1611.

---

[1] The effigy of this lady was, apparently, lost before 1835, when Wright wrote. Cole's sketch of it (which is too poor to be worthy of reproduction) shows the lady wearing large sleeves, puffed and slashed, with the skirt of her overgown closed and tied down the front by a row of large bows.

[2] Probably "too soon" is intended.

[3] Cole, in a footnote, adds:—"These two last verses are on a Tomb in St. Olave's Church in Southwark (*v.* Aubrey's *Hist. of Surrey*, v. 5, p. 75)."

[4] Salmon, p. 131; Morant, ii., pp. 449, 593, and 600.

FELSTEAD.—[*Half-effigy of a Priest in the head of an elegant floriated Cross, its Stem rising from the back of an Animal; the Whole within a marginal Inscription in single Longobardic characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1315.*

We have elsewhere figured[1] two fine examples of brasses (or, rather, matrices) of this character, of which we have in Essex a fine and very interesting series. Owing to the fact that rivets were not used thus early in fixing the brass in position, not a single fragment of brass remains affixed to any one of our Essex slabs (perhaps thirty or forty in all), except that at Hornchurch, the very finest we have, which still retains four very small fragments.

Brasses of this character have been extremely little studied, and the stones (generally of large size) in which their matrices are sunk have often been mistaken for incised slabs.[2] Haines almost wholly ignores them.

The design of these brasses consists (or, rather, consisted) of a very brief marginal inscription, generally in Norman-French, rarely in Latin, in single large Longobardic characters, sometimes bordered within and without by narrow fillets of brass, sometimes not, commencing in the middle of the top of the slab and running round the margin, and usually enclosing an elegant floriated cross, the long slender stem of which rises from the back of some animal and the head of which sometimes encloses (as in this instance) a small half-effigy, though sometimes the half-effigy is placed above or beside the head of the cross,[3] and occasionally there is no central design at all.[4]

Many brasses of this character appear to have been laid down during the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, but the use of them was quickly discontinued, probably because of the ease with which the numerous small parts might be detached from the slab. They were,

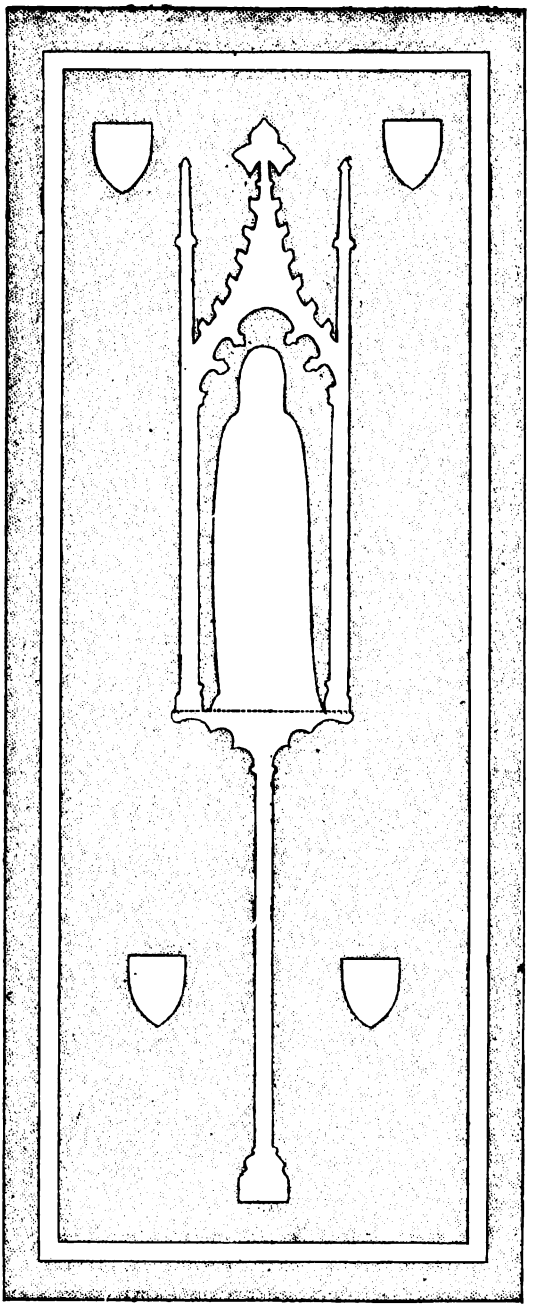
---

[1] See *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*, Jan. 1899, pp. 11 and 12. Although our figures of these slabs are from actual rubbings, they have been, we admit, much touched up by hand. This is unavoidable if it is desired to give anything like a good or clear representation; for, owing to the edges of the matrices having become chipped, it is only possible to obtain very poor "rubbings" of them by the usual process. In all cases, the design is far clearer on the stone than on the best rubbing obtainable.

[2] Although there is, in reality, no doubt whatever that the matrices found in slabs of this class really were originally filled with brass, we may, nevertheless, refer to an interesting inscription (to which Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has kindly called our attention) at Ramsbury, Wilts, to the memory of William la Seint John, rector of the parish, which expressly speaks of the stone being "lettered in brass" (*letteré ou laton*).

[3] As at West Thurrock and Hornchurch.

[4] Examples without any design within the inscription occur at Clavering, Corringham, Hempstead, Stifford (figured hereafter), and elsewhere in the county.



LADY (? OF PECHE FAMILY), ABOUT 1390, BIRDBROOK (MATRIX).

the top of an altar-tomb, but is now let into the floor in the south-east corner of the chancel, within the altar-rails. The matrix is, on the whole, in excellent condition; but, in our figure, we have been obliged to "restore" one or two details which do not come out in rubbing.

The brass was of very good and elegant design. The effigy was 27¾ inches in height; the pedestal was 3 feet 3 inches in height; the canopy rose to a height of 3 feet 8 inches above the pedestal; the shields were each 5½ inches in depth; and the marginal fillet (which was an inch and a quarter in width) measured externally 7 feet 8 inches in height by 2 feet 10 inches in breadth.

When Holman wrote his notes on the Churches of Essex, about

1720,[1] one of the shields and a portion of the inscription remained. The shield bore [*argent*], *a fess between two chevrons* [*gules*], *with a label of three points*, for Peche. The inscription read:—*De terre fuy faite et formé et en terre suy retourne jadys la. Ihū de m'alme eit pite. Amen.*[2]

In view of what Holman says as to the arms on the shield he saw and of the fact that the members of the Peche family had long been holders of land in the parish,[3] there can, we think, be little doubt that this once-beautiful brass commemorated a lady belonging to that family.

CHRISHALL.—*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife (both kneeling).* [*Inscription, two groups of Children, two Mouth-scrolls, and a Representation of the Trinity (?) lost.*] *Date about 1480.*

This brass, formerly in the central aisle of the nave, has now been removed to the west end of the south aisle. It is of a somewhat unusual type and probably, therefore, the work of local artists. Both the figures are represented in a kneeling position, this brass affording the earliest example now remaining in the county of figures in this attitude, though many such were laid down at a somewhat later date. The effigies (which are all that now remains of the original composition) are much worn.

The figure of the man (18½ inches in height) represents him kneeling, with a half-turn to the left. He is clean-shaven and bare-headed, his long hair being done up in a curious manner on the top of his head. His hands, which are open, are raised to his shoulders, the thumbs being outstretched and almost touching, the palms being placed to the front. This attitude, somewhat unusual on a brass, appears more like an attitude of surprise, to which an unusally comic expression adds. He is attired in a plain gown (long enough to reach to the ground when standing), having a high collar and loose sleeves, and being confined at the waist by a belt.

The figure of the lady (18¼ inches in height) is also represented kneeling, and with a half-turn to the right, so as to face her husband. Her hands also are raised in the attitude of prayer, but in the manner now usual. Her long gown, girt at the waist, has loose-fitting sleeves with large furred cuffs, and is open down the breast almost to the waist, the edges being broadly turned back upon the shoulders.

---

[1] According to Mr. Chancellor (*Essex Review*, i., p. 38).

[2] "Out of earth was I made and formed, and back to earth must I at last return. May God have pity on my soul. Amen."

[3] See Morant (ii., p. 344) and other county historians.

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1480, CHRISHALL.

The folds of an undergarment appear beneath it, covering the breast, but the neck is left bare. She wears also the butterfly head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief.

The Rev. Wm. Cole, who visited and described Chrishall Church on March 15th 1745-6, speaks thus of this brass, of which he also gives a rough sketch:—[1]

"In ye same Middle Ile, below and opposite ye two Doors, to ye South, lies another Grey Marble with a Man and his Wife on their knees, praying to an Image, which is gone, as is ye Inscription at their feet, and ye Daughters under ye Woman, of wch there were abt. 5 or 6. Ye Sons continue under ye Husband."[2]

The height of the design (apparently a representation of the Trinity) above the figures was 6 inches. The length of each of the mouth scrolls was about 11 inches. The inscription (on a plate about 25 by 2½ inches) was placed immediately below the effigies.

It is now impossible even to guess who these figures may commemorate.

---

1 *Cole's MSS.*, vol. x., ff. 38b and 39 (*B.M. Add. MSS., No. 5811*)

2 The children, now lost, are not shown in our figure.

ELMDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his two Wives, five Sons and four Daughters by the first wife, and of four Sons and six Daughters by the second, with Evangelistic Symbols, and marginal Inscription.* [*Foot-legend lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

It is with much satisfaction that we find ourselves in a position to illustrate the two brasses in this church, which have never been figured before and are almost unknown because they have long been covered.

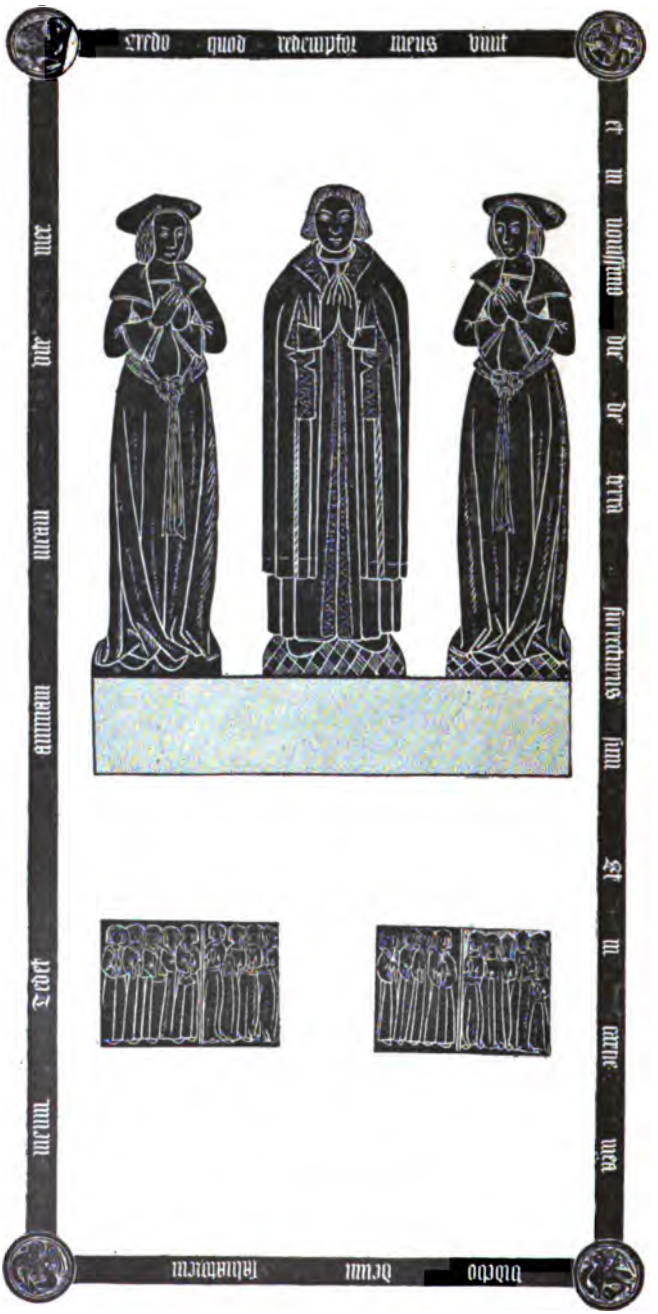
The Rev. William Cole visited the church on 15th March 1745-6, when this brass, which had already lost the foot-legend, was partially covered. Cole's description of it, as it then was, is to be seen in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, and is accompanied by a rough sketch.[1] According to him, the slab bearing the brass was "a very large and fine grey marble" and lay "in ye middle Isle, about a foot from ye division of ye nave and chancel, and near ye S. Pillar, under ye Pews." Haines's description of the brass (1861)[2] is apparently taken from Cole's Manuscripts, as he speaks of it as being "covered by pews (?)." In April 1873, however, the brass was uncovered; for a fine rubbing taken at that date is now in our possession, and from it our illustration has been made. Since then, we have ourselves several times visited the church, but have never been able to discover any trace of it, and this has also been, we know, the experience of others. We came, therefore, to regard it as lost beyond recovery; but recently, through the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, the brass has been uncovered. It proves to be as perfect in all its parts as when Cole described it in 1746. It now lies in the Lofts Chapel on the south side of the chancel.

The man (29 inches in height) is shown full-faced and clean shaven. He is attired in the long loose gown of the period, reaching to the ground, open down the front and slightly turned back at the edges, showing the fur trimming; it has long pendant sleeves, reaching nearly to the ankles, with holes at the sides for the arms to come through, these holes and the turned back collar being fur-trimmed. Cole says the gown "looks like a lawyer's," but it is merely the civilian gown of the period, somewhat ill-represented by a provincial artist.

The two wives (both 28½ inches in height) are similarly attired, and each has a half-turn towards the man. They wear the peculiar costume which is seldom met with except in the eastern counties

[1] Cole's MSS., vol. x., ff. 44b and 45.

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.



CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, ELMDON.

and is most frequently found near Cambridge, where the company of engravers which produced most of the brasses of this character doubtless resided.[1] The peculiarity of the costume is the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, the tippet covering the shoulders, and the loose girdle, the latter consisting of a sash passing through two holes of a three-holed clasp or ornament.[2]

The foot-legend (on a plate 28 inches by 5¾ is lost).

The children are shown in two families on rectangular plates (each about 10½ by 7½ inches). The sons in each group face the daughters; they are all nine of equal height and wear a costume similar to that of their father, but without the pendant sleeves and fur-trimming; the first and third of the first family have gypcières at their girdles, that of the eldest being the most ornamental, these being perhaps intended to signify that they were merchants. The ten daughters are all of the same height, except the youngest of the second family, and all wear plain low-necked gowns, girt at the waist, but differ in respect of their head-dresses, three in the first family and four in the second wearing the pedimental head-dress, probably to indicate that they were married, while the third in the first family and the second and fifth in the second family (who were probably maidens) wear their hair long and hanging down their backs. Distinguishing features of this kind among children represented on brasses are somewhat uncommon.

The evangelistic emblems at the corners and the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1¾ inch in width) are as follows:—[Emblem of St. John] *Credo quod redemptor meus viuit* [Emblem of St. Matthew], *et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, Et in carne mea* [Emblem of St. Luke] *videbo deum saluatorem* [Emblem of St. Mark] *meum. Tedet animam meam vite mee.*[3]

In the absence of the inscription, it is almost useless to speculate as to whom this monument commemorates. Not improbably it may commemorate some member of the Cutt family, which, according to Morant,[4] held various manors in the parish at about the date of the brass.

---

[1] Other Essex examples of this local costume are to be seen at Great Chesterford, Toppesfield (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii., p. 23), Hempstead, and (as hereafter mentioned) at Audley End House.

[2] An effigy almost exactly the same as that of this man and another equally like the two wives here shown, but in both cases rather smaller, are among those, supposed to be from Saffron Walden Church, now on one of the staircases at Audley End House, as mentioned hereafter.

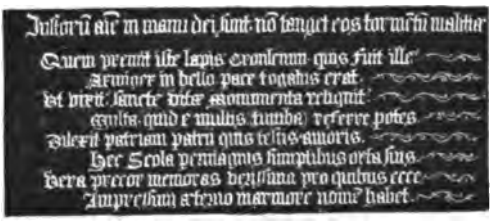
[3] I believe that my Redeemer liveth, and that at the last day I shall rise from the Earth, and in my flesh I shall see God my Saviour (Job, xix., 25-26). My soul is weary of my life (Job, x., 1).

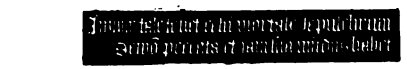
[4] *Hist of Essex*, ii., p. 599.

ELMDON.—[*Effigies of Thomas Crawley, his two Wives, and thirteen Children (in three groups), with four Inscriptions and an Escutcheon. The three principal Effigies, the Escutcheon, and one Child lost.*] *Date 1559.*

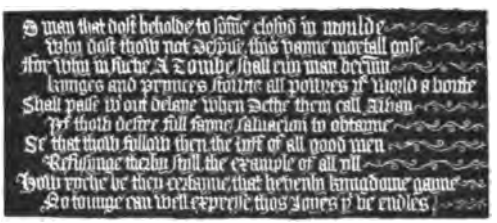
The past history of this brass is noticed under the foregoing.

When Cole visited the church on the 15th of March 1745-6, only the male effigy, the first wife, and one child were missing. In his voluminous manuscripts in the British Museum, he gives[1] a full description of the composition as he found it, an enlarged drawing of the escutcheon, and two rough sketches of the entire composition. From this source, apparently, Haines derived all he knew of the brass.[2] In 1873, only the two remaining groups of children and a small portion of one inscription-plate remained uncovered; and, of these, we possess a rubbing then made. Since that time, the brass remained unknown until the last few weeks, when the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, was good enough to make search for it and, having discovered it, had it uncovered.





[EFFIGIES GONE FROM HERE]



THOMAS CRAWLEY AND FAMILY, 1539, ELMDON.

---

[1] Cole's MS., vol. x., ff. 42b and 43 (*Add. MSS.*, No. 5811).

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.

In Cole's time, the slab was upon an altar-tomb, which stood "in ye middle of ye S. Chapel, near ye arch wch goes into ye Chancel." Apparently the altar-tomb still existed, but "much decayed," in 1835, when Wright wrote.[1] Now, the slab is broken in two and lies loose in the Lofts Chapel. It was 34½ inches in width by about 8 feet 6 inches in length.

As regards the escutcheon (now lost and not shown in our figure), Cole says:—

"At ye top are these arms, *viz.*:—*On a Fess, int. 3 Cranes, 3 Lozenges, each charged with a Cross Botony,* for *Crawley.* (This is different fr. ye Arms on Mead's tomb [in the same church]; but so it is, and I give them as I find them.) Y^e Impaled Coat is, *A Cheuron engrailed inter 3 Foxe's Heads* (as they seemed to me), *erased.*"[2]

Below (on a plate 23¾, by 10 inches) is this inscription:—

Justorū aīe in manu dei sunt: nō tanget eos tormētū malitiāe.[3]

Quem premit iste lapis? Cronleium. Quis fuit ille?
Armiger in bello: Pace togatus erat.
Ut vixit? Sancte vitæ Monumenta reliquit?
Multa. Quid e multis? (tumba) referre potes.
Dilexit patriam patrii quis testis amoris.
Hec Scola permagnis sumptibus orta suis.
Vera precor memoras verissima pro quibus ecce,
Impressum æterno marmore nomē habet.[4]

Immediately below, on a small plate (15½ by 2½ inches) is:—

Immortale tenet celū; mortale sepulchrum
Demō peccata et iam sua mūdus habet.[5]

"Under these [as Cole says] were the effigies of a man between his two wives (as I take it), tho' only one (on his left hand) remains at present, and the marble is much chipped where ye others are supposed to be; [so] that I could not well

---

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 183n.

[2] The arms of Crawley are (according to Burke):—Or; on a fess gules, between three cranes proper, as many mascles sable, each charged with a cross-crosslet of the field.

[3] The Souls of the Righteous are in the hands of God. There shall no torment of malice touch them.

[4] Whom does this stone cover? Crawley. Who was he? In war, an Esquire: In peace, a lawyer. How lived he? Has he left any Monuments of a holy life? Many. Among many, what? Thou, O Tomb, can say. He loved his fatherland. What a witness of patriotic affection is this school, founded at his great expense. I pray you remember these very truths for which he has here a name inscribed in imperishable marble.

[5] Heaven holds what is immortal: the tomb, what is mortal; and the world has now his sins.

distinguish, but by ye iron pins, that any others had ever been there. She is dressed in ye habit of ye time of Queen Mary."[1]

Below the effigies is a large plate (23½ by 10 inches) thus inscribed:—

O man that dost beholde, to sōme[2] *closyd in moulde,*
Why dost thow not Despise this vayne mortall gyse,
ffor why in such A Tombe shall eu'y man becūm?
Kynges and prynces stowte, all powres ye world a boute,
Shall passe wtout delaye when Dethe them call Away.
Yf thow desire full fayne Saluacion to obtayne,
Se that thow follow then the Lyff of all good men,
Refusynge therby styll the example of all yll.
How ryche be they certayne that hevenly kyngdome gayne,
No toungue can well expresse thos Joyes yt be endles.[3]

Below this, on a very small plate (13 by 1¾ inches) is the memorial inscription:—

Thomas Crawley Esquyer Deceassed the | xxx daye of September, ao 1559.

At the bottom are the thirteen children in two groups. The child of the first wife is lost. The four sons and eight daughters (in two groups facing one another) were apparently all by the second wife. The sons wear long gowns with false sleeves. The daughters wear low-necked gowns with a plain girdle at the waist. The two eldest (who were, doubtless, married) wear the pedimental head-dress, while the others have their hair merely confined by a band.

According to the county historians,[4] this Thomas Crawley held several manors in the parishes of Elmdon, Chrishall, and Wenden Lofts. He founded at Elmdon a school upon which he settled for ever the sum of £14 annually, secured upon his property in the parish. The master (who was to be chosen, from time to time, as occasion arose, by the incumbents of several adjoining parishes) was to teach grammar and good manners. Crawley had a son Robert, who died in his father's life-time. One of the daughters shown as married is, no doubt, Margery, wife of John Bendish, Esquire, of Steeple Bumpstead, whose son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1611.

---

[1] The effigy of this lady was, apparently, lost before 1835, when Wright wrote. Cole's sketch of it (which is too poor to be worthy of reproduction) shows the lady wearing large sleeves, puffed and slashed, with the skirt of her overgown closed and tied down the front by a row of large bows.

[2] Probably "too soon" is intended.

[3] Cole, in a footnote, adds:—"These two last verses are on a Tomb in St. Olave's Church in Southwark (*v.* Aubrey's *Hist. of Surrey*, v. 5, p. 75)."

[4] Salmon, p. 131; Morant, ii., pp. 449, 593, and 600.

FELSTEAD.—[*Half-effigy of a Priest in the head of an elegant floriated Cross, its Stem rising from the back of an Animal; the Whole within a marginal Inscription in single Longobardic characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1315.*

We have elsewhere figured[1] two fine examples of brasses (or, rather, matrices) of this character, of which we have in Essex a fine and very interesting series. Owing to the fact that rivets were not used thus early in fixing the brass in position, not a single fragment of brass remains affixed to any one of our Essex slabs (perhaps thirty or forty in all), except that at Hornchurch, the very finest we have, which still retains four very small fragments.

Brasses of this character have been extremely little studied, and the stones (generally of large size) in which their matrices are sunk have often been mistaken for incised slabs.[2] Haines almost wholly ignores them.

The design of these brasses consists (or, rather, consisted) of a very brief marginal inscription, generally in Norman-French, rarely in Latin, in single large Longobardic characters, sometimes bordered within and without by narrow fillets of brass, sometimes not, commencing in the middle of the top of the slab and running round the margin, and usually enclosing an elegant floriated cross, the long slender stem of which rises from the back of some animal and the head of which sometimes encloses (as in this instance) a small half-effigy, though sometimes the half-effigy is placed above or beside the head of the cross,[3] and occasionally there is no central design at all.[4]

Many brasses of this character appear to have been laid down during the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, but the use of them was quickly discontinued, probably because of the ease with which the numerous small parts might be detached from the slab. They were,

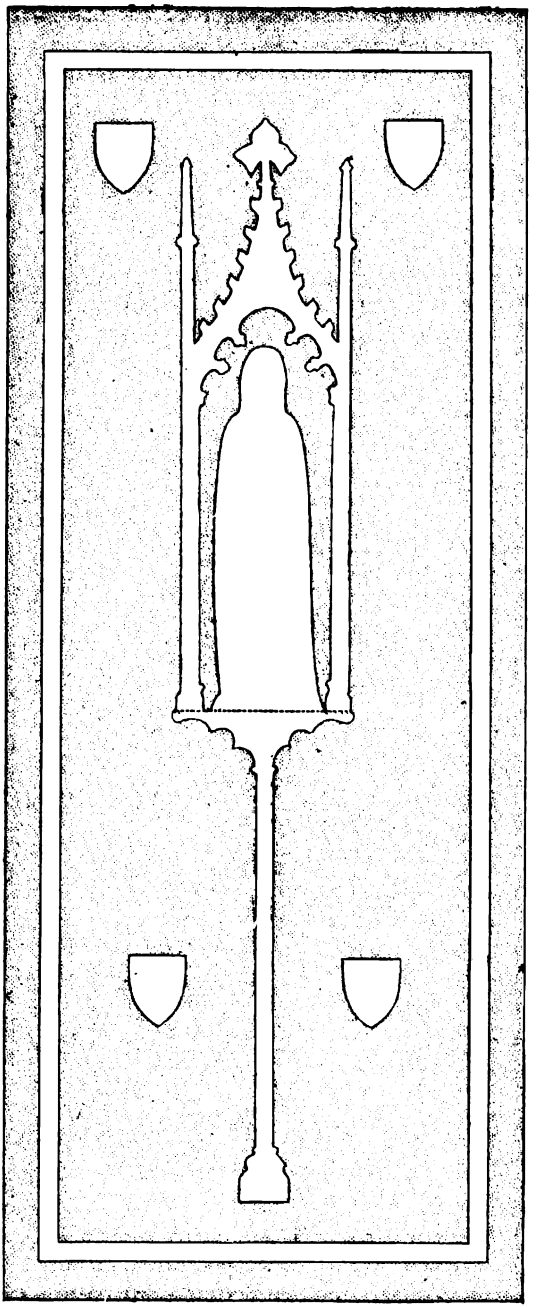
---

[1] See *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*, Jan. 1899, pp. 11 and 12. Although our figures of these slabs are from actual rubbings, they have been, we admit, much touched up by hand. This is unavoidable if it is desired to give anything like a good or clear representation; for, owing to the edges of the matrices having become chipped, it is only possible to obtain very poor "rubbings" of them by the usual process. In all cases, the design is far clearer on the stone than on the best rubbing obtainable.

[2] Although there is, in reality, no doubt whatever that the matrices found in slabs of this class really were originally filled with brass, we may, nevertheless, refer to an interesting inscription (to which Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has kindly called our attention) at Ramsbury, Wilts, to the memory of William la Seint John, rector of the parish, which expressly speaks of the stone being "lettered in brass" (*letteré ou laton*).

[3] As at West Thurrock and Hornchurch.

[4] Examples without any design within the inscription occur at Clavering, Corringham, Hempstead, Stifford (figured hereafter), and elsewhere in the county.



LADY (? OF PECHE FAMILY), ABOUT 1390, BIRDBROOK (MATRIX).

the top of an altar-tomb, but is now let into the floor in the south-east corner of the chancel, within the altar-rails. The matrix is, on the whole, in excellent condition; but, in our figure, we have been obliged to "restore" one or two details which do not come out in rubbing.

The brass was of very good and elegant design. The effigy was 27¾ inches in height; the pedestal was 3 feet 3 inches in height; the canopy rose to a height of 3 feet 8 inches above the pedestal; the shields were each 5½ inches in depth; and the marginal fillet (which was an inch and a quarter in width) measured externally 7 feet 8 inches in height by 2 feet 10 inches in breadth.

When Holman wrote his notes on the Churches of Essex, about

1720,[1] one of the shields and a portion of the inscription remained. The shield bore [*argent*], *a fess between two chevrons* [*gules*], *with a label of three points*, for Peche. The inscription read:—*De terre fuy faite et formé et en terre suy retourne jadys la. Ihū de m'alme eit pite. Amen.*[2]

In view of what Holman says as to the arms on the shield he saw and of the fact that the members of the Peche family had long been holders of land in the parish,[3] there can, we think, be little doubt that this once-beautiful brass commemorated a lady belonging to that family.

CHRISHALL.—*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife (both kneeling).* [*Inscription, two groups of Children, two Mouth-scrolls, and a Representation of the Trinity (?) lost.*] *Date about 1480.*

This brass, formerly in the central aisle of the nave, has now been removed to the west end of the south aisle. It is of a somewhat unusual type and probably, therefore, the work of local artists. Both the figures are represented in a kneeling position, this brass affording the earliest example now remaining in the county of figures in this attitude, though many such were laid down at a somewhat later date. The effigies (which are all that now remains of the original composition) are much worn.

The figure of the man (18½ inches in height) represents him kneeling, with a half-turn to the left. He is clean-shaven and bare-headed, his long hair being done up in a curious manner on the top of his head. His hands, which are open, are raised to his shoulders, the thumbs being outstretched and almost touching, the palms being placed to the front. This attitude, somewhat unusual on a brass, appears more like an attitude of surprise, to which an unusally comic expression adds. He is attired in a plain gown (long enough to reach to the ground when standing), having a high collar and loose sleeves, and being confined at the waist by a belt.

The figure of the lady (18¼ inches in height) is also represented kneeling, and with a half-turn to the right, so as to face her husband. Her hands also are raised in the attitude of prayer, but in the manner now usual. Her long gown, girt at the waist, has loose-fitting sleeves with large furred cuffs, and is open down the breast almost to the waist, the edges being broadly turned back upon the shoulders.

---

[1] According to Mr. Chancellor (*Essex Review*, i., p. 38).

[2] "Out of earth was I made and formed, and back to earth must I at last return. May God have pity on my soul. Amen."

[3] See Morant (ii., p. 344) and other county historians.

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1480, CHRISHALL.

The folds of an undergarment appear beneath it, covering the breast, but the neck is left bare. She wears also the butterfly head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief.

The Rev. Wm. Cole, who visited and described Chrishall Church on March 15th 1745-6, speaks thus of this brass, of which he also gives a rough sketch:—[1]

"In ye same Middle Ile, below and opposite ye two Doors, to ye South, lies another Grey Marble with a Man and his Wife on their knees, praying to an Image, which is gone, as is ye Inscription at their feet, and ye Daughters under ye Woman, of wch there were abt. 5 or 6. Ye Sons continue under ye Husband."[2]

The height of the design (apparently a representation of the Trinity) above the figures was 6 inches. The length of each of the mouth scrolls was about 11 inches. The inscription (on a plate about 25 by 2½ inches) was placed immediately below the effigies.

It is now impossible even to guess who these figures may commemorate.

---

1 *Cole's MSS.*, vol. x., ff. 38b and 39 *(B.M. Add. MSS., No. 5811)*

2 The children, now lost, are not shown in our figure.

ELMDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his two Wives, five Sons and four Daughters by the first wife, and of four Sons and six Daughters by the second, with Evangelistic Symbols, and marginal Inscription.* [*Foot-legend lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

It is with much satisfaction that we find ourselves in a position to illustrate the two brasses in this church, which have never been figured before and are almost unknown because they have long been covered.

The Rev. William Cole visited the church on 15th March 1745-6, when this brass, which had already lost the foot-legend, was partially covered. Cole's description of it, as it then was, is to be seen in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, and is accompanied by a rough sketch.[1] According to him, the slab bearing the brass was "a very large and fine grey marble" and lay "in ye middle Isle, about a foot from ye division of ye nave and chancel, and near ye S. Pillar, under ye Pews." Haines's description of the brass (1861)[2] is apparently taken from Cole's Manuscripts, as he speaks of it as being "covered by pews (?)." In April 1873, however, the brass was uncovered; for a fine rubbing taken at that date is now in our possession, and from it our illustration has been made. Since then, we have ourselves several times visited the church, but have never been able to discover any trace of it, and this has also been, we know, the experience of others. We came, therefore, to regard it as lost beyond recovery; but recently, through the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, the brass has been uncovered. It proves to be as perfect in all its parts as when Cole described it in 1746. It now lies in the Lofts Chapel on the south side of the chancel.

The man (29 inches in height) is shown full-faced and clean shaven. He is attired in the long loose gown of the period, reaching to the ground, open down the front and slightly turned back at the edges, showing the fur trimming; it has long pendant sleeves, reaching nearly to the ankles, with holes at the sides for the arms to come through, these holes and the turned back collar being fur-trimmed. Cole says the gown "looks like a lawyer's," but it is merely the civilian gown of the period, somewhat ill-represented by a provincial artist.

The two wives (both 28½ inches in height) are similarly attired, and each has a half-turn towards the man. They wear the peculiar costume which is seldom met with except in the eastern counties

[1] Cole's MSS., vol. x., ff. 44b and 45.

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.

CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, ELMDON.

and is most frequently found near Cambridge, where the company of engravers which produced most of the brasses of this character doubtless resided.[1] The peculiarity of the costume is the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, the tippet covering the shoulders, and the loose girdle, the latter consisting of a sash passing through two holes of a three-holed clasp or ornament.[2]

The foot-legend (on a plate 28 inches by 5¾ is lost).

The children are shown in two families on rectangular plates (each about 10½ by 7½ inches). The sons in each group face the daughters; they are all nine of equal height and wear a costume similar to that of their father, but without the pendant sleeves and fur-trimming; the first and third of the first family have gypcières at their girdles, that of the eldest being the most ornamental, these being perhaps intended to signify that they were merchants. The ten daughters are all of the same height, except the youngest of the second family, and all wear plain low-necked gowns, girt at the waist, but differ in respect of their head-dresses, three in the first family and four in the second wearing the pedimental head-dress, probably to indicate that they were married, while the third in the first family and the second and fifth in the second family (who were probably maidens) wear their hair long and hanging down their backs. Distinguishing features of this kind among children represented on brasses are somewhat uncommon.

The evangelistic emblems at the corners and the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1¾ inch in width) are as follows:—[Emblem of St. John] *Credo quod redemptor meus viuit* [Emblem of St. Matthew], *et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, Et in carne mea* [Emblem of St. Luke] *videbo deum saluatorem* [Emblem of St. Mark] *meum. Tedet animam meam vite mee.*[3]

In the absence of the inscription, it is almost useless to speculate as to whom this monument commemorates. Not improbably it may commemorate some member of the Cutt family, which, according to Morant,[4] held various manors in the parish at about the date of the brass.

---

[1] Other Essex examples of this local costume are to be seen at Great Chesterford, Toppesfield (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii., p. 23), Hempstead, and (as hereafter mentioned) at Audley End House.

[2] An effigy almost exactly the same as that of this man and another equally like the two wives here shown, but in both cases rather smaller, are among those, supposed to be from Saffron Walden Church, now on one of the staircases at Audley End House, as mentioned hereafter.

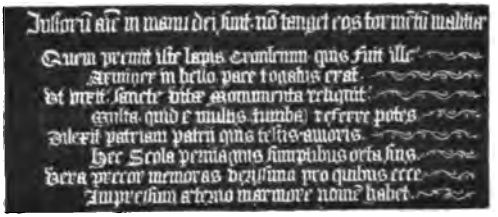
[3] I believe that my Redeemer liveth, and that at the last day I shall rise from the Earth, and in my flesh I shall see God my Saviour (Job, xix., 25-26). My soul is weary of my life (Job, x., 1).

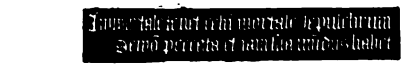
[4] *Hist of Essex*, ii., p. 599.

ELMDON.—[*Effigies of Thomas Crawley, his two Wives, and thirteen Children (in three groups), with four Inscriptions and an Escutcheon. The three principal Effigies, the Escutcheon, and one Child lost.*] *Date 1559.*

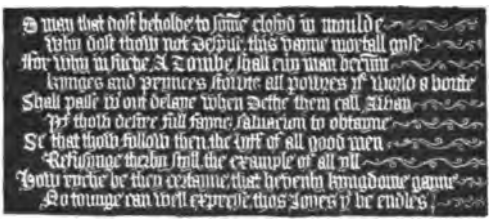
The past history of this brass is noticed under the foregoing.

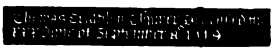
When Cole visited the church on the 15th of March 1745-6, only the male effigy, the first wife, and one child were missing. In his voluminous manuscripts in the British Museum, he gives[1] a full description of the composition as he found it, an enlarged drawing of the escutcheon, and two rough sketches of the entire composition. From this source, apparently, Haines derived all he knew of the brass.[2] In 1873, only the two remaining groups of children and a small portion of one inscription-plate remained uncovered; and, of these, we possess a rubbing then made. Since that time, the brass remained unknown until the last few weeks, when the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, was good enough to make search for it and, having discovered it, had it uncovered.





[EFFIGIES GONE FROM HERE]





THOMAS CRAWLEY AND FAMILY, 1539, ELMDON.

---

[1] Cole's MS., vol. x., ff. 42b and 43 (*Add. MSS.*, No. 5811).

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.

In Cole's time, the slab was upon an altar-tomb, which stood "in ye middle of ye S. Chapel, near ye arch wch goes into ye Chancel." Apparently the altar-tomb still existed, but "much decayed," in 1835, when Wright wrote.[1] Now, the slab is broken in two and lies loose in the Lofts Chapel. It was 34½ inches in width by about 8 feet 6 inches in length.

As regards the escutcheon (now lost and not shown in our figure), Cole says:—

"At ye top are these arms, *viz.*:—*On a Fess, int. 3 Cranes, 3 Lozenges, each charged with a Cross Botony*, for *Crawley*. (This is different fr. ye Arms on Mead's tomb [in the same church]; but so it is, and I give them as I find them.) Y^e Impaled Coat is, *A Cheuron engrailed inter 3 Foxe's Heads* (as they seemed to me), *erased*."[2]

Below (on a plate 23¾, by 10 inches) is this inscription:—

Justorū aīe in manu dei sunt: nō tanget eos tormetū malitiāe.[3]

Quem premit iste lapis? Cronleium. Quis fuit ille?
Armiger in bello: Pace togatus erat.
Ut vixit? Sancte vitæ Monumenta reliquit?
Multa. Quid e multis? (tumba) referre potes.
Dilexit patriam patrii quis testis amoris.
Hec Scola permagnis sumptibus orta suis.
Vera precor memoras verissima pro quibus ecce,
Impressum æterno marmore nomē habet.[4]

Immediately below, on a small plate (15½ by 2½ inches) is:—

Immortale tenet celū; mortale sepulchrum
Demō peccata et iam sua mūdus habet.[5]

"Under these [as Cole says] were the effigies of a man between his two wives (as I take it), tho' only one (on his left hand) remains at present, and the marble is much chipped where ye others are supposed to be; [so] that I could not well

---

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 183n.

[2] The arms of Crawley are (according to Burke):—Or; on a fess gules, between three cranes proper, as many mascles sable, each charged with a cross-crosslet of the field.

[3] The Souls of the Righteous are in the hands of God. There shall no torment of malice touch them.

[4] Whom does this stone cover? Crawley. Who was he? In war, an Esquire: In peace, a lawyer. How lived he? Has he left any Monuments of a holy life? Many. Among many, what? Thou, O Tomb, can say. He loved his fatherland. What a witness of patriotic affection is this school, founded at his great expense. I pray you remember these very truths for which he has here a name inscribed in imperishable marble.

[5] Heaven holds what is immortal: the tomb, what is mortal; and the world has now his sins.

distinguish, but by ye iron pins, that any others had ever been there. She is dressed in ye habit of ye time of Queen Mary."[1]

Below the effigies is a large plate (23½ by 10 inches) thus inscribed:—

O man that dost beholde, to sōme[2] *closyd in moulde,*
Why dost thow not Despise this vayne mortall gyse,
ffor why in such A Tombe shall eu'y man becūm?
Kynges and prynces stowte, all powres ye world a boute,
Shall passe wtout delaye when Dethe them call Away.
Yf thow desire full fayne Saluacion to obtayne,
Se that thow follow then the Lyff of all good men,
Refusynge therby styll the example of all yll.
How ryche be they certayne that hevenly kyngdome gayne,
No toungue can well expresse thos Joyes yt be endles.[3]

Below this, on a very small plate (13 by 1¾ inches) is the memorial inscription:—

Thomas Crawley Esquyer Deceassed the | xxx daye of September, ao 1559.

At the bottom are the thirteen children in two groups. The child of the first wife is lost. The four sons and eight daughters (in two groups facing one another) were apparently all by the second wife. The sons wear long gowns with false sleeves. The daughters wear low-necked gowns with a plain girdle at the waist. The two eldest (who were, doubtless, married) wear the pedimental head-dress, while the others have their hair merely confined by a band.

According to the county historians,[4] this Thomas Crawley held several manors in the parishes of Elmdon, Chrishall, and Wenden Lofts. He founded at Elmdon a school upon which he settled for ever the sum of £14 annually, secured upon his property in the parish. The master (who was to be chosen, from time to time, as occasion arose, by the incumbents of several adjoining parishes) was to teach grammar and good manners. Crawley had a son Robert, who died in his father's life-time. One of the daughters shown as married is, no doubt, Margery, wife of John Bendish, Esquire, of Steeple Bumpstead, whose son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1611.

---

[1] The effigy of this lady was, apparently, lost before 1835, when Wright wrote. Cole's sketch of it (which is too poor to be worthy of reproduction) shows the lady wearing large sleeves, puffed and slashed, with the skirt of her overgown closed and tied down the front by a row of large bows.

[2] Probably "too soon" is intended.

[3] Cole, in a footnote, adds:—"These two last verses are on a Tomb in St. Olave's Church in Southwark (*v.* Aubrey's *Hist. of Surrey*, v. 5, p. 75)."

[4] Salmon, p. 131; Morant, ii., pp. 449, 593, and 600.

FELSTEAD.—[*Half-effigy of a Priest in the head of an elegant floriated Cross, its Stem rising from the back of an Animal; the Whole within a marginal Inscription in single Longobardic characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1315.*

We have elsewhere figured[1] two fine examples of brasses (or, rather, matrices) of this character, of which we have in Essex a fine and very interesting series. Owing to the fact that rivets were not used thus early in fixing the brass in position, not a single fragment of brass remains affixed to any one of our Essex slabs (perhaps thirty or forty in all), except that at Hornchurch, the very finest we have, which still retains four very small fragments.

Brasses of this character have been extremely little studied, and the stones (generally of large size) in which their matrices are sunk have often been mistaken for incised slabs.[2] Haines almost wholly ignores them.

The design of these brasses consists (or, rather, consisted) of a very brief marginal inscription, generally in Norman-French, rarely in Latin, in single large Longobardic characters, sometimes bordered within and without by narrow fillets of brass, sometimes not, commencing in the middle of the top of the slab and running round the margin, and usually enclosing an elegant floriated cross, the long slender stem of which rises from the back of some animal and the head of which sometimes encloses (as in this instance) a small half-effigy, though sometimes the half-effigy is placed above or beside the head of the cross,[3] and occasionally there is no central design at all.[4]

Many brasses of this character appear to have been laid down during the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, but the use of them was quickly discontinued, probably because of the ease with which the numerous small parts might be detached from the slab. They were,

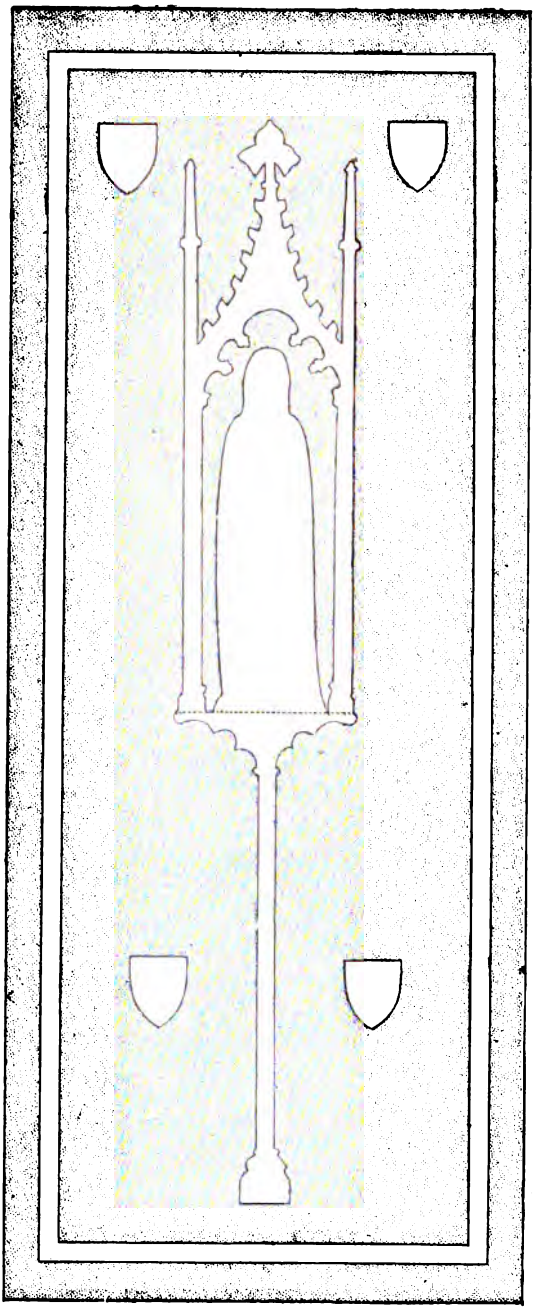
---

[1] See *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*, Jan. 1899, pp. 11 and 12. Although our figures of these slabs are from actual rubbings, they have been, we admit, much touched up by hand. This is unavoidable if it is desired to give anything like a good or clear representation; for, owing to the edges of the matrices having become chipped, it is only possible to obtain very poor "rubbings" of them by the usual process. In all cases, the design is far clearer on the stone than on the best rubbing obtainable.

[2] Although there is, in reality, no doubt whatever that the matrices found in slabs of this class really were originally filled with brass, we may, nevertheless, refer to an interesting inscription (to which Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has kindly called our attention) at Ramsbury, Wilts, to the memory of William la Seint John, rector of the parish, which expressly speaks of the stone being "lettered in brass" (*letteré ou laton*).

[3] As at West Thurrock and Hornchurch.

[4] Examples without any design within the inscription occur at Clavering, Corringham, Hempstead, Stifford (figured hereafter), and elsewhere in the county.



LADY (? OF PECHE FAMILY), ABOUT 1390, BIRDBROOK (MATRIX).

the top of an altar-tomb, but is now let into the floor in the south-east corner of the chancel, within the altar-rails. The matrix is, on the whole, in excellent condition; but, in our figure, we have been obliged to "restore" one or two details which do not come out in rubbing.

The brass was of very good and elegant design. The effigy was 27¾ inches in height; the pedestal was 3 feet 3 inches in height; the canopy rose to a height of 3 feet 8 inches above the pedestal; the shields were each 5½ inches in depth; and the marginal fillet (which was an inch and a quarter in width) measured externally 7 feet 8 inches in height by 2 feet 10 inches in breadth.

When Holman wrote his notes on the Churches of Essex, about

1720,[1] one of the shields and a portion of the inscription remained. The shield bore [*argent*], *a fess between two chevrons* [*gules*], *with a label of three points*, for Peche. The inscription read:—*De terre fuy faite et formé et en terre suy retourne jadys la. Ihū de m'alme eit pite. Amen.*[2]

In view of what Holman says as to the arms on the shield he saw and of the fact that the members of the Peche family had long been holders of land in the parish,[3] there can, we think, be little doubt that this once-beautiful brass commemorated a lady belonging to that family.

CHRISHALL.—*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife (both kneeling).* [*Inscription, two groups of Children, two Mouth-scrolls, and a Representation of the Trinity (?) lost.*] *Date about 1480.*

This brass, formerly in the central aisle of the nave, has now been removed to the west end of the south aisle. It is of a somewhat unusual type and probably, therefore, the work of local artists. Both the figures are represented in a kneeling position, this brass affording the earliest example now remaining in the county of figures in this attitude, though many such were laid down at a somewhat later date. The effigies (which are all that now remains of the original composition) are much worn.

The figure of the man (18½ inches in height) represents him kneeling, with a half-turn to the left. He is clean-shaven and bare-headed, his long hair being done up in a curious manner on the top of his head. His hands, which are open, are raised to his shoulders, the thumbs being outstretched and almost touching, the palms being placed to the front. This attitude, somewhat unusual on a brass, appears more like an attitude of surprise, to which an unusally comic expression adds. He is attired in a plain gown (long enough to reach to the ground when standing), having a high collar and loose sleeves, and being confined at the waist by a belt.

The figure of the lady (18¼ inches in height) is also represented kneeling, and with a half-turn to the right, so as to face her husband. Her hands also are raised in the attitude of prayer, but in the manner now usual. Her long gown, girt at the waist, has loose-fitting sleeves with large furred cuffs, and is open down the breast almost to the waist, the edges being broadly turned back upon the shoulders.

---

[1] According to Mr. Chancellor (*Essex Review*, i., p. 38).

[2] "Out of earth was I made and formed, and back to earth must I at last return. May God have pity on my soul. Amen."

[3] See Morant (ii., p. 344) and other county historians.

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1480, CHRISHALL.

The folds of an undergarment appear beneath it, covering the breast, but the neck is left bare. She wears also the butterfly head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief.

The Rev. Wm. Cole, who visited and described Chrishall Church on March 15th 1745-6, speaks thus of this brass, of which he also gives a rough sketch:—[1]

"In ye same Middle Ile, below and opposite ye two Doors, to ye South, lies another Grey Marble with a Man and his Wife on their knees, praying to an Image, which is gone, as is ye Inscription at their feet, and ye Daughters under ye Woman, of wch there were abt. 5 or 6. Ye Sons continue under ye Husband."[2]

The height of the design (apparently a representation of the Trinity) above the figures was 6 inches. The length of each of the mouth scrolls was about 11 inches. The inscription (on a plate about 25 by 2½ inches) was placed immediately below the effigies.

It is now impossible even to guess who these figures may commemorate.

---

1 *Cole's MSS.*, vol. x., ff. 38b and 39 (*B.M. Add. MSS., No. 5811*)

2 The children, now lost, are not shown in our figure.

ELMDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his two Wives, five Sons and four Daughters by the first wife, and of four Sons and six Daughters by the second, with Evangelistic Symbols, and marginal Inscription.* [*Foot-legend lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

It is with much satisfaction that we find ourselves in a position to illustrate the two brasses in this church, which have never been figured before and are almost unknown because they have long been covered.

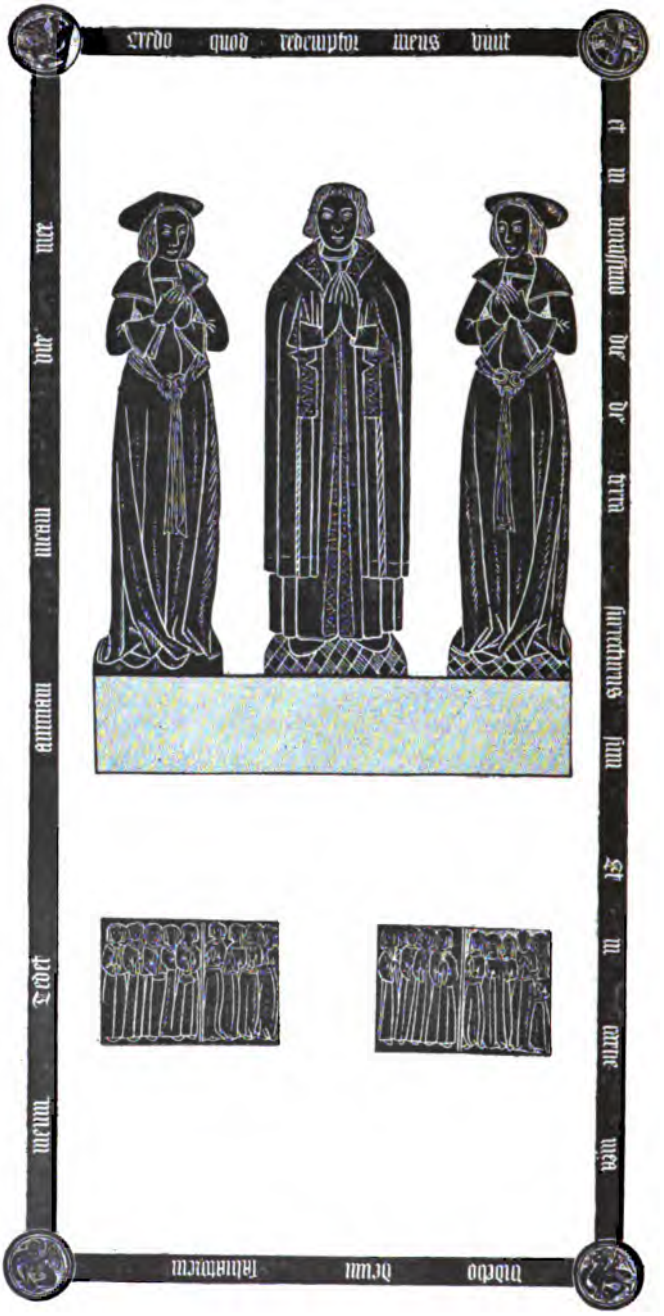
The Rev. William Cole visited the church on 15th March 1745-6, when this brass, which had already lost the foot-legend, was partially covered. Cole's description of it, as it then was, is to be seen in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, and is accompanied by a rough sketch.[1] According to him, the slab bearing the brass was "a very large and fine grey marble" and lay "in ye middle Isle, about a foot from ye division of ye nave and chancel, and near ye S. Pillar, under ye Pews." Haines's description of the brass (1861)[2] is apparently taken from Cole's Manuscripts, as he speaks of it as being "covered by pews (?)." In April 1873, however, the brass was uncovered; for a fine rubbing taken at that date is now in our possession, and from it our illustration has been made. Since then, we have ourselves several times visited the church, but have never been able to discover any trace of it, and this has also been, we know, the experience of others. We came, therefore, to regard it as lost beyond recovery; but recently, through the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, the brass has been uncovered. It proves to be as perfect in all its parts as when Cole described it in 1746. It now lies in the Lofts Chapel on the south side of the chancel.

The man (29 inches in height) is shown full-faced and clean shaven. He is attired in the long loose gown of the period, reaching to the ground, open down the front and slightly turned back at the edges, showing the fur trimming; it has long pendant sleeves, reaching nearly to the ankles, with holes at the sides for the arms to come through, these holes and the turned back collar being fur-trimmed. Cole says the gown "looks like a lawyer's," but it is merely the civilian gown of the period, somewhat ill-represented by a provincial artist.

The two wives (both 28½ inches in height) are similarly attired, and each has a half-turn towards the man. They wear the peculiar costume which is seldom met with except in the eastern counties

[1] Cole's MSS., vol. x., ff. 44b and 45.

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.



CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, ELMDON.

and is most frequently found near Cambridge, where the company of engravers which produced most of the brasses of this character doubtless resided.[1] The peculiarity of the costume is the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, the tippet covering the shoulders, and the loose girdle, the latter consisting of a sash passing through two holes of a three-holed clasp or ornament.[2]

The foot-legend (on a plate 28 inches by 5¾ is lost).

The children are shown in two families on rectangular plates (each about 10½ by 7½ inches). The sons in each group face the daughters; they are all nine of equal height and wear a costume similar to that of their father, but without the pendant sleeves and fur-trimming; the first and third of the first family have gypcières at their girdles, that of the eldest being the most ornamental, these being perhaps intended to signify that they were merchants. The ten daughters are all of the same height, except the youngest of the second family, and all wear plain low-necked gowns, girt at the waist, but differ in respect of their head-dresses, three in the first family and four in the second wearing the pedimental head-dress, probably to indicate that they were married, while the third in the first family and the second and fifth in the second family (who were probably maidens) wear their hair long and hanging down their backs. Distinguishing features of this kind among children represented on brasses are somewhat uncommon.

The evangelistic emblems at the corners and the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1¾ inch in width) are as follows:—[Emblem of St. John] *Credo quod redemptor meus viuit* [Emblem of St. Matthew], *et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, Et in carne mea* [Emblem of St. Luke] *videbo deum saluatorem* [Emblem of St. Mark] *meum. Tedet animam meam vite mee.*[3]

In the absence of the inscription, it is almost useless to speculate as to whom this monument commemorates. Not improbably it may commemorate some member of the Cutt family, which, according to Morant,[4] held various manors in the parish at about the date of the brass.

---

[1] Other Essex examples of this local costume are to be seen at Great Chesterford, Toppesfield (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii., p. 23), Hempstead, and (as hereafter mentioned) at Audley End House.

[2] An effigy almost exactly the same as that of this man and another equally like the two wives here shown, but in both cases rather smaller, are among those, supposed to be from Saffron Walden Church, now on one of the staircases at Audley End House, as mentioned hereafter.

[3] I believe that my Redeemer liveth, and that at the last day I shall rise from the Earth, and in my flesh I shall see God my Saviour (Job, xix., 25-26). My soul is weary of my life (Job, x., 1).

[4] *Hist of Essex*, ii., p. 599.

both above his head and below his feet, but is left a little open in front near the bottom, so as to show the bare feet and toes, and also near the top, so as to show the face and breast. The priest's tonsure appears above a clean-shaven face. The hands, which are raised, support upon the breast a heart, the surface of which is cut away (and was, perhaps, once enamelled), all except the letters Mcy, which are in relief.

The inscription (on a plate 16 by 3½ inches) and the scroll (about 20 inches in length, and completely encircling the head) are both lost.

No record remains, we believe, as to the name of the ecclesiastic commemorated by this brass. Judging by the date, it seems very probable that it represents Robert Oldfield, Rector of Stifford, who, having died, was succeeded, on March 8th 1485, by Stephen Guychard; or, possibly, it may represent Guychard himself, who died about August 1518.[1]

Palin, who gives a poor sketch of this brass, says[2] that the slab bearing it was moved during the restoration of the church in 1864, when search was made beneath it for the remains of the priest; but nothing was found except a few locks of light hair, and some leaves resembling those of the bay-tree.

We have to thank the Rev. H. H. Allott, Rector of Stifford, for kind help in reference to this brass.

STIFFORD.—*Effigy (half-length) of Radulphus Perchehay, Priest (rector of Stifford), with Inscription. Date about 1365.*

This fine and early ecclesiastical brass is still perfect and in good condition. It is affixed near the top of a large slab (70 by 32 inches) which lies at the east end of the chancel and on the north side. It bears so close a general resemblance to the rather-smaller but more-elaborately-ornamented brass to Sire Richard de Beltoun (about 1340),[3] rector of Corringham, in the church of that place (which is only seven miles from Stifford), that both were perhaps engraved by the same hand.

The effigy (15 inches high) represents the priest in the ordinary eucharistic vestments. The wrist-aparels of the alb consist of a square containing a quatrefoil. A similar design appears, together with a plain upright stroke and a cross-fylfot, upon the amice. The

---

[1] See Newcourt's *Repertorium*, ii., p. 561.

[2] *Op. et loc. cit.*

[3] Figured by us in *Essex Review*, vii., p. 36.

In Cole's time, the slab was upon an altar-tomb, which stood "in ye middle of ye S. Chapel, near ye arch wch goes into ye Chancel." Apparently the altar-tomb still existed, but "much decayed," in 1835, when Wright wrote.[1] Now, the slab is broken in two and lies loose in the Lofts Chapel. It was 34½ inches in width by about 8 feet 6 inches in length.

As regards the escutcheon (now lost and not shown in our figure), Cole says:—

"At ye top are these arms, *viz.*:—*On a Fess, int. 3 Cranes, 3 Lozenges, each charged with a Cross Botony*, for *Crawley*. (This is different fr. ye Arms on Mead's tomb [in the same church]; but so it is, and I give them as I find them.) Y^e Impaled Coat is, *A Cheuron engrailed inter 3 Foxe's Heads* (as they seemed to me), *erased*."[2]

Below (on a plate 23¾, by 10 inches) is this inscription:—

Justorū aīe in manu dei sunt: nō tanget eos tormētū malitiāe.[3]

Quem premit iste lapis? Cronleium. Quis fuit ille?
Armiger in bello: Pace togatus erat.
Ut vixit? Sancte vitæ Monumenta reliquit?
Multa. Quid e multis? (tumba) referre potes.
Dilexit patriam patrii quis testis amoris.
Hec Scola permagnis sumptibus orta suis.
Vera precor memoras verissima pro quibus ecce,
Impressum æterno marmore nomē habet.[4]

Immediately below, on a small plate (15½ by 2½ inches) is:—

Immortale tenet celū; mortale sepulchrum
Demō peccata et iam sua mūdus habet.[5]

"Under these [as Cole says] were the effigies of a man between his two wives (as I take it), tho' only one (on his left hand) remains at present, and the marble is much chipped where ye others are supposed to be; [so] that I could not well

---

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 183n.

[2] The arms of Crawley are (according to Burke):—Or; on a fess gules, between three cranes proper, as many mascles sable, each charged with a cross-crosslet of the field.

[3] The Souls of the Righteous are in the hands of God. There shall no torment of malice touch them.

[4] Whom does this stone cover? Crawley. Who was he? In war, an Esquire: In peace, a lawyer. How lived he? Has he left any Monuments of a holy life? Many. Among many, what? Thou, O Tomb, can say. He loved his fatherland. What a witness of patriotic affection is this school, founded at his great expense. I pray you remember these very truths for which he has here a name inscribed in imperishable marble.

[5] Heaven holds what is immortal: the tomb, what is mortal; and the world has now his sins.

distinguish, but by ye iron pins, that any others had ever been there. She is dressed in ye habit of ye time of Queen Mary."[1]

Below the effigies is a large plate (23½ by 10 inches) thus inscribed:—

O man that dost beholde, to sōme[2] closyd in moulde,
Why dost thow not Despise this vayne mortall gyse,
ffor why in such A Tombe shall eu'y man becūm?
Kynges and prynces stowte, all powres ye world a boute,
Shall passe wtout delaye when Dethe them call Away.
Yf thow desire full fayne Saluacion to obtayne,
Se that thow follow then the Lyff of all good men,
Refusynge therby styll the example of all yll.
How ryche be they certayne that hevenly kyngdome gayne,
No toungue can well expresse thos Joyes yt be endles.[3]

Below this, on a very small plate (13 by 1¾ inches) is the memorial inscription:—

Thomas Crawley Esquyer Deceassed the | xxx daye of September, ao 1559.

At the bottom are the thirteen children in two groups. The child of the first wife is lost. The four sons and eight daughters (in two groups facing one another) were apparently all by the second wife. The sons wear long gowns with false sleeves. The daughters wear low-necked gowns with a plain girdle at the waist. The two eldest (who were, doubtless, married) wear the pedimental head-dress, while the others have their hair merely confined by a band.

According to the county historians,[4] this Thomas Crawley held several manors in the parishes of Elmdon, Chrishall, and Wenden Lofts. He founded at Elmdon a school upon which he settled for ever the sum of £14 annually, secured upon his property in the parish. The master (who was to be chosen, from time to time, as occasion arose, by the incumbents of several adjoining parishes) was to teach grammar and good manners. Crawley had a son Robert, who died in his father's life-time. One of the daughters shown as married is, no doubt, Margery, wife of John Bendish, Esquire, of Steeple Bumpstead, whose son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1611.

---

[1] The effigy of this lady was, apparently, lost before 1835, when Wright wrote. Cole's sketch of it (which is too poor to be worthy of reproduction) shows the lady wearing large sleeves, puffed and slashed, with the skirt of her overgown closed and tied down the front by a row of large bows.

[2] Probably "too soon" is intended.

[3] Cole, in a footnote, adds:—"These two last verses are on a Tomb in St. Olave's Church in Southwark (*v.* Aubrey's *Hist. of Surrey*, v. 5, p. 75)."

[4] Salmon, p. 131; Morant, ii., pp. 449, 593, and 600.

FELSTEAD.—[*Half-effigy of a Priest in the head of an elegant floriated Cross, its Stem rising from the back of an Animal; the Whole within a marginal Inscription in single Longobardic characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1315.*

We have elsewhere figured[1] two fine examples of brasses (or, rather, matrices) of this character, of which we have in Essex a fine and very interesting series. Owing to the fact that rivets were not used thus early in fixing the brass in position, not a single fragment of brass remains affixed to any one of our Essex slabs (perhaps thirty or forty in all), except that at Hornchurch, the very finest we have, which still retains four very small fragments.

Brasses of this character have been extremely little studied, and the stones (generally of large size) in which their matrices are sunk have often been mistaken for incised slabs.[2] Haines almost wholly ignores them.

The design of these brasses consists (or, rather, consisted) of a very brief marginal inscription, generally in Norman-French, rarely in Latin, in single large Longobardic characters, sometimes bordered within and without by narrow fillets of brass, sometimes not, commencing in the middle of the top of the slab and running round the margin, and usually enclosing an elegant floriated cross, the long slender stem of which rises from the back of some animal and the head of which sometimes encloses (as in this instance) a small half-effigy, though sometimes the half-effigy is placed above or beside the head of the cross,[3] and occasionally there is no central design at all.[4]

Many brasses of this character appear to have been laid down during the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, but the use of them was quickly discontinued, probably because of the ease with which the numerous small parts might be detached from the slab. They were,

---

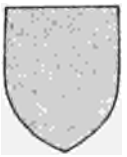
[1] See *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*, Jan. 1899, pp. 11 and 12. Although our figures of these slabs are from actual rubbings, they have been, we admit, much touched up by hand. This is unavoidable if it is desired to give anything like a good or clear representation; for, owing to the edges of the matrices having become chipped, it is only possible to obtain very poor "rubbings" of them by the usual process. In all cases, the design is far clearer on the stone than on the best rubbing obtainable.

[2] Although there is, in reality, no doubt whatever that the matrices found in slabs of this class really were originally filled with brass, we may, nevertheless, refer to an interesting inscription (to which Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has kindly called our attention) at Ramsbury, Wilts, to the memory of William la Seint John, rector of the parish, which expressly speaks of the stone being "lettered in brass" (*letteré ou laton*).

[3] As at West Thurrock and Hornchurch.

[4] Examples without any design within the inscription occur at Clavering, Corringham, Hempstead, Stifford (figured hereafter), and elsewhere in the county.

fur lining, and has also a narrow fur collar. From his waist-band, beneath his right arm, hangs a gypcière. The hair is long and loose, and very broad-toed shoes cover the feet.



WILLIAM TURNOR AND FAMILY, 1473, BERDEN.

The figure of the first wife, Margaret, is placed at his right-hand side, whilst that of the second wife, Mergery, is on his left. Both are 11¼ inches in height and are very similarly attired. They wear long gowns, cut low at the neck, where an under-garment is seen, and falling in folds upon the ground, with tight sleeves, turned back at the wrists to form large cuffs, which are fur covered; also waist-girdles, the long ornamented ends of which, after passing through large buckles, fall almost to the ground; and a late and ugly form of the horned head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief, the ends of which fall upon the shoulders. The chief difference between the two lies in the amount of cutting away at the neck and in the ornamentation of the girdle. The representation of the fur-covering of the left cuff of Mergery Turnor has been accidentally forgotten.

The inscription (on a plate 20 by 2¾ inches) is placed immediately below the figures and reads :—*Of youre charite pray for ye soules of William Turnor and Margaret | and Mergery his wyf, the which Willm̄. decessid the x day of Nouēbr | the yere of oure lord M CCCC lxxiij, on Whos soules ihū have m'cy. Amen.*

The two scrolls are placed, one above the figures, the other below the inscription. They look as though originally intended for use as mouth-scrolls, and (being broken, a good deal battered, and in Latin, unlike the foot-legend) probably belonged to an earlier brass. The uppermost scroll (about 9 inches in length) bears: *D. bone Jhū esto michi ihs̄.*[1] The lower scroll (about 7 inches in length) bears: *Miserere mei deus.*[2]

The two shields (6 inches in height), now lost, were placed at the two upper corners. That in the right-hand corner bore three hammers crowned, two and one (for Turner?).

The three groups of children were placed at the bottom. The group below the first wife consists of four sons and six daughters, the foremost son being very much taller than those behind. The other two groups, placed close together below the second wife, consist respectively of one son (placed in front) and two daughters behind.[3]

Salmon mentions this brass,[4] but he wrongly gives the date as 1468. Neither he nor Morant, however, give any clue as to who this William Turnor may have been.

BIRDBROOK.—[*Effigy of a Lady (probably of the Peche Family), standing on a tall Pedestal and surmounted by an elegant crocketted Canopy, with four Escutcheons; the whole within a marginal Inscription.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1390.*

We have not now remaining in the county a single brass in any way resembling that which formerly filled this matrix—indeed, the only fragment of a "bracket brass" now to be found in the county is a small portion of a pedestal (about 1400) at Brightlingsea. There is a matrix of a brass of similar design, but smaller and otherwise inferior, at Saffron Walden, as figured hereafter.

The slab of Purbeck marble (measuring 8 feet 6 inches by 3 feet 3 inches) in which this Birdbrook matrix is sunk at one time formed

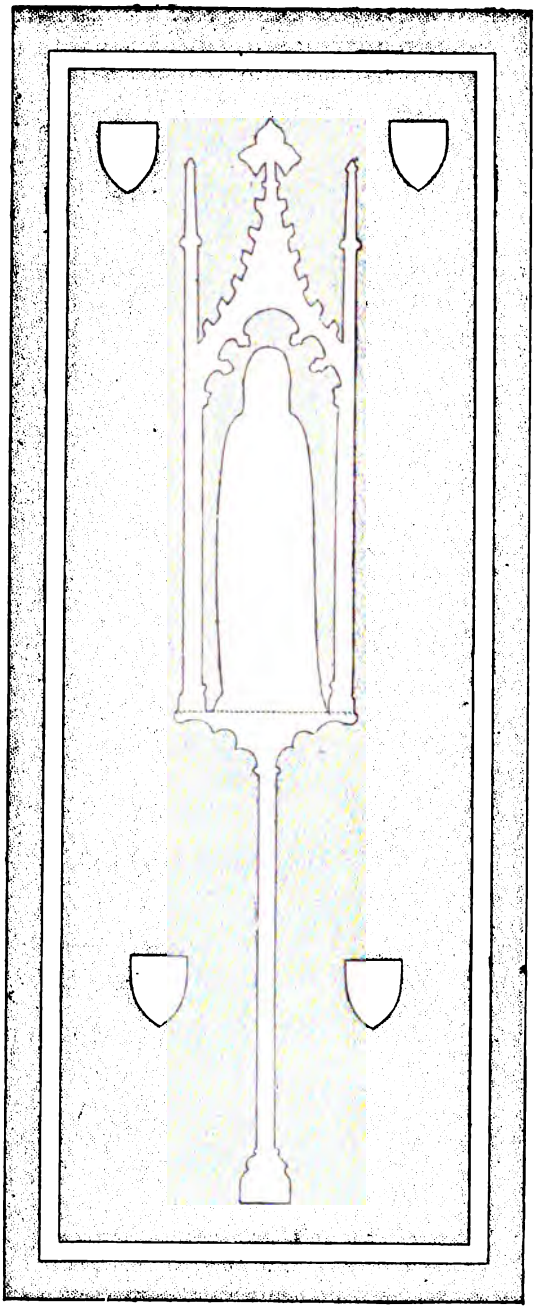
---

1 Lord, good Jesus, be to me Jesus.

2 Have mercy upon me, oh God.

3 The shields and groups of children are all now lost, and have been for more than forty years, as we are informed by the Vicar, the Rev. F. Corden Nash; but the Society of Antiquaries possesses rubbings, taken many years ago by the Rev. — Fisher, of all except one shield, and from them our reproductions are derived.

4 *History of Essex*, p. 152.



LADY (? OF PECHE FAMILY), ABOUT 1390, BIRDBROOK (MATRIX).

the top of an altar-tomb, but is now let into the floor in the south-east corner of the chancel, within the altar-rails. The matrix is, on the whole, in excellent condition; but, in our figure, we have been obliged to "restore" one or two details which do not come out in rubbing.

The brass was of very good and elegant design. The effigy was 27¾ inches in height; the pedestal was 3 feet 3 inches in height; the canopy rose to a height of 3 feet 8 inches above the pedestal; the shields were each 5½ inches in depth; and the marginal fillet (which was an inch and a quarter in width) measured externally 7 feet 8 inches in height by 2 feet 10 inches in breadth.

When Holman wrote his notes on the Churches of Essex, about

1720,[1] one of the shields and a portion of the inscription remained. The shield bore [*argent*], *a fess between two chevrons* [*gules*], *with a label of three points*, for Peche. The inscription read:—*De terre fuy faite et formé et en terre suy retourne jadys la. Ihū de m'alme eit pite. Amen.*[2]

In view of what Holman says as to the arms on the shield he saw and of the fact that the members of the Peche family had long been holders of land in the parish,[3] there can, we think, be little doubt that this once-beautiful brass commemorated a lady belonging to that family.

CHRISHALL.—*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife (both kneeling).* [*Inscription, two groups of Children, two Mouth-scrolls, and a Representation of the Trinity (?) lost.*] *Date about 1480.*

This brass, formerly in the central aisle of the nave, has now been removed to the west end of the south aisle. It is of a somewhat unusual type and probably, therefore, the work of local artists. Both the figures are represented in a kneeling position, this brass affording the earliest example now remaining in the county of figures in this attitude, though many such were laid down at a somewhat later date. The effigies (which are all that now remains of the original composition) are much worn.

The figure of the man (18½ inches in height) represents him kneeling, with a half-turn to the left. He is clean-shaven and bare-headed, his long hair being done up in a curious manner on the top of his head. His hands, which are open, are raised to his shoulders, the thumbs being outstretched and almost touching, the palms being placed to the front. This attitude, somewhat unusual on a brass, appears more like an attitude of surprise, to which an unusally comic expression adds. He is attired in a plain gown (long enough to reach to the ground when standing), having a high collar and loose sleeves, and being confined at the waist by a belt.

The figure of the lady (18¼ inches in height) is also represented kneeling, and with a half-turn to the right, so as to face her husband. Her hands also are raised in the attitude of prayer, but in the manner now usual. Her long gown, girt at the waist, has loose-fitting sleeves with large furred cuffs, and is open down the breast almost to the waist, the edges being broadly turned back upon the shoulders.

---

[1] According to Mr. Chancellor (*Essex Review*, i., p. 38).

[2] "Out of earth was I made and formed, and back to earth must I at last return. May God have pity on my soul. Amen."

[3] See Morant (ii., p. 344) and other county historians.

perforated by galleries and cells, out of which came and went a mysterious society, was called 'The Great City.' The gloomy Breton forests were servants and accomplices of the rebellion. The subsoil of every forest was a sort of madrepore, pierced and traversed in all directions by a secret highway of mines, cells, and galleries. Each of these blind cells could shelter five or six men. Usually the cover, made of moss and branches, was so artistically fashioned that, although impossible on the outside to distinguish from the surrounding turf, it was very easy to open and close from the inside. In several of these forests and woods, there were, not only subterranean villages grouped about the burrow of the chief, but also actual hamlets of low huts, hidden under the trees. These underground belligerents were kept perfectly informed of what was going on. Nothing could be more rapid, nothing more mysterious, than their means of communication. Sometimes they raised the cover of their trenches and listened to hear if there were fighting in the distance." He speaks of the ability of these ambushed men to spring up, as it were, under the feet of the armies sent against them, and, to shew the numbers of the forces thus concealed, continues:—"There are in existence strange lists which enable one to understand the powerful organisation of that vast peasant rebellion. In Isle-et-Vilaine, in the forest of Pertre, not a human trace was to be found, yet there were collected 6000 men under Focard. In the forest of Meulac, in Morbihan, not a soul was to be seen, yet it held 8000 men. These hypocritical copses were filled with fighters, waiting in a sort of underground labyrinth."

These descriptions of what actually occurred even in recent times are very suggestive. If such lairs were so used in the 18th century, why not in the first; and still more in the primitive times below zero? In Ireland, in order to find temporary escape from pagan ravage, the early Christians went up into the air in their round towers. May not these Deneholes have been, as it were, inverted round towers, even more secure in their subterranean fastness? The theory is not new, but has generally been discarded because of certain objections which disappear on re-consideration. In fact the theory explains much that is otherwise inexplicable. We know that, even in the Roman era, the tribes were engaged in constant intertribal strife before they had experience of invasions on a large scale from over sea. Let us suppose that some raiding party lighted upon the mouth of one of these Deneholes and was suspicious of its contents. What would probably happen? They might send down a man or two to reconnoitre. If the pit were occupied, the scouts would come to trouble. If it were unoccupied, they might prowl round the entire cavity and report it empty, without any idea that it

ELMDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his two Wives, five Sons and four Daughters by the first wife, and of four Sons and six Daughters by the second, with Evangelistic Symbols, and marginal Inscription.* [*Foot-legend lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

It is with much satisfaction that we find ourselves in a position to illustrate the two brasses in this church, which have never been figured before and are almost unknown because they have long been covered.

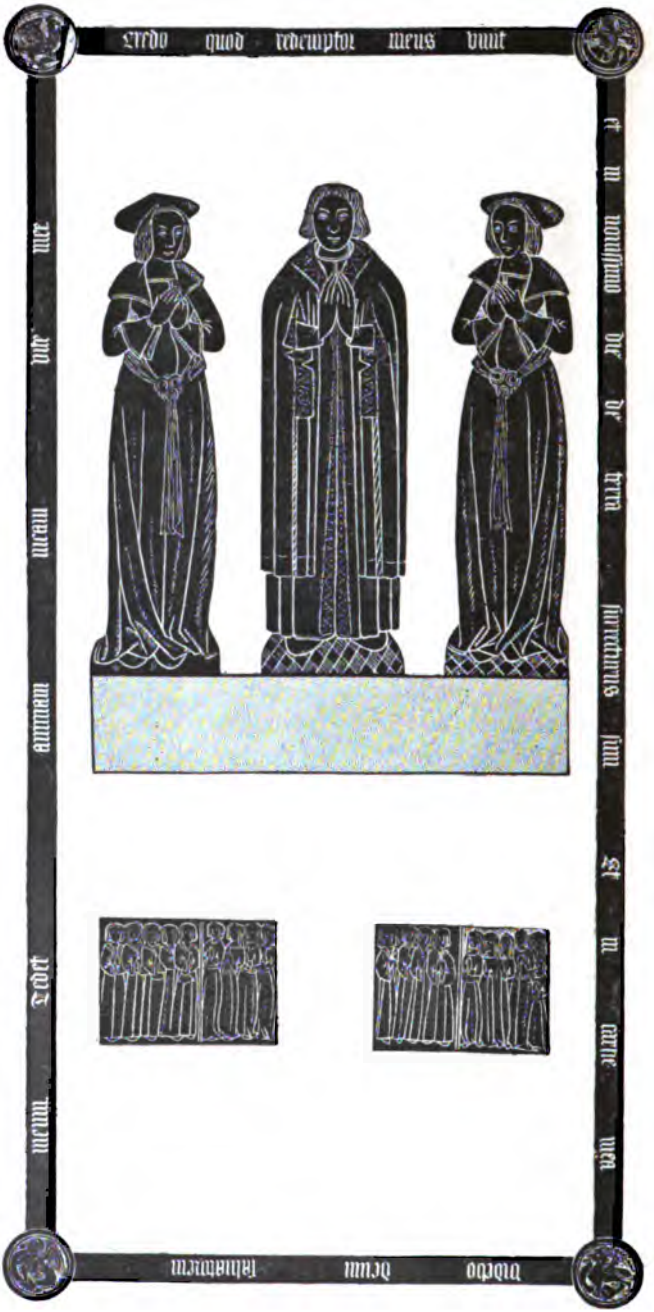
The Rev. William Cole visited the church on 15th March 1745-6, when this brass, which had already lost the foot-legend, was partially covered. Cole's description of it, as it then was, is to be seen in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, and is accompanied by a rough sketch.[1] According to him, the slab bearing the brass was "a very large and fine grey marble" and lay "in ye middle Isle, about a foot from ye division of ye nave and chancel, and near ye S. Pillar, under ye Pews." Haines's description of the brass (1861)[2] is apparently taken from Cole's Manuscripts, as he speaks of it as being "covered by pews (?)." In April 1873, however, the brass was uncovered; for a fine rubbing taken at that date is now in our possession, and from it our illustration has been made. Since then, we have ourselves several times visited the church, but have never been able to discover any trace of it, and this has also been, we know, the experience of others. We came, therefore, to regard it as lost beyond recovery; but recently, through the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, the brass has been uncovered. It proves to be as perfect in all its parts as when Cole described it in 1746. It now lies in the Lofts Chapel on the south side of the chancel.

The man (29 inches in height) is shown full-faced and clean shaven. He is attired in the long loose gown of the period, reaching to the ground, open down the front and slightly turned back at the edges, showing the fur trimming; it has long pendant sleeves, reaching nearly to the ankles, with holes at the sides for the arms to come through, these holes and the turned back collar being fur-trimmed. Cole says the gown "looks like a lawyer's," but it is merely the civilian gown of the period, somewhat ill-represented by a provincial artist.

The two wives (both 28½ inches in height) are similarly attired, and each has a half-turn towards the man. They wear the peculiar costume which is seldom met with except in the eastern counties

[1] Cole's MSS., vol. x., ff. 44b and 45.

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.



CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, ELMDON.

and is most frequently found near Cambridge, where the company of engravers which produced most of the brasses of this character doubtless resided.[1] The peculiarity of the costume is the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, the tippet covering the shoulders, and the loose girdle, the latter consisting of a sash passing through two holes of a three-holed clasp or ornament.[2]

The foot-legend (on a plate 28 inches by 5¾ is lost).

The children are shown in two families on rectangular plates (each about 10½ by 7½ inches). The sons in each group face the daughters; they are all nine of equal height and wear a costume similar to that of their father, but without the pendant sleeves and fur-trimming; the first and third of the first family have gypcières at their girdles, that of the eldest being the most ornamental, these being perhaps intended to signify that they were merchants. The ten daughters are all of the same height, except the youngest of the second family, and all wear plain low-necked gowns, girt at the waist, but differ in respect of their head-dresses, three in the first family and four in the second wearing the pedimental head-dress, probably to indicate that they were married, while the third in the first family and the second and fifth in the second family (who were probably maidens) wear their hair long and hanging down their backs. Distinguishing features of this kind among children represented on brasses are somewhat uncommon.

The evangelistic emblems at the corners and the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1¾ inch in width) are as follows:—[Emblem of St. John] *Credo quod redemptor meus viuit* [Emblem of St. Matthew], *et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, Et in carne mea* [Emblem of St. Luke] *videbo deum saluatorem* [Emblem of St. Mark] *meum. Tedet animam meam vite mee.*[3]

In the absence of the inscription, it is almost useless to speculate as to whom this monument commemorates. Not improbably it may commemorate some member of the Cutt family, which, according to Morant,[4] held various manors in the parish at about the date of the brass.

---

[1] Other Essex examples of this local costume are to be seen at Great Chesterford, Toppesfield (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii., p. 23), Hempstead, and (as hereafter mentioned) at Audley End House.

[2] An effigy almost exactly the same as that of this man and another equally like the two wives here shown, but in both cases rather smaller, are among those, supposed to be from Saffron Walden Church, now on one of the staircases at Audley End House, as mentioned hereafter.

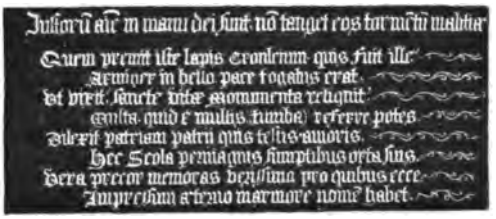
[3] I believe that my Redeemer liveth, and that at the last day I shall rise from the Earth, and in my flesh I shall see God my Saviour (Job, xix., 25-26). My soul is weary of my life (Job, x., 1).

[4] *Hist of Essex*, ii., p. 599.

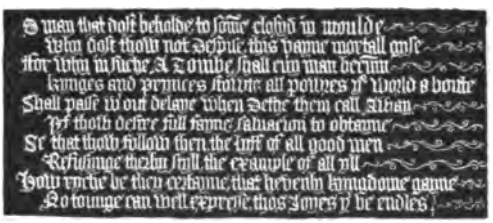
ELMDON.—[*Effigies of Thomas Crawley, his two Wives, and thirteen Children (in three groups), with four Inscriptions and an Escutcheon. The three principal Effigies, the Escutcheon, and one Child lost.*] *Date 1559.*

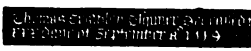
The past history of this brass is noticed under the foregoing.

When Cole visited the church on the 15th of March 1745-6, only the male effigy, the first wife, and one child were missing. In his voluminous manuscripts in the British Museum, he gives[1] a full description of the composition as he found it, an enlarged drawing of the escutcheon, and two rough sketches of the entire composition. From this source, apparently, Haines derived all he knew of the brass.[2] In 1873, only the two remaining groups of children and a small portion of one inscription-plate remained uncovered; and, of these, we possess a rubbing then made. Since that time, the brass remained unknown until the last few weeks, when the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, was good enough to make search for it and, having discovered it, had it uncovered.



[EFFIGIES GONE FROM HERE]





THOMAS CRAWLEY AND FAMILY, 1539, ELMDON.

---

1 Cole's MS., vol. x., ff. 42b and 43 (*Add. MSS.*, No. 5811).

2 *Manual*, p. 56.

In Cole's time, the slab was upon an altar-tomb, which stood "in ye middle of ye S. Chapel, near ye arch wch goes into ye Chancel." Apparently the altar-tomb still existed, but "much decayed," in 1835, when Wright wrote.[1] Now, the slab is broken in two and lies loose in the Lofts Chapel. It was 34½ inches in width by about 8 feet 6 inches in length.

As regards the escutcheon (now lost and not shown in our figure), Cole says:—

"At ye top are these arms, *viz.*:—*On a Fess, int. 3 Cranes, 3 Lozenges, each charged with a Cross Botony*, for *Crawley*. (This is different fr. ye Arms on Mead's tomb [in the same church]; but so it is, and I give them as I find them.) Y^e Impaled Coat is, *A Cheuron engrailed inter 3 Foxe's Heads* (as they seemed to me), *erased*."[2]

Below (on a plate 23¾, by 10 inches) is this inscription:—

Justorū aīe in manu dei sunt: nō tanget eos tormētū malitiāe.[3]

Quem premit iste lapis? Cronleium. Quis fuit ille?
Armiger in bello: Pace togatus erat.
Ut vixit? Sancte vitæ Monumenta reliquit?
Multa. Quid e multis? (tumba) referre potes.
Dilexit patriam patrii quis testis amoris.
Hec Scola permagnis sumptibus orta suis.
Vera precor memoras verissima pro quibus ecce,
Impressum æterno marmore nomē habet.[4]

Immediately below, on a small plate (15½ by 2½ inches) is:—

Immortale tenet celū; mortale sepulchrum
Demō peccata et iam sua mūdus habet.[5]

"Under these [as Cole says] were the effigies of a man between his two wives (as I take it), tho' only one (on his left hand) remains at present, and the marble is much chipped where ye others are supposed to be; [so] that I could not well

---

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 183n.

[2] The arms of Crawley are (according to Burke):—Or; on a fess gules, between three cranes proper, as many mascles sable, each charged with a cross-crosslet of the field.

[3] The Souls of the Righteous are in the hands of God. There shall no torment of malice touch them.

[4] Whom does this stone cover? Crawley. Who was he? In war, an Esquire: In peace, a lawyer. How lived he? Has he left any Monuments of a holy life? Many. Among many, what? Thou, O Tomb, can say. He loved his fatherland. What a witness of patriotic affection is this school, founded at his great expense. I pray you remember these very truths for which he has here a name inscribed in imperishable marble.

[5] Heaven holds what is immortal: the tomb, what is mortal; and the world has now his sins.

distinguish, but by ye iron pins, that any others had ever been there. She is dressed in ye habit of ye time of Queen Mary."[1]

Below the effigies is a large plate (23½ by 10 inches) thus inscribed:—

O man that dost beholde, to sōme[2] *closyd in moulde,*
Why dost thow not Despise this vayne mortall gyse,
ffor why in such A Tombe shall eu'y man becūm?
Kynges and prynces stowte, all powres ye world a boute,
Shall passe wtout delaye when Dethe them call Away.
Yf thow desire full fayne Saluacion to obtayne,
Se that thow follow then the Lyff of all good men,
Refusynge therby styll the example of all yll.
How ryche be they certayne that hevenly kyngdome gayne,
No toungue can well expresse thos Joyes yt be endles.[3]

Below this, on a very small plate (13 by 1¾ inches) is the memorial inscription:—

Thomas Crawley Esquyer Deceassed the | xxx daye of September, ao 1559.

At the bottom are the thirteen children in two groups. The child of the first wife is lost. The four sons and eight daughters (in two groups facing one another) were apparently all by the second wife. The sons wear long gowns with false sleeves. The daughters wear low-necked gowns with a plain girdle at the waist. The two eldest (who were, doubtless, married) wear the pedimental head-dress, while the others have their hair merely confined by a band.

According to the county historians,[4] this Thomas Crawley held several manors in the parishes of Elmdon, Chrishall, and Wenden Lofts. He founded at Elmdon a school upon which he settled for ever the sum of £14 annually, secured upon his property in the parish. The master (who was to be chosen, from time to time, as occasion arose, by the incumbents of several adjoining parishes) was to teach grammar and good manners. Crawley had a son Robert, who died in his father's life-time. One of the daughters shown as married is, no doubt, Margery, wife of John Bendish, Esquire, of Steeple Bumpstead, whose son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1611.

---

[1] The effigy of this lady was, apparently, lost before 1835, when Wright wrote. Cole's sketch of it (which is too poor to be worthy of reproduction) shows the lady wearing large sleeves, puffed and slashed, with the skirt of her overgown closed and tied down the front by a row of large bows.

[2] Probably "too soon" is intended.

[3] Cole, in a footnote, adds:—"These two last verses are on a Tomb in St. Olave's Church in Southwark (*v.* Aubrey's *Hist. of Surrey*, v. 5, p. 75)."

[4] Salmon, p. 131; Morant, ii., pp. 449, 593, and 600.

FELSTEAD.—[*Half-effigy of a Priest in the head of an elegant floriated Cross, its Stem rising from the back of an Animal; the Whole within a marginal Inscription in single Longobardic characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1315.*

We have elsewhere figured[1] two fine examples of brasses (or, rather, matrices) of this character, of which we have in Essex a fine and very interesting series. Owing to the fact that rivets were not used thus early in fixing the brass in position, not a single fragment of brass remains affixed to any one of our Essex slabs (perhaps thirty or forty in all), except that at Hornchurch, the very finest we have, which still retains four very small fragments.

Brasses of this character have been extremely little studied, and the stones (generally of large size) in which their matrices are sunk have often been mistaken for incised slabs.[2] Haines almost wholly ignores them.

The design of these brasses consists (or, rather, consisted) of a very brief marginal inscription, generally in Norman-French, rarely in Latin, in single large Longobardic characters, sometimes bordered within and without by narrow fillets of brass, sometimes not, commencing in the middle of the top of the slab and running round the margin, and usually enclosing an elegant floriated cross, the long slender stem of which rises from the back of some animal and the head of which sometimes encloses (as in this instance) a small half-effigy, though sometimes the half-effigy is placed above or beside the head of the cross,[3] and occasionally there is no central design at all.[4]

Many brasses of this character appear to have been laid down during the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, but the use of them was quickly discontinued, probably because of the ease with which the numerous small parts might be detached from the slab. They were,

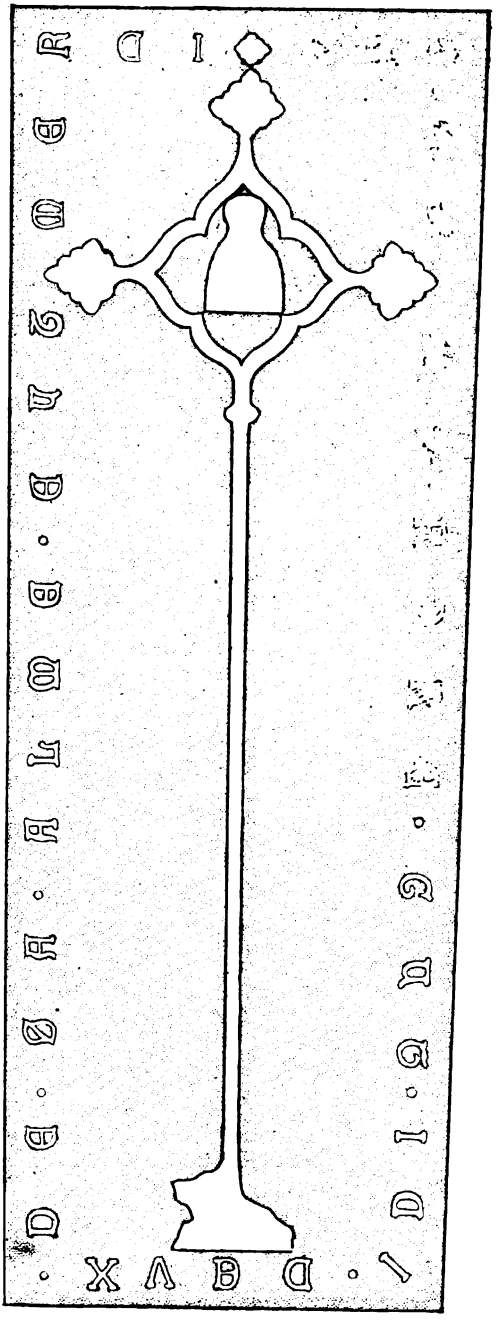
---

[1] See *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*, Jan. 1899, pp. 11 and 12. Although our figures of these slabs are from actual rubbings, they have been, we admit, much touched up by hand. This is unavoidable if it is desired to give anything like a good or clear representation; for, owing to the edges of the matrices having become chipped, it is only possible to obtain very poor "rubbings" of them by the usual process. In all cases, the design is far clearer on the stone than on the best rubbing obtainable.

[2] Although there is, in reality, no doubt whatever that the matrices found in slabs of this class really were originally filled with brass, we may, nevertheless, refer to an interesting inscription (to which Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has kindly called our attention) at Ramsbury, Wilts, to the memory of William la Seint John, rector of the parish, which expressly speaks of the stone being "lettered in brass" (*lettere ou laton*).

[3] As at West Thurrock and Hornchurch.

[4] Examples without any design within the inscription occur at Clavering, Corringham, Hempstead, Stifford (figured hereafter), and elsewhere in the county.



A PRIEST, ABOUT 1315, FELSTED (MATRIX).

apparently, laid down chiefly to the memory of ecclesiastics and but seldom bore a date.[1]

The present example differs from most others of its kind in Essex in that the slab is somewhat narrower at the foot than at the head, and thus to some extent resembles in shape the coffin-slabs of the preceding century. It measures 6 feet 1 inch in length, by 2 feet 3 inches in breadth at the head and 2 feet 1 inch at the foot, the taper being thus two inches.[2] It now lies in the central aisle of the chancel. The inscription has been much obliterated both by wear and by deliberate chipping away of the surface of the stone

[1] An example with a date occurs, however, at Great Horkesley where a slab to Richard Oliver, rector, bears the date 1327. There was formerly another dated example (see Suckling's *Memorials, &c., of Essex*, p. 63) at North Ockendon, to the memory of William Baudwin, who is stated to have died in 1316.

[2] The only other Essex examples which (so far as we know) are similarly tapered are those at Blackmore, Clavering, and Great Horkesley.

all round the edge, apparently in order to reduce it to the level of the surrounding pavement; but, with care, all may be deciphered, except the name. It reads:—

✠ ✱ · ✱ · ✱ | · ✱ · ✱ · ✱ · ✱ · ✱ · ✱ · ✱ · ✱ · | GYT ICI | · DEVX · | DE · SA · ALME · EIT · MER | CI.[1]

The words are separated by full points, instead of the more-usual colons. The animal from the back of which the stem of the cross rises is probably a lion. The total height of the cross (including the animal) is 5 feet 6½ inches, and it is one foot 11 inches across the arms. The half-effigy is only seven inches in height, being remarkably small. It represents an ecclesiastic.

This memorial probably commemorates some early vicar of the parish; but it is hard to identify him, owing to the illegibility of the name. The earliest vicar named on Newcourt's list[2] is Galfridus Baat or Bate, who was presented on the 13th of the Kalends of June 1335, and, having resigned, was succeeded, on the 8th May 1344, by John Calabra. Probably, however, the vicar commemorated was earlier than either of these.

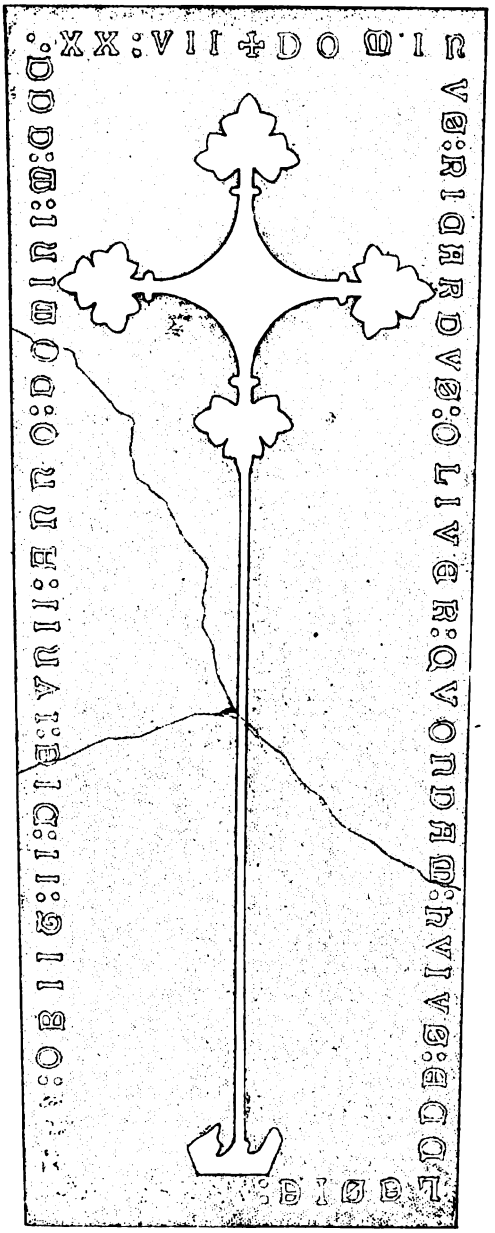
GREAT HORKESLEY.—[*Marginal Inscription, in single Longobardic characters, to the memory of Richard Oliver, Priest, enclosing an elegant floriated Cross.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date 1327.*

Here we have another excellent and interesting example of one of the early cross-brasses with a brief marginal inscription in single Longobardic characters—or, rather, the matrix of such a brass. It is, on the whole, closely similar in character to that at Felstead, already described. The two slabs resemble one another in their tapering shape and the absence of fillets bordering the inscription within and without. This Horkesley slab differs, however, from that at Felstead in that there is no effigy; that the cross is larger and more elegant; that the inscription is in Latin (instead of French); and that there is a date. The last two features are unusual—at least in this county—and probably indicate a comparatively late development in memorials of this class.

The slab now lies in the central aisle of the chancel. It is 7 feet 3½ inches long, by 35 inches broad at the head and 31 inches at the foot, the taper being thus four inches. It is cracked right across in more than one place and is rather worn at one corner; but, with a

1 "• • • • • • • • • • • • lies here. May God upon his soul have mercy." The name in now quite illegible, but the Christian name appears to begin with an E and the surname to end with RERE.

2 *Repertorium*, ii., p. 257.



RICHARD OLIVER, PRIEST, 1327, GREAT HORKESLEY (MATRIX).

little care, almost the whole of the inscription may be made out. It reads thus:—

✠ DOMIN | VS : RICARDVS : OLIVER : QVONDAM : HVIUS : ECCL | ESIE : [REC-TORIS : QVI (?)] : | OBIIT : II : DIE : IVNII : ANNO : DOMINI : M : CCC : | XX : VII[1]

The cross measures 6 feet 6 inches in height and 2 feet 3½ inches across the arms. The stem, which rises from the back of some animal or bird, is unusually slender.[2]

Richard Oliver was rector of the parish, and he is the earliest rector mentioned by Newcourt.[3] He was presented on the 5th of the Kalends of May [April 26th] 1322. There was probably at least one rector between the date of his death on the 2nd of June 1327 and the 6th of December 1349, when Walter de Salcote, the next rector on Newcourt's list, was presented.

---

[1] Master Richard Oliver, formerly rector of this church, who died the 2nd day of June, 1327.

[2] There has been another cross of very similar design at Heydon.

[3] *Repertorium*, ii., p. 334.

HEMPSTEAD.—*Effigies of Thomas Huntingdon, Esquire, and his Wife Margaret (née Tyrrell), with four Escutcheons. Inscription lost. Date 1492.*

This brass, which is perfect (except for the loss of the inscription plate) and in good condition, is selected for illustration here mainly because it is a good and characteristic example of many others of the same size, kind, and date which exist in the county. It lies in the chancel.

THOMAS HUNTINGDON AND WIFE, 1492, HEMPSTEAD.

The male effigy (27 inches in height) represents the warrior standing erect, on a grass-grown piece of foreground, with a slight turn to the left, towards his wife. His head and hands are bare; his hair is long, falling upon the shoulders. He wears a standard of mail round the neck and a breast-plate with tapul or projecting ridge down the centre. The pauldrons and coutes are small and simple for the period. Gussets of mail appear at the arm-pits. To the lower edge of the very short skirt of taces are buckled two moderate-sized tuilles, which fall over the skirt of mail. The genouillières are extravagantly large and ornamental. The sabbatons are extremely broad and round-toed, though the actual tip is slightly pointed. The sword-belt, which passes diagonally

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1480, CHRISHALL.

The folds of an undergarment appear beneath it, covering the breast, but the neck is left bare. She wears also the butterfly head-dress, over which is thrown a coverchief.

The Rev. Wm. Cole, who visited and described Chrishall Church on March 15th 1745-6, speaks thus of this brass, of which he also gives a rough sketch:—[1]

"In ye same Middle Ile, below and opposite ye two Doors, to ye South, lies another Grey Marble with a Man and his Wife on their knees, praying to an Image, which is gone, as is ye Inscription at their feet, and ye Daughters under ye Woman, of wch there were abt. 5 or 6. Ye Sons continue under ye Husband."[2]

The height of the design (apparently a representation of the Trinity) above the figures was 6 inches. The length of each of the mouth scrolls was about 11 inches. The inscription (on a plate about 25 by 2½ inches) was placed immediately below the effigies.

It is now impossible even to guess who these figures may commemorate.

---

1 *Cole's MSS.*, vol. x., ff. 38b and 39 (*B.M. Add. MSS., No. 5811*)

2 The children, now lost, are not shown in our figure.

ELMDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his two Wives, five Sons and four Daughters by the first wife, and of four Sons and six Daughters by the second, with Evangelistic Symbols, and marginal Inscription.* [*Foot-legend lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

It is with much satisfaction that we find ourselves in a position to illustrate the two brasses in this church, which have never been figured before and are almost unknown because they have long been covered.

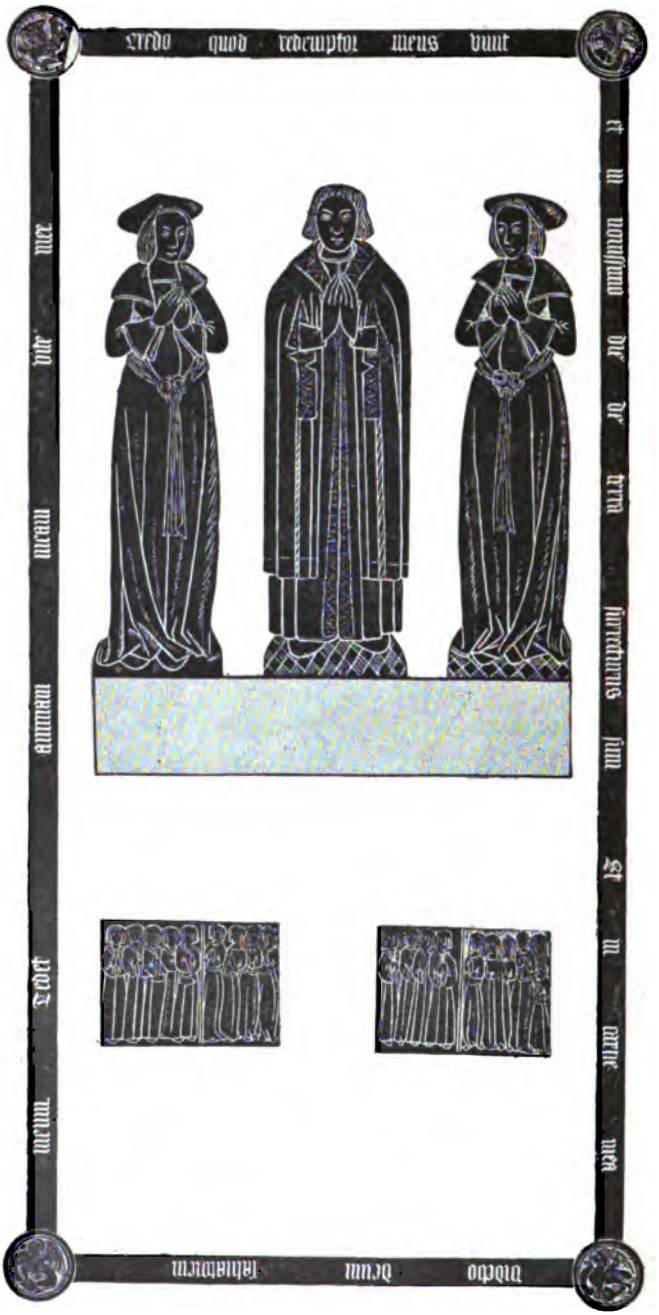
The Rev. William Cole visited the church on 15th March 1745-6, when this brass, which had already lost the foot-legend, was partially covered. Cole's description of it, as it then was, is to be seen in his voluminous manuscripts, now in the British Museum, and is accompanied by a rough sketch.[1] According to him, the slab bearing the brass was "a very large and fine grey marble" and lay "in ye middle Isle, about a foot from ye division of ye nave and chancel, and near ye S. Pillar, under ye Pews." Haines's description of the brass (1861)[2] is apparently taken from Cole's Manuscripts, as he speaks of it as being "covered by pews (?)." In April 1873, however, the brass was uncovered; for a fine rubbing taken at that date is now in our possession, and from it our illustration has been made. Since then, we have ourselves several times visited the church, but have never been able to discover any trace of it, and this has also been, we know, the experience of others. We came, therefore, to regard it as lost beyond recovery; but recently, through the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. H. Brabant Smith, the brass has been uncovered. It proves to be as perfect in all its parts as when Cole described it in 1746. It now lies in the Lofts Chapel on the south side of the chancel.

The man (29 inches in height) is shown full-faced and clean shaven. He is attired in the long loose gown of the period, reaching to the ground, open down the front and slightly turned back at the edges, showing the fur trimming; it has long pendant sleeves, reaching nearly to the ankles, with holes at the sides for the arms to come through, these holes and the turned back collar being fur-trimmed. Cole says the gown "looks like a lawyer's," but it is merely the civilian gown of the period, somewhat ill-represented by a provincial artist.

The two wives (both 28½ inches in height) are similarly attired, and each has a half-turn towards the man. They wear the peculiar costume which is seldom met with except in the eastern counties

[1] Cole's MSS., vol. x., ff. 44b and 45.

[2] *Manual*, p. 56.



CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, ELMDON.

and is most frequently found near Cambridge, where the company of engravers which produced most of the brasses of this character doubtless resided.[1] The peculiarity of the costume is the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, the tippet covering the shoulders, and the loose girdle, the latter consisting of a sash passing through two holes of a three-holed clasp or ornament.[2]

The foot-legend (on a plate 28 inches by 5¾ is lost).

The children are shown in two families on rectangular plates (each about 10½ by 7½ inches). The sons in each group face the daughters; they are all nine of equal height and wear a costume similar to that of their father, but without the pendant sleeves and fur-trimming; the first and third of the first family have gypcières at their girdles, that of the eldest being the most ornamental, these being perhaps intended to signify that they were merchants. The ten daughters are all of the same height, except the youngest of the second family, and all wear plain low-necked gowns, girt at the waist, but differ in respect of their head-dresses, three in the first family and four in the second wearing the pedimental head-dress, probably to indicate that they were married, while the third in the first family and the second and fifth in the second family (who were probably maidens) wear their hair long and hanging down their backs. Distinguishing features of this kind among children represented on brasses are somewhat uncommon.

The evangelistic emblems at the corners and the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1¾ inch in width) are as follows:—[Emblem of St. John] *Credo quod redemptor meus viuit* [Emblem of St. Matthew], *et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, Et in carne mea* [Emblem of St. Luke] *videbo deum saluatorem* [Emblem of St. Mark] *meum. Tedet animam meam vite mee.*[3]

In the absence of the inscription, it is almost useless to speculate as to whom this monument commemorates. Not improbably it may commemorate some member of the Cutt family, which, according to Morant,[4] held various manors in the parish at about the date of the brass.

---

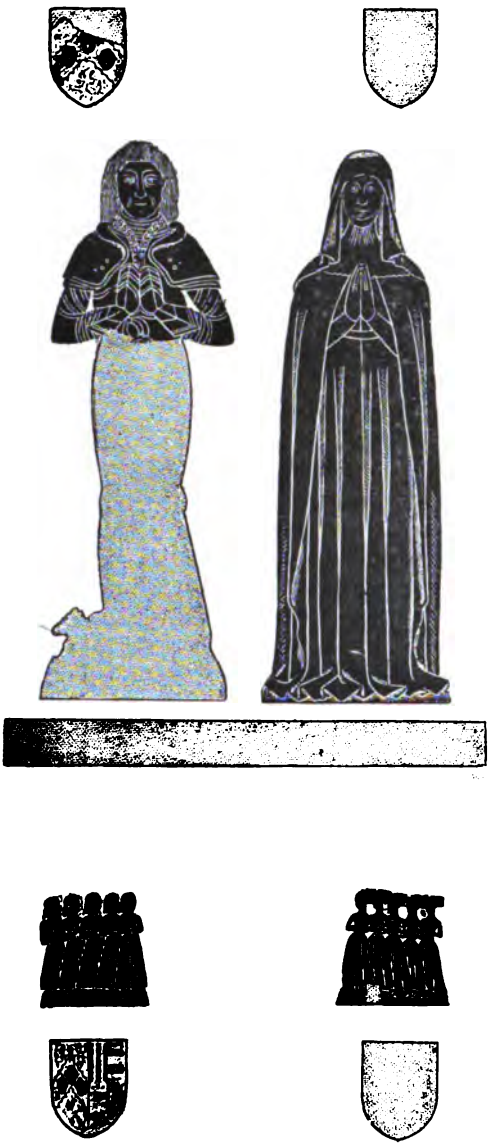
[1] Other Essex examples of this local costume are to be seen at Great Chesterford, Toppesfield (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii., p. 23), Hempstead, and (as hereafter mentioned) at Audley End House.

[2] An effigy almost exactly the same as that of this man and another equally like the two wives here shown, but in both cases rather smaller, are among those, supposed to be from Saffron Walden Church, now on one of the staircases at Audley End House, as mentioned hereafter.

[3] I believe that my Redeemer liveth, and that at the last day I shall rise from the Earth, and in my flesh I shall see God my Saviour (Job, xix., 25-26). My soul is weary of my life (Job, x., 1).

[4] *Hist of Essex*, ii., p. 599.

Of the male effigy (originally 35 inches in height), only the head, arms, and upper part of the body (together 12 inches in height) remain. This portion, however, is sufficient to show that the knight was represented in the armour of the Early Tudor Period, though only the collar of mail, the large pauldrons, the cuirass, the gardes-de-bras, the ugly gauntlets, and the pommel of the sword remain. He is represented full-faced and wears long hair, falling upon the shoulders, and a very rudimentary moustache. Around his neck, he wears the "Collar of SS," from which is suspended a minature portcullis, the latter being[1] the badge of the Beaufort family, which was adopted by the Tudors.[2]



SIR WILLIAM PYRTON AND FAMILY, 1501, LITTLE BENTLEY.

The figure of the lady (34 inches in height) represents her also full-faced and dressed as a widow. She wears a long, tight-sleeved gown, with a waist-girdle, over which she has a long outer mantle fastened across the breast, but the fastening is covered by the widow's barbe or wimple, which covers the chin, is closely pleated

[1] According to Haines (*Manual*, p. 116).

[2] The outline which we give of the lower portion of the figure is largely conjectural, the edges of the matrix being very indistinct.

In Cole's time, the slab was upon an altar-tomb, which stood "in ye middle of ye S. Chapel, near ye arch wch goes into ye Chancel." Apparently the altar-tomb still existed, but "much decayed," in 1835, when Wright wrote.[1] Now, the slab is broken in two and lies loose in the Lofts Chapel. It was 34½ inches in width by about 8 feet 6 inches in length.

As regards the escutcheon (now lost and not shown in our figure), Cole says:—

"At ye top are these arms, *viz.*:—*On a Fess, int. 3 Cranes, 3 Lozenges, each charged with a Cross Botony*, for *Crawley*. (This is different fr. ye Arms on Mead's tomb [in the same church]; but so it is, and I give them as I find them.) Y^e Impaled Coat is, *A Cheuron engrailed inter 3 Foxe's Heads* (as they seemed to me), *erased*."[2]

Below (on a plate 23¾, by 10 inches) is this inscription:—

Justorū aīe in manu dei sunt: nō tanget eos tormētū malitiāe.[3]

Quem premit iste lapis? Cronleium. Quis fuit ille?
Armiger in bello: Pace togatus erat.
Ut vixit? Sancte vitæ Monumenta reliquit?
Multa. Quid e multis? (tumba) referre potes.
Dilexit patriam patrii quis testis amoris.
Hec Scola permagnis sumptibus orta suis.
Vera precor memoras verissima pro quibus ecce,
Impressum æterno marmore nome habet.[4]

Immediately below, on a small plate (15½ by 2½ inches) is:—

Immortale tenet celū; mortale sepulchrum
Demō peccata et iam sua mūdus habet.[5]

"Under these [as Cole says] were the effigies of a man between his two wives (as I take it), tho' only one (on his left hand) remains at present, and the marble is much chipped where ye others are supposed to be; [so] that I could not well

---

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 183n.

[2] The arms of Crawley are (according to Burke):—Or; on a fess gules, between three cranes proper, as many mascles sable, each charged with a cross-crosslet of the field.

[3] The Souls of the Righteous are in the hands of God. There shall no torment of malice touch them.

[4] Whom does this stone cover? Crawley. Who was he? In war, an Esquire: In peace, a lawyer. How lived he? Has he left any Monuments of a holy life? Many. Among many, what? Thou, O Tomb, can say. He loved his fatherland. What a witness of patriotic affection is this school, founded at his great expense. I pray you remember these very truths for which he has here a name inscribed in imperishable marble.

[5] Heaven holds what is immortal: the tomb, what is mortal; and the world has now his sins.

distinguish, but by ye iron pins, that any others had ever been there. She is dressed in ye habit of ye time of Queen Mary."[1]

Below the effigies is a large plate (23½ by 10 inches) thus inscribed:—

O man that dost beholde, to sōme[2] closyd in moulde,
Why dost thow not Despise this vayne mortall gyse,
ffor why in such A Tombe shall eu'y man becūm?
Kynges and prynces stowte, all powres ye world a boute,
Shall passe wtout delaye when Dethe them call Away.
Yf thow desire full fayne Saluacion to obtayne,
Se that thow follow then the Lyff of all good men,
Refusynge therby styll the example of all yll.
How ryche be they certayne that hevenly kyngdome gayne,
No toungue can well expresse thos Joyes yt be endles.[3]

Below this, on a very small plate (13 by 1¾ inches) is the memorial inscription:—

Thomas Crawley Esquyer Deceassed the | xxx daye of September, a° 1559.

At the bottom are the thirteen children in two groups. The child of the first wife is lost. The four sons and eight daughters (in two groups facing one another) were apparently all by the second wife. The sons wear long gowns with false sleeves. The daughters wear low-necked gowns with a plain girdle at the waist. The two eldest (who were, doubtless, married) wear the pedimental head-dress, while the others have their hair merely confined by a band.

According to the county historians,[4] this Thomas Crawley held several manors in the parishes of Elmdon, Chrishall, and Wenden Lofts. He founded at Elmdon a school upon which he settled for ever the sum of £14 annually, secured upon his property in the parish. The master (who was to be chosen, from time to time, as occasion arose, by the incumbents of several adjoining parishes) was to teach grammar and good manners. Crawley had a son Robert, who died in his father's life-time. One of the daughters shown as married is, no doubt, Margery, wife of John Bendish, Esquire, of Steeple Bumpstead, whose son Thomas was created a Baronet in 1611.

---

[1] The effigy of this lady was, apparently, lost before 1835, when Wright wrote. Cole's sketch of it (which is too poor to be worthy of reproduction) shows the lady wearing large sleeves, puffed and slashed, with the skirt of her overgown closed and tied down the front by a row of large bows.

[2] Probably "too soon" is intended.

[3] Cole, in a footnote, adds:—"These two last verses are on a Tomb in St. Olave's Church in Southwark (*v.* Aubrey's *Hist. of Surrey*, v. 5, p. 75)."

[4] Salmon, p. 131; Morant, ii., pp. 449, 593, and 600.

FELSTEAD.—[*Half-effigy of a Priest in the head of an elegant floriated Cross, its Stem rising from the back of an Animal; the Whole within a marginal Inscription in single Longobardic characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1315.*

We have elsewhere figured[1] two fine examples of brasses (or, rather, matrices) of this character, of which we have in Essex a fine and very interesting series. Owing to the fact that rivets were not used thus early in fixing the brass in position, not a single fragment of brass remains affixed to any one of our Essex slabs (perhaps thirty or forty in all), except that at Hornchurch, the very finest we have, which still retains four very small fragments.

Brasses of this character have been extremely little studied, and the stones (generally of large size) in which their matrices are sunk have often been mistaken for incised slabs.[2] Haines almost wholly ignores them.

The design of these brasses consists (or, rather, consisted) of a very brief marginal inscription, generally in Norman-French, rarely in Latin, in single large Longobardic characters, sometimes bordered within and without by narrow fillets of brass, sometimes not, commencing in the middle of the top of the slab and running round the margin, and usually enclosing an elegant floriated cross, the long slender stem of which rises from the back of some animal and the head of which sometimes encloses (as in this instance) a small half-effigy, though sometimes the half-effigy is placed above or beside the head of the cross,[3] and occasionally there is no central design at all.[4]

Many brasses of this character appear to have been laid down during the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, but the use of them was quickly discontinued, probably because of the ease with which the numerous small parts might be detached from the slab. They were,

---

[1] See *The Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*, Jan. 1899, pp. 11 and 12. Although our figures of these slabs are from actual rubbings, they have been, we admit, much touched up by hand. This is unavoidable if it is desired to give anything like a good or clear representation; for, owing to the edges of the matrices having become chipped, it is only possible to obtain very poor "rubbings" of them by the usual process. In all cases, the design is far clearer on the stone than on the best rubbing obtainable.

[2] Although there is, in reality, no doubt whatever that the matrices found in slabs of this class really were originally filled with brass, we may, nevertheless, refer to an interesting inscription (to which Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has kindly called our attention) at Ramsbury, Wilts, to the memory of William la Seint John, rector of the parish, which expressly speaks of the stone being "lettered in brass" (*lettere ou laton*).

[3] As at West Thurrock and Hornchurch.

[4] Examples without any design within the inscription occur at Clavering, Corringham, Hempstead, Stifford (figured hereafter), and elsewhere in the county.

later sketch was made by "T. K.," and was engraved by "J. H." (evidently an amateur) in 1792.[1] The only copy of this engraving which we have seen was in the possession of the late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A., and from it the illustration here given has been taken. The armour worn is transitional in style, presenting characteristics both of the Lancastrian and the Yorkist Periods. It consists of an obtusely-pointed bascinet; gorget; cuirass, showing a gusset of mail over the right arm-pit; pauldrons, with large projecting ridges, especially on the left side; large pointed coudières; a very short skirt of taces, consisting of three rows only; two very large pointed tuilles, buckled on to the lower edge of the lowest tace, with a baguette of mail between them; large pointed genouillières, with curious plates behind; and acutely-pointed sollerets, with gussets of mail showing above the insteps. The sword, which is of large size, is suspended in front of the body, while a dagger hangs at his right side. The hands are bare. The dog upon which the figure stands is stated in a note upon the engraving to be incorrectly represented. The armour worn by this figure is very similar to that represented on the brass of John Ansty, Esquire (about 1465), at Quy, Cambridgeshire,[2] and the two brasses are probably the work of the same artist.

The inscription (on a plate 25½ by 2¾ inches, as the matrix shows), has been long lost, but its tenour has been preserved by Salmon[3] (who says that, in 1740, it was "broke off, but preserved"), by Muilman[4] (who also says that it was loose in 1769), and by Cole (whose version, already given, appears more correct than that of either of the other writers named).

The four shields of arms, now lost, are placed two above and two below the figures. One, at least, and probably two, of them doubtless bore *Argent, a fess gules, a label of three point azure,* for *Langham.* Another probably bore *Argent, a cross flory sable* for *Hasylden*; while the fourth probably bore *Langham* impaling *Hasylden.*

The George Langham here mentioned came of a family long seated at Langham in Suffolk and owners of the manor of Panfield Hall, Essex, where his immediate ancestors resided. He was

[1] "T.K." was the Rev. Thomas Kerrich, the Cambridge antiquary (born 1748; elected principal librarian of Cambridge University 1797; died 1828). Among his numerous sketches illustrative of costume, armour, &c., chiefly taken from funeral monuments, and now in the British Museum, is a sketch (Add. MSS. 6728, fo. 210) of the brass exactly similar to the above-mentioned engraving, of which it was, doubtless, the original. Kerrich no doubt made this sketch from the brass itself whilst it was at Cambridge, as above mentioned.

[2] Figured by Haines (*Manual*, p. cxciii).

[3] *History of Essex*, p. 138.

[4] *New and Complete History of Essex*, by a "Gentleman," vol. ii. (1769), p. 340.

son of John de Langham of Panfield Hall (died about 1417) by Alice, daughter and co-heir of Sir William de Coggeshall and widow of Sir John Tyrrell, of Herons. George Langham who was Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1449, died on September 24th 1462, possessed of property at Langham, Hempstead, Panfield, and of the manor of Little Chesterford, which came to him for life with his wife, Isabella, daughter of William Hasylden, of Little Chesterford (to whom there was formerly a brass in this church). She survived him some years, presenting to the living of the church in November, 1469, but dying apparently before 1499, when the next presentation took place.[1] The only child and heir of George and Isabella Langham was Richard Langham, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Southgate, Esquire, by whom he had an only daughter Alice "who, being [as Morant quaintly says] a great heiress, had two husbands, if not more."[2]

LITTLE CHESTERFORD. [*Effigies of William Hasylden, Esquire, his Wife, two (?) Sons, and four Daughters, with a Foot-legend, and four Escutcheons. All now lost.*] *Date 1486.*

When Cole visited this church on April 19th 1744, he noted (in addition to the brass of George and Isabella Langham, mentioned above) that here described, of which no trace now remains. He says[3] :—

"In ye middle of this Chancel part of ye Church lies an old Stone disrobed of its Brasses, but ye large figures of a Man in Armour, perfect except his head, and of his Wife in an odd dress of ye times they lived in is [*? are*] preserved in a part of ye Church. Ye 4 Shields at ye Corners are gone, and ye Brass for some small figures [sons] under his feet is lost, tho' that under her's is preserv'd on ye Stone; also part of ye Inscription wch belonged to this stone I found, and is as follows:— "*Hic jacent Will's. Hasylden, Armiger, quōdam Dñs isti' ville, qui obiit xxiii die Aplis | A° Dñi Millesimo CCCC° LXXX, et Elizabeth uxor ejus, que obiit xx | die Februarii A° Dñi Mill'is CCCC° LXXXVI,° quorū aīabs p'piciet' Deus.*"[4]

Although Cole says he only found *part* of the inscription (it was the central third, or thereabout), it will be observed that he here gives the *whole*. Probably, at some later period (very likely when he saw the brasses at Cambridge, in 1781, as mentioned above), he obtained the two ends of the plate bearing the remaining portions of the inscription, and he then inserted those portions in his MS., as

[1] Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i., p. 134.

[2] The foregoing genealogical information is chiefly derived from Morant (vol. ii., pp. 406, 528, and 557).

[3] Cole's MSS., vol. v., fo. 62.

[4] Here lie William Hasylden, Esquire, once Lord of this Manor, who died the 23rd day of April in the year of our Lord 1480, and Elizabeth his wife, who died the 20th day of February in the year of our Lord 1486; on whose souls may God have mercy.

here given. The manner in which this portion is written in the manuscript shows it was added at a later date.[1]

We reproduce Cole's sketch, poor though it is.[2] It will be noticed that the shields, the man's head, and one group of children were lost in his day.

WILLIAM HASYLDEN AND FAMILY, 1486, LITTLE CHESTERFORD *(from an old sketch)*.

Of these brasses, we have close counterparts in those to Thomas and Anna Playters, 1479, at Sotterley, Suffolk.[3] The man wears the

[1] Salmon (*Hist of Essex*, p. 138) gives the same inscription in an abbreviated form.

[2] There is a still poorer sketch of the male effigy (taken, doubtless, in 1781, when it was at Cambridge) among Kerrich's sketches (fo. 223) mentioned above.

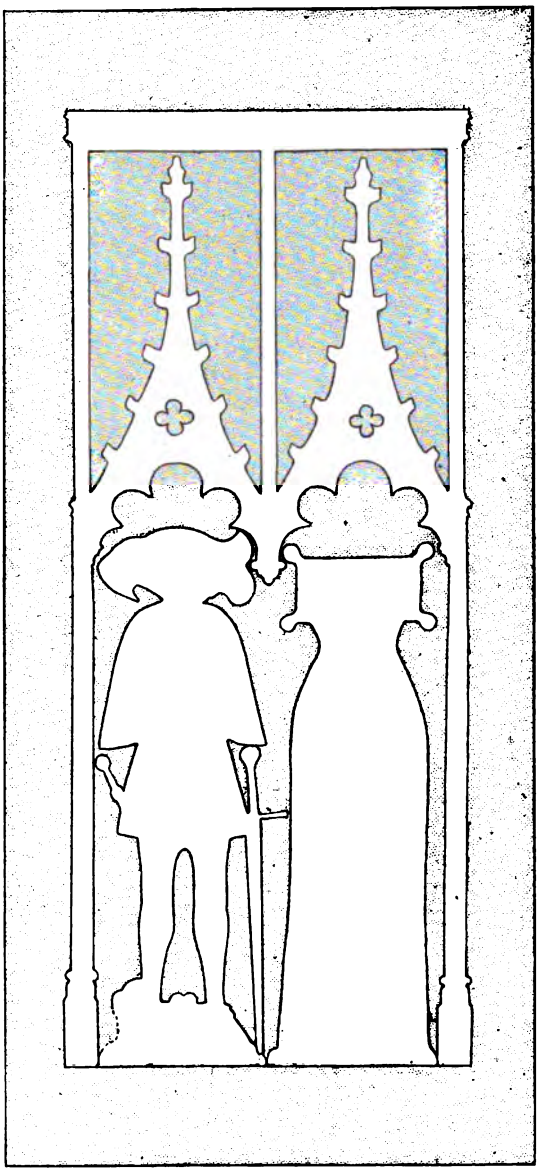
[3] These (which are figured by Haines: *Manual*, pp. cxciv. and ccxi.) were executed, without doubt, by the same artist.

absurd and grotesque armour of the period: the woman the butterfly head-dress; close-fitting, fur-trimmed, very low-necked gown; and narrow waist-girdle to which some ornament is attached by means of a long chain.

According to the county historians,[1] this William Hasylden (a son of John Hasylden) married Elizabeth Tiptoft (sister of John, Lord Tiptoft), who survived him six years. He was High Sheriff of Huntingdon and Cambridgeshire in 1452; held the manor of Little Chesterford from the Duke of York; and left several sons. The estate remained in the possession of his descendants for several generations.

LITTLE HORKESLEY.—[*Effigies of a Man in Armour and Wife, beneath fine double Canopy; on an Altar-tomb with marginal Inscription on chamfered edge. Matrices only now remaining.*] *Date about 1425.*

Although every fragment of this once-fine brass is lost, the matrix (owing to its being upon an altar-tomb)



A MAN IN ARMOUR AND WIFE, ABOUT 1425, LITTLE HORKESLEY (*Matrix*).

[1] Morant, ii., p. 557; Salmon, p. 138, &c.

is in such excellent condition that one is able to gather a very accurate idea as to the character and date of the brass, which was finer of its kind than any other of the same period now remaining in the county. The altar-tomb in question stands beneath an arch between the chancel and the Swynborne Chapel. The top-slab, in which this matrix is cut, measures 90 inches in length by 41 inches in breadth. On each side of the tomb were three escutcheons and a number of small scrolls in brass, all now reaved.

The male effigy (41½ inches in height) is apparently represented in the armour of the Lancastrian Period, his head resting upon his helmet surmounted by a crest. His feet rest upon a lion.

The female effigy (39½ inches in height) was evidently attired in a long flowing over-mantle reaching to the ground, her head resting on a large rectangular cushion, tasselled at the corners.

The canopy, which consists of two cusped arches terminating in elegant crocketted finials, is supported upon slender side-shafts which are continued beyond the spring of the arch and support a straight super-canopy or entablature. There is also a short central shaft rising from between the bases of the two finials and supporting the centre of the super-canopy.

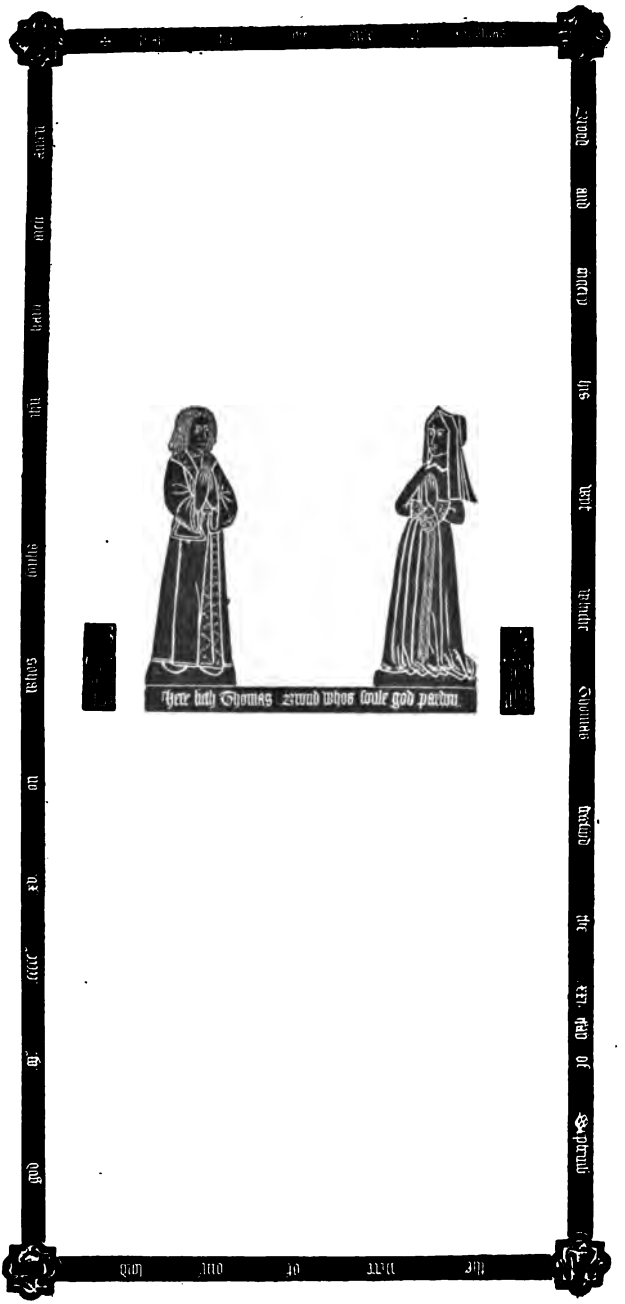
We are unable to decide as to who these effigies represent. Probably they commemorate some members of the Swynborne family. We think they can hardly represent Sir William Fynderne and Margery his wife, as suggested by Mr. Chancellor[1]; for Sir William died in 1462, and Mr. Mill Stephenson agrees with us in thinking that the brass is not later than about 1425.

NEWPORT.—*Effigies of Thomas Brond, Civilian, his Wife Margery, two Sons, and two Daughters, with Foot-legend and marginal Inscription. Date 1515.*

This brass is still perfect and in fairly good condition. It is of a kind common at the period to which it belongs, when the art of brass-engraving had fallen to a very low ebb. The figures have a "wooden" appearance and are totally lacking in grace, their execution being, indeed, execrable. The brass, like not a few others in the same part of the county, is probably the work of a company of workmen who had their head-quarters at Cambridge. It lies upon the floor of the south transept.

The effigy of the man (19 inches in height) represents him standing, turned slightly to the left, and with his hands raised before him in the attitude of prayer. He is attired in the costume characteristic of

[1] *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, p. 109.



THOMAS BROND AND FAMILY, 1515, NEWPORT.

the period—a long gown, turned back at the neck into a broad fur-covered collar, lined with fur down the edges in front, and confined at the waist by a girdle, from which, beneath his right arm, depends a gypcière, or purse. The sleeves appear to be of uniform width from the shoulders to the wrist, and the hair is long, falling to the shoulders. The broad sabbatons covering his feet are seen below the gown.

The effigy of the lady (19¼ inches in height) represents her turned slightly to the right. Her gown, which is cut low at the neck, has tight-fitting sleeves, with large turned-back fur-covered cuffs, and is confined at the waist by a girdle, the embroidered end of which, after passing through a large buckle, falls almost to the ground. Upon her head is the ugly "dog-kennel," or pedimental, head-dress, with long lappets falling almost to the elbows.

The two sons, on a rectangular plate 6 by 2¼ inches and placed behind the male figure, wear much the same costume as that of their father, but lack the fur-trimming to their gowns and the gypcière.

The two daughters (also on a rectangular plate 6 by 2¼ inches, but placed behind the female effigy) wear costumes very similar to hers, but they lack the girdle and their long hair is loose, falling down their backs almost to their knees.

Immediately below the principal figures, on a narrow fillet (22½ by 1¾ inches), is a foot-legend which reads: *Here lieth Thomas Brond whos soule god pardon.*[1]

The chief inscription, however, is engraved upon a marginal fillet, one inch and a half in width, which surrounds the entire composition, enclosing a rectangular space and measuring externally 86 inches in length by 39 in breadth, though the evangelistic emblems, which appear at the four corners, extend slightly beyond these dimensions. It reads as follows, commencing in the top left-hand corner:—

[Emblem of St. John] ✠ *Pray for the soule of Thomas* [Emblem of St. Matthew] *Brond and Mgery his wyf, whiche Thomas decessyd the xxi day of Septemb'* [Emblem of St. Mark] *the yere of our lord* [Emblem of St. Luke] *god M° ccccc°xv, on whos soulis ihū haue Mcy. Amen.*

The triple supplication is curious, and it is marvellous that it did not subject the brass to destruction in the post-Reformation days of bigotry.

We know nothing of the persons here commemorated. Weever mentions[2] that John Bronde (1542) and his wife Agnes, and Robert Bronde (priest, 1538), to whom they may have been related, are buried in Catton Church, Norfolk.

---

[1] Weever (*Funeral Monuments*, p. 636) erroneously gives the name as *Browne*.

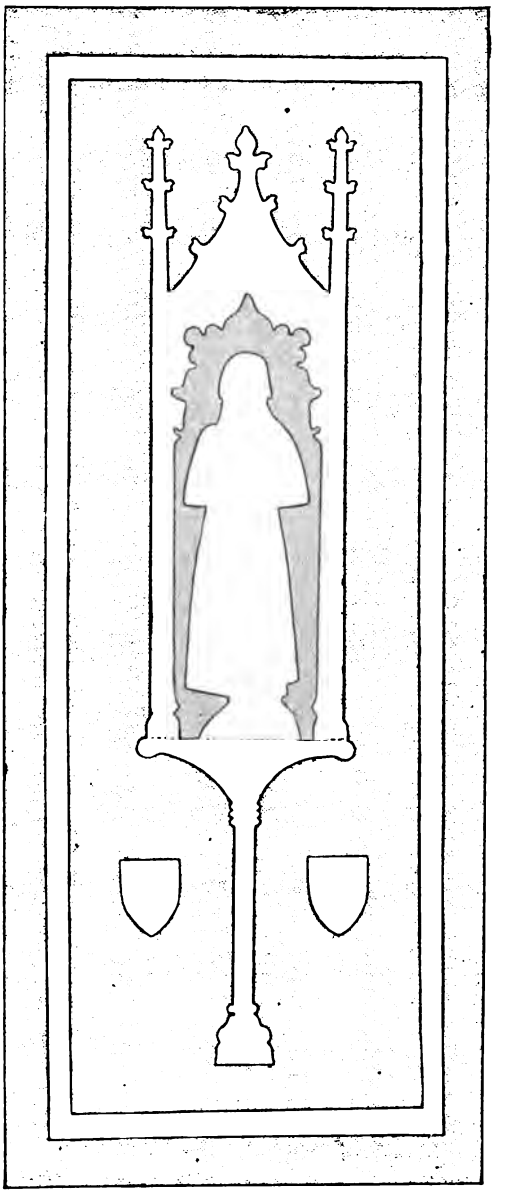
[2] *Funeral Monuments*, p. 816

SAFFRON WALDEN.—[*Effigy of a Civilian (?), standing on a Pedestal, beneath a crocketted Canopy; two Escutcheons below; the whole within a marginal Inscription. Matrices only remaining.*] *Date about 1400.*

We have noticed above a matrix existing at Birdbrook, which is very similar to that here figured.

This Saffron Walden matrix is, on the whole, still sharp and in good condition, with the exception of the base of the pedestal and the upper portion of the canopy, which we have been obliged to "restore" considerably in our figure.

The effigy (25½ inches in height) represents, apparently, a civilian; but his attitude and the costume in which he is attired appear, from the outline of the matrix, to have been peculiar. The pedestal is 21½ inches in height; the canopy rises 3 feet 4 inches above the pedestal; the shields are 5 inches in height; and the marginal fillet (which is 1½ inches in width) measures externally 5 feet 11½ inches by 2 feet 2 inches.



A CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1400, SAFFRON WALDEN (*Matrix*).

We are quite unable to suggest who this brass may have been intended to commemorate. Weever gives[1] a number of inscriptions which were to be seen in Saffron Walden Church in 1631, but there is nothing to associate any of them in particular with this memorial.

SAFFRON WALDEN.—*Eight Effigies (three male, five female: apparently belonging to five different compositions); believed to have been formerly in Saffron Walden Church; now in possession of Lord Braybrooke at Audley End House. Dates from about 1480 to about 1530.*

These effigies differ from all those above described in that they are now in private possession. They are all affixed to the woodwork at the sides of one of the staircases at Audley End House, where, through the kind permission of Lord Braybrooke, we have been enabled to take rubbings of them. We are unable to say how long they have been at Audley End, but probably forty or fifty years at least. There can be little or no doubt that they came originally from Saffron Walden Church—indeed, we are able to indicate the slabs from which three of them were apparently reaved. It appears that, at one time, this fine church was almost paved with monumental brasses. Weever gives[1] eight inscriptions (apparently on brass) which existed in 1631, but are all now lost. The monuments in the church have undergone systematic spoilation on several different occasions, and we are quite unable to say when or under what circumstances those here described were removed. Only three brasses (of which we have already described one[2]) now remain in the church.

(1—2.) *Effigies of two Ladies. Date about 1480.*

These two effigies (both 18½ inches in height) are practically alike in every detail. Both have a half-turn to the left. Each wears the butterfly-head-dress and a plain, tight-fitting, low-necked gown, fur-trimmed at the neck, with a narrow plain girdle over the hips, and tight-fitting sleeves with large cuffs which are turned forwards in an unusual manner so as to cover the greater part of the hands.

There can be very little doubt that these figures both belong to the same composition. Probably they represent the first two wives of a man who had four or more wives altogether. It was customary, when a man had two wives, to place one on each side of him, each with a

---

1 *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 623.

2 See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vi., p. 160.

half-turn towards him. When a man had three wives, he was usually placed second, his first wife occupying the first place and having a half-turn to the left towards him; while the second and third wives occupy the third and fourth places, each having a half-turn to the right, towards him. When a man had four wives, he was placed in the centre, the two first wives occupying the first and second places, each with a half-turn to the left (towards him) and the last two wives occupying the fourth and fifth places, each with a half-turn to the right (towards him).[1]

TWO LADIES, ABOUT 1480, SAFFRON WALDEN.

A LADY, ABOUT 1495, SAFFRON WALDEN.

(3.) *Effigy of a Lady. Date about 1495.*

This effigy (18½ inches in height) may very well belong to the same composition as the two female figures noticed above, in which case it would represent a third or fourth wife of the man to whom the brass was laid down. The half-turn to the right which this figure exhibits accords very well with this surmise, which is also supported by the fact that, on all three figures, the cuffs are drawn forward over the hands in the same very unusual manner. It is true that the costume shown on this figure is of a style somewhat later than that on the other two; but then it was not unusual for a later wife to be represented in a later style of costume than an earlier. The only essential points of difference in the costume lie in the head-dress and the girdle. At the same time, the effigy may, of course, belong to a different composition altogether.

[1] We have in Essex many brasses representing men with two or three wives. Brasses of men who had four wives occur at Ingrave and at Writtle.

(4—5.) *Effigies of a Civilian and wife. Date about 1510.*

A CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1510, SAFFRON WALDEN.

Although we have no proof that these two effigies represent husband and wife, there can be very little doubt that they do, and the date of each seems to be identical.

The man (19¾ inches in height) wears the long, fur-trimmed, loose-sleeved gown of the period, with enormously-broad round-toed shoes, bare head, long hair, and a gypcière attached to his girdle on the right side.

The lady (19¼ inches in height) is also in the costume characteristic of the period. Her waist girdle has a long pendant ornamented end, and she wears a coverchief upon her head.

(6—7.) *Effigies of a Civilian and wife. Date about 1530.*

These two effigies, which undoubtedly belong to one another, appear to have been reaved from a slab formerly in Saffron Walden Church, but now forming part of the flooring of the kitchen of Reed Cottage, Audley Road, Saffron Walden. The slab bears a matrix for another (second) wife, the effigy in question representing a first wife.

The effigies are so closely identical with two at Elmdon (already described) that no further description of them is necessary. Only in the most trifling details is there any difference whatever, and there can be no doubt that all were the work of the same hand, who

A CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1530, SAFFRON WALDEN.

was, no doubt, a member of the group of professional brass-engravers which is supposed to have had its head-quarters at Cambridge. The effigy of the man was originally about 28¼ inches in height, but about 2 inches at the bottom (containing the feet) has been broken off. The female effigy is 26¼ inches in height.

(8.) *Effigy of a Civilian (? a lawyer). Date about 1530.*

This effigy (27 inches in height) appears to have been taken from a stone which now lies in the north aisle of Saffron Walden Church, close to the north door. The slab has also lost four diagonal plates (which probably once bore achievements of arms) two from above and two from below the figure respectively, a rectangular plate (which once, doubtless, bore an inscription) from immediately below the feet of the figure, and a square plate (which may have borne another achievement of arms) from below that.

The work is poorly executed, doubtless by a provincial artist. The man is represented bare-headed, with long wispy hair and a round foolish-looking face. He wears, over a jacket or doublet with loose sleeves but tight wrist-bands, a long civilian's gown, very abundantly fur-lined and fur-trimmed, with long false-sleeves, while on his feet are very broad-toed shoes. The most remarkable point about the figure is that in the bend of his right arm he supports a large, thick, double-clasped book, perhaps indicating that he was a lawyer by profession.

A CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1530, SAFFRON WALDEN.

Sir John Norres, sometyme Chanon of Waltham, living 1551—*vide* will of T. Carmarden (1, *Powell*).

John Daniel. Jamys Danyell, gent. (1544: 21, *Pynnyng*) To be buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

Ed. Baker. Admon. April 26, 1604 (V.G. 146*b*). Relict, Ellen.

Jos. Hall, S.T.P. (Bishop of Norwich).

Richard Watson, clerk (1641: 145, *Evelyn*). "My mother, Mrs. Grace Bibie, of Waltham Abbey."

Joh. Gwibon, minister of this, occurs in the will of F. Atkins (undated) proved in 1640 (143, *Coventry*). His will (1663: 107, *Juxon*) describes him as J. Gibbon, B.D., late Minister of St. Anne, Blackfriars, but now residing at Waltham Abbey.

Richard Lyon, clerk, was licensed on Aug. 4, 1583, to marry Joanna Ball, spinster, of London (V.G. 341*b*).

Dr. Tho. Reeve (1672: 33, *Eure*). "Feb. 21, 1671-2. Old Dr. Tho. Reeve, my old acquaintance, who preached at my son John's buriall, died this day at Waltham Abbey" (Smyth's *Obituary*).

Note:—As to wills proved in the Abbot's Court, see *Trans.*, Vol. vi., p. 85.

WALTHAM MAGNA.

John Warner, gent. (1552: 26, *Powell*).

Thomas de Wouborne exchanged this living for Barnes, Surrey, with Adam Orchard, 13 Kal. Nov., 1361 (299*b*, *Islep*).

Rob. Bright—*vide* Littlebury.

Rob. Shether (1557: C.C.E.). To be buried "in the myddes of the Chauncell." Bequest "to the College of the Peter howse in Cambryge in remembrance that I was somtym a fellow of the same howse"

Esaias Bowers (1610: 109, *Wingfield*). Esaie Bewres, or Buers, Vicar of Northall.

Joh. Brook. *Richard Brooke*, Vicar of Much Waltham (1630: 69, *Scroope*). Of Trinity College, Oxford.

Sam. Noell—*vide* Canfield Parva.

Henry Oborne, admitted and instituted April 22, 1703. Patron: Trin. Coll., Oxon.

Francis Seely, Vicar. Admon., as bachelor, June 17, 1756, to his brother, the Rev. John Seeley, D.D. *De bonis non* Grant, Nov., 1761.

WALTHAM PARVA.

Will. Normanton. The will of one, W. N., Clerk, one of the Masters in Chancery (1460).

John Edmundes, gent., (1544: 16, *Pynnyng*). To be buried here. Another J. E., S.T.P., Chancellor of St. Paul's (21, *Pynnyng*), who was Overseer of Andrew E., gent., of Witham (1523).

Mary Edmundes (1550: 11, *Coode*). Widow of John E. of this parish, and wife of Edmonde Moone, gent., of Lowestoft, Suffolk.

Tho. Hornesey (1551: C.C.E.). To be buried in the chancel.

Joh. Harrison. There is an allusion to him in Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's Coll., Camb.*

Will. Vesey (1670: 153, *Penn*).

Christopher Wragge, the elder, clerk (1678: 135, *Reeve*).

John Ouseley, admitted and instituted June 23, 1703. Patrons: The Duke of Norfolk and Arabella, his wife. *Vide* Springfield Boswell and Panfield.

Anthony Holbrook, clerk, A.M., instituted March 3, 1708-9. Patron: Walter Noble, esq., *p.h.v.* *Vide* Panfield.

Godfrey Bird, Rector. Mon. to Susanna, his relict, in Melton Constable churchyard, Norfolk. She died May 14, 1851, *aet.* 75.

crosses-pommellé (representing, of course, the five wounds of Christ), lightly and rather rudely incised upon it, two near one end, two near the other end, and one in the centre. These are probably of later date than the inscription and perhaps indicate (as Palin has surmised) that the slab was once used as the mensa of an altar.

This David de Tillebery, in the year 1331, held "one messuage and 60 acres of arable and 20*s.* rent in Stifford from the Archbishop of Canterbury by the service of half a knight's fee."[1]

STIFFORD.—*Effigy of a Priest in Shroud. Scroll and Inscription lost. Date about 1480.*

Only two brasses of shrouded figures now remain in the county; and, of the two, this is the earlier and most interesting, though it is sadly battered and worn, and has lost both the scroll and the inscription which it originally possessed.[2] It lies in the nave.

Brasses of this repellant kind are found more commonly in the eastern counties than elsewhere, and were chiefly laid down (as is the case with this one) during the reign of Henry VII. It is said that they were often engraved during the lifetime of the person they were intended to commemorate, so that he or she might be constantly reminded of his or her mortality. Although shroud-brasses are not uncommon, there exist, we believe, only four or five other effigies of *priests* enveloped in shrouds.

A PRIEST IN SHROUD, ABOUT 1480, STIFFORD.

The figure (19¾ inches in height) represents the priest's naked body in a natural condition (not, as is frequently the case, as an emaciated corpse or a skeleton), enveloped in a shroud, which is gathered together in bunches, and bound with cord

[1] *Vide* Salmon, p. 289, and Morant, i., p. 97. There was formerly in the church (see Salmon, p. 290, and Palin, p. 54) a similar stone commemorating "Sabina jadis la femme David de Stifford" —perhaps a wife of the above; but, being moved during a recent restoration, it fell to pieces.

[2] The other (which exists at Little Horkesley) has already been figured by us (see *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, N.S., vii., p. 21.)

both above his head and below his feet, but is left a little open in front near the bottom, so as to show the bare feet and toes, and also near the top, so as to show the face and breast. The priest's tonsure appears above a clean-shaven face. The hands, which are raised, support upon the breast a heart, the surface of which is cut away (and was, perhaps, once enamelled), all except the letters Mcy, which are in relief.

The inscription (on a plate 16 by 3½ inches) and the scroll (about 20 inches in length, and completely encircling the head) are both lost.

No record remains, we believe, as to the name of the ecclesiastic commemorated by this brass. Judging by the date, it seems very probable that it represents Robert Oldfield, Rector of Stifford, who, having died, was succeeded, on March 8th 1485, by Stephen Guychard; or, possibly, it may represent Guychard himself, who died about August 1518.[1]

Palin, who gives a poor sketch of this brass, says[2] that the slab bearing it was moved during the restoration of the church in 1864, when search was made beneath it for the remains of the priest; but nothing was found except a few locks of light hair, and some leaves resembling those of the bay-tree.

We have to thank the Rev. H. H. Allott, Rector of Stifford, for kind help in reference to this brass.

STIFFORD.—*Effigy (half-length) of Radulphus Perchehay, Priest (rector of Stifford), with Inscription. Date about 1365.*

This fine and early ecclesiastical brass is still perfect and in good condition. It is affixed near the top of a large slab (70 by 32 inches) which lies at the east end of the chancel and on the north side. It bears so close a general resemblance to the rather-smaller but more-elaborately-ornamented brass to Sire Richard de Beltoun (about 1340),[3] rector of Corringham, in the church of that place (which is only seven miles from Stifford), that both were perhaps engraved by the same hand.

The effigy (15 inches high) represents the priest in the ordinary eucharistic vestments. The wrist-aparels of the alb consist of a square containing a quatrefoil. A similar design appears, together with a plain upright stroke and a cross-fylfot, upon the amice. The

---

[1] See Newcourt's *Repertorium*, ii., p. 561.

[2] *Op. et loc. cit.*

[3] Figured by us in *Essex Review*, vii., p. 36.

shaven beard is represented by dots. The design is extremely good and the engraved lines are few and bold. The heavily-lined features give an appearance of great age, and an actual portrait of the priest has probably been attempted. A woodcut representation of the effigy (only) was given by Palin in 1871[1]

The inscription (on a plate 16½ by 2¼ inches) reads: *Orate p' anima dni Radulphi Perchehay,* | *quondam rectoris istius ecclie.*[2]

Although the inscription proves indubitably that the priest in question was an early rector of Stifford, he is not noticed as such by Newcourt,[3] who gives, nevertheless, several earlier rectors. He had previously been rector of Birchanger, to which living he was presented on 10th October 1350.[4] Palin (who surmises[5] that he built a portion of the church) says that the name Peachey still occurs in the district.

RADULPHUS PERCHEHAY, PRIEST, ABOUT 1365, STIFFORD.

STRETHALL.—*Inscription (only) to John Gardyner, Gentleman, his Wife, and Son. Date 1508.*

This brass (which Haines does not mention) is affixed to a handsome canopied tomb placed against the north wall of the chancel. Its chief point of interest lies in the fact that the letters are *in relief*, instead of being *incised*, which is unusual. The skull and cross bones at the end are curious.

---

[1] *Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, p. 55. The same block has since been used in the *Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society* (N.S., vol. iv., p. 294).

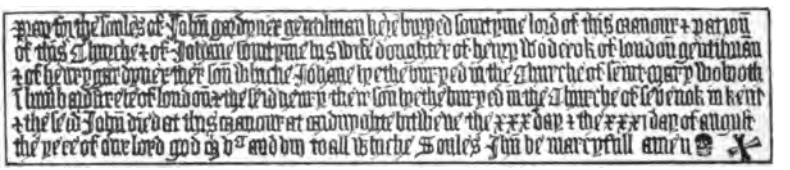
[2] "Pray for the soul of Sire Ralph Perchehay, once rector of this church."

[3] *Repertorium*, ii., p 560.

[4] *Op. cit.*, ii., p. 61.

[5] *Stifford*, p. 54.

The inscription (on a plate 27 by 5½ inches) reads as follows:— *Pray for the Soules of John̄ gardyner, gentilman, here buryed, somtyme lord of this manour & patron̄ | of this Churche, & of Johane, somtyme his wife, doughter of henry Wodecok of london̄, gentilman, | & of henry gardyner ther son̄, whiche Johane lyethe buryed in the Churche of seint mary wolnoth | ī lumbard-strete of london̄, & the seid henry their son̄ lyethe buryed in the Churche of sevenok in kent, | & the seid John̄ died at this manour at midnyghte bitwene the xxx day & the xxxi day of august, | the yere of our lord god mt vc and viii; to all whiche Soules Jhū be marcyfull. amen* [Skull and cross-bones].[1]



JOHN GARDYNER AND FAMILY, 1508, STRETHALL.

This John Gardyner, according to the county historians,[2] held the Manor of Strethall of the Bishop of Ely. He also held the advowson, and on February 8th 1504-5, on the death of William Hasylbeche, he presented Thomas Abbot to the living.[3] John Gardyner was succeeded, on his death, by his son Henry, aged 17 at the time.[4] As this son Henry is mentioned on the brass as being dead, it seems likely that the brass was not put up until some time after the death of John Gardyner. Perhaps it was engraved and put up under the direction of the above-mentioned Rev. Thomas Abbot (d. 1539), to whom also there is in this church an interesting palimpsest inscription which we have elsewhere figured.[5]

---

1 Salmon (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 132) gives this inscription in an abbreviated form. Wright (*Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 181) gives it in full.

2 Morant (ii., p. 597), Salmon (*loc. cit.*), &c.

3 Newcourt's *Repertorium*, ii., p. 565.

4 Morant, ii., p. 597.

5 See *Reliquary and Ill. Arch.*, 1899, p. 18.

ESSEX VINEYARDS IN DOMESDAY.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A.

LITTLE attention, if any, has, it would seem, been paid to the introduction of vineyards into England after the Norman conquest. I cannot find that, in his great work, Mr. Freeman mentions this among the Norman innovations; and it appears to be held, in works on horticulture, that the vine was cultivated continuously in England from the time that the Romans introduced it.[1] Beer, however, not wine, was the English drink before the Conquest; and the Norman lords must have felt the want, when settled over here, of the wine to which they were accustomed in the land of their birth. It is significant, indeed, that even in the Bayeux tapestry we see a cart laden with wine being dragged towards the fleet, with the legend: "Hic trahunt carrum cum vino." On this scene Mr. Freeman comments that wine "was the only kind of provision of which any great quantity seems to have been thought needful; conquered England was to find the rest."[2] And yet, as I show in the footnote, he assumed that wine was produced in England and did not observe how the Norman lords had to plant their own vineyards.

From the mention in Domesday of these vineyards we gather certain facts: firstly, that they had been largely planted since the days of the Confessor; secondly, that they had not, in some cases, yet begun to bear; thirdly, that they were, almost universally, measured by "arpents," a foreign measure;[3] fourthly, that they are

---

1 See, for instance, the *History of Gardening*, by the Hon. A. Amherst, with the evidence there given. And compare *Social England* (I. 88): "The vine was introduced by the Romans, and the vineyards of the south-east had not become quite unimportant even in Norman times."

2 *Norman Conquest*, Vol. III. (2nd Ed.), p. 398. Mr. Freeman added that "William either despised or knew not of the wines of Gloucestershire." He here alludes to William of Malmesbury's description of the Severn valley, in which occurs the notable passage: "Regio plus quam aliæ Angliæ provinciæ vinearum frequentia densior, preventu uberior, sapere jucundior. Vina enim ipsa bibentium ora tristi non torquant acredine, quippe quæ parum debeant Gallicis dulcedine." But this was written two generations after the Conquest (*circ.* 1125), and is, therefore no evidence of vineyards having existed there in Anglo-Saxon times. Mr. Freeman's assumption that it was proves that he had not grasped the effect of the Norman Conquest in re-introducing the vine.

3 An obsolete French measure of land, containing a hundred square perches, and varying with the different values of the perch from about an acre and a quarter to about five-sixths of an acre. *(New English Dictionary.)*

found on manors held in the lord's hand *(in dominio)*, and probably containing a lord's residence. By "lord" I here mean a tenant-in-chief. If this last proposition deserves to be accepted, the evidential value of these vineyards, as implying a residence for the lord, is very welcome.

The difficulty and cost of transit in those days of imperfect communications was doubtless the cause of these attempts to grow the lord's wine as near to his residence as possible. Some instances in point will be found in the first volume of Domesday, but I here confine myself to the second. In Suffolk, the great manor of Clare, on the Essex border, was the seat of the famous house that thence derived its name. Five arpents of vineyard had been planted there since the Conquest ("modo"). Suffolk was far north for the vine. Only three other vineyards are mentioned, it seems, in the county, and of these only one is found in its northern half, namely at Ixworth, where Robert Blund had "three arpents of vineyard and a park." The manor heads his fief and was held by him in demesne.

The most interesting vineyard in Essex, perhaps in England, is that of Rayleigh. Domesday says "(there is) now a park and six arpents (*arpenni*) of vineyard, and it yields 20 *muids* (*modios*) of wine in a good season." Here both the park and the vineyard were new, new as the castle which Sweyn had raised, and this appears to be the only instance in which Domesday mentions a vineyard's yield. Next in interest, and of the same size, is the vineyard at Castle Hedingham. This also was new ("modo").[1] As the famous keep was not erected till the following century, it might have been suggested that, under the Conqueror, the De Veres used the moated mound at Great Canfield as their castle. But here the vineyard comes to our help; I look on its mention as proof positive that they were then seated at Castle Hedingham. But far from being satisfied with this vineyard, Aubrey de Vere had planted another, eleven arpents in size, at Belchamp Walter, some four miles north-east of Castle Hedingham.[2] It should be observed that these manors, which follow one another in the Domesday Survey, were both held in demesne and both had portions held by foreign under-tenants. I look on this latter feature as pointing to a residence, in the manor, for the lord. The Belchamp Walter vineyard, I suspect, was very recently planted, for Domesday says that of eleven arpents only one bears, which means, I take it, had come into bearing. Aubrey de Vere

---

1 Its site, according to Morant, is represented by "the Lord's orchard."

2 I do not agree with Salmon and Morant that this 'Belcamp' of Domesday which Aubrey held was Down Hall in Harlow.

was fond of vineyards. In Suffolk he had a small one of one arpent on his demesne manor of Lavenham, and on his solitary Middlesex manor of Kensington one of three arpents.

Next in size to the vineyard of Belchamp Walter was that of Geoffrey de Mandeville at Great Waltham. In that extensive and valuable manor he had planted one of ten arpents. It is curious, perhaps, that it was not planted by one of the Mandeville castles; but Waltham was a great demesne manor, and here again foreign tenants point to a residence for the lord. The vineyards next in importance are those of Ranulf Peverel at Depden and Stebbing. At both these places, which follow one another in Domesday, the vineyards were new, so new indeed that only half was in bearing, of the four arpents at Depden and the two and the two and a half at Stebbing. Both these manors were held in demesne, and on both "Vitalis" was a small holder. There remain only the tiny vineyards of the two "dapifers," Eudo and Hamo. Eudo's was at Mundon, where two arpents had been planted since the Conquest. This was a demesne manor, which had risen greatly in value; and here again we note that "two Frenchmen" had held between them half a hide on the manor. Hamo's vineyard, at Stambourne or Toppesfield, was even smaller, being only one arpent. This also was a demesne manor, and it is significant that Domesday tells us: "De hoc manerio tenant v. milites lviii. acras." These are types of the military tenants, whose appearance on a manor as small holders I have claimed throughout as pointing to a residence for the lord.

We have now discussed the eight vineyards mentioned by Domesday in Essex, and have found that all but the last were certainly posterior to the Conquest, while even the last, possibly, is of no earlier date. Such evidence as this is eloquent of the influence exercised by the Conquest on the re-introduction of vineyards into this country. That in Essex, at least, they proved a success is shewn by the entry on the roll of 1130 of making two vineyards on Peverel's land at Maldon, with pay and clothing for a vineyard-man.[1] Sixteen barrels of wine were sent up to London from Peverel's vineyards, the same year,[2] though we cannot tell if the king was patriotic enough to drink it. It was perhaps, the Aquitanian connection that began with Henry II. which gradually made the competition of the southern wines too severe for the English product.

---

1 "Et in ii. vineis de Mealdona forciendis et in vestitura et solidat' Vineatoris 211 sol." Rot. Pip. 31, Hen. I., p. 135.

2 *Ibid.*

ON THE ORIGIN OF DENEHOLES.

BY A. R. GODDARD, B.A.

THE joint expedition of our Society with the Essex Field Club to the Deneholes in Hangman's Wood, last October, served to remind us that the problem presented by these mysterious excavations yet remains to be solved, in spite of the considerable literature which has arisen on the subject. Mr. Charles Dawson, in his interesting paper in the *Geological Magazine*, supports the theory that they were chalk-pits and chalk-pits only. Most of the authorities who have investigated the matter incline to the view that they were underground granaries. Against this solution there is a good deal to be said. The storage space of all the pits, known and unknown, must have been enormous for a time when grain growing was scanty and forests covered a large proportion of the land. Then, again, no grain nor its detritus has ever been found in any of them, whilst the examples of underground granaries discovered with an actual deposit of grain, such as the bee-hive receptacles in the Isle of Portland, are small in size and very near the surface and therefore easily accessible. It is possible that the ancient excavators had a double purpose in view, for there were two results to their great labour: chalk in enormous quantities and cavities of extreme spaciousness. Pliny the elder's reference to the quarrying of chalk in Britain is well-known, and is sustained by the discovery of certain altars buried in the sand on the coast of Zealand, of which the votive inscriptions shew that they were dedicated, by dealers in British chalk, to Nehalennia, supposed to be their patron deity.[1] It would be of interest to have further information on this matter of the early uses of chalk, either for agricultural or building purposes.

The suggestion that Deneholes were chalk-pits only, leaves out of consideration the idea that the diggers may have designed important uses for the great cavities thus obtained. In the two chief groups known to us—those in Hangman's Wood and in Jorden's Wood near Bexley in Kent—the pits are sunk a long way from the outcrop of the chalk, thus necessitating deep shafts, and removing them to a distance from their waterways. They are also situate in the heart of dense woods. Why was this? The argument from modern practice is scarcely convincing. It seems that, nowadays, farmers and builders prefer to sink to a depth for chalk, on their own ground, rather than send some distance to places on the outcrop, because of

[1] See Keysler's *Exercitatio . . . . . de Dea Nehalennia*, in which he describes more than a score of the altars found: one of them being dedicated by Silvanus Negotiator Cretarius Britannicus.

the expense of cartage. The chalk found lower down is also known to be better than that near the surface. But do modern analogies really help us here? The flint, bone, and bronze tools, and Roman remains, found in Kentish Deneholes, indicate the early date of such excavations, and in those times property boundaries would not be troublesome, nor would considerations as to expense of carriage arise. Even if the excavators had to pass through some of the upper chalk as inferior, it would have been easier for them to open their pits on the outcrop, unless they had a strong reason for moving away from it to the heart of the woods. The shafts thus necessitated are 60 or 70 feet in depth. It is true the Thanet sand, through which they were sunk, is soft, but the labour of access and of hoisting, if they did hoist, was greatly increased. The foot-holes still remain in all the shafts, by means of which the ancient workers passed up and down, with the assistance of guiding ropes, of which the ruts still remain in pits long since blocked up. Moreover, if chalkpits only, why were they placed in such close contiguity, with one wing of each pit always in easy touch with another, and yet always distinct from each other? Was ground so precious in those early times, that men felt bound to make the most of it? Those who live in districts where the chalk is near the surface know that there the trees are short-lived and stunted. This may have been the reason why the early workers preferred to move away from the meagre growth on the outcrop, in spite of its obvious conveniences, and to strike well into the woods for the sake of cover. The explorers who did so much good work in mapping and investigating the Hangman's Wood group about 12 years ago found that the sand and gravel taken from the shafts was carefully spread and levelled on the surface, and they suggest that this was for the sake of concealment of the site. It certainly shews the additional labour consequent on the situation chosen.

What then were these great excavations, so carefully concealed in the midst of lone forests? There is an interesting account in Victor Hugo's '*Ninety Three*' of the use made of very similar places in Britanny, by the peasant armies, during the war in La Vendée. He means the narrative to be historic, for he ends "In that war my father fought, and I can speak advisedly thereof." He writes "It is difficult to picture to oneself what these Breton forests really were. They were towns. Nothing could be more secret, more silent, and more savage.—*There were wells, round and narrow, masked by coverings of stones and branches: the interior at first vertical, then horizontal, spreading out underground like funnels, and ending in dark chambers.*" These excavations, he states, had been there from time immemorial. He continues, "One of the wildest glades of the wood of Misdon,

perforated by galleries and cells, out of which came and went a mysterious society, was called 'The Great City.' The gloomy Breton forests were servants and accomplices of the rebellion. The subsoil of every forest was a sort of madrepore, pierced and traversed in all directions by a secret highway of mines, cells, and galleries. Each of these blind cells could shelter five or six men. Usually the cover, made of moss and branches, was so artistically fashioned that, although impossible on the outside to distinguish from the surrounding turf, it was very easy to open and close from the inside. In several of these forests and woods, there were, not only subterranean villages grouped about the burrow of the chief, but also actual hamlets of low huts, hidden under the trees. These underground belligerents were kept perfectly informed of what was going on. Nothing could be more rapid, nothing more mysterious, than their means of communication. Sometimes they raised the cover of their trenches and listened to hear if there were fighting in the distance." He speaks of the ability of these ambushed men to spring up, as it were, under the feet of the armies sent against them, and, to shew the numbers of the forces thus concealed, continues:—"There are in existence strange lists which enable one to understand the powerful organisation of that vast peasant rebellion. In Isle-et-Vilaine, in the forest of Pertre, not a human trace was to be found, yet there were collected 6000 men under Focard. In the forest of Meulac, in Morbihan, not a soul was to be seen, yet it held 8000 men. These hypocritical copses were filled with fighters, waiting in a sort of underground labyrinth."

These descriptions of what actually occurred even in recent times are very suggestive. If such lairs were so used in the 18th century, why not in the first; and still more in the primitive times below zero? In Ireland, in order to find temporary escape from pagan ravage, the early Christians went up into the air in their round towers. May not these Deneholes have been, as it were, inverted round towers, even more secure in their subterranean fastness? The theory is not new, but has generally been discarded because of certain objections which disappear on re-consideration. In fact the theory explains much that is otherwise inexplicable. We know that, even in the Roman era, the tribes were engaged in constant intertribal strife before they had experience of invasions on a large scale from over sea. Let us suppose that some raiding party lighted upon the mouth of one of these Deneholes and was suspicious of its contents. What would probably happen? They might send down a man or two to reconnoitre. If the pit were occupied, the scouts would come to trouble. If it were unoccupied, they might prowl round the entire cavity and report it empty, without any idea that it

formed one of a huge confederation. If on the other hand the raiders were nervous of exploring, they might try the effect of fire, or block up the shaft mouth, and then go on their way, complacently imagining that they had disposed of their subterranean prey. If the pit were occupied, the victims of this grim practical joke, as they smelt the smoke or saw their exit corked up, would be aware that, at the end of one of the lobes of their lair, there was only a thin division of chalk between them and safety, and that a few strokes of a pick would clear them a passage into another pit, with an independent exit shaft.

There is no doubt that such a system of lairs might furnish a very formidable gathering place for ambushment, after the manner of those dens in Brittany. Blows in one pit are easily heard in the others, and by this means a signal might be given below for the men ranged in each chamber to pour out unitedly and pounce on an unsuspecting foe. With their bare feet the men of those times were probably as expert in swarming up and down the shafts by means of their foot-holes as sailors in their rigging. The Rev. J. G. Wood tells us that he made the descent and ascent of two pits near Crayford, respectively 75 and 83 feet deep, using only these primitive means.

With regard to the suggestions in this paper, the accompaniments of the Kentish group of Deneholes in Jorden's Wood, near Bexley, appear very suggestive. In the midst of the scattered mouths of the pits, is a well defined early encampment, oblong and with low insignificant ramparts. Mr. Spurrell says that the whole area is littered with flakes and arrow heads, white with age. There, too, are long reaches of the old sunken ways; in one case cut ten feet below the surface and guarded along its sides by parallel ramparts. Not far off are the remains of rude round huts. Most significant of all, there is planted down a famous square Roman camp, about 200 feet each way, with mighty rampart and fosse, and rounded angles, just commanding this sunken defended way. For other examples of underground refuges, there are in the district of Amiens, on either side of the Somme, in more than 30 parishes, singular excavations communicating with the parish churches.[1] On the coast of Durham, too, are caverns hewn in the Magnesian limestone, described by Mr. Longstaffe, which are known as 'Danes Holes.' He points out that it is significant that they occur most frequently in the district most over-run by the Norse invaders.

[1] These interesting excavations are known as 'Les Souterrains des Guerres.' In Vol. 27 of *L'Histoire de l'Academie des Inscriptions;* Paris; will be found a full description and plan of the Souterrain in the parish of Quesnel in Santerre. This consists of two long subterranean galleries, crossing one another at the shaft, with ranges of semi-circular chambers placed opposite to one another along their entire length. The shaft goes down beyond the entrance to the passages and ends in a deep well. This feature for the supply of water to those using the Souterrain, is also noted by the Rev. J. G. Wood in one of the Crayford examples. At the other end of one of the galleries at Quesnel there is an exit into the parish church.

CRESSING CHURCH.[1]

BY F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.

BEFORE the Conquest, Cressing is said to have belonged to Earl Harold, afterwards King, together with Witham, of which in ancient times it seems to have formed part, and apparently it remained in the Crown until the time of King Stephen, who, about, 1150 gave the manor with the advowson of the church to the Knights Templars, the gift being subsequently confirmed to them by Kings Richard I., John and Henry III. According to Newcourt, the Church or Chapel of Kyssing, now Cressing, was founded by Elphelmus de Gore, and Lenelek his wife, in or before the reign of King Stephen, and endowed with 20 acres of land for the maintenance thereof.

That this church was built in the Norman period is not only proved by the foregoing extract from Newcourt, but also by the building itself. There are three features which are peculiar to Norman work.

1st. The external pebble work of the walls has a very defined horizontal appearance, the pebbles being laid in courses one above the other in the same way as bricks are laid; later on, the work was more of what we call random work, that is, the coursed work was disused, and the work so built as to avoid anything in the shape of courses.

2nd. The walls of the Norman period of our village churches are almost always three feet thick, later on they were built two feet six inches thick.

3rd. The external quoins were square, without any buttresses, and were sometimes built with squared stones, but very often with Roman bricks.

Now if you examine this church you will find that the nave answers to these three conditions:—

1st. The courses of pebble work distinctly show horizontal work.

2nd. The walls are three feet thick, and

3rd. Originally, without doubt, the quoins were square.

[1] Read at a meeting of the Society held at Cressing on the 27th May, 1899.

Looking at the west elevation, you will naturally say that my 3rd condition is not fulfilled, for at both the north-west and south-west corners is a distinct buttress. Quite true: but if you examine the work carefully and critically, you will find these two buttresses have been added since the original building was completed. Even the original quoin stones are built in horizontally to apparently tie in the buttresses. Now if you examine the two eastern quoins of the nave, you will find they are square, and so were the western before the buttresses were added, which would probably be nearly 200 years after the original building was erected.

But although the old Norman walls still remain, every other feature of the Norman work has been removed, and windows and doorways of later date introduced; for example, the north and south doorways are of the early Decorated period, viz., the early part of the 14th century, but you will observe that over the north door a fragment of Norman work, in the form of a piece of zig-zag, has been built in, possibly a piece of the old Norman doorway. At the west end a two-light Perpendicular window has replaced the original Norman window. On the north side two other two-light Perpendicular windows have replaced the two narrow Norman windows, and on the south side the two old Norman windows have been replaced in the one case by a Decorated and in the other by a Perpendicular two-light window.

You will observe there are some fragments of old glass in the north windows: this glass is alluded to in Vol. 2 (N.S.) of the Society's *Transactions*, page 89.

The roof of the nave is a very good specimen of the old English church roof of the 15th century. It comprises tye-beams with brackets, and over each tye-beam a principal with curved braces and massive collars. The purlins framed into these principals with carved brackets support the rafters, the whole resting on massive chamfered wall plates.

At the west end of the nave some massive posts with curved braces form a construction to support the bell turret which is covered with oak shingles.

As regards the chancel it is difficult to say whether it is Norman; at any rate if not Norman it belongs to the next period, the Early-English. The south wall has been rebuilt, but the north wall is the original wall. There are two original windows on the north side, but although these have pointed arches, it does not follow that they do not belong to the Norman period, for undoubtedly there was a tendency in late Norman work to introduce the pointed arch into the window openings; this is particularly noticeable in the upper storey of the tower of Boreham church.

There is a two-light Perpendicular window on the south side which replaces the old window, and there is a three-light Perpendicular window at the east end.

The roof of the chancel is a very interesting structure. Heavily moulded and embattled wall plates support a 15th century massive roof, comprised of puncheons, main rafters, collars and braces, filled in with oak boarding the whole width between the rafters.

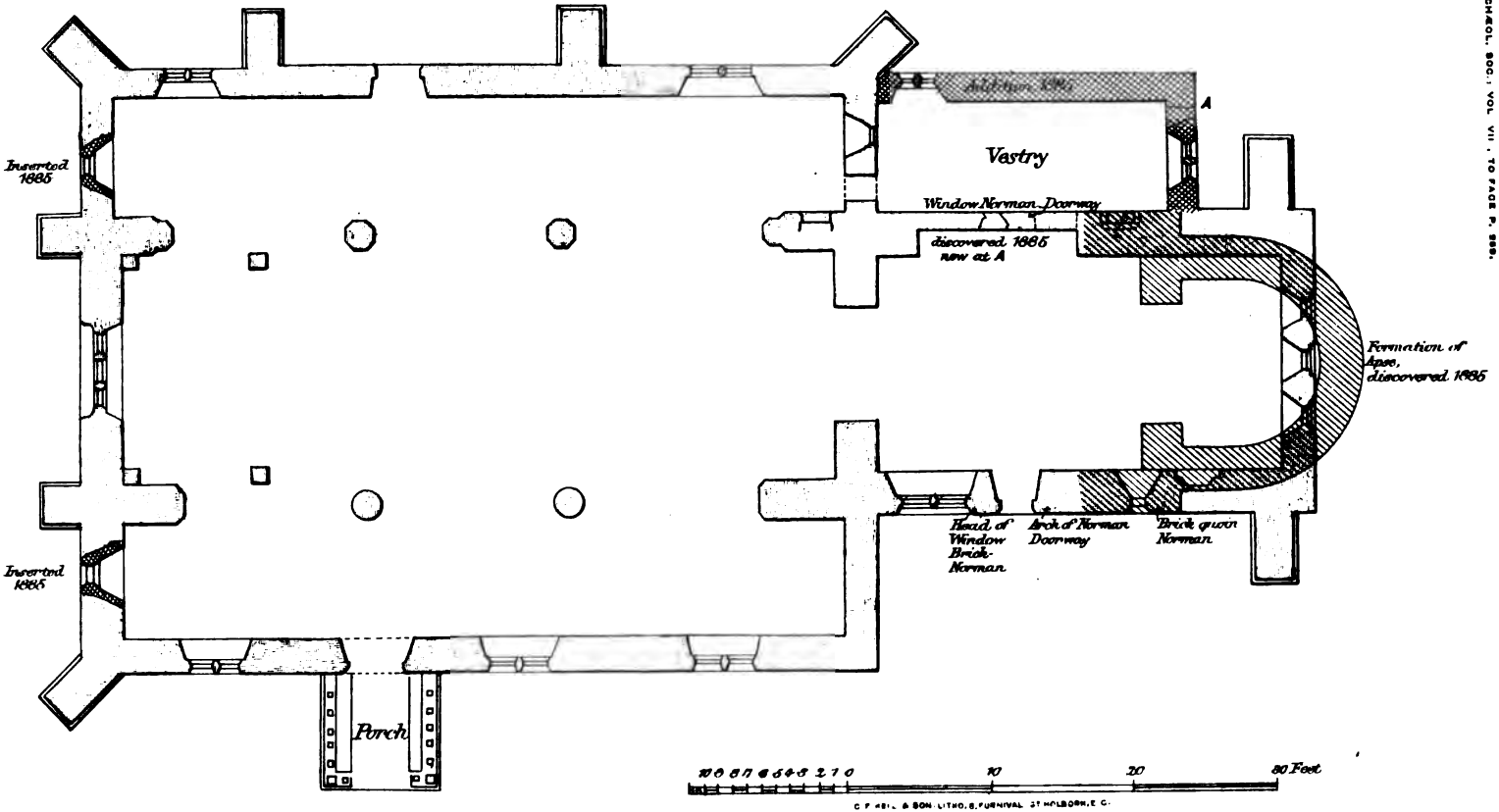
The south porch is a modern construction, and I feel unable to describe the vestry on the north side.

There is an interesting monument on the south side of the chancel to Anne, daughter of Rooke Greene, of Sampford, first wife of Thomas Newman, of Quendon. After his death she married, secondly, Henry Smith, of Cressing Temple, who came from the old family of Carrington; she died in 1607. There is also on the floor of the chancel a brass to Dorcas Musgrave, who died 1610, and there are two helmets, probably belonging to the Smith family, still in the chancel.

The royal coat of arms now in the tower are those of Queen Anne.

ANS. ESSEX ARCHÆOL. SOC.: VOL. VII. TO FACE P. 289.

White Notley Church



C. F. HEIL & SON. LITHO. 8, FURNIVAL ST HOLBORN, E.C.

WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.[1]

BY THE REV. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.

WHITE and Black Notley are said to have constituted one township in the time of Edward the Confessor, when it was in the possession of the Bishop of London and others. But I cannot find any record as to why it was divided, or the reason of the names White and Black. White Notley, however, soon appears as a separate parish under the name of Nutleia or Nutleslega Alba. The first syllable may well have been derived from the hazels which grow so freely in the locality (and notably at the Hall); the last syllable is the common designation, which appears also in the names of the neighbouring parishes of Great and Little Leighs: part of the endowment of Leighs Priory having been an outlying portion of White Notley, still called Slamseys or Slamondsey, on the London Road. When the division took place Godfrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, appears to have become possessed of Black Notley, and Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, of White Notley.

In 1103, Roger Bigod founded a Cluniac Monastery at Thetford, and endowed it with the tithes (amongst others) of White Notley. In 1273, a Vicarage was ordained here, and endowed with the small tithes; but this having been done without asking the consent of the Bishop of London (who was out of the country at the time), he only agreed to the arrangement on the condition that he and his successors should have the nomination of the Vicar. And the result of this condition survives to this day in the peculiar nature of the patronage, the Bishop still having the right to nominate, though the lay impropriators are the legal presentors to the living, and have to sign all the documents.

The last rector was Ralph de Mandelaye, who died in 1273. The list of vicars from 1326 is complete, but we can boast of no great name among them, unless it be that of Thomas Twining (1772-96), of whom I have a memoir (by a descendant) and a volume of letters, which show him to have possessed some literary merit, as well as

[1] Read at a meeting of the Society held at White Notley on the 27th May, 1899.

musical talent. He was also rector of Fordham, and of S. Mary's, Colchester. His predecessor, William Cardale (1725-70), is buried between the reading desk and pulpit, and this is absolutely the only monument of any interest in or outside the church.

Both church and parish are indeed singularly deficient in written or monumental records with the one exception of the Register, which goes back to the earliest date of compulsory registration (1538), and is complete to the present time with the exception of the irregularities of entry invariably found during the Commonwealth. The heading of the oldest Register book is interesting as giving the exact date of the publishing of Henry VIII.'s Injunctions, which took place, it is stated, at Kelvedon on the 17th October, 1538. It is from this register also that we obtain some interesting information about the Smyths of Cressing Temple and White Notley Hall, records of whose baptisms, marriages, and burials occur from 1551 to 1625. My attention was called to these entries by a representative of the family who came to examine the registers some years ago, and gave me a printed pedigree he had made of the family. The pedigree is traced to Sir Michael de Caryngton, who is said to have been standard-bearer to Richard I. His grandson, John Carington (according to Dugdale), was, for the part he took with Richard II. in wars of the Roses, compelled to flee from England, and returning in disguise, took the name of Smyth, and was buried at Rivenhall. His son, Hugh Smyth, appears to be the first of the family who lived at Cressing Temple, which remained in their hands for 150 years. *Hugh* died in 1685, and was buried at Witham: his brother Thomas settling at Blackmore. Sir John, son of Hugh, held the manors of Cressing Temple, Cressing, Redfarns (Shalford), Witham and White Notley; and his son Thomas, who married the daughter of Sir Thos. Neville of Holt, had his children baptized at White Notley church. The half-brother William and his family, whose names also appear in the register, apparently lived at White Notley Hall.

There is a monument to Thomas and his wife in Witham church, 1584, and to his son Henry at Cressing, 1632. Thomas, the third son, seems to have taken his mother's name of Neville, and his eldest son Henry it is whose name appears on the shield on the north side of chancel, the inscription running as follows:—"Henry Neville Esq. & Alice his wife ye daughter of Sir John Dackcombe, Kn^t^, a Chancellor of ye Dutchie, had issue sons, William Thomas & John, and daughters Dorcas Mellior & Alice; & did adorn this Chancell an. Dom. 1639." (The date 1638 on the opposite side perhaps records the commencement of the work.) The heraldic shields are those of the Neville family, and the scroll on one of them reads—"William

Gilbart, Lord Nevyll, borne in Normandy & was Admerall to the same."

The title of Baron Caryngton was revived in his descendant Charles in 1643, became extinct in 1706, and was again revived in 1796: and the earldom created in 1895. The late Abel Smith, M.P., Herts, was descended from this family, which was also connected with the Wilberforces. The present owner of White Notley Hall, Mr. Carington Wright, obtained the property through the intermarriage of his ancestors with this family.

The manor of White Notley is said to have been in the possession of the Engaine family previous to the 15th century, but the pedigree above-mentioned records, on the authority of the Rolls in the Record Office, that a William le Smyth of White Notley collected Edw. II.'s subsidies here; a John Smyth of Cressing lived in the reigns of Henry IV. and V. The Notley Smyths appear to have been absorbed into the Whitbred family, who are conspicuous in the register till last century, and one of whom in 1684 bequeathed a bread charity, still known by his name, and distributed weekly in the church.

Turning now to the history and architecture of the church, we may note first that the dedication is completely lost. It is quite possible that a church existed here in Saxon or even British times, judging from the numerous traces of ancient occupation found at the Hall. There are indications also that either the chancel was added to an earlier nave, or *vice versâ*, in Norman times, the arch being cut out of the existing wall in either case. Probably Roger Bigod either rebuilt or enlarged an existing church in early Norman times, its form being an aisleless nave and apsidal chancel. I understand that the foundations of the nave walls were found (when the church was re-seated in 1874) in a line with the arcades; and I have myself traced the foundations of the apse, which are indicated by the curve in the turf outside, the inner wall of the apse coinciding with the outer wall of the present east end. A straight joint in the south wall of the chancel indicates the starting point of the apse (see plan), and there are traces of a round-headed doorway in Roman brick, near the existing door.

It is matter of great regret that the hand of the restorer twenty-five years ago destroyed a very interesting feature of the chancel arch: but we owe it to the restorer's wife that a sketch was made of its original condition, which shows abutments at the base on either side. The interesting niches were discovered and sketched at the same time, but unfortunately closed up again, so that, when re-opened by myself in 1885, the frescoes had been considerably damaged. The decoration is said to be of Tudor date, but

the niches themselves, from the roughness of outline, would seem to be coeval with the arch. Other traces of fresco on the walls and some black lettering (as at Fairstead) behind the south door, were also obliterated by the modern plaster.

In early English times the Norman apse (as usual) gave way to the square chancel and the lancet windows and doorway which now characterize it: but the present east window is only a conjectural restoration (by my predecessor) of the original one, and replaced a Decorated window of simple design. The small lancet over the priest's door was found and re-opened by myself, and the hinges of the door were restored from the pattern left on the woodwork by the original hinges.

The archway on the north side of the chancel must have been made about the same date (or even earlier, judging from its simplicity) to form a small chapel or sacristy with an aumbrey, now used as a piscina (stonework new). When I came here, the arch was filled up to within six inches of the interior surface, forming a shallow recess: but finding traces on the outside of a lean-to chapel, I felt justified, on the recommendation of Mr. J. Oldrid Scott, in building the present vestry and organ chamber, as I believe, on the exact lines of the original. And this led to the discovery of one of the most interesting features of the church, viz., the small stained glass window (see illustration) in the vestry, which was found blocked up in the centre of the arch with a square-headed doorway underneath: the bar-holes of the door on the north side still remaining; another door and traces of a larger window being also found leading into the present north aisle of the nave (the inward splay and bar-holes showing that it then led into the open). The little window is exactly as we found it, but is now protected by a sheet of plain glass on either side. The glass is pronounced by experts to be of early 13th century date, but the stonework is undoubtedly early Norman; and my own theory is, that the window, being cut out of one solid piece of stone, after perhaps forming one of the series of windows in the apse, was found and utilized again when the chapel or sacristy fell into decay, and the arch was blocked up: the glass itself may have been inserted at that time, or taken from another window such as that in the east wall of the south aisle, which we also found and restored.

The south aisle of the church appears to have been added in the 13th century; the north aisle a century or so later—the arcades are, I think, noticeably fine for so small a church. The early Decorated windows of the south aisle are interesting, especially the easternmost, the mullions and tracery being very sharp and deeply cut: some

C. E. Kell & Son, Lith. Furnival St. Holborn, E.C.

ANCIENT WINDOW IN WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.

fragments of old glass may be noticed in each. The Decorated window in the chancel is of the same design as the windows at Cressing, Terling, and Witham, all probably done by the same hand. The windows in the north aisle were added about forty years ago; there were none whatever originally. The two west windows of the aisle were added by Mr. J. Oldrid Scott, and replace two modern square openings. The west window, 14th century, is also like one at Witham. The dormer window is comparatively modern with wooden tracery, the stained glass having been taken, I understand, from an old mansion about fifty years ago.

The screens, 15th century, are an interesting feature, occupying originally, I am told, a position between the easternmost column and the wall, and so, I presume, forming side chapels.

The rood-screen appears to have been placed in front of the chancel arch, for within living memory there was an opening on either side, one of which led into the pulpit, and the staircase on the north side is indicated by the small blocked archway behind the screen. The shingled spire, as in many neighbouring churches, is supported by an internal framework of beams, but not so many or so complicated as at Cressing or Faulkbourne. The carved heads on the wall-plate of the south aisle are to be noted, and the fragment of decorated work on the fine 14th century door. The old chest is remarkable for its extreme rudeness and simplicity, pointing, I imagine, to a very early date. The font is 15th century, though somewhat spoilt by repairing in cement; the designs are different in each panel below. The piscina at the east end is of doubtful date, being spoilt by incongruous restoration; part of it may be 13th century.

The best feature of the exterior is the porch, of 15th century date, but of very simple design. The walls of the church are of rubble, plastered, with Roman tiles forming the coigns.

In the tower are three bells, the treble is inscribed "Miles Graye made me 1662;" the tenor—"Miles Graye made me 1632;" the 2nd has no inscription, but is said to be of later date than the others.

FAULKBORNE CHURCH.[1]

BY F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.

WE are told by Morant that, at the time of the Survey, after the Conquest, Faulkborne belonged to Hamo, one of the king's stewards, hence surnamed Dapifer, and said to be a nephew of the king. He must not be confounded with Eudo, another of the king's stewards, also surnamed Dapifer, from his office, although they both held lands and houses in Colchester as tenants of the king. They were both eminent men, and Eudo had played an important part in inducing Edward the Confessor to make William of Normandy his heir, but I do not find that they were in any way related to each other. Hamo Dapifer died without issue, and his large possessions should have come to his four nieces, daughters of his brother Robert Fitz Hamo upon the death of the latter in 1107. Henry I., however, seems to have interfered with the disposal of his property, for he appears to have conferred it upon the 3rd daughter, Sibil, who married Robert, the king's own natural son, making him Earl of Gloucester, and giving him the whole estate of his wife's uncle Hamo Dapifer.

The owners of Faulkborne in the Norman period, being men of considerable note, it is not surprising that we find the church dating from that period, for we have before us an undoubted Norman church, although like all other Norman churches in this county, it has undergone alterations from time to time, yet what remains affords abundant evidence that this church was built originally in the 12th century. I have, when speaking of Cressing Church, indicated the three notable features in churches erected in the Norman period, viz.—

1. The horizontal or coursed pebble work.
2. The walls three feet thick.
3. The square quoins devoid of buttresses.

But in this church there are other features which afford additional evidence of its Norman origin.

I think there can be no doubt that this church consisted originally of a nave and chancel.

---

[1] Read at a meeting of the Society held at Faulkborne on the 27th May, 1899.

The present nave retains, on the north side, two of the original Norman windows, but the third window has been replaced by a two-light Decorated window, with some old glass in the head, alluded to by Mr. Hamilton in his paper printed in Vol. 2 (N.S.) of the Society's *Transactions*, page 88.

At the west end are three semi-circular-headed windows, placed two on one level, and one between them on a higher level; this is not an uncommon Norman arrangement. The stonework of the windows is all modern, and I am disposed to think the original windows were much narrower.

On the south side of the nave there is one of the original Norman windows, and a three-light brick window of the same age as the old work at the Hall, to which I shall hereafter refer. The nave walls are rather over three feet, being three feet four inches, thick. On the south side is also an early 12th century doorway, and this is probably the date of the original church, and it may possibly have been erected by Robert, Earl of Gloucester, after he had come into this property by his marriage with the niece of Hamo Dapifer.

The oak door is a very good specimen of the Decorated period, of the time of the Edwards. There was, originally, a north doorway in the nave, but it has been walled up; it can, however, still be seen on the outside; it is different from the south doorway, as it apparently had a square head, a not unusual form in Norman work.

The roof of the nave is one of very common type in Essex churches, consisting of hammers, puncheons, collars, braces, and rafters all framed and pinned together, resting upon double plates; there are tie-beams across from wall to wall, probably introduced at a later period when it was found the walls were spreading.

The font is quite plain, octagonal in form, and probably of the 14th century.

The chancel is of the Norman period. The priest's door on the south side is still very perfect. There is also, on the south side, a two-light early Decorated window. There is also a low-side window, now looking into a modern vestry. At the east end is a very plain three-light early Decorated window. On the north side is one of the original Norman windows. Note the deep and wide splays.

The roof is panelled and boarded.

In the chancel are four of the original stall ends and two fronts, the latter remarkable for the very bold buttresses. The two buttresses at the east end outside have evidently been added.

The monuments are interesting.

The oldest is a portion of a Purbeck slab of the 13th century, with a cross consisting of four circles with arms and a stem. There are

other examples of this same design, notably one at New Romney, in Kent, and one at Dorchester, in Oxon.: there is also one at Runwell, in this county.

The next monument is one, which is, I think, unique in the county; it consists of a Purbeck slab, probably a coffin cover, seven feet long by two feet wide, upon which is carved in low relief the figure of a knight, apparently in mail, with a surcoat, and partly covered by a shield, the legs crossed just above the feet; the whole is so worn and defaced, that the outline only of what I have described can now be seen. The date is probably the late 13th century.

There is also a brass to Henry Fortescue, a former owner of the Hall, 1576, and another to Mary, his wife, of the date 1598.

The south porch is built of red brick, of the date of the Hall, but apparently it replaced a stone porch, small remains of which still exist.

FAULKBORNE HALL.[1]

BY F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.

As I explained when we were inspecting the church, this parish, at the time of the Survey, 1085, belonged to Hamo Dapifer, a nephew of the Conqueror; at his death it came to his niece Sybil, who married Robert, the natural son of Henry I. His eldest son William succeeded him, but he sold the property to Richard de Lucy, who was the builder of Ongar Castle in this county, was Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1156, Chief Justice of England in 1162, and died in 1179. Upon the partition of his inheritance, Faulkborne fell to his daughter Maud, who married (1) Walter Fitz Robert, (2) Richard de Ripariis or Rivers. At her death in 1242, this estate came to her grandson, Richard de Rivers, who was then only four years old. It remained in the Rivers family until 1339, when John de Rivers sold it to Sir John de Sutton. In 1353, Thomas Fabell seems to have held two-thirds of this manor; he was succeeded by his son John, and it then passed to Sir John Curzon. In 1364, it belonged to Sir Thomas de Mandeville. His son Thomas dying without issue in 1399, was succeeded by his eldest sister, Alice, who by her 2nd husband, Roger Spier, had a son, Clement, who succeeded her, but in 1411, we find John de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, was seized of this manor. Shortly afterwards, it came into the possession of Sir John Montgomery: he was famous for many military exploits during the wars in France, and died about 1448. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Montgomery, who was a great favourite in the courts of Edward IV., Richard III., and Henry VI. He was steward of Havering atte Bower, of the Castle of Hadleigh, and of the Forest of Essex, and had many other honours conferred upon him by those kings. He died in 1494; and as he had no issue, this property descended to the son of his sister Alice, who had married John Fortescue, the son of Henry Fortesque. This John Fortescue married his cousin Philippa, daughter of Humphrey Spice, who had inherited another portion of the Montgomery property, so that by this means the whole of the Montgomery estates centred in the Fortescue

[1] Read at a meeting of the Society held at Faulkborne on the 27th May, 1899.

family. Henry Fortescue had two wives, the first, Elizabeth, daughter of —— Stafford of Broadfield, in Berkshire, by whom he had Francis, and three other sons, and five daughters; his second wife was Mary, married first to Sir Edward Darrell, then to Philip Mansell, and thirdly to Henry Fortescue, who had a son by her, named Dudley. Henry Fortescue died in 1576; his son Francis succeeded him, but died in 1588, and he, in turn, was succeeded by his son Edmund, who died in 1596, and his son John succeeded. In 1637, John Fortescue sold Faulkborne to Sir Edward Bullock, of Loftes, in Great Totham. The Bullocks appear to have sprung from the Berkshire line; the first of this family who settled in Essex was John Bullock, who possessed property at Great Wigborough; he died in 1595; he was grandfather of Edward Bullock, the first owner of Faulkborne, who was succeeded by seven generations of Bullocks, the last of whom sold this estate about two years ago to Mr. Andrew Motion, who owned it about six months, and sold it to the present owner, Mr. Christopher Parker, in whose family, I am sure, we all hope it may remain for many generations to come. I am afraid I may have tired you with this long genealogical survey, but it may assist us when we come to discuss the dates of various parts of the mansion.

There is a great tendency in the minds of many writers to exaggerate the antiquity of buildings, as for instance in the case of Faulkborne, Morant says:—"The Manor House is a stately old structure with lofty towers and battlements, and is supposed to have been built about the reign of King Stephen or Henry II. (that would be about 1180), by Robert, Earl of Gloucester, but is hardly so ancient."

Muilman says:—"It is a stately venerable pile of buildings, having lofty towers and battlements."

Newcourt says:—"In the late additions to Essex, in Camden's *Britannia* (after deducing some probable arguments from the situation of the place and the remains of a large old camp there that the Ad Ansam was at Witham aforesaid) the author, my worthy friend Mr. John Ouseley, tells us that if those arguments be convincing, then it is probable that the stately Manor Place, here a mile from Witham, was formerly the villa, or country house of some noble Roman, and what renders the conjecture more probable is a silver coin of Domitian, found under the very foundation of an old wall, partly of Roman brick, by the servants of Edward Bullock, Esq., Lord of the Manor."

Wright says:—"The Manor House is a stately and spacious building, and exhibits the architectural features of various ages.

The tower gateway is a fine specimen of the early Norman, and is believed to have been built by the Earl of Gloucester, in the reign of King Stephen, or in that of Henry II., and the various other parts are the production of different intermediate ages up to modern times, including numerous improvements by the present family."

Our worthy host invited me to make a careful examination of the building, and, although I was very anxious to find some feature which would take me back to Norman times or even to the mediæval period, I was obliged to admit that I could find nothing older than about 1500.

No doubt in the 16th century, during the reigns of Henry VIII. and his daughter Elizabeth, a great impetus was given to building generally, the re-introduction of brickwork (which, however, had never been completely lost in the county), and especially of moulded brickwork, afforded facilities for decorative work, which hitherto had been practically confined to churches, in consequence, no doubt, of the difficulty of getting stone. The erection of Hampton Court palace set an example which was as rapidly followed in those days as the revival of Queen Anne work is at the present time. Numerous mansions in this county, which previously had probably been erected in timber, were then rebuilt in the fashion of the day. We may mention Leez Priory, the Moulsham Hall of Sir Thomas Mildmay, West Horndon Hall of Sir William Petre, Heron Hall of the Tyrells, Gosfield Hall of the Wentworths, Marks Hall of the Honywoods, Old Hatfield Priory, Graces at Little Baddow of Sir Henry Mildmay, Crixea Place of the Herries, Danbury Place and New Hall at Boreham, as examples, and here, before us, we have one of the finest and most picturesque of them all, and with this advantage that, whilst nearly all the mansions I have mentioned have been razed to the ground, or are so despoiled and dilapidated as to be nearly effaced, yet Faulkborne is almost as substantial as the day it was built.

But to descend to particulars, I think there can be no doubt that, although we see them not to-day, there once existed here a villa of some noble Roman, and later a residence for the feudal owner of the early days after the Conquest, including the towers of King Stephen's time so often alluded to in my quotations, and even down to the time of the Fortescues. In the beginning of the 16th century the Fortescues were in possession of this property, and, as I have pointed out before, the whole of the large possessions of the Montgomerys became centred in the Fortescues, what more natural than that their Norman descent should make them dissatisfied with the probably then undignified residence for so ancient and wealthy a race, and resulted in the resolve that a noble residence

should arise upon the ancient site. The ground was cleared, apparently not even a stone left of the old buildings, and shortly arose a mansion which combined the massiveness, and partook of the character of the old feudal residences of the old nobility, combined with the better-lighted apartments of the more refined and luxurious gentry of that century.

The principal front is the north, and includes the dining room with an inner bay or room, which is carried up as a turret and terminated by a brick crocketed spire; over this dining room is the billiard room, lighted by a most picturesque and happily designed oriel window of four lights, supported on five large corbels all in brick. In the dining room is an old cast iron fireback, and a portrait of the Sir Edward Bullock who purchased this property in 1637. Next to the dining room is what is called the marble hall, from its pavement, but which really forms the garden entrance; the octagonal form of this entrance being carried up, forms a bay in the bedroom over, and is then carried up as a turret. The ceilings in this turret are groined. We then come to the great tower at the north-east angle: this forms the chief feature in both the north and east fronts. It is a noble structure, flanked and strengthened by massive buttresses; the upper stages of the angle buttress is ornamented by the omission of brick headers. The chimney shaft in the centre of the front has been denuded of the ornamental octagonal chimnies which originally existed. The tower is finished by angle turrets and battlements. The old windows in this front and in the tower are very effective, with well and deeply moulded jambs and heads, and finished with moulded hood mouldings.

I should like to draw attention here to the fact that the whole of the work to this and to the other ancient work is executed in brick, not a fragment of stone being visible.

On the east front of this tower, which contains what is called the inner library on the ground floor, lined with old oak panelling, and a bedroom on the first floor, is attached a very remarkable staircase in a turret growing out of the tower. This staircase is entirely built of brickwork, the centre newel is brick, the steps, which are three feet six inches wide, are brick, and the handrail is worked out of the brickwork, forming a solid moulded brick handrail. There is a somewhat similar handrail, not quite so large, in the Darcy tower at Maldon. This staircase has eighty-three steps on to the roof, which affords a very fine view of the buildings. Off this staircase, on the upper floor, is an old doorway leading to what is called the footman's dormitory; the archway over the fireplace and the fireplace itself, are part of the original construction.

Along the east front we come to the outer library, with a bay window, which is, I think, of more recent date than the original building; next to this is the kitchen, with a noble bay window, well buttressed. From this point all the kitchen offices are apparently of more modern date, although the rain water heads have upon them E.M.B. 1693.

Returning round the south front we come upon the offices which are of different dates, but all later than the main structure.

Proceeding round the west or entrance front we first come to the drawing room, a very fine apartment, but quite modern.

We then reach the entrance hall and other rooms, which are old but with modern additions, for we find over the hall a metal flag (a favourite mode of ornamentation) with the initials J.B. and the date 1786, indicating the owner's initials, John or Josiah Bullock, and the year when certain alterations were made. Proceeding on we come to the end of the dining room and billiard room, and over this part are two more flags: one has E.B. for Edward Bullock, with date 1666, and the other flag E.B.E. with the date 1666,—this is probably for Edward Bullock and his wife.

The general result is that the north and east fronts, up to and including the kitchen, represent the original parts of the mansion of the 16th century. On the west sides the walls are partly original, with extensive alterations in 1666 and in 1786, whilst the buildings on the south are of various dates as before described.

Internally the most interesting feature is the principal staircase of oak, the steps being six feet wide, with boldly panelled newels and massive ballusters. This staircase, I think, is hardly so old as the north and east fronts; it partakes more of the character of a Jacobean staircase; it is, however, a very fine feature. In the dining room are some armorials on painted glass relating to the Bullock family. In different parts of the house are pieces of the old oak panelling, with which, no doubt, the old rooms in the house were lined, but this panelling had, in modern times, to give way to fashionable wall papers.

I should have liked to draw more detailed attention to the painted shields of the Bullocks, and to various items of old and very interesting paintings and pieces of furniture, but I am afraid I have already exceeded the time at my disposal, I cannot, however, conclude without congratulating the Society upon the fact that this most interesting building has come into the hands of one who will protect all the ancient features, not only of this old mansion, but of the church near by with the greatest care and solicitude.

SOME ADDITIONS TO NEWCOURT'S REPERTORIUM—VOLUME II.:

BEING NOTES MADE BY J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH.

(Continued from Vol. VII., p. 176.)

ABBREVIATIONS.

i. Where a simple date in brackets follows a name, it refers to a will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and when such wills are registered ones, the references to the Register and folio are added, sometimes with the date of execution (d.), and of proof (pr.).

ii. C.C.L.=Commissary Court of London.

iii. C.C.E.=Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts.

iv. V.G. =Vicar General's Book (Bishop of London).

N.B. The foot-notes, as previously explained, comprise certain additions to Newcourt made by the Rev. Mr. Cole, which are to be found at the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 5833, *fo.* 186*b et seq.*).—*W.C.W*

THUNDERSLEY.[1]

Humfrey Torrell, esq., of Thunderley (1544: 18, *Pynnyng*).

John de Stratford—*vide* Stratford Abbey.

Jac. Beeke (d. Sep. 19, 1556; pr. ——).

Sir John ——, Rector. Admon. C.C.L. April 27, 1449, to John Pert, Rector of Laingdon and others.

Rob. Drake was burned at Smithfield, Apr. 24, 1556 –*vide* Strype's *Eccl. Memoirs*, and Fox's *Martyrs*. Query: whether the same as "Robert Drake, curett of Lambeth, 1546, whose signature is in the original will of John Bradstrete, Sep., 1546.

Joh. Hollyman—*vide* will of Ric. Maunsell (1558-9: 52, *Welles*).

Tho. Jolye, buried here, Apr. 20, 1600 (*P.R.*)

Tho. Jollye. Probate, 'Jolley,' Apr. 27, 1619 (V.G. 123*a*). Relict, Joan. He was buried here Apr. 17, 1619 (*P.R.*) His daughter, Elizabeth, had licence to marry Kellum Low, of Raleigh, in 1621 (V.G. 203*b*).

Will. Byatt —*vide* Rayleigh.

Joshuah Bray was buried here, Aug. 2, 1676 (*P.R.*)

Will. Rogers was buried here, Jan. 18, 1680-1 (*P.R.*)

Andr. Smith, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Jan. 18, 1700-1. Patron: John Dauling, esq.—*vide* Tilbury, East.

Roger Woodcock, junior, clerk, A.B., admitted and instituted, March 14, 1703-4. Patron: Roger Woodcock. *Vide* Pitsey.

[1] Wm. Swansey—*v.* Hadley-ad-Castrum and Roding Plumbea.
For a Charity to Thundersley Chapel, *v.* my Vol 3 of A.C.M., p. 489, No. 447, 448 (*Add. MS.* 5864).

(Subject to confirmation)

Thomas Mews, LL.B., Dec. 2, 1738, per mort.

John Ryley, B.A., Nov. 27, 1754, by death of ——

Wanley Sawbridge, B.A., Dec. 6, 1775.

Mathew Kay . . . . 1785. He died Sep. 9, 1820, in Sloane Street, Chelsea, and was buried at Northfleet.

John Harcourt Skrine . . . . 1820.

George Hemming . . . . 1822 (living Dec., 1879).

[**Thurrington.** See after *West Thurrock*.]

GREYS THURROCK.

Sir William Huddylston, *capellanus* here in 1521 (V.G. 6*b*). In the P.C.C., 1541, (30, *Spert*) one W. H., clerk, declared to be intestate.

Nic. Preest. The will of "dominus Nicholaus perpetuus Vicarius de Thorrok Grey," dated "die lune proxima post festum exaltacionis sancte Crucis," 1391, and proved 18 Kal. Nov., 1392 (C.C.L.). To be buried "in introitu ecclesie."

John Mole, capellanus parochialis de Thurrok Grey (1429: C.C.L.) To be buried in the churchyard.

— Thurston, Vicar in 1458—*vide* Thurrock Parva: will of H. Trewlove.

Rog. Holden. Admon. July 1, 1588 (V.G. 225*a*). Daughter, Rebecca Holden *alias* Morris. Son and daughter, John and Thomasine, minors.

Joh. Lane. Admon. April, 1682, to George Townsend, esq., principal creditor, Susan, the relict, renouncing (V.G. 214*b*).

Joh. Johnston. "1724, July 23, Rev. Mr. John Johnston, Minister of Grays in Essex, carried away" (Hackney Par. Reg.). *M.I.* in Grays Thurrock churchyard. *Vide* East Tilbury.

THURROCK PARVA.

Stephen de Staunford, Rector of Shepperton (1386). Son of Henry and Agnes. Bequest to this. Brother, Sir Ralph (? Prebendary of Reculverland). Will in Norman-French.

Tho. Morrant (d. July 3, pr. 17 Kal. Sep., 1413: C.C.L.). Thomas Mooraunt, Rector, to be buried 'in cancello.'

Sir William Batisford, Rector, 1419. His will, dated "in Camera mea infra turrim london." Aug. 12, pr. Id. Sep. 1419 (C.C.L.). Rector of All Hallows the Great. To be buried "in ecclesia sive capella beati petri infra Turrim London." One of the name was Rector of Balsham, Cambs. (1430).

Joh. Laton. One of the name was parish priest of St. Peter's Cheap—*vide* will of Hugh Shaa, 1490.

Hen. Trewlove (d. Aug. 6, pr. Dec. 4, 1458: C.C.L.). To be buried in the Great Cemetery of St. Paul's, London.

Rob Dodson. He appears as 'Hudson' in the will of W. Browne, Rector of Pitsey; in the Act, as 'Hudson' with 'Dodson' over.

James Smith, Minister here; will, 1611—*vide* West Thurrock.

Geo. Nelson. Admon., 'Nellson,' March 6, 1584-5 (V.G. *fo.* 39). Relict, Mary.

Nicholas Guy, parson of Little Thurrock (d. Aug. 29, 1655; pr. Mar. 9, 1656-7: 88, *Ruthen*). To be buried in the chancel. Curate of Edgware in 1637 (Newcourt).

Abr. Garnon ('Garnons') admitted Rector, Oct. 1, and Nov. 6, 1658. Patron: Richard, lord protector (*Lambeth MS* 999, *fo.* 108). He was buried at Stifford, March 3, 1660-1.

John Powell, Minister of the word of God and parson of Little Thurrock (1658: 135, *Wootton*). To be buried at St. Mary-at-Hill, London, where he was born. He was instituted Aug. 19, 1657. Patron: Margaret Guy, Spinster (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 89).

Tho. Silverlock was buried at Stifford, Nov. 1, 1681.

Will. Dashwood—*vide* West Thurrock also.

WEST THURROCK.[1]

William Wolff, of Offord, Clughny (Hunts.) gent. (1516). To be buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist here; mentions Thomas Wolff, Bisshop of Lacedaemon—*vide* East Ham.

Nicholas Leveson (1539: 31, *Dyngeley*). Cit. and Mercer, of St. Andrew Undershaft; apparently had the manor here, and also property in Staffordshire, *etc.*

Hugh Payne, gent., of St. Martin-le-Grand (1543: 22, *Spert*). Had property here called 'Courtes *alias* Haroldes.' *Vide* Aveley.

Joh. Clonferten. Episc. (May 10, 1459). He was John Hayne, Suffragan Bishop of London.

Ric. Bole, Rector and patron; Archdeacon of Ely, died Sep. 1477, and was buried at Wilberton. *Vide Add. MSS.* 5805, *fo.* 60; 5808, *fo.* 196.

Richard Manchester, clerke (1542: 4, *Spert*). "Household stuf....in my parsonage of Westrok in the countie of Essex." He also held Dry Drayton, Ilminster and other benefices—*vide* schedule of debts at the end of his will. Of St. Mary, Savoy.

James Smithe, clerk, of West Thurrock (1611: 100, *Wood*). If he die here, to be buried in the churchyard of W. Thurrock "where I am Minister....in the southesyde of the Churche near Mr. Holford his Tombe." *Query:* should he be among the rectors of *East* Thurrock?

Ant. Sadler. A Latin *M.I.* formerly in the church (? now lost) begins 'Anthonius Sadler, filius Rowland Sadler, educatus Cant., ecclesiae hujus Vic., ob. die mensis Maij 19, 1643 (H.W.K.) Rowland Sadler's will (1642: 122, *Fines*) describes him as Citizen and Vintner of London, he speaks of his grandson Rowland Sadler, son of Anthony Sadler, late of W. Thurrock, minister, his son deceased.

Andrew Thompson, clerk, instituted Nov. 24, 1709. Patron: the Queen.

William Dashwood, clerk, instituted, Dec. 15, 1710. Patron: Nathaniel Grantham, esq. *Vide* Thurrock Parva.

THURRINGTON.

William Heckforde (1539).

Brianus Tayler. Probate, Nov. 23, 1610 (V.G. 164*b*). Relict, Dorothy.

Daniel Mounsey, Rector. Admon. Mar. 27, 1620, to his nephew (by brother) William Mounsey, with consent of Susan Cockes and Mary Caldwell, sisters of the deceased.

Ric. Lord. Richard *Hoard*, clerk, of this parish (1625-6: 27, *Hele*).

Tho. Tirwhitt. S.P.D. June 27, 1660. Petition of Thomas Terwhitt, Chaplain of H.M. Regiment of Guards, to the King, to confirm him in grant from the late King, of living of Great Munden, which he could not take possession of on account of the times.

Robert Peartree, clerk, of this parish (1661: 143, *May*). *Vide* Bromley Magna.

William Edmundson, instituted Rector March 18, 1708-9. Patrons: as before.

TILBURY-JUXTA-CLARE.[2]

John Bridge (1519). Of Stoke-by-Clare; bequeaths "to the makyng of the new steple in Tilbury, xiij*s.* iiij*d.*"

Tho. Jackson. He resigned before March 10, 1645; and Smyth's *Obituary*, under date Aug. 29, in that year, contains this entry: "My cozen Jackson, Minister, died in Essex."

Rad. Garnons—*vide* Institution in *Lambeth MS.* 997 (i., 28), where Elizabeth, Countess of Tullibarden, is called the patron.

---

[1] Wm. Flamans, cl., on 20 Oct., 1342, was presented by the Bp. of Ely to the church of Shipeden in Norwich Diocese, in exchange for his Prebend de West Thurrock, Lond. Dioc., et Canonicatu suo in capella libera Domini Regis in Hastyngs. Cicestr. Dioc.—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 171 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

[2] Tho. de Barndesle, Rector de Tilbury parva juxta Clare, was ordained priest by the Bp. of Ely, 1338-9, by Letters Dismissory from his Diocesan—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 50 (*Add. MS.* 5824).

EAST TILBURY.

The Dedication given by Newcourt as St. Katherine, is given as *St. Margaret* in the following P.C.C. wills:—Castel, 1459; Hoberd, 1501; and Alwode, 1524.

John de Morton, parson of East Tilbury 1347-8. (*Fines*, 21 Edward III., No. 806).

John Burford (1397: C.C.L.). A bequest to this.

Roger Sayard—correct to *Stayard* (d. 6 Kal. Jun., pr. Nov. 24, 1405). A Probate Act in C.C.L. Register, *fo.* 68*b*. *Vide* Canewdon.

R. Burford (1418: C.C.L.). Property here.

John Walsh. A *William* Walsh is mentioned as Vicar in 1500-1—*vide* will of Jo. Hoberd (1501).

Ric. Norfalle—correct to Horsefalle—*vide* will of R. Warde (1542: C.C.E.).

Joh. Finch. Probate, Dec. 12, 1583 (V.G. *fo.* 6). Relict, Anne.

Will. Tresse. Admon. Sep. 13, 1603 (V.G. 115*b*). Relict, Anne; and daughter, Judith Ashpoole.

Will. Holdsworth. Probate, May 28, 1625 (V.G. 148*a*). Relict, Dionis.

Will. Barret. Admon. May 2, 1631. Relict, Sarah.

Jac. Huddleston (d. Nov. 1, 1653; pr. Feb. 3, 1653-4: 181, *Alchin*)

Hen. Bowyer. Admon. Aug. 26, 1687. A bachelor; his sister, Katherine, wife of John Edmonds, administratrix, Henry and Katherine B., the father and mother, renouncing.

Andr. Smith—*vide* Thundersley.

John Johnston, clerk, admitted and instituted March 1, 1700-1. Patron: the King. *Vide* Thurrock Magna.

WEST TILBURY.[1]

Hamo Vaghan (1394: C.C.L.). To be buried at St. Olave-near-the-Tower; mentions his manor of 'Westillebury.'

Nich. Condorowe, gent. (1483). Property here; churchwardens to keep an obit for the soul of Richard Thristone, late parson of Chadwell. To be buried at Crutched Friars with his late wife Bequest to Tilbury and to Morvale, Cornwall.

John Cokk (1505). Mentions "Syr Thomas Nell my gostly fader."

Ryce Laurance, curat—*vide* will of J. Rotter (1547: C.C.E.).

John de Lodelowe. One of this name was Rector at Southampton—*vide* will of R. Syre (1419).

Sim. Alcock, *vide* Oxf. Hist. Soc. xxxv. 2.

Pet. Ashton (d. July 4, 1548; pr. Feb. 12, 1548-9). 'Clerke, one of the Masters of the Kinges Honorable Courte of the Chauncerie....my benefice of Witton and Houghton (Hunts)....my brother John parson of Mich Lees *vide* Lees Magna.

Joh. After (1574: 36, *Martyn*). The will of his widow, Adrian, is in the same folio.

Will. Gybson was licensed June 4, 1578, to marry Catherine Hawkes, spinster, of St. Sepulchre's, London (V.G. 104*b*).

Ranulph. Hutchins. Probate, Nov. 11, 1603 (V.G. 120*a*). Relict, Dorothy, who was licensed, Mar. 28, 1605, to marry Robert Hooke, of St. Matthew, Friday Street, goldsmith (V.G. 199*b*).

Joh. Fordham. Within the altar-rail, on the floor, is a Latin *M.I.* to him, *ob.* Sep. 27, 1669, *aet.* 67 (H.W.K.).

William Philps, clerk, admitted Aug. 3, 1708. Patron: Q. Anne.

TILLINGHAM.

John Newys, Vicar (1490). To be buried in the chauncell; mentions "Sir Richard Mortymer, my parisshe preste."

John Latham (1510) speaks of Sir John Newse (*supra*) as "sometyme Vicar of Tyllingham."

---

[1] John de Lodelowe. He was ordained Subdeacon in Ely Cathedral, 13 Kal. Apr., 1343, being then Rector—*v.* Vol. 23, p. 53 (*Add. MS.* 5824).

Thomas Wyatt, esq. (1535: 24, *Hogen*).

Margery Wyatt, widow (1540: 9, *Alenger*). Apparently had a former husband, —Isaac. (So also in *Vis. of Essex*). "My Lady Hawte, my mother....my son-in-law, Mr. William Morice" *vide* among patrons of Chipping Ongar.

Edward Woodlande, esq. (1550-1: *D. and C. of St. Paul's*).

William Simpson, Vicar, 1583-4. He was Administrator of — Butcher, Vicar of Cricksea (V.G. *fo.* 13).

William Whelpdale, clerk, of this parish (1607: 34, *Huddleston*). Mentions George Burghley, clerk, his father-in-law, and George Burghley, his wife's brother. *Vide* St Laurence.

Humfry Cole, of Tillingham, clerk. *M.I.* to him in the church ("now lost" —H.W.K.) Hic jacet Humfredus Carbo, Carbone notandus | Non nigro, creta sed meliore tua Claruit in Clero nulli pietate secundus | Coelum vi rapuit, vi cape si poteris His will d Nov. 4, 1623; pr. May 17, 1624 (*D. and C. of St. Paul's*), mentions his son, Robert, student of Emman. Coll. Camb.; and his perpetual patronage or advowson of the Rectory or Parsonage of Okeley Magna, which is to be sold; wife, Hester; sons, William (in Virginia), Thomas, Robert, and John Cole; sons-in-law, Michaiah Wood, parson of Much Okeley, and John George, of Writtle, yeoman. He was of Caius Coll., Camb.—*vide Admissions*—and was executor in 1602 of John Debanke, Rector of Bradwell-juxta-Mare—*q.v.*, he is also mentioned in the will of his brother-in-law, Richard Mott, of Denge, Essex (1600-1: 18, *Woodhall*).

John Malden, instituted Sep. 9, 1657. Patrons: Matthew Bigg and Peter Elliston, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 97). *Vide* a John Malden among the Rectors of Okeley Parva

Joh. Taverner. An account of him in Grove's *Dictionary of Music* says that he became Vicar here in 1622 and Rector of Stoke Newington in 1627. *Vide* his epitaph in Lysons' *Environs*, iii., 286, stating that he held Tillingham five years and Newington nine years, dying there in August, 1638. His will, proved in the Court of the *D. and C. of St. Paul's*, Aug. 29, 1638, shews that he was living on the 26th of the same month.

TILTEY ABBEY.

Willielmus Wauton, miles (1392: C.C.L.). "Corpus sepeliendum in Abbathia de Tylteye juxta sepulturam patris mei sepulti ibidem."

Gerard Danet, gent., of co. Leicester (1520), whose mon. brass is here; is to be buried at Black Friars, "without coffir or chest, only to be wrapped in a symple shete." Widow, Mary (1558: 16, *Welles*).

TIPTRE PRIORY.

Sir Stephen, Canon of Tybtre, 'cognatus' of Thomas Underhill (1425-6: C.C.L.), of St. Mary Magd., Milk Street, Citizen and Pynner.

TOLLESBURY.

John Stokebrugg, capellanus (1389: C.C.L.). 'Lego ecclesie sancte Margarete de Tollesbury in com. Essex.' He was apparently in the parish of St. Nicholas Acon.

Ric. Rosse. *Query:* whether the same Sir R. R. of St. Faith's (1557-8: 11, *Noodes*) who was son of Robert Roos, of Neyland, Suffolk (1538); and of Christian his wife (1544: 20, *Pynnyng*).

Fra. Searle. Admon. May 30, 1584 (V.G. 17*b*). Relict, Johanna.

Barth Moody. Probate, Dec. 12, 1616 (V.G. 16*a*). Relict, Margaret. On Apr. 11, 1605, he had licence to marry Millicent, widow of — Ridge, of Southwell, Beds. (V.G. 201*b*).

Joh. Perry. Probate, May 3, 1671 (V.G. 64*b*). Relict, Mary. He was admitted to the living, being described as M.A., on May 6, 1654, the patron being William Sandford, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 997, i., 24).

William Clarke, Vicar (1724: 189, *Bolton*).

TOLLESHUNT-MAJOR.

John Cawston, yeoman (1518). To be buried "in the Chauncell before the image of Saint Nicholas there."

John Kyngesman, yeoman (1524). Some bequests to this church.

Alex. Lindsey—*vide* Maldon (All Saints).

TOLLESHUNT-DARCY.

Richard de Wakefelde (1427: C.C.L.). To be buried near Elizabeth, his wife, in the lady chapel at St. Katherine's by the Tower of London. "Lego ecclesie de Tolleshunt Tregoz ad fabricam ordinacionem et construccionem schabellorum in ecclesia predicta statuendorum viginti solidos."

Thomas Darcye, of this (1557: 43, *Wrastley*).

Thomas Vaughan, instituted Mar. 24, 1657-8. Patron: Bernard Hale, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 216).

John Ramsey (1664: 21, *Bruce*)

William Hay, Rector of Tolleshunt. Admon. Sep. 24, 1759. Relict, Susannah.

Nic. Ashwell—*vide* Denge.

TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS.[1]

William Watson, Curate of this, Jan., 1520 (V.G. *fo.* 3).

Tho. Fulkes. Probate, 'Fulke,' Dec. 17, 1622 (V.G. 285*a*). Relict, Grace.

Matthew Gill, clerk of this (1658: 676, *Wootton*).

Sam. Croxall. He was also of Walton-on-Thames, Surrey.

Charles William Carwardine, Rector, *circa* 1830—*vide* Harlakenden ped. (*Harl. Soc.* xiv., 667).

TOPPESFIELD.[2]

Tho. Firmyn. Probate Act, Jan. 26, 1519 (V.G. *fo.* 2). He was the executor of William Payne (1505: C.C.E.).

Will. Whiting—*vide* Langford (L. Jannson).

Edw. Graunt (1601: 72, *Woodhall*). To be buried at Westminster church. Prebendary of Westminster (Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii., 359). He was father-in-law of J. Dixe, S.T.P., Prebendary of Willesden (1614: 12, *Lawe*).

Will. Smyth (1615: 47, *Rudd*). At his death Provost of King's Coll., Camb., and Rector of Willingham, Cambs. (Identified by Mr. Beedham.)

Ric. King. Probate, June 20, 1621 (V.G. 200*a*). Relict, Margaret.

Rob. Wild (1690-1: 61, *Vere*). Bequeaths 100*l.* towards building and repairing of the steeple and church.

Henry Herring, of Corp. Christi Coll. Camb., Fellow, 1741-6; Rector here. and also Vicar of Eynesford, Kent. He died before Feb. 1, 1801. Son of William Herring, Chancellor of York; and brother of William Herring, Dean of St. Asaph.

TOTHAM-MAGNA.

Pet. Chikyn—*vide* Mucking.

Tho. Caly (d. Nov. 16, 1557; C.C.E.).

Laur. Agar—*vide* will of J. Tomson (1567: C.C.E.).

Fra. Fryer. Probate, Sep. 25, 1598 (V.G. 68*a*). Relict, Frances.

---

[1] John Siward, Rector, exchanged it with John Wayte for his Vicarage of Wolverton in Bucks—*v.* Vol. 39, p. 435 (*Add. MS.* 5840).

[2] 1648: 29 July. An Ordinance for making John Overed, clerk, Rector of Toppesfield in Essex, void by the death of Doctor Laurence Burnell; which being above value and immediately in His Majesty's gift and now at the disposal of both Houses of Parliament, the Lords and Commons, that the Rectory may be supplied by an able, godly, and orthodox Minister, appoint John Overed, clerk, etc. (*Jo. of the H. of C.*, v. 651, 653).

Ambr. Westrope. Sequestered in 1642—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous and Malignant Priests.'

John Long, admitted Feb. 23, 1658-9. Patron: Will. Gladwin, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 203).

William Harris, clerk, instituted May 5, 1711. Patron: the Queen.

[**TOTHAM-PARVA**—vide *Goldhanger*.]

TWINSTED.[1]

Hen. de Kynsmesford—*read* Hu. de K.

Joh. Sudbury (1424). Capellanus, of Sudbury: "lego ad emendacionem cancelli de Twynestede, xiij*s*. iiij*d*.

Will. Carr. Probate, March 20, 1616-7 (V.G. 28*a*). Gamaliel Carr, Executor.

Thomas Isaac, admitted July 19, 1654. Patron: Oliver, lord protecter (*Lambeth MS.* 997; ii., 84).

Edward Collins, clerk, admitted and instituted March 18, 1703-4. Patron: the Queen.

VANG.[2]

William Wetynhale (1457).

Joh. Whitby (d. 12 Kal. Sep., pr. 11 Kal. Oct., 1408: C.C.L.). To be buried in the churchyard.

Henre Hyll, curate—*vide* will of Rafe Peke, to which he was witness (1542: C.C.E.). *Vide* Shopland.

Camillus Rustren. Camillus Rusticius, clerk, of Vange, is named in the will of W. Wiseman (1610: 15, *Wingfield*).

Ric. Taylor (d. Oct. 26, 1625; pr.—as Rector—May, 1626: Consistory Court—171, *Bellamy*). Admon. with will. May, 1626 (V.G. 195).

Geo. Mawle (d. Sep. 3, 1667; pr. Feb. 28, 1667-8: 10, *Hene*). Mon. and inscr., with arms, in the church. He may have been brother-in-law of the patron—*vide* Fobbing, will of F. Scott's widow.

William Hill, clerk, admitted and instituted Dec. 22, 1704. Patron: Anne Warriner, widow.

John Paget, clerk, A.B., admitted and instituted March 23, 1708-9. Patron: *ut supra*.

UGLEY.

Thomas Throughgood (1551: 29, *Bucke*).

Richard Walker, clerk, "habet literas Reginae patentes ad Vicariam de Ugley, 1560" (Rymer's *Foedera*; xv., 585).

John Ware (1409).

Will. Townesende. Will d. Sep. 26, pr. Nov. 16, 1514 (V.G. *fo.* 6), "to be buried in the medyll of the chauncell." Mentions Sir Thomas Rowlyn, "parysshe prest of ugley."

Hugh Conway, of London (1545: 44, *Pynnyng*). He had lease of the Vicarage.

Joh. Wystowe—*vide* will of W. Woodcoke (1548: C.C.E.).

Rob. Feron. Admon. of one R. F., clerk, of the city of London, granted April 18, 1570, to John Rogers, next of kin, during the minority of John Feron, the son (*sic*).

John Frank, Patron (1601: C.C.L.)

Tho. Brackley was licensed May 28, 1623, to marry Margaret Field, of Christ Church, London, spinster (V.G. 6*b*).

Robert Tilson, of Ugley, clerk. Admon. Jan. 29, 1729-30, to his brother, the Rev. Edward Tilson.

---

[1] John Sudbury—*v.* Vol. 19, p. 140 (*Add. MS.* 5820).

[2] John de Laxton, Rector of Fange in Essex, exchanged the same with Roger Tournour for his Rectory of Dunton in Bucks., 7 Kal. July, 1368—*v.* Vol. 39, p. 60 (*Add. MS.* 5840).

ULTING.[1]

John Rameseye, Vicar—*vide* will of — Brauncepath (1393).

T. Hawkyn (1454). "..divine service in the chapell of owr lady of Ulting in Essex, which I did do late bilte of newe."

Joh. Anabyl, or Anable—not Avabyl (d. 1485, pr. 1491). *Vide* Wodeham Mortimer aud Haseleigh.

Joh. Lincolne—apparently his will in 1495: 23, *Vox*.

Joh. Copsheffe. Sir John Copeschef, canon of Byley, is mentioned in the will of Wm. Malb... (1504). Will of one John Copsheafe, parson of Much Munden, Herts. (1552-3: 4, *Tashe*).

Edm. Kennett. Admon., 'Edward,' March 30, 1599 (V.G. 118*b*, 119*a*). Relict, Ann.

Will. Janeway. Admon. Dec. 20, 1626 (V.G. 252*a*). Son, William. One W. J., was instituted to Kelshall, Herts., Oct. 19, 1654 (*Lambeth MS.* 997, ii., 321).

UPMINSTER.[2]

John Catchemaide, Cit. and Merchant Tailor (1538-9: 24, *Dyngeley*). Had an incomplete house here, called 'Corbetstye.'

John Jenkyn, gent. (1542: 11, *Spert*). To be buried in the chancel

Rauff Lathum, esq. (1557: 36, *Wrastley*). To be buried here in the Lady Chapel "in the Tombe ther where Roger Deyncourt, Esquier, sometyme Lorde of the Manor of Gaynes was lately buried."

John Edolfe, Rector of Bures Gifford (1434). To be buried here. N.B.—Under Buers Gifford, for Joh. Horne, esq., *read* John Edolfe (Rector).

John atte Hathe, of this parish (1396: C.C.L.).

Sir John ——, Rector here in 1396—*vide* will of Lora, widow of John Haveryng, Knt. (1396: C.C.L.).

Rob. Wandesforth. A *William* Wandeford was Rector here in 1433—*vide* will of John Edolfe, *supra*.

Will. Okebourne (? P.C.C. d. July 30, pr. Aug. 25, 1455). One of the same name was Rector of St. Augustine at the gate of St. Paul in 1434—*vide* will of Henry Barber: 18, *Luffenam*.

Ste. Hellard. Will of a S. H., Rector of Stevenach (d. 1502; pr. 1506).

Joh. Docwray (d. May 10, pr. July 9, 1535: 26, *Hogen*). To be buried within "the high Chauncell or Quer.... the Churche of Ilfley wherof I am parson.... Warton where I was crystned.... the Churche of Claughton wherof I am parson."

Edw. Keble is mentioned in the will of William Blakesley (1540).

Sir Gervase Hilton, Curate of Upminster, Nov. 1557—*vide* will of J. Bullocke (10, *Noodes*).

Will. Washer. Probate, May 20, 1609 (V.G. 64*a*). Relict, Blanche.

Joh. Bowle, S.T.P., had a dispensation from the Archbishop to hold St. Michael Quern with Upminster, in June, 1609.

Will. Halke (1615: 78, *Rudd*). Mentions his nephew [the famous] William Harvey, M.D., the patron.

Mich. Halke. His petition, complaining of a verdict of the High Commission Court, depriving him of the living of Upminster, Essex, for simony and other pretended offences: prays for enquiry (4th Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm., p. 41; Ho. of Lords Cal., 1640-1, Jan. 16). *Vide* also *Lords' Journals*, iv., 273.

Chr. Den (1639: 34, *Harvey*). Notice of Probate, 'Denne,' Feb. 21, 1638-9 (V.G. 51*b*). Relict, Ann.

---

[1] Wm. Hull—See Articles against him before the Committee for Scandalous Ministers in Essex in Vol. 28, p. 40 (*Add. MS.* 5829).

Wm. Janeway—*v.* Vol. 15, p. 211 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

[2] John Garthwaite exchanged this Rectory with Richard Cranwell for that of Shenley in Bucks—*v.* Vol. 38, p. 338 (*Add. MS.* 5839).

Str. Viall—*v.* my Vol. A. C. M., p. 360.

Joh. Fuller, of Upminster; Minister of the Word of God (1635: *Archd Essex*). *Vide* Stebbing.

Joh. Halke, of Kensington, clerk (1678). Possessed an advowson in Essex and property in Kent, but was evidently a Nonconformist.

Will. Derham was married, June 2, 1699, at S. Mary's, Aldermary (*Harl. Soc. Reg.*). *Vide* also Scott pedigree (*ib.* xiv., 706). At the same church, on Aug. 17, in the same year, were married John Tomlins, of Upminster, clerk, singleman, and Elizabeth Bestland, of St. Andrew's, Holborn, by licence.

WAKERING MAGNA.

Robert Dethe, of this and S. Michael, Queenhithe, London (1411-12: C.C.L.)

John Scryveyn *dictus* Partrich (1421: C.C.L.).

Jaymes Stevyns, Citizen and Skynner (1555: 27, *More*). Of St. Mary Wolnoth. ? Also connected with Wakering.

Sir Richard Wakeryng, perpetual Vicar of the parish church of Great Wakeryng (Wakeryng majori (*sic*))—*vide* will of J. Cosyn, Rector of Sutton (1416).

Alice Humbringale (1504). Witnessed by Robart Bolton, clerk, and Gilbert Grenlefe, clerk—*vide* South Shobury, 1502.

Will. Gradell—*vide* will of W. Hassell (1576: C.C.E.).

Joh. Meborne. Admon. April 27, 1587 (V.G. 150*b*). Relict, Ellen.

Joh. Harris was licensed May 8, 1621, to marry Joan, daughter of Oliver Harvie, of Ware, Herts., yeoman (V.G. 197*b*).

Joh. Bradford (d. May 27, pr. June 21, 1634: 53, *Seager*).

James Ramsey, collated June 11, 1703. Patron: the Bishop. *Vide* Foulness and S. Shobury.

WAKERING PARVA.

Richard Rawlyn (1539-40: 4, *Alenger*). To be buried in this church. "Item, I wille a stone be put and laid upon my corpes with my Image, my wyfes and my children set therein.... Item, if the parisshe wille make a Sepulture I wille geve toward the makinge iiij marke orels not."

Ric. Glover was Curate of St. Etheburg—*vide* will of Sir Robert Warde (1518).

Tho. Ashbell. Admon., 'Ashebell,' May 16, 1609 (V.G. 63*a*). A daughter, Elizabeth, mentioned.

Jer. Hopkinson. Admon. Jan. 25, 1610-11 (V.G. 169*a*). Relict, Mary.

Jac. Marshall. Admon. Jan. 13, 1623-4 (V.G. 43*b*). Relict, Margaret. *Vide* N. Okendon.

James Marshall, clerk, of this parish (1658: 377, *Wooton*).

Mart. Bretton (d. June 12, 1696; pr. Dec. 4, 1697: 89, *Redman*—Consistory Court). To be buried "behind the churchyard gate at the left hand northward." No memorial exists in either churchyard, but Dr. Salmon mentions the gravestone at Little Wakering. The name in the will is 'Brethon.' He was a convert from Romanism. *Vide* Chester Waters' *Parish Registers*, p. 81 (ed. 1883).

Moses Leake, admitted and instituted May 1, 1703. Patron: Q. Anne, *p.h.v.*

Thomas Angier, clerk, admitted and instituted, July 12, 1712. Patrons: as in Bretton's case. His will (1719: 98, *Browning*). *Vide* Haseleigh.

WALDEN.[1]

Raulyn Daniel (1404).

Johannes de Horkesley, Abbot—*vide* Colchester (S. John's Abbey).

Joh. Clynt (d. Nov. 11, 1462; pr. June 16, 1463).

John Hende, parish priest—*vide* will of — Barker (1497).

---

[1] The date of the Composition (p. 626, *Rep.*) should be 1444.

Peter Paw, perpetuus Vicaruis de Walden, 21 Ric. 2; 1398—*v.* my Vol. 8, p. 9 (*Add. MS.* 5809).

See a few Inscriptions in this church in my 35 Vol., p. 56 (*Add. MS.* 5836).

Joh. Leche. Probate Act, Jan. 13, 1521 (V.G. *fo.* 21). His sister, Joan, was the wife of Thomas Bodley, *ob.* 1491 (1493); and afterwards of Thomas Bradbury, Lord Mayor—her will P.C.C. 1530. She and her son-in-law, Nicholas Leveson, were executors of John Leche.

Thomas Albery (1532)

John. Nicolls, the elder (1515: 14, *Holder*). Draper; to be buried "in the sowth yle betwen my wyves Jane and Alys and a stone of Marbyll to be leyd upon my grave."

Nicholas Cokesey (1518). Citizen and Armurer, of London; to be buried in St. Leonard, Estchepe. "I bequeth to the newe bildyng of the clere story of the body" of this church. He had property here.

John Crakyngthorp (1526). Bequest "toward the fynysshing of the newe werkes there begunne, iij*s.* iiij*d.*

John Pecok (1526). To be buried "in the Chapell of saint Nicholas....beside my pue."

James Willyamson (1549: 34, *Populwell*). To be buried in the church "by Johane, my late wyfe."

John Nicolles, yeoman (1555: 33, *More*). Pedigree in *Vis. of Essex*, 1568.

Edward Barker (1497: 10, *Horne*).

Ric. Wobman—correct to Wolman or Wollerman (1537: 9, *Dyngeley*). Prebendary of Holywell or Finsbury. To be buried in the cloister of St. Stephen's Westminster. Bequests to Walden.

Will. Moore (d. Apr. 19, 1540; pr. Nov. 15, 1542: 12, *Spert*).

Chr. Threder—*vide* will of W. Dyson (1551: C.C.E.).

John Lawson. Probate, Oct. 27, 1580 (V.G. 233). Relict, Elizabeth.

Gabriel Hervey, LL.D. Admon. Jan. 18, 1630-1. ? Was he a clerk in Holy Orders.

Will. Bayly. Probate, Aug. 7, 1632 (V.G. 137*b*). Will, 80, *Audley*. He was buried here, July 21, 1632.

WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.

Johannes, Abbas, 1461 (*fo.* 171, *Stokton*).

Thomas Lupsett (1522-3). Citizen and Goldsmith; property here and bequests to Monastery.

William Dyxson (1525). Of St. Michael's, Cornhill, draper; has son, Robert Dyxon, Canon here.

Edward Sharnbroke (1530-1 and 1536-7: 3, *Dyngeley*). Prebendary of Wenlakesbarn; had property at Waltham and in London.

Thomas Grevys, gent. (1540: 11, *Alenger*). To be buried "in the chapell of our Lady in the perishe church of Saint Laurence."

Jane Welshe (1542-3: 18, *Spert*). Late wife of William Welshe, esq.; of Upshere; to be buried "in the chauncell of saint Laurence nygh unto the body of my husbande."

John Hasillwoodde, esq. (1544: 5, *Pynnyng*). To be buried at S. Helen's. Was of Waltham, and a Fellow of the Middle Temple.

Richard de Houghton, gent. (1549: 37, *Populwell*). Property here. To be buried at Wormley

Margaret Crecye, widow (1554: 9, *More*). To be buried in the church near her husband, if she dies here.

James Sutton, esq. (1554: 10, *More*). To be buried here or elsewhere.

John Jakes (1556-7: 6, *Wrastley*). ? Had property here.

Thomas Collt, gent. (1559: 38, *Chaynay*).

John Oliver, of Waltham Abbey, clerk (1671: 66, *Duke*). *Vide* Laver Parva.

Dame Joane Dennie (1553: 11, *Tashe*).

Robertus Fuller, abbot (1540). Sir Thomas Warren, prest and "my late prior of Waltham" is witness to the will. To be buried at St. Sepulchre's.

Sir John Norres, sometyme Chanon of Waltham, living 1551—*vide* will of T. Carmarden (1, *Powell*).

John Daniel. Jamys Danyell, gent. (1544: 21, *Pynnyng*) To be buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

Ed. Baker. Admon. April 26, 1604 (V.G. 146*b*). Relict, Ellen.

Jos. Hall, S.T.P. (Bishop of Norwich).

Richard Watson, clerk (1641: 145, *Evelyn*). "My mother, Mrs. Grace Bibie, of Waltham Abbey."

Joh. Gwibon, minister of this, occurs in the will of F. Atkins (undated) proved in 1640 (143, *Coventry*). His will (1663: 107, *Juxon*) describes him as J. Gibbon, B.D., late Minister of St. Anne, Blackfriars, but now residing at Waltham Abbey.

Richard Lyon, clerk, was licensed on Aug. 4, 1583, to marry Joanna Ball, spinster, of London (V.G. 341*b*).

Dr. Tho. Reeve (1672: 33, *Eure*). "Feb. 21, 1671-2. Old Dr. Tho. Reeve, my old acquaintance, who preached at my son John's buriall, died this day at Waltham Abbey" (Smyth's *Obituary*).

Note:—As to wills proved in the Abbot's Court, see *Trans.*, Vol. vi., p. 85.

WALTHAM MAGNA.

John Warner, gent. (1552: 26, *Powell*).

Thomas de Wouborne exchanged this living for Barnes, Surrey, with Adam Orchard, 13 Kal. Nov., 1361 (299*b*, *Isleep*).

Rob. Bright—*vide* Littlebury.

Rob. Shether (1557: C.C.E.). To be buried "in the myddes of the Chauncell." Bequest "to the College of the Peter howse in Cambryge in remembrance that I was somtym a fellow of the same howse"

Esaias Bowers (1610: 109, *Wingfield*). Esaie Bewres, or Buers, Vicar of Northall.

Joh. Brook. *Richard Brooke*, Vicar of Much Waltham (1630: 69, *Scroope*). Of Trinity College, Oxford.

Sam. Noell—*vide* Canfield Parva.

Henry Oborne, admitted and instituted April 22, 1703. Patron: Trin. Coll., Oxon.

Francis Seely, Vicar. Admon., as bachelor, June 17, 1756, to his brother, the Rev. John Seeley, D.D. *De bonis non* Grant, Nov., 1761.

WALTHAM PARVA.

Will. Normanton. The will of one, W. N., Clerk, one of the Masters in Chancery (1460).

John Edmundes, gent., (1544: 16, *Pynnyng*). To be buried here. Another J. E., S.T.P., Chancellor of St. Paul's (21, *Pynnyng*), who was Overseer of Andrew E., gent., of Witham (1523).

Mary Edmundes (1550: 11, *Coode*). Widow of John E. of this parish, and wife of Edmonde Moone, gent., of Lowestoft, Suffolk.

Tho. Hornesey (1551: C.C.E.). To be buried in the chancel.

Joh. Harrison. There is an allusion to him in Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's Coll., Camb.*

Will. Vesey (1670: 153, *Penn*).

Christopher Wragge, the elder, clerk (1678: 135, *Reeve*).

John Ouseley, admitted and instituted June 23, 1703. Patrons: The Duke of Norfolk and Arabella, his wife. *Vide* Springfield Boswell and Panfield.

Anthony Holbrook, clerk, A.M., instituted March 3, 1708-9. Patron: Walter Noble, esq., *p.h.v.* *Vide* Panfield.

Godfrey Bird, Rector. Mon. to Susanna, his relict, in Melton Constable churchyard, Norfolk. She died May 14, 1851, *aet.* 75.

WALTHAMSTOW.[1]

Ralph Restlyng (1406: C.C.L.).

Maud Webbe (1426: C.C.L.).

Helynnor Pylbarowgh (1521). Tenants here. Widow of John P., whose will P.C.C. 1520.

Richard Webbe (1417: C.C.L.). "Ad emendacionem vie in loco vocato Broke lane, vjs. viij*d*."

Ralph Skynner (1648: *Archd. Oxford*). Vicar of Aston Rowant; had property at Walthamstow.

William Turnour (1536: 38, *Hogen*). Lands here; Citizen and Skinner; to be buried at St. Mildred's, Poultry.

Edward Mowrton, of St. Benet Sherehog (1552: 25, *Powell*).

Paul Withipole (*Rep.* p. 635, line 23); of St. Laurence Pountney; Citizen and Merchant Tailor (1547: 38, *Alen*). His grandfather buried at Cleobury Mortimer.

Joh. Huntingdon (1395: C.C.L.). To be buried in the churchyard.

Rob. Barker—*vide* Chigwell.

Sir Robert Clerk (1406), 'presbiter ejusdem ecclesie'—*vide* will of R. Restlyng *supra*.

Sir Henry Crane, Vicar, 1437. "Hic jacet Dominus Henricus Crane quondam Baccalarius utriusque juris Vicarius istius ecclesie qui obiit xxviij die Octobris Anno Domini M.cccc.xxx.vij. cujus anime propicietur Deus" (Brass in the church).

Will. Hill (1487: C.C.L.). To be buried in the chancel; he bequeathed "an Acre of medow of the low hall" here, for an Anniversary, *etc.* Native of St. Andrew's, Hampton (? Bishops Hampton, Hereford). His sister, Dame Agnes Chester (1484: 9, *Logge*). *Vide* also 23, *Wattys*, and Dame Alice Chester (1505). Perhaps a nephew of Thomas Hill, Lord Mayor, 1484. "Hic jacet dominus Willelmus Hyll nuper Vicarius | istius ecclesie qui obiit 7 Jul. M° cccclxxxvii° cujus | anime propit' Deus Amen." (Epitaph, now lost).

Tho. Hyckman—mentioned as "maister of the Queresters at Paules," in the will of R. Norton (1527).

Geo. Johnson (1576: 26, *Carew*). Apparently from Macclesfield, Cheshire.

Joh. Reignolds, mentioned in 1590, in the will of T. Eastfeilde (53, *Drury*).

Robert Banckworthe, S.T.P., of this parish. Admon. Dec. 7, 1632.

Joh. Pigot is mentioned in the will of Elizabeth Johnson, widow (1655: 167, *Aylett*) "my brother Pigott, of Walthamstow, and my sister, Penelope, his wife."

Tho. Cartwright, instituted Jan. 22, 1657-8. Patron: John Middleton, esq (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 175).

Isaac Wright (1690: 145, *Dyke*).

Edmond Chishull, clerk, S.T.B., admitted Sep. 1, 1708. Patron: John Conyers.

Samuel Collins, clerk, Vicar. Admon., as widower, Nov. 8, 1758. Son, Samuel Collins, clerk.

Edward Conyers, A.M., Vicar....died March 21, 1822—*vide* pedigree (*Harl. Soc.* xiv., 650).

[1] A° 1643-4: Feb. 16.—Ordered, upon the petition of the Inhabitants of Walthamstow, that the Vicarage is vacant by the death of Dr. Grant and still continues void, by reason of several writs of *Quare impedit* brought in the Court of Common Pleas by Robert Pierse, esq., and Dr. Kinge, their clerks, concerning the right of Presentation, and in regard thereof lies under sequestration, by the order of the Bishop of London; It is ordered by the Parliament, that as well the whole Tyths and Profits due at last Lammas for the year before, as those that are since due, be paid to Mr. Lee, during the time he shall officiate there; and that the Bond entered into by William Coniers, esq., John Benfield, gent., Ric. Thornton, and Tho. Garret, the Sequestrators to the Bishop, be delivered up to them; and that the arrears of Tithes, or so much as is necessary, be forthwith laid out in repairs of the Vicarage House and Premises (*Jo. of the H. of C.*, iii., 401). *Vide* Richard Lee, of Kings Hatfield—Vol. 19, p. 121 (*Add. MS.* 5820).

WALTON-IN-LE-SOKEN.

John Hubberd (1547: 46, *Alen*).

Tho. Sheele, cl. (1557: 30, *Wrastley*) Rector of Higham; property at Dunstable; to be buried at St. Martin Orgar.

Richard Wood, Curate, 1547—*vide* will of John Brasyer (1547).

Worley Benion, clerk, instituted Dec. 10, 1712. Patron: the Queen, by lapse.

WANSTEAD.

Elizabeth Wolverston (1538-9: 25, *Dyngeley*). To be buried "in saint Brigitts Chapell."

William Kingeston, K.G. (1541: 32, *Alenger*). Property here and in Gloucestershire.

Joh. at Feld—Johannes Feld, Rector (1413: C.C.L.). To be buried "in valvis ecclesie....ante hostium magni Cancelli."

Sir John de Lynne, Rector. Admon. of his estate, May 14, 1433 (C.C.L.).

An. Tatersale, widow, patron —— ? Amy,—*vide* will of Robert T. (1429), who then owned the manor.

Rad. de Lyenne. In the filed will of E. Wolverston (*supra*) he is called "Sir Raulffe de Lyone."

Pet. Laurence (1615: 114, *Rudd*).

Humfr. Maddison (1653: 27, *Brent*). He occurs as 'Mr. Maddison' in 1635, in the will of Robert Campbell (168, *Lee*).

Paul Amirant, instituted May 16, 1654. Patron: Sir Henry Mildmay, Kt. (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i., 70).

John Hibbert, of Wanstead, clerk (1670: 78, *Penn*).

James Pound, clerk, A.M., instituted July 11, 1707. Patron: Richard Child, bart. He died Nov. 16, 1721 (*M.I.* in the church). Concerning him see Morant I., 31. Admon. of his goods, Dec 23, 1724, to the relict, Elizabeth Pound. His wife, *Sarah*, was kinswoman to William Savage, of London, Citizen and Salter (1716: 214, *Fox*).

Nathaniel Hoole, clerk, of this parish. Admon. July 18, 1737. Relict, Lettice.

William Gilly, clerk—*vide* North Fambridge.

WARELEY MAGNA.

Adam de Surlyngham (Norf.), Rector ecclesie de Warle Abbatisse (d. Nov. 17, 1388; pr. Kal. Feb., 1389). To be buried where God pleases.

Sir William Neyr (1410: C.C.L.). "Rector dum vixit ecclesie parochialis de Warle Magna." Grant to John Lenham, Citizen and Goldsmith.

Tho. Nelson (1517: C.C.L.; and V.G. *fo.* 21). In the one, the will is dated April 26; in the other, April 31, 1516. To be buried at Barking Abbey.

John Powell of Gt. Warley, was licensed, on March 26, 1582, to marry Suzanna Abowen *alias* Apgough, spinster (V.G. *fo.* 280).

Will. Fulke, S.T.B. (1571). George Gouldsmith, clerk, was licensed on May 31, 1597, to marry Hester Fulcke, of Epping, spinster, daughter of [? this] William Fulcke, S.T.P. (V.G. 151*b*).

Joh. Fabian. Admon. July 6, 1626, of John Fabyan, clerk, of this parish, granted to son John (V.G. 223*b*).

Edward Ford, Rector. Admon. May 20, 1661 (V.G. 129*a*). Relict, Grisel.

Geo. Weldon, clerk. Probate, Dec. 17, 1678 (V.G. 196*a*). Anne Weldon, executrix. G. W., of Great Warley, Essex, clerk, aged about 29 and a bachelor, was licensed, on March 7, 1660-61, to marry Anne Chaundler, of Trinity Parish, London, about 25, a maiden, her parents dead. To be married at All Hallows, Honey Lane (V.G.).

Dav. Jenner, B.D., Rector of Compton Bassett, Wilts. (1692-3: 54, *Coker*). Bequeaths this advowson to Mary, his wife.

Henry Cardell *alias* Idle, instituted Dec. 24, 1708. Patron: Seth Wigmore, esq., of Gt. Warley. M.A.; 34 years Rector; died June 18, 1743, *aet.* 68 (*M.I.*).

Richard Smijth, Rector, died Nov., 1811 —*vide* ped. Harl. Soc. xiv. 711.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part V.—The Hundreds of Lexden and Freshwell.

The two Hundreds from which this fifth instalment of the county field-names is gleaned, abut north, the one on Suffolk, the other on Cambridge, and they lie on either side of the Hundred of Hinckford. Lexden is large, its area being nearly seventy-two thousand acres; the addition to it of Freshwell, which is small, raises the total area at this time brought under contribution to something like one hundred thousand acres, divided for our present purposes, into forty-four parishes.[1]

So far the Tithe Awards have not furnished many curious instances of tenure, but the present instalment contains, under Langham, one which illustrates well the complicated nature of at least one early form. With reference to North Meadow we learn, from a note, that it contained 'Changeable Pieces,' of which it is related that "Mr. P. takes one of two pieces, changing it every year; the other piece is equally divided between Lord A. and Mr. T. B. The other changeable piece belongs to each of the parties one year alternately, except [a certain piece indicated by the letter] *G*, which belongs to Lord A. two years, and every third year to Mr. T. B. of Colchester."

The 'moduses,' or fixed payments in lieu of tithe, some of which of course date back to a remote past, have also, so far as our own county is concerned, not proved remarkable; but I have to thank the keeper of the Awards for calling my attention to an instance in

---

1 There is no award for Berechurch; and under Colchester (207) nine urban parishes are included. Bartlow and Hadstock are omitted, as counting in Cambridgeshire.

Lancashire. No doubt others, equally interesting and curious, lie buried here and there among the vast piles of schedules which the Commutation Act brought into being. This Lancastrian instance belongs to the township of Kirkdale in the parish of Walton-on-the-Hill, and is as follows:—

"The undermentioned Moduses or compositions, real or prescriptive or customary payments, are payable instead of the undermentioned tithes of the said township of Kirkdale, and the undermentioned lands and tithes respectively are covered thereby; (that is to say) For every large acre, one shilling and sixpence in lieu of tithes of hay throughout the said township; A cow and calf one penny halfpenny; two ditto, threepence; three ditto, fourpence halfpenny; four ditto, sixpence; a farrow cow, one penny; five cows, one shilling; six and seven ditto, four shillings; eight and nine ditto, six shillings; ten ditto, eight shillings; and then reckon as from the first. Man and wife, threepence; Housekeeper, Widow or Widower, twopence; Communicant or a person above the age of sixteen (each) one halfpenny; Bees, per swarm, fourpence; Young Colt, fourpence; Hemp and flax (per bushell) sown, one shilling; Windmill, two shillings; Water Mill, four shillings; Eggs, one halfpenny. The undermentioned lands of the said township are by prescription exempt from the payment of tithe; (that is to say) the land occupied by the scites of buildings, Curtilages, Quarries, Canals, roads, and waters, containing one hundred and eighty-two acres."

In the list that follows many old friends will be found, and a few fresh oddities, such, for instance, as 'Diana,' 'Demerara,' 'Equinox,' and 'Gogmagogs.' The inventor of a certain well-advertised beverage, and a hardly less famous messenger-boy, are recalled by fields once owned or cultivated by 'Tibbles' and 'Jaggers,' themselves no doubt persons of consideration in their day and generation. 'Small Gains' occurs thrice, and an ancient franchise is liberally represented by Gallows Fields. Benacre Field, if ancient, seems to suggest a connexion with the boon-work done for love and a measure of ale. The common term, 'bean-feast,' it may well be, owes its origin to this same boon-work. 'Burgate' suggests the *buhr geat* of Saxon times; and 'Doomsday' invites to speculation, though, in the absence of further evidence, it would be rash to surmise too much. 'Kitchen Field' is richly represented, and it is interesting to note that 'Kechenefeld,' is found in an Essex Fine dated 9 Richard I. (1197), and reappears some ten years later (8 John) as 'Cuchenesfeld.' Cats Went combines, of course, a common surname with the word denoting a meeting of the ways. 'Rain' and 'Rainbow,' 'Perry and 'Peartree,' are as usual found in some profusion. 'Smock Field'

probably owes its name to the flower (Lady's Smock), but 'Stomacher Field' does not so lightly admit of explanation. 'Thousand Acres' again bears witness to rustic humour, and the frequency with which it occurs, almost raises it to the level of a joke. One 'Vineyard' alone figures in the list, making five in all since these papers were begun; in this instance the grapes were apparently grown on monastic lands. The barbarous beliefs and customs of former times are recalled to our minds by 'Witch Fields,' and still more vividly, by 'Witch Ponds.'

PARISHES.

(Continued from Vol. VII., p. 92.

(Lexden Hundred)

200 Aldham
201 Bergholt, West
202 Birch, Great and Little
203 Boxtead
204 Chappel-cum-Pontesbright
205 Coggeshall, Great[1]
206 Coggeshall, Little[1]
207 Colchester
208 Colne Engaine
209 Copford
210 Dedham
211 Donyland, East
212 Earls Colne
213 Easthorpe
214 Feering
215 Fordham
216 Greenstead-*juxta*-Colchester
217 Horkesley, Great
218 Horkesley, Little
219 Inworth
220 Langham
221 Lexden
222 Markshall
223 Marks Tey
224 Messing
225 Mile End
226 Mount Bures
227 Pattiswick
228 Stanway
229 Tey, Great
230 Tey, Little
231 Wakes Colne
232 White Colne
233 Wivenhoe
234 Wormingford

(Freshwell Hundred)

235 Ashdon
236 Bardfield, Great
237 Bardfield, Little
238 Bardfield Saling
239 Bumpsted Helion
240 Hempsted
241 Radwinter
242 Sampford, Great
243 Sampford, New

[1] A map of these parishes, with the numbers attaching to the fields inserted, will be found in *A History of Coggeshall*, by Mr. G. F. Beaumont (p. 263).

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following list the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see above) in which the name occurs. Where the same name occurs twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Abelards, Great and Little, 226; — Wood, 226
Abbey Field 232
Abbotts Shrubbs Wood 208
Abel Field 229
Abells 242
Abington Field 241
Abraham, Long and Little 235
Abrahams Croft.. 212
Ackford, 6 and 7-acre .. 200
Acorn Wood 231
Acrams Field.. 216
Actons, Little 208
Adam Field 205
Adams Field, 235; — Ley, 241; — Piece, 210
Adcocks 237
Adder Field, Great & Little, 203
Airs 235
Ala Wood 224
Alcocks Meadow .. 226, 231
Alder Can 208
Alder Car (or Carr), 200, 201, 202, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 211, 214, 215, 216, 217, 220, 227, 228, 231, 232, 234, 236; — Car Field, 210, 221; — Car Grove, 231; — Pasture, 234; — Car Mead, 226; — Croft Meadow, 208; — Ground, 202, 230; — Piece, 237
Aldercan Field 201
Alders, 202; — Further, 202; — Little, 213
Aldhams 223
Aley Field, 213, 224; — Pasture, 202
Alic Field 224
All Corners 201
Allens Home Pasture .. 217
Allick Meadow 215
Almond Field 242
Almonds, Lower, 207; — Wood, 242
Alstons Acre 213
Amoss's Field 203
Anchor Field, 210; — Hill, 200
Andrew Fen 217
Angerford Bridge Pasture 237
Ankford Meadow, 236; — Hill, 236
Anser Field 240
Anthonys, 240; — Field, 239
Apelands, Great.. 235
Apple Croft, 200; — Meadow, 241; — Tree, Great and Little, 215; — Tree Bottom, 224; — Tree Field, 238
Applebye Field 203
Appleton Field, 230, 239; — Great and Little, 201
Appletons, 242; — Grove, 219
Arber Field 243

Arbour Field 209
Arbours, Great, 235; — Meadow, 235
Arbury, 241; — Meadow, 241
Archintines.. 215
Ardens, Great and Little 242
Ardleigh Bank Piece .. 210
Are Field 219
Argus Fallow 236
Arnolds, 237; — Field, 208; — Oxleys, 243
Arpins 230
Arrow Field 209
Arrans Land 234
Arse and Pockets 219
Artist Field 243
Ash Croft, 232; — Field, 200, 209, 217, 218, 220, 229, 230, 234, 241; — Gore Field, 235; — Ground, 206, 208, 210, 214, 226, 229, 231, 236, 238, 242; — House Hill, 203; — Plant Grove, 241; — Plantation, 234
Ashen, Great and Little .. 239
Ashes, Great 237
Ashington Field.. 200
Ashley Ley 243
Ashwell Field 212
Aspins 229
Auhentines.. 200
Ayeland, Little 235
Aylwards 229

Babbs Field 219
Bachelors Meadow 240
Bacon Field 224
Bacons Meadow 214
Back Croft 206
Bad Well Field.. 228
Badcocks 224
Baggarets (farm) 208
Bagland, Great and Little 201
Bailey Field 202
Baileys, Long, 203; Great and Little, 223
Bakers, Little, 231; — Bottom, 208; — Broom, 204; — Croft, 217, 243; — Field, 202, 220, 231; — Land, 205; — Meadow, 226; — Piece, 209
Balam Field 215
Baldwins 227
Balk, Green 240
Ballards, Little, 202; — Wood, 239; — Wood Field, 239
Balls Meadow 237, 240
Balsam Meadow 240
Bance 237
Bandley, Upper, &c. .. 208
Bangs Ley 240
Banhams, 214; — Field, 222
Bankers Field 241
Banley Meadow 204
Bannister Field.. 230
Bansted Lands 229
Bansteads 230
Barbers Ley 208
Bard Field, Long 209
Bards Field 209
Barfield 240
Baring Park Farm .. 210
Barkers Field, 220; — Land, 225; — Ley, 242; — Meadow, 241
Barkham Croft 215
Barley Croft, 245; — Field, 240; — Field Bottom, 242; — Park, 211
Baileys, Upper and Lower 203
Barlow Field 208
Barn Hawe, Great and Little, 212; — Knolls, 220
Barnards Orchard.. .. 237
Barnetts 239

Barons Field 224
Barrels, The, 240; — Little, 240
Barrells Ley 240
Barrow Croft, 208; — Hill, Great, 219
Barrows, Little 219
Bashams 235
Basketters Field 229
Basketts, Long and Great 209
Baslard Field 239
Bassett Field 240
Batches Croft 235
Bate Land 204
Battles Ley 202, 213
Batsticks Field 236
Batts Meadow 243
Battys 217
Baxland 223
Baxter Field 232
Baxters Acre 205
Bay Mill Field .. 202, 211
Beacon Field 228
Beagles 236
Bean Croft, 224, 241; — Field, 218, 242; — Meadow, 243
Bear Croft, 212; — Ley, Great and Little, 242
Beards.. 202
Bears Field, 241, 243; — Piece, 210
Beasells Meadow 241
Beasleys, Upper and Lower 241
Beaumont, 202; — Field, 213
Beckers 226
Becklands, 204; — Lower, 227
Beckley Wood Field.. .. 229
Beddell, Great and Little 228
Bedlam, 202; — Upper and Lower, 224
Bedlow, Long and Short.. 212
Bedlowes Field 236
Bedwells, Little 200
Beechings 240
Beckland Wood Field .. 212
Bees Field 241
Beet Lands 234
Bell Field, 208; — Meadow, 207, 210
Bellows, Six-acre 219
Bells, Home and Long, 234; — Hill, 226
Belts, 236; — Hither and Further, 229
Bemtocks 209
Benacre Field 238
Bench Field 222
Bendedley 231
Bendish Wood 239
Bennell, Long, Home and Bushy 236
Bens Field 241
Bentley Ley 236
Bentleys Ley 239
Benwells Meadow 225
Bergholt Field, 201; — Kings Ash, 201
Berry, Great and Little, 224; — Field, 207, 241 *(See also Bury)*
Berwick Hall Mead 232
Besleyan 236
Betts, 204; — Pasture, 238; — Piece, 224
Bevy Field 221
Bibbeys 3-acres, 217; — Field, 212
Bickmoor Field 238
Biggin, Upper and Lower 241
Billets Wood 202
Bilson Meadow 234
Bilts Field 238
Birch Field, 210, 229; — Grove, 207; — Ley, 213; — Ley Spring, 227; — Pasture, 202; — Wood Field, 210
Bird Field 205

Birds Croft, 235; — Field, 235, 243; — Land, 214, 231; — Pightle, 241; — Well, 243
Birdbrook Ley 242
Bishops, 208, 214; — Field, 215
Bisleys 226
Bittons 242
Black Acre, 242; — Brook Field, 210, 217, 220, 227; — Bush, 212; — Bush Grove, 241; — Bush Ley, 208; — Bush Thrift, 213; — Croft, 226; — Field, 211, 217, 225, 233, 236; — Field, The, 217; — Garden, 235; — Land, 241; — Lands, 236; — Madown, 234; — Marl, 204; — Oat Field, 203, 215; — Molls, 226; — Shot, 223
Blackbats, Great and Little 208
Blackhall 205
Blackland 241
Blacklands 239
Blackmans, Upper & Lower 239
Blackmoor Down 234
Blacks Field 235
Blacksmiths Field .. 216, 225
Blackwater Bottom, 227; — Field, 205
Blackwells, Great 200
Blagden Meadow 240
Blake Land 241
Blakes, 212; — Great, 208; — Wood, 208; — Pasture. 212
Blanches 209
Blest End (*2a.* ar.) .. 214
Blighs 240
Blinkers Piece 207
Bliss Grove 242
Block Held, 209; — Pond Field, 206
Blocks, 217; — Great and Little, 203
Blockland 242
Blodgers 235
Bloody Hill, 234; — Wills Fen, 234
Blue Bottles, 208; — Gate, Little, 236: — Gate Field, 236
Boar Field 203
Boars Land 201
Boarded Barn Farm, 231; — — Barn Field, 206
Bob Davis Pasture 216
Bobbs Meadow 240
Boblow Pasture, Little .. 239
Bocking Field 202
Bodney, Long and Great 232
Bog, 210; — Field, 211
Boggs Field 238
Bolands 232
Bromley, Upper and Lower 232
Bone Croft 231, 243
Bones, Upper and Lower 241
Booking Croft 229
Booley 8 and 12-acres .. 232
Broom Ley 232
Boon Shots.. 206
Boreham Pightle 240
Borley, 243; — Great, 230
Borough Field 221
Boslings 215
Bot Field 208
Botolphs Croft 223
Bottle End Field 228
Botts, Little and Great, 201; — Fen Field, 221; — Tye, 204, 226
Bouchiers Hall Wood .. 200
Boughrey, 8-acre 203
Boulden Alley Field, 237; — Alley Mead, 237
Bouncers Meadow 224

Boundary Field 209, 221
Bourne Meadow 235
Bow Croft, 200, 208, 243; — Field, 220; Field Spring, 214; — North Land, 209
Bowall Field 217
Bower Field 212, 218
Bowling Alley (3*a.*), 217, 239; — Ley, 234
Bowlings Grove 220
Bowlow Lands 239
Bowser 236
Bowtells Meadow 235
Boxley, Great and Little 232
Boxted Field, 217; — Meadow, 239
Boykins 217
Brackey Field 208
Brackitts Field 209
Bradbrooks Piece 217
Braford Yard 240
Brag Severalls 225
Brags Marsh 217
Brake Hill 237
Brakey Field, 203; — Piece, 234; — Knoll, 225
Bramble Breeds, 235; — Cote Field, 202; — Croft, 202, 236, 239, 241; — Field, 241; — Hill, 233
Brambles 232
Brands Field, or Martins Croft, 204
Brank Field 200, 204, 207, 216
Brawn Field Meadow .. 219
Braws 236
Brazenhead Field 237
Breach, The 200
Bread Field, 235; – Meadow, 240
Breakes Mead 214
Breakey, 217; — Field, 217
Breeches, 235; — Piece, 239
Breechings 213, 223
Breeds, The 235
Bretts, 226; — Grove, 231; — Pasture, 231
Breuk Field 231
Brewer Field 220
Brewhouse Field 238
Brewood Hall Wood .. 217
Brick Field, 212, 235, 238; — — Ground, 202; — Ground Field, 203; — House Field, 200, 215; — Kiln Field, 207, 216, 221, 241 (or Charlock Meadow); — 5-acre, 202; — Ground, 240; — Grove, 239, 243; — Ley, 240, 241; — Mead, 236; — Meadow, 239; — Pasture, 243; — Pits, 209
Bridge Brook, 240; — Fen, 210; — Field, 202, 203, 206, 214, 228; — Field, New, 201; — Hall Field, 204; — Ley, Great and Little, 215; — Mead, 224; — Meadow, 224, 240; — Slipe, 200; — Wick, 208
Bridges Ley 200
Bridgemans, 212; — Ley, 243
Bridges Ley, Great and Little, 229
Brights Field, 208; — Wood, 235
Brightwens Meadow.. .. 222
Brindsley 235
Brinkley 225
Brittains.. 231
Britons 226
Broadrick 217
Broadysh Croft, 241; — Farm Homestead, 241; — Long and Round, 241
Brock Field 238
Brockle, Great and Little 207

Brockley, 200; — Grove, 200; — Meadow, 241
Brocks, 239; — Ley, 228; — Pasture, 239
Bromans, Great and Little 237
Bromly 223
Bronds Ley 235
Brook Downs, 229; — Field, 201, 203, 208, 209, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 224, 225, 231, 232, 238, 240, 243; — Ley, 239; — Meadow, 200, 209, 216; — Shot, 224
Brooks, 235, 241; — Lane Field, 203
Brookley Croft 242
Broom, 217; — Fen, 205; — Field, 202, 204, 205, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 214, 217, 220, 221, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 236; — Hill, 207, 211, 215, 219, 228, 232; — Hills, 236; — Hop Stevens, 212; — Howe, 224; — Knoll, 207, 220; — Ley, 200, 238; — Meadow, 226; — Osiers, 222
Brooms, 223; — Upper and Lower, 202; Great and Little, 232; — Great and Small, 212
Broomings 237
Brown Hills, Little 236
Browns, 242; — Great, 201; — Great and Little, 215; — Field, 240, 241
Brows Land 204
Bruces Long Field .. 210
Bryants Croft 215
Bubs Eyes 223
Buck Field.. .. 208, 225, 232
Bucks, 215; — Field, 231; — Little, 231; — Land, 209
Budge Field 224
Bug, Little.. 231
Bull Banks, 209; — Field, 211
Bulls Croft, 242, 243; — Field, 226; — Ley, 241; — Ley Mead, 241
Bullamar.. 200
Bullbear Ley 243
Bullens, 202; — Great and Little, 217
Bullock Wood 207
Bullocks Cross, 205; — Cross Wood, 214; — Valley, 208
Bumbay Field 235
Bundocks 223
Bundox Pightle.. .. . 201
Bungate Wood 205
Bungay, 231; — Great, 208
Bunkins Field 203
Bunkley Grove 225
Bunn Field 205
Bunnetts, Hilly and Little 212
Buntings Ley.. 212
Burgate Field 235
Burchers, Great and Little 208
Burgiss Close 235
Burgitts, Upper and Lower, 239
Burland, Upper and Lower, 204
Burnables 200
Burnt Field, 220, 235, 241, 242; — Field Grove, 241; — Ash Field, 236, 237; — House Field, 226, 235; — Willow, The, 240
Burr Grove, 204; Land, 204
Burrow Field 228
Burrowes Field, 236; — Bridge Field, 212
Burs Land 208
Burtons Croft 239
Bury Field, 203, 235 *(See also Berry)*
Burying Ground (2a. 3r. 34p.) 208

Burys 203
Bush Poor, 235; — Croft, 207; — Field, 221, 222, 237, 239, 243; — Ley, 205, 241, 243
Bushes, Great 214
Bushett Field.. 236
Bushy Field, 217, 229, 232; — Lees, Great, 209; — Ley, 212, 236; — Leys, 200; — Meadow, 202; Pasture, 209
Butchers Field, 231; — Meadow, 241; — Wood, 228; — Great, 226
Butlers, Great and Little, 243; — Croft, 241
Butt Field, 205, 226, 232; — Laying, First, 234; — Snips, 201
Butter Milk 239
Button Field 239
Buttons Field, 239; — Ley, 239
Butts, 242; — Upper and Lower, 234
Buz Land 215
Byatts, Long and Short .. 242
Byles Hill 220

Cabbage Field 231, 242
Cables Field 229
Cadgeons, Great, 224; — Wood, 224
Cadleys, Great 231
Cage Field 203, 220
Cain Brook Meadow .. 200
Cake Breads, First & Second, 209
Calais Island 212
Calf Pen Ley 242
Calfs Pightle 240
Calves Coop, 224; — Croft, 241, 243; — Hovel, 233; — Pasture, 200, 202, 203, 205, 208, 210, 212, 239; — Pightle, 235, 243
Cambric (or Kemborne) Meadow 212
Camica Field 219
Camping Close 220
Campions 237
Canal Meadow 209
Caporn 218
Caps 215
Captains Pasture 212
Cardley 227
Cardys Pasture, 234; — Wood, 221
Carpenters Field 210
Carpet Field 225
Carpon Field 202
Carraway Field, 208, 212, 214, 223, 230; — Marsh, 207; — Piece, 208
Carringtons Mead 208
Carrion Field 224
Carter Field 234
Carters, 209; — Croft, 235 243; — Grave, (*sic*) 243
Cassams 236
Cassey Mead 241
Castle Field, 241; — Cooms, 243; — Hill, 231; — Shot, 236
Catgut 214
Catlin Shot 241
Cats Tail, 204, 231; — Tail Meadow, 206; — Went Field, 220
Causeway Field 210, 217, 242
Cell Field 215, 234
Chadden Field, 241; — Gravel Field, 241
Chadwell, Upper and Lower 232
Chain Meadow 221
Chalk Field, 200, 209, 212, 216, 220, 231, 232; — Mead, 236; — Meadow, 217; — Pightle, 232; — Stones, 240
Chalkhams, Great and Little 224

Chalkney Wood, 212; — Wood Field, 229
Chalky Ley 226
Challis Field, 235; — Ley, 242
Champions 224
Chances, 215; — Little and Lower, 209
Change, Great and Little 200
Changeable Pieces[1] 220
Chances, Bottom, First and Second 215
Chapel Common, 204 (or Pope Meadow); — Croft, 235; — Field, 217, 221, 239, 241; — Meadow, 204
Chapmans Croft, 239; — Field, 210, 241
Chariot Hill 239
Charcoal House .. 200
Charlock Meadow (or Brick Kiln Field) 241
Chase, 205, 208, 210, 219, 226, 227, 239; — The, 205, 216, 239; — Field, 201, 206, 212, 215, 217, 219, 220, 221, 224, 237, 238; — Grove, 240; — Meadow, 209; — Piece, 236
Chaseway, 212, 213, 220, 223, 228, 229, 235, 237, 240, 241, 242, 243; — Old, 232
Cheekleys, First and Second 200
Chenery, Middle and Hither 228
Chequer Field 217, 225
Chequers Orchard 237
Cherry Croft, 240; — Field, 203, 243; — Ground, First and Second, 233; — Orchard, 212
Chest Wood 202
Chiffin Garden Ground 212
Chillings 203
Chilver Meadow 210
Chilwell Meadow 210
Chimseys, Great and Little 222
Chissels, Middle 212
Chiswell Meadow 207
Choats Wood 215
Christophers, Long, 212; — Swamp, 212
Church Field, 201, 202, 203, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 223; — Ley, 208; — Meadow, 202, 213, 237, aud many more; — Pit Ash Ground, 208; — Pasture, 205; — Wood, 200
Churn, Piece in, 217; — Meadow, 217 218; — Wood Hanging, 216
Ciangles, The 200
Clamberts 217
Clamp Field, 200, 205, 214, 227
Clamps 239
Clapgate, 241; — Field, 213, 216, 217, 221
Clap Stile Field 219
Clapper Close Couches, 205; — Hill, 234
Clappers Field 214
Clappit Field 242
Clarkes Ley, 239; — Meadow, 235
Clarks, 202; — Field, 209
Clashes 209
Clay Field, 201, 208, 217, 235, 240, 241, 243; — Hangings, 220; — Hill, 210, 216, 217, 233; — Hills, 241; — Pightle, 215; — Pit, 205, 219; — Pit Field, 202, 207, 208, 210, 212, 214, 234, 236, 242; — Pits, 225; — Great, 202, 209; — Upper, 208
Clays Meadow, 221; — Pasture, 235
Claydon Moors 236

[1] See introductory note, p. 285 *ante*

Claydons Grove.. 241
Claxons 226
Clear Meadow 242
Cleggs Bush 229
Clems, First 200
Clerks Pightle, The .. 201
Cliffords, Little and Great 229
Clinkers, Upper and Lower 216
Cliphedge Meadow 242
Clives, Upper, 203; — Grove, 203
Clod Field 232, 242
Clothes Bush Pasture .. 243
Clover Ley.. 243
Clump Field 216
Coal Earth, Upper and Lower, 202; — Earth Field, 227; — Hearth, 228, 231 (*see also Cole*)
Coarse Moor 236
Coast Field, 243; — Grove, 243
Coat Field 208
Cobs Grove 200
Cobbs, 212; — Grove, 212; — Field, 226, 231; — Grove, 231; — Hill, 221
Cock Field, 205, 220, 223, 242; — Common Field, 225; — Ley, 205; — Meadow, 242
Cockshots, 4-acres 237
Cockspits 210
Cockwood 220
Cockerills 217
Cockerells Croft, 229; — Thrift, 213 (wood: 5-ac.)
Cockley, 213; — Field, 223
Cocks Croft, 231; — Crowed, 234; — Upper and Lower, 204; — or Wallhurst, 204; — Corner, 210; — Field, 213; — Meadow, 229; — Pit, 210
Cod Croft 239
Coggeshall Field, 210; — Grove Spring, 205; — Park, 227
Cokers.. 205
Colchester Croft, 200; — Meadow, 210
Colds Arms, 241; — Field, 240; — Maple, 208
Coldham, 240; — Ley, 240; — Pightle, 240
Cole Croft, 209, 239; — Field, 210; — Hearths, 226; — Ley, 239; — Meadow, 224; — Earth, Great and Little, 202; — Earth Field, 209, 225; — Hearth Pasture, 241 (*see also Coal*)
Coleseed Field 208, 233
Coles Croft, 229; — Field, 240; — Meadow, 203, 243; — — Oak, 220; — Piece, 210; — Pightle, 240
Coleman Croft 205
Colewearts 226
Collans Piece.. 229
College Field 241
Collets Bottom 234
Collin Breeds 235
Collins, 221; — Field, 224
Collops, 215; — Meadow, 229; — Great and Little, 236; — Lower Shot, 236
Colne Barns, 217; — Meadow, 204; — Engaine Mead, 208
Colors Field 236
Colt Yard 203
Comb Fen, 220; — Field, 217
Comeback 227
Commodious 234
Common Field, 207, 210, 221; — Garden (ar.), 201; — Mead, 216, 219; — Meadow, 200, 201, 214, 216, 224, 226, 232, 234, 236; — Pasture, 238; — Stony Lands, 241
Compass Field 227

Condalls Meadow 218
Conds Field 231
Conduit Field 202, 212
Cone Meadow 235
Coney Burrows, 227; — Croft, 229; — fale (*sic*), Upper and Lower, 224; — Field, 224, 234; — Fair Field, 238; — Fall Wood, 224; — Spring, 227
Constables Meadow .. 234
Cook Field 205, 240
Cooks, 241; — Great and Little, 204; — Croft, 232, 242; — Garden, 234; — Hill, 236; — Meadow, 236, 237; — Shot, 236; — Wood, 202; — Hare Field, 201
Cooper Croft 202
Coopers, 239; — Croft, 235; — Field, 208; — Pasture, 238; — Lane Field, 210
Cop Shot 201
Copford Field 209
Cophedge Wood 203
Copper Field, 201; — Grounds, 212
Coppice Piece 239
Coppins, 212; — Meadow, 202, 242
Copt Hill, Great 235
Copy, Upper, 239; — Croft, 204, 235; — Field, 201, 239; — Leys, . . .; — Pieces, 240; — Wood, 227
Corely, Great 229
Corner Field 201, 210
Corps 215
Cot Croft, 239; — Field, 235
Countess Cross 208
Court Field, 206; — Leys, 243; — Meadow, 242; — Pightle, 236
Cover Croft 235
Coverys 232
Cow Field, 223; — Leaves, 231; — Lees, 229; — Shadow, 241; — Wick, 243
Cowards Field 231
Cowells, Great and Little 242, 243
Cowless, Long 241
Cowleys, 205; — Field, 213; — Garden, 205
Cowlings Field 227
Cox Field, 205; — Land, Upper and Lower,.. 202
Coxall Field 212
Coxall Field, Great & Little 208
Coxleys 229
Coxs 235
Crab Close, 208; — Field, 231; — Hill, 240; — Tree, Little, 208; — Tree Field, 210, 212, 219, 224, 232, 238; — Tree Meadow, 242
Crabb Hangings 211
Crabbs Field, 217; — Marsh, 229
Crabs, Upper 218
Cracks, 226; — Bottoms, 226
Cramble Field, Great and Little 229
Creeks Orchard.. 212
Creffield, Great, 218; — Pond, 218
Cricket Field, 201; — Pasture, 236
Cricks Field 201
Crinkley Ley 200
Crisps Bottom 215
Croach, Five-acre, 214; — Long, 214
Croals, Old.. 231
Crobrooks 221
Crockleford Meadow .. 216
Crockley, Upper and Lower 229

Croft, 220, 224, 239; — The, 205, 212, 214, 220, 222, 235, 241
Crofts, First and Second, 208; — Great, 240; — Long, 216; — Wood, 208
Cromers, Great 209
Cromes 229
Croney Field 235
Crook Field 224
Crooked Field 210
Crooks Field 217, 231
Crop Green Meadow .. 241
Crops, The 205
Cross Bar Field, 233; — Crofts, 243; — Field, 208, 214, 236; — Field, The, 203; — Hills, 227; — Needlands, 227; — Pasture, 242; — Shot, 229; — Stile, Lower, 241; — Pasture Grove, 242, 243; — Path Bradley, 205; — Path Field, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 215, 216, 219, 221, 223, 228, 229, 232, 234, 242, 243; — Path, 11-acres, 202; — Path Meadow, 231
Crosslys Field 210
Crotch Field, 213; — Hall Field, 203
Crouch Field 226, 243
Crouches, First and Second 205
Crow Field, 202; — Great and Little, 224; — Meadow, 232
Crowlands, 205; — Spring, 205
Crowless 241
Crown Field, 220; — Plantation, 222
Crows, 238; — Field, 212, 236
Cubboards, Upper and Low 229
Cuckoos 229
Cucumber Field 243
Cuds Ley, 240; — Lands, 240
Cudberts Hill 215
Culm Field 220
Cumbertons 232
Curd Wood Field 212
Curds, 232; — or Jennings, 232; — Wood, 212; — Ley Plantation, 212
Curd Hall Lane (6*a*.) .. 206
Cuss Field, Great and Little 239
Cutbush Croft, 241; — Pasture, 243
Cuthedge, 209; — Field, 205, 206

Dagland, First and Second 212
Dagmore Home 234
Daisy Broom, 226; — Ley, 226
Dalesfield 219
Damants Hill, Old 217
Damberrys 243
Damoke Field 205
Damstall 214
Dan Acre 236
Daniels 7-acres 236
Dans Yard 236
Dansons, Barren 205
Darnesey 214
Darsons Green Field .. 202
Darts Common 237
Davis' Field 243
Dawkins, Further 240
Daws Bottom, 226; — Field, 226
Dawsons Green Field .. 209
Days Field 235
Dead Field, 200; — Lane, 216
Deadmans Lane, 217; — Ley, 231; — Pit, 218
Dean Meadow 235
Deans, 234; — The, 215
Deaths Croft 214
Debs Hill 208
Decoy, The, 234; — Field, 234

Deer Meadow, Great & Little 234
Demerara, Great 235
Demon, Long, 223; — Long and Middle, 213
Denge, The 236
Dens, The 237
Devils Meadow 216
Dial Field 223, 233
Diana, Great and Little 201
Dickins 229, 230
Dicks, 239; — Field, 241
Dicksies Croft 237
Dicksons.. 239
Diggles 240
Digglets 208
Diggs Field 201
Dines 217
Ditridge 223
Divell Field 230
Dixons.. 217
Dobbetons Grove 220
Dock Field.. 203
Dockey Field.. 209
Dockley Field, 236; — Pasture, 237
Doctors Drift, 216; — Grove, 235
Doddens 213
Dodds Meadow 236
Dodman Pits, Great & Little 202
Dods Hole 234
Dog House Field, 227; — Kennell Field, 209, 224
Dole, 234; — Baskets, 202; — Betts, 243; — in Broadmead, One, 210; — called Elve Acre, 210; — Field, 200, 202, 205, 208, 209, 212, 213
Doole Field. 214, 219, 221, 224, 229, 231
Dooley Field, 232, 236, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243 (*see also Dowley*)
Don Johns (farm) 208
Don Meadow 220
Donehome Field 230
Donyland Croft, 229; — Heath, 211
Dool—*see* Dole
Dooley—*see* Dole
Doomsday, 213; — Field, 213; — Meadow, 213
Doors Orchard 217
Dorchester Close 228
Dorkins, Further 239
Dorsets 202
Dorsey Field 209
Dove Field, Great and Little 220
Dovehouse, 205, 209, 224; — Close, 235, 236, 239; — Field, 200, 202, 208, 212, 214, 215, 223, 238, 239, 241, 242; — Hill, 217; — Ley, 237, 241, 242, 243; — Mead, 204, 235; — Meadow, 206, 227, 239, 240; — Park, 205; — Pasture, 236, 241; — Piece, 203, 228; — Wood Field, 201
Dovehouses, 224; — 3-acres, 237
Doves Field 226
Double Bank Field .. 221
Doubles, Great and Little 224
Dowley Sixpence, 208 (*see also Dole*)
Dowlings 226
Down, Little, 237; — Great Middle, 136; — Meadow, 226
Downey Meadow 208
Downes Field, 238; — Grove, 238
Downs, First, 209; — Great and Little, 209, 210, 214; — 203, 226, 231; — The, 208, 214, 235, 239; — Upper and Lower, 204, 219; — 13-acre, 209

Downwards, Little 231
Dowsetts.. 209
Dowsings 213
Dozzetts 242
Dragmans Field.. 220
Drapers 202
Drift, 202, 203, 204, 206, 209, 211, 213, 215, 223, 233; — Field, 202; — Wimbish Field, 241
Driftway 201, 205, 239
Dripping Pan Field .. 220
Drunkards, (4*a.*) 232; — Bottom, (0.3.0) 232
Drury, Long .. . 207
Dry Meadow 215
Duck Acre, 241; — Meadow, 240, 242; — Pit Meadow, 212; — Pond Field, 208
Ducketts.. .. .. 242, 243
Dudley Field 242, 243
Duke of Kent (2*a.* ar.) .. 209
Dukes Field 212
Dullards 229
Dullens 242
Dumpling 217
Dunkirk 218
Dunstables Car 204
Dunstall 235
Dunstalls.. 204
Dunts Hill 242
Dut Field, Great 202
Dutcheses 209
Dycroft, Great and Little 200
Dyers 220, 236

Eades, 239; — Mead, 239
Eadley, 234; — Read, 234
Earland, Little, 218; — Cob Down, 218
Earls, 209; — Croft, 214
Easegores, 229; — Wood, 229
East Field, 225; — Lands, 215; — Meadow, 203
Easter Field, New, 239; — Shots, Great and Little, 229
Easters 202
Eastland 204
Eastlands.. 213
Eastlings, Great and Little, 203
Easton, Great and Little, 240
Edmunds, Little, 237; — Wood, 243
Edwards Meadow 220
Elbow Grove.. 204
Elder Gate, 226; — Hill, 202; — Gun Ley, 241; — Lane Field, 209
Elders Field 241
Elm Croft, 242, 243; — Field, 228, 230, 241
Elman Row 236
Elsenhams 243
Elseys Meadow.. 229
Elve Acre - *see* Dole .. 210
Emstead 209
Engaine Colne Field .. 232
Entry Croft.. 217
Equinox 223
Esleys, First and Second 229
Etch, Old 215
Everetts, Upper and Lower, 241

Fabians, 227; — Farm, 205; — Field, 205
Fair Field, 207, 224, 232; — Meadow Croft, 239
Falldown Field 235
Fan Field, 213; — Field, Upper and Lower, 238; — Meadow, 242; — Wood, 213
Fance Land 215
Farrants Meadow 241
Farthing Bottom, 225; — Field, 217; — Hill, 231
Farthings 243
Fatearths Field 240

Fathers Field 242
Faulk Field Common .. 241
Fean Hill 236
Feering Hatch 214
Feggells 218
Felgates Long Field .. 210
Fellmongers Sheepyard .. 242
Fellows 217
Fen, 203, 229, 232; — The, 201, 204, 207, 217, 220, 237; — Croft, 204; — Field, 215, 221, 226; — Meadow, 208; — First and Further, 215, 231; — Great, &c., 205; — Little, 203; — Long and Little, 203; — Upper and Lower, 218; — Road, 234; — Great, Alder Car, 212
Fens, The 208, 220
Fenants Meadow 203
Fennel Hill 233
Fenner Field 220
Fenny Field 204
Fentons Field 215
Fevers Field 236
Fibbs 241
Fidlers, 229; — Folly, 235
Fiddlers Field, 215; — Wood, 215
Fillbridge Pasture.. .. 235
Filly Gate Field 231
Filmers 205
Finch Field Spring 205
Finches, 224, 232; — Pightle, 213
Finchams 204
Fir Pasture 212
Fire Field 208
Fish Pond Ley, 237; — Pond Pightle, 201
Fisher Bushes Field .. 243
Fishers, Great and Little, 208; — Field, 202, 209, 217, 231
Five Chequers, 237; — Corner Field, 235; — Corners, 212
Flake Meadow 227
Flat Field 240
Flatlands 202
Flax Field 221, 223
Fleck Field.. 212
Flemings Marsh 204
Flemmings 204
Fletchers Croft 231
Flote Meadow 210
Flower Land 240
Foldgate Field 210
Folkards Piece 210
Folly, 229, 231, 234; — The, 201, 205, 215, 217, 219; — Croft, 234; — Fields, 209; — Grove, 243; — Pasture, 234, 243
Footpath Field .. 203, 243
Ford Meadow, 215, 227; — Meadow Piece, 215; — Street Field, 209
Fordham Field, 215; — Meadow, 201; — Kings Ash, 215
Fore Field, 208, 229, 230, 233; — Ley, 237; — Door Field, 208; — Slough, 204
Forest Field 212
Forge Field 222
Fork Field 237
Forsters, Great and Little, 242; — Ley, 240
Fort Field, Great & Little, 221
Foul Ground, 204; — Slough, 200, 221
Fountain, The 202
Four-Acre Hanging, 203; — Alect, 201; — Ley Ash Ground, 222
Fowl Hill 2-acres 203
Fox Field, 220; — Hole, 204; — Burrow, Great and Little, 207, 211

Foxborough Field 207
Foxborrow Hill 234
Fox Burrow Wood 228
Foxs, 203; — Further, &c., 238; — Field, 236; — Grove, 236
Foxhole Grove 231
Foxes Ley 236
Fox Ash Fen 210
Foys Grove 203
France Field 239
Frankland, Upper and Lower, 208
Free Field, 203; — Land, 209, 214
Free Lands 202
Freehold, 231; — Piece, 231
French Land 205
Frenchmans Land 211
Freshwells 241
Friars Meadow 203
Fridays 237, 240, 242
Friday Croft 208
Fridgets, Great and Little 234
Frith, 210; — Wood, Old, 236
Frog Meadow 210
Frogs Croft, 241; — Ley, Great and Little, 243; — Milking Yard (ar. 7-*a*.), 243
Froir, The 217
Frost Meadow 208
Frosts Garden, 224; — Grove, 203; — Hill, 220
Fryars Grove.. 207
Fullards 229
Furze Fen, 201; — Field, 200, 201, 210, 217, 220, 225; — Piece, 216, 233

Gaddings, Great and Little, 224
Gains, Small, 216, 228, 235; — Colne Field, 212
Gall Plantation, The .. 227
Galley Field 239
Galling Field 200
Gallow Croft, Upper and Lower, 237; — Field, 216, 225, 230; — Green Field, 200; — Hill Field, 235
Gallows, Great and Little High, 221; — Closes, 240; — Hill Field, 241
Gambrells, Long and Little, 227
Games Field, 211; — Meadow, 207
Gander Acre 214
Gap Meadow 210
Garden Shot 239
Gardners Field 203
Garlands Bottom, 208; — Long, 219
Garners Ley 241
Gatehouse Field 220
Gatteridge Field 232
Gauls, Hither, &c. 208
Gaws Fen 208
Gay Field 201
Gayletts 239
Georges, 242; — Croft, 213; — 8-acre, 214; — Field, 240
Germans, High 236
Gibbs, 235; — Field, 201; — Mead. 241
Gibbons Wood 239
Gift Field 229
Gig Field 231
Gilberts, First and Second 212
Gilding Field 234
Giles 237
Gip Hill 210
Gladwells Wells, Great .. 235
Glaze Lights 216
Gloves, Little and Great .. 217
Go Land, Hither and Further, 202; — Pightle, 204

Godbolds 230
Godfreys 242
Goggle Field 207
Gogmagogs 220
Gold Acre, 210; — Gate Field, 212; — Gates Homestead, 212
Golden Acre, 225; — Acres, 207; — Grove, 225; — Meadow, 210; — Shot, 204; — Staples, 236
Goldens 243
Goldings, Long, 207; — Field, 208
Goldfinches Field 231
Goldstons Piece 243
Golds Croft 214
Gonners Harp 207
Goodall Field 218
Goodhunt, Little 243
Goodlands, Great and Little 232
Goodloves Field 241
Goodmans, Long and Short, 223; — Croft, 235
Goodwell Ley 235
Goodwins, 231; — Great, 218
Goose Marsh 210
Gore Field, Upper and Lower, 229; — Field, 235; — Pit Field, 214
Gospels 240
Goslins 213
Goslings, Upper and Lower 208
Gosses 232
Gowletts Meadow 241
Gramah Ditch 240
Granary Field 210
Grandfathers Field 210
Grange Croft, 229; — Grove Field, 241
Granges Meadow 239
Grass Pightle 202
Gravel Field, 217, 241; — Hill, 202; — Pit Field, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 210, 211, 212, 216, 217, 219, 220, 224, 226, 227, 232, 233, 234, 236, 237, 243; — Pits, 209; — Pit Roysters, 209
Grays Pasture 240
Green Croft, 207, 215; — Fen, 203; — Field, 200, 203, 212, 224, 231, 234, 238, 240, 241; — Land Piece, 209; — Grass, 204; — Peas Field, 210; — Wood, 201
Greenaway 236
Greens 208
Greggs, East 214
Greylands Meadow 210
Gridiron Hall Moor .. 237
Griggs, 243; — Little, 235; — Grove, 235; — Hill, 205
Grinhams 217
Grip Field 221, 225
Gripe Field 201
Grippins Hack 200
Grocers, Great and Little 229
Grogory 206
Grove, The, 202, 203, 206, 209, 223, 225; — Field, 200, 201, 202, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 224, 225, 231, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 232, 243, and others; — Meadow, 239; — Orchard, 211; — Pasture, 201, 212; — Piece, 209, 217; — Pightle, 208, 210; — Shot, 213, 214; — Wood, 208; — Earls Bank, 241
Groves, The 239
Grumblers 202
Guestlands 238
Guivers 235, 243

Gull Gates, 243; — Hole, 206
Gulls 203
Gulstons Lane Field .. 203
Gummocks 215
Gunners Field 201
Gunseys 242
Gutter Field 205, 220
Gutts 227
Gyes 229

Hackingbags 223
Hackley Field 205
Hackney, First and Second, 208; — Hills, 232
Hadleys 209
Hall Croft, 208; — Field, 202, 203, 212, 215, 220, 221, 231, 240, 242, and others; — Meadow, 208; — Wood, 222; — Entry Field, 203
Hale Meadow, Great .. 224
Hales, Great and Little, 235; — Field, 240; — Pasture, 224; — Wood, Great, 235; — Croft, 235
Halls, Upper and Lower, 234; Meadow, 241
Halstead, Grove, 236; — Ley, 212
Ham, Long, 241; — Meadow, Long, 241
Hams, The 214
Hancers Hedge 212
Handpost Field 203
Handwicks 236
Handy Croft 224
Hanging, 207; — Lower, 204; — 7-acre, 200; — Chase, 231; — Down, 210; — Field, 210, 221, 225, 231, 232; — Meadow, 228, 234; — Pasture, 210; — Wood, 202
Hangings, 216, 226, 234; — The, 202; — Further and Hither, 217; — Great and Little, 201, 218, 219; — Middle, 201; — Old, 211, 217; — South, 210
Hanniballs 229
Hanny Hook Grove, 243; — Hook, Great, 243
Hants Pightle 216
Hard Field 200
Harding Field 240
Hardings 235
Hards 235
Hare Field, 202, 206; — Warren, 205
Hares, The, 214; — Bridge, 204; — Ground, 208; — Lane Field, 240
Harfield 237
Hargots 202
Harmers 239
Harns 4-acre Field .. 210
Harp, The, 239, 241, 242; — Field, 207, 224, 228; — Meadow, 221
Harps 221
Harrisons 235
Harrod Croft 242
Harrow Corner, 217; — Croft, 214; — Field, 203
Harrys Croft 242
Hart, The, 240; — Acre, 243; — Field, 220; — Ley, 236; — Moor, 200; — Wood, 236
Harts, Upper and Lower, 215; — Field, 223; — Garden Pightle, 239; — Hill, 216
Hartleys Field 215
Hartlings, Great, etc. .. 204
Harveys, Long .. . 234
Hardwick 239
Haste Field 229

Hatch Field 218
Hatchells 217
Hatches 225
Hatchmans 229
Haunches Field.. 212
Haven Wood.. 239
Havens, 235; — Lane, 216; — 6-acres, 216
Havertons 226
Haves 240
Hawes, Great and Little 236
Hawkes Meadow 242
Hawkins, 237, 240; — Hill, 242; — Ley, 239
Haxs Woodfield 215
Hay Gate Field 218
Hay Cocks Meadow.. .. 213
Haylands, Great 240
Haysell Meadow 215
Haywards 239
Hazel Croft, 215; — Cross, 234; — Field Shot, 235; — Grove Field, 209
Headland Meadow .. 231
Heards, 229; — Meadow, 224
Hearty Croft .. . 202, 209
Heath Field, 201, 202, 210, 215, 217, 219, 221, 224, 228, 233; — 5-acres, 210; — Piece, 207, 216, 225; — 3-acres, 210; — Slip, 216
Hedge Downs, 225; — Field, 224
Heifers Pightle 202
Helders, Long 226
Helions, Ley, 239; — Meadow, 239
Hempland.. .. .. 200, 217
Hemstead, Long 239
Hendon 240
Henny, Great and Little 204
Herbage Field 209
Herrings Little Field .. 214
Hevets Wood Field 215
Hewes' Delight 216
Hewetts Meadow 218
Hibbles 226
Hickey Down 210
Hickle, Little 210
Hickmow Fen 204
Hicks, Great and Little, 213; — Field, Great, 235
Hicksons Field 235
Higgins, Upper and Lower 226
High Field, 208; — Garrett, 204; — Gates, 242; — Oates Bottom, 243
Highwood 203
Hill Croft 220
Hillgates Field 201
Hills, Long. 212; — Fen, 212; — Field, 208
Hilly Downs, 209; — Field, 201
Hinceley 208
Hinchams, Great and Little 234
Histed Ley.. 212
Hitchcocks Piece 210
Hitching Wood.. 201
Hitticraft Hill 226
Hobbits, Near and Far . 210
Hobbles, Great and Little 238
Hobbs Croft, 241; — Field, 241; — Well Field, 226
Hobbshairy 240
Hobbys 231
Hoblets Croft, 232; — Great, 232; — Great & Little, 217
Hobs 221
Hockhams Field 241
Hockleys 6-acres 243
Hodges, 241; — Grove, 241
Hods 209
Hoe Wood 200
Hog Field, 216, 229; — Mead, 236; — Meadow, 214, 219, 236; — Marsh, 221; — Colt Field, 221; — Court Field, 237

Hogsty Field 209
Hogwood Pasture 222
Holbrook Wood 240
Holdam Chase 237
Hollowgo Downs 242
Holly Bush Field 220
Holme, East 226
Holmes, 236; — East, 226
Holt Land, Pond, 234; — Hilly, 234; — Lands, Great and Little 234
Holts 215
Holy Field, 221; — Wood, 239
Homely 8-acres, 233; — Hill Pasture, 212
Homer Hill 235
Homers 229
Homes Meadow 232
Homewards 215
Honey Croft, 202, 242; — Ley, Upper and Lower, 200; — Ball Wood, 235
Honeyballs 241
Honeycomb 204
Honeyly, Great and Little, 229
Hook Field, 214; — Field, Great and Little, 225
Hooks, 209, 229; — Great and Little, 209; — Wood Field, 229
Hop Bottoms, 209; — Close, 235; — Field, 221, 225; — Garden, 212, 224; — Garden, The Old, 212; — Garden, Brook, 212; — Garden, Fen, 212; — Garden Field, 200, 215; — Garden, Home, 212; — Garden Pasture, 237; — Garden Pen, 212; — Gate Field, 226; — Ground, 201, 202, 204, 205, 206, 208, 211, 223, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243; — Ground, Old, 208, 232, 236, 239; — Ground Field, 208, 214, 218, 227, 241, 242; — Ground Meadow, 208, 231, 239, 240; — Ground Pasture, 200; — Ground Piece, 236; — Hangings, 201; — Yard, 217, 233; — Yard Meadow, 234
Hops, Grass 214
Hopkins 240
Hoppit, 202, 208, 215, 220, 227, 229, 235, 236, 237, 239, 241, 243; — The, 202, 212, 235, 236, 240; — Field, 217; — Mead, 236
Hopsells 240
Horkesley Fen, 203; — Meadow, 217
Horne Field 242, 243
Horners 230
Horse Fen, 202; — Lay, 219; Pasture, 203, 206; — Shoe Marsh, 207; — Shoe Piece, 211
Horselinge, Little 219
Horselings, Great and Little 224
Horsemar Field 232
Hospital Field 239
House Field, Old 200
Housen Field 201
Howe, Great and Lower 224
How Field, 229, 230, 231, 240, 241; — Hill, 200; — Lane Piece, 242; — Mead, 236; — Wood, 242
Howlands, 239; — Meadow, 240
Howlets Field 210
Howley 202
Howtell Mead 242
Hubbards Close 217
Huckley Field 214
Huff Field 226

Hull Croft, 201, 208, 234; — Hills, 219
Hulver Bush Field 217
Humphreys Field 208
Hundred Acres (2.0.1.) (1.1.23.) 202; (6.0.30.) 203; (0.3.18.) 209; (0.1.19) 213; (0.1.15.) 241; (0.2.4.) 243; — Field, (6.0.30.) 203
Hungerdown, 235, 243; — Further and Hither, 242; — Great and Little, 224; — Upper and Lower, 235; — Pen, Great and Little, 235
Hungertons 205
Hungry Field, 215; — Gut, Great and Little, 239
Hunt and Mans Corner.. 221
Hunters, First and Second, 214
Hunting Wells 239
Hurdle Field 201, 212
Hurds Meadow 210
Husk Field.. 209
Husks Field 209
Hustlings, Great and Little, 223
Hyde Croft, 243; — Ley, 236, 237; — Spring, 237
Hythe Pightle, Old, .. 207

Idle Land.. 208
Ingerdowns, First & Second 205
Inhams, 234; — Great, 226; — Great and Little, 217
Iron Latch, Upper & Lower, 228
Ives 202
Ivey Todd Ley 239
Ivy Croft 208

Jackletts 205, 214
Jacks, 237; — Grove, 237
Jacksons Field 231
Jaggards 239
Jaggers, 241; — Hole, 241
James Croft, 229; — Leys, 235
Janks Bottom 226
Jannetts 240
Jaspers, Old 242
Jay, Little and Great, .. 200
Jefferies, Upper and Lower, 202
Jenkins Ley 241
Jennings, or Curds 232
Jenny Croft, 227; — Field, 204
Jennys Pasture, 240; — Piece, 240
Jerrys Pasture 242
Jewels Acre in Cockrels Croft 230
Jobsons, Little 239
Jockey Field 217
Johns Croft, 205; — Field, 242; — Grove, 235; — Land, 211; — Town, 235
Johnsons, 217, 225; — Field, 220, 242; — Piece, 212
Jones Croft, 209, 241; — Field, 241
Jones's 240
Josephs Field 220
Joshes, Great and Little, 214
Joslins, 205; — Piece, 217
Josselyns Meadow.. .. 215
Joys 217
Judges 208
Judiths Field 208
Julia.. 243
Jupes Hill 210

Ked Wood 220
Keebles, 200; — Croft, 212; — Piece, 229
Keelers Mead 204
Kelly Field 236
Kelvedon Ley 206
Kemborne or Cambric Meadow 212
Ken Field 232
Ketland 229
Kettle Croft, 235; — Field, 210
Kettles Field, 201; — Meadow, 210

Keys, Great, ... 206
Kid Croft 204
Kiln Bottom, 204, 209, 215; — Croft, 224; — Field, 201, 208, 217, 222, 225, 226, 228, 231, 233; — Hill, 222; — Ley, 242; — Meadow, 209; — Pasture, 212, 232; — Wood, 220
King Croft, 209; — Meadow, 215
Kings, Little, 232; — Ash, Wormingford, 234; —, Bergholt, 234; — Croft, 243; — Fen, 217; — Field, 204, 207, 218, 229, 231, 232; — Garden, 236; — Ley, 235, 236, 237, 239, 240; — Meadow, 225; — Piece, 243
Kingsland Field, 212; — Ley, 232
Kit, 201; — Pond, 236
Kitchells 240
Kitchen Field (6*a.*, 6*a.*, 3*a.*, 10*a.*) 201; (4*a.*, 5*a.*, 20*a.*, 14*a.*) 202; (5*a.*) 204; (8*a.*, 12*a.*, 5*a*) 206; (3*a.*, 2*a.*) 207; (6*a.*) 208; (8*a.*, 3*a.*, 10*a.*) 213; (14*a.*, 9*a.*) 214; (9*a.*, 7*a.*) 215; (8*a.*) 219; (3*a.*) 220; (2*a.*, 3*a.*, 6*a.*, 12*a.*, 2*a.*) 223; (2*a.*, 11*a.*) 224; (4*a.*, 9*a.*) 225; (4*a.*) 227; (8*a.*) 228; (2*a.*, 8*a.*, 4*a.*, 4*a.*, 5*a.*) 229; Hither and Further K. F., 9*a.* each, 229; (10*a.*) 231; (13*a.*, 6*a.*) 233; (9*a.*) 234; (9*a.*, 3*a.*) 235; (9*a.*, 2*a.*) 236; (2*a.*) 237; (6*a.*, 4*a.*, 7*a.*, 4*a.*, 5*a.*) 238; (6*a.*) 240; (4*a.*) 241; (2*a.*, 5*a*) 242;[1] — Lower, (28*p.*) 210; — Shot, 214; — Went, (9*a.*, 12*a.*) 232
Kite Meadow 221
Kitteridge Field 236
Kitts 239
Knaves Acre (0.3.27.) .. 207
Knight Field 202
Knights, 231; — Great and Little, 204; — Field, 239; — Mead, 235; — Pasture, 239
Knotts 201
Knowl Field 215
Knowlands Green 226
Knowles Close 217
Knowls Mead 204

Lablands 200
Lackfoots Orchard .. 235
Lacey Field 205
Ladies Well 235
Lady Field, 235; — Wood, 229; — Wood Field, 229
Lakers Grove, 240; — Field, 242; — Ley, 240
Lamb Field 210
Lamberts, 227; — Upper and Lower, 229
Lambs Croft, 209; — Field, 215; — Land, 203
Lambswell 235
Lamp Land 217
Landcroft 204
Langdale Hill 235
Lang Meadow Field, 235; — Meadow Shot, 235
Langham, Upper, 203; — Field, 220
Langhams, Long 239
Langley, 209, 229; — Upper and Lower, 215; — Grove, 241; — Mill Field, 208
Langleys, Great and Little, 217
Lappett Piece 242
Large Goose 212

[1] Round figures only given.

Larkers 232
Lash Field 236
Latchley Grove.. 240
Landers 200
Launchly Meadow 239
Law Gust 229
Lawlands 209
Lawn, 209; — The, 201, 220, 240, 241; — Meadow, 241
Lay Oadland 204
Layers Croft 223
Lea, The.. 214
Leech Pond Field 236
Lees, The, 235; — Fen, 203; — Pond Field, 205
Leggatts Field .. 234, 240
Leggitts 239
Leigh Field 203
Lemons Ley 242
Leopards, Great and Little, 243
Lester Meadow.. 208
Letches Croat, 237; — Field next, 236
Leveretts 231
Levies Meadow.. 241
Levens, 8-acre 202
Lewis Field 210
Lexden Field.. 201
Ley. The, 205, 206, 217, 223, 237; — Little, 227; — Long, 235; — Middle, 205; — New, 236; — Old, 208, 225; — Upper, 232, 234, 238; — Croft, 232; — Grove, 243; — Langley, 241; — Meadow, 221; — 13-acre, 202
Leys, The 202
Lies, Great 237
Lillywick, Great and Little, 239
Lime Field, 203; — Pit Field, 237
Limber 241
Lincoln, Long, 212; — Upper, 212
Lincolns Field 236
Linen Field 241
Linford, 15-acre.. 223
Ling Woods 238
Lingford 229
Lingley Field.. 208
Lings Field 208
Linkglea (*sic*).. 231
Linkey Field, 204, 234; — Ley, 212
Linnetts, Great and Little, 224
Linter Field 217
Litchmore Field 239
Litley Meadow 235
Live Land 223
Livermoors Meadow .. 241
Lloyds Field 236
Lobs or Lobbs Marsh 204, 226
Lock Field, 216; — Piece, 234
Lockeridge 217
Lockwoods.. 220
Locust Field 243
Lodge Field, Little & Great, 200
Lofts 235
London Croft, 235; — Field, 219; — Land, 234; — Ley, 217
Long Baskets, 202; — Crofts, 223; — Field, 205; — Field Shot, 205
Longbottom Rides 226
Longford.. 229
Longlands 208, 237
Longlea 231
Longrove 231
Loof Meadow.. 201
Loompit Field 212
Lorchens, Further & Hither, 242
Lorkins 235
Lords Field, 238; — Land, 221
Lottens, Great and Little, 234

Loughtland, Hither, Middle and Further, 217
Lovelands 200, 212
Loveley, 201; — Meadow, 201; — Ley, 240
Loveney 225
Loveneys Vightle 231
Lowely 215
Lowlands 229
Lowish Meadow 239
Lows, Great 205
Lucas Field, 235; — Hill, 237
Lucerne Ground, 207; — Piece, 205, 236
Lucies 208, 243
Lucys, Hither 209
Luceys Field 242
Lukes, First and Second, 202; — Hill Pasture, 237
Lump Acre.. 243
Lungley, Upper and Lower, 229
Lusbrook Meadow 235
Luseland.. 223
Lusfield 231
Lutt Field 215
Lye, The, ... 236
Lyes, First and Further, 226
Lynn Field 218

Mackerells Meadow .. 232
Magdalen Field.. 207
Maggotts, 224, 232; — Hill, 215
Magpie Ley Wood 243
Maidenhead Field.. .. 228
Maitland Croft 224
Mainhoods Farm 231
Mallards Chase 231
Mallings Close 239
Mallions Bush Field .. 239
Mallows Field 212
Malt Dust Field 238
Malting Corner, 210; — Field, 221, 224; — Piece, 243
Man Mead, Great and Little, 241
Manor Mead 242
Manns Meadow.. 208
Mannings 232
Manningtree Meadow .. 210
Mans Etch, 224; — Meadow, 236
Mansling 209
Map Slade 208
Maple Field 203
Marches, Great 208
Mare Croft, 235; — Crofts, 241; — Field, 240; — Hill, 225
Market Field, 222; — Field, Great and Little, 242
Marks Wood, 237; — Pasture, 241
Marr Field.. 239
Mars Land 208
Marshall Field 205
Marshalls, 214; — Croft, 229
Marsh Field, 241; — Lands, 202
Martins Croft (or Brands Field) 204; — Field, 210, 217; — 2-acres, 200
Marvelling Grove, Great and Little, 229
Masons, 243; — Field, 210
Maslyns, Great and Little 235
Mayes, 227; — Brooms, 227
Mayhew or Tipling .. 205
Maynards Field.. 227
Mays Piece, 210; — Pightle, 210
Mayway 234
Meads Field, Great, 226; — Long and Short, 240
Med Beggars.. 227
Meer Croft.. 215
Meeting Field, 201, 212; — (or Tilkey Land), 205; — House Croft, 212; — Lane Field, 212

Merchant Piece (or Moses Garden) (10*a.*) 239
Merchants Field, 216; — Bottom, 216
Mere, Upper and Middle, 234
Merrylands, 243; — Lane Meadow, 243
Messing Hole 224
Metland Meadow 234
Metlands 234
Michard Ley 242
Milbrook Meadow, 208; — Grove, 208
Milestone Field 220
Mill Bank, 231; — Bush, 239; — Croft, 239; — Doll, 217; — End, 234; — Field, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 214, 215, 218, 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 235, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243; — Field 8-acres, 235; — Ground, 237; — Hill, 235, 240; — Ley, 239; — Meadow, 201, 203, 205, 226, 221, 236, 240; — Pasture, 201; — Pightle, 217; — Shot, 214; — Grove Meadow, 215; — Hop Stevens Grove, 212
Millers Croft, 238; — Field, 200; — Mead, 232; — Meadow, 209; — Field, Old, 203
Millions 217
Mills, Great and Little.. 212
Minims 208
Minnikins Meadow .. 214
Misling 224
Missling Field 229
Mitchells, Little 212
Mitts Acres 229
Moat, Ploughed, 239; — Croft; 243; — Field, 200, 205, 208, 212, 215, 219, 221, 226, 231, 234, 238, 239, 241, 242, 243; — Hill, 231; — Mead, 242
Moira Field 229
Molden 232
Mole Field, 214; — Hill, 235; — Beggars Wood, 214; — Hill Meadow, 236
Moles, Little, 226; — Field, 234
Moll Bunchs Fen 203
Molley Croft, Great & Little 241
Molt Field 236
Money Field, 202, 235, 240, 243; — Grove, 243
Monk Field, 215; — Wood, 222; (arable 75*a.*) (wood 113*a.*), 205
Monkdowns 205
Monks Field and Ley, 242; — Ley, 235; — Lane Field, 210
Moon Field .. 204, 231, 240
Moons 235
Moor, The, 233, 235; — Lower, 237; — Bottoms, 229; — Croft, 242; — Field, 200; 220, 235; — Mead, 236; — Meadow, 207; — Pond Field, 220
Moorland 6-acres 212
Moore Three 229
Moores Meadow 203
Moors, 219; — The, 209, 236, 242, 243; — First, 205; — Upper, 236; — The Great, 237; — Field, 210; — Wood, 202
More Croft 226
Morleys, Hilly and Lower 212
Morray 202
Morry 235

Moses 229
Moses Garden (or Merchants Piece) (10*a.*) 239
Mosley Garden 239
Moss Croft, 239; — Bottom (or Cottam), 229; — Hill, 228; — Meadow, 243
Mosses, 12-acre.. 214
Mothas Wood 231
Mother Mansfield, 212; — James Field, 227
Mothers Field 235
Mott Croft, 229; — Field, 214, 222, 227, 228, 229; — Pasture, 237
Motts, 207; — 7-acre, 230; — Croft, 200; — 2-acres, 200
Motwins 204
Moulding Fen 220
Mouldy Field 220
Moultons Field 214
Mount Field, 203, 205; — Rascals, Hither, Further and Lower, 236; — Carmel Pottery, (1.0.18. ar.) 210
Mountain Pasture 226
Mouse Hall 217
Mowns, Long 231
Moyses 204
Much Croft, 226; — Field, 226, 235; — Maitlands, 226
Muck Croft 234
Mud Field 238
Mudge 215
Muggins 242
Mullington Field 209
Munters 241
Murrells 215, 243
Muslins 239
Mustard Pieces 208
Mutton Field 231
Muttonton 200
Nancy Croft 240
Nawlands 209
Nayland Close, 217; — Field, 203
Needlands Meadow .. 227
Nelson Close 228
Nether Croft 241
Netherlands, 236, 237; — Great, 207, 225
Nettle Fen, 203; — Fen Meadow, 203
Nettlestead Meadow.. .. 221
Nevells Yard 224
Nevills, Great and Little .. 231
New Bridge Mead, 215; — broke-up Ley, 208; — England, 208, 225
Neward 217
Newes Orchard 240
Newhouse Meadow 212
Newland Ley.. 236
Newlands .. 202, 236, 241, 243
Newmans 212
Newney, Upper.. 240
News Beds Croft 235
Newton Ley 241
Nicholls Field, 219, 220; — Great and Little, 235
Night Field 239
Nine Acre Brickle, 209; — Corners, 206; — Holes, 200
Ninhams.. 227
Nipper Field 224
No Name 212
Noakes, First, 217; — Meadow, 204
Noland Wood 216
Nolands Wood 207
Nook Field, 202; — Meadow, 239
Noosels, Long, ... 243
Norfolk, Little, 217; — Piece, 231
Norfolks 217

Norks, Upper, etc. 209
Normans, 214, 239; — Wood, 214
North, Little, 201; — Field, 201, 208, 215, 231, 233; — Meadow,[1] 220; — Lands, 209
Norton Field 226
Nottages Field, 235; — Meadow, 235
Nottinghams 217
Nunn Wood 235
Nunns Field 212
Nuns Field 227
Nunty Wood, 227; — Field, 227
Nut Croft, 231; — Field Common, 241; — Grove Field, 236
Nursery, The, ... 206
Nutberry.. 238
Nuts, Great, ... 217

Oak Fen, 210; — Field, 215, 217, 237, 239, 240, 242; — Field Common, 241; — Land, 217; — Ley, Great and Little, 241; — Langhams, 239; — Meadow, 214, 234; — Pasture, 237
Oakley Pasture 226
Oaks Pasture.. 241
Oat Field, 235, 239; — Park, 234; — Pightle, 208; — Wood, 229; — Seed Pightle, 236
Oatlands 224
Oatlow.. 241
Odd Croft 208
Olivers, 226; — Croft, 212
One Piece 215
Onions Pasture, 242; — Piece, 240
Onys, Great, ... 219
Orbarton.. 201
Orchard Carrows 219
Orlegars 232
Osbornes 240
Otleys, Great and Little, 213
Out Field 239
Oven Field 200, 215
Over Wont.. 210
Overwart Mead .. ..
Ox Eyes, 209; — Hall, 217; — Leaze, 212; — Pasture, 232
Oxford Field 229, 234
Oxhouse Field 215, 217, 224, 226
Oxleys, Upper and Lower, 239; — Pasture, 241
Oxney Fen, 212, — Field, 208; — Wood, 208
Oyns Field, 224; — Mead, 219
Oyster Hill, 217; — Bridge Pasture, 236
Oze Lands 234
Ozier Bed, 224; — Car, 203; — Field, 204, 221; — Ground, 203, 205, 207, 210, 211, 216, 217, 224, 231, 238, 241, 242; — Meadow, 206; — Grove Field, 200; — Ground Grove, 208; — Ground Piece, 236; — Ground Wood, 201

Pack, The 242
Packwoods, Little.. .. 203
Page Field 218
Pail Meadow 210
Pains Field.. 235
Paisland 204
Paiseley 229
Palegate Field .. 212, 220
Palmers, 203, 234; — High, 203
Pamfreys 223

[1] See introductory note, p. 285, *ante*.

Pan Field, Upper and Lower, 200; — Field Grove, 200
Paps Grove, 219; — Grove Field, 219
Paradise, 236; — Field, 236; — Plantation, 236
Parish Piece 210
Park, 208, 214; — Park, The, 205, 206, 217, 218, 220; — Great, 210; — Hither and Further, 201; — Lower, 210; — Upper, 205; — Close, 241; — Field, 203, 207, 210, 211, 212, 216, 220, 224, 226, 228, 232, 233, 234, 240, 241, 243; — 15-acre, 231; — Ley, 207, 236; — Meadow, 231, 240; — Wells, 236; — Gate Pasture, 236; — Pale Field, 243
Parkers, 210, 218; — Field, 231
Parket Field 231
Parsons Field (glebe), 210; — Field, 201
Parley Beams (farm) .. 208
Parlour Croft, 219; — End, 226; — Field, 220, 224; — Pasture, 209; — Piece, 238
Parma Heath 210
Parris 215
Parsonage Field, Great, .. 203
Partridge Fen 225
Pasces 234
Patches, 221; — Upper, 217; — Hanging, 217
Paternoster Croft 204
Path Field 201
Pattissons Home Pasture 236
Paydons, Great 215
Paynes Land 229
Pawes 226
Pea, The, 217; — Clods, 220; — Hill, 231, 234
Peacocks Field 210
Peak Field 200
Peal Meadow 241
Pear Orchard 241
Peartree Croft, 208; — Field, 201, 202, 204, 208, 210, 211, 212, 215, 217, 218, 219, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 241; — Hall, 229; — Knights, 232; — Knights Bottom, 208; — Meadow, 243; — Pasture, 243
Pears Howe 224
Peas Croft, 235; — Cotts, 242
Pease Croft, 200; — Hiches, 214
Peasland 204
Peat Copping 226
Pebbles Wood 208
Pedlars, Upper and Lower, 212
Peeps, The 240
Peiry Field 224
Pelson, Great and Little .. 208
Pen, The (4.3.2.) 235
Pendon Field 240
Penny Croft, 212; — Field, 224; — Moors, 240; — Lane Field, 227; — Lane Meadow, 205; — Pot Lane, 210; — Pot Meadow, 236
Pepper Field, 220; — Piece, 236; — Wood, 203
Perch Field 212
Perkins Ley 242
Perry Appletons, 239; — Field, 205, 208,[1] 214, 215, 217, 218, 220, 226, 227, 231, 242; — Field, The, 220; — Shot, 239; — Lane Field, 210; — Field, Stone, 214; — Field, Cookes, 231

[1] Perry Field. The fields 208, 218, 220, and 242 are very extensive and subdivided, each subdivision being called Perry Field.

Perrys, Upper, 235, — Field, 201; — Wood, 219; — Wood Field, 219
Pest House Field 205
Pested Hall 224
Pestland 236
Pet Field.. .. .. 206, 230
Peter Field, 207; — Hales Field, 240; — Sobers, 240
Pett Field 232
Pettican Marsh 207
Petticoat Field 238
Pettikins.. 226
Petty Cocks, 223; — Croft, 204; — Piece, 217
Pewters Field 202
Philips Mead.. 207
Phillips Piece 210
Philpotts.. 234
Pickaxe Piece 215
Picketts 234
Pierce Field 204, 231
Piggins 235
Pigs Pightle 235
Pightle, 200, 202, 203, 204, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 231, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 241, 242, 243; — The, 209, 220, 236, 237, 240, 242; — Lower, 201; — Piece, 209
Pill Croft 243
Pinch Croft.. 236
Pine Acre Field 228
Pipers 242
Piping Went 203, 220
Pippin Field 215
Pippins Croft.. 232
Pit Clay, 200; — Field, 202, 214
Pitchberry Wood 217
Pitchers, Great and Little, 212
Pitley Field 236
Pitmans 239
Pit Downs 201
Plains, The.. 209
Plank Field 221
Play Place (1.1.4) 204
Plots Meadow, 235; — Field, 235
Plough Field 230
Plum-Tree Field, 210, 215, 216; — Grove, 235; — Meadow, 208, 235
Plum Trees 243
Plumbs Bottom 214
Poach Meadow 207, 225
Podkins 214
Pods Wood, 224; — Wood Field, 224
Pointers Piece 225
Pokes 217
Pollens, 213; — Hill Mead, 240
Polletts Corner 236
Polley Field, .. 215, 220, 234
Pollys, 226; — Field, 231
Pollywigs 235
Pomfret Mead 240
Ponders, 213; — Upper and Lower, 215
Pondwick 206
Pons Field 218
Pool Slip 208
Poor Field, 200, 204, 217, 220, 230, 238; — Ley, 243; — Folks Close, 235; — Meadow, 235; — Piece, Great and Little, 225
Poors Piece 224
Pope Meadow (or Chapel Common), 204
Popes Field, 210, 217, 226; — Hatch Meadow, 208
Poplar Field, 235, 236, 238, — Shot, 242
Poplars 205
Pops Grove Field 219

Porch Field 213
Porters, Great and Little, 215; — Field, 220; — Meadow, 215, 243
Portland Fen 217
Portlands 236
Portway 231
Post Eastland, 202; — Field, 200
Posts Gardens 209
Potash, 224; — Croft, 231; — Field, 200, 201, 205, 209, 228, 236; — Grove, 224; — Ley, 238; — Wood, 209; — Farm Yard, &c., 205
Potato Bottom, 201; — Field, 200, 210; — Ground, 236
Potkin 217
Potkins 213
Pot Kiln Field .. 210, 219
Potsell, Long, Upper and Lower, 235
Potter Field, 203, 220; — Hedges, 237
Potters, 202; — Great and Little, 234; — Croft, 229; — Field, 212, 220, 225, 231, 233; — Row Field, 219
Potts Bottom 223
Poulters Croft 243
Poultons 219
Pound Clay, 200; — Croft, 212, 243; — Field, 200, 201, 202, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 214, 215, 217, 223, 225, 231, 239; — Ley, 236, 237; — Mead, 235; — Meadow, 203; — Pasture, 234; — Shot, 224; — Wood, 240
Powders Wood Field .. 209
Powells Meadow 210
Prales 231
Pratt Field, 220, 241; — Ley, 214
Pratts Field, 240; — Pasture 235
Press Field 215
Preston Wood Field 208
Pretty Field 212
Price Field 204
Pricks Croft 229
Priden Hill 215
Priests Fen, 203, 220; — Field, 203; — Land, 217
Priestlands, First & Second, 212
Priors, Upper and Lower, 227; — Croft, 222; — Pudney, 226
Priory, Great and Little, 215; — Field, 202
Priseland 214
Prison Field 202
Privis, Great and Little, 212
Prizeland 214
Prospects 219, 224
Prudmans 232
Puce Field 204
Puddocks, Great and Little, 230
Pudings 215
Pullions 215
Pump Field 208
Purchase, Great and Little, 218; — Croft, 218
Purkis's Meadow 241
Purlseys, Great and Little, 238; — Orchard, 238
Purr Common 208
Puttocks Crouch 207
Pyetts 226

Quakers Field 208
Quarness 207
Quarries 243
Quarter Mile Field .. 205
Queach 203, 217, 218
Questers, Great, 243; — Little, 242

Quidmore, Great and Little, 217
Quilters 226
Quoit Fields, Home & Further, 240
Quorn Field 227

Rabbit Skins 231
Rabjoys 224
Race Land 200
Rack Meadow 205
Radishes 217
Rags Croft 238
Ragged Field 220
Rail Field, 203, 241; — Meadow, 210; — Wood Field, 224
Rails 202
Rain Croft, 205, 206; — Meadow, 234; — Park; 234
Rains Croft 239
Rainpits 214
Rainbow, 202, 204, 229, 231; — Field, 200, 204, 207, 208, 211, 213, 215, 219, 221, 235, 237, 239, 242; — Mead, 200, 236; — Meadow, 209, 238; — Moore, 238; — Pasture, 238; — Piece, 207, 240, 242; — Shot, 202
Rainham Field 208
Ralphs Pightle 210
Ram Marsh Croft 229
Rampart Field, 217, 221; — Great and Little, 220
Ramparts 221
Ramper Wood 208
Rams, Upper and Lower, 232
Ramson Pits 215
Rands, Great and Little, 223; — Bottom, 204; — Fen, 220
Range, The, ... 208
Rankins Field 203
Rants Piece 227
Rare Croft 226
Raslands 229
Ravens, 238; — First, etc., 200
Ray Field 204
Rays Meadow 210
Rayleigh Field 208
Raymonds Meadow .. 213
Rayne Croft 205
Rayners, 202, 229; — First and Second, 220; — Great and Little, 243; — Wood, 222
Reach Mead 242
Readers Field, 240; — Orchard, 241
Reading 239
Readings .. 224, 227, 238, 241
Rears 201
Red Field, 240; — Lands, 214; — Oven Field, 207
Redgate Field .. 208, 220
Redland 239
Redlands 242, 243
Redricks 235
Reed Ground 242
Reedens Pasture 241
Reeding 208
Reedings, 200, 235, 237; — The, 220; — Great and Little, 242; — Grove, 241
Reeds Fen, 208; — Pasture, 242
Reeves Field 242
Rellings, Great and Little, 215
Renhalls 6-acres 237
Rent Park 218
Rice Park 217
Rices, Upper, 227; — Field, 223
Richards, Long, 208; — Grove, 212
Richardsons Field 241
Riches 236
Rickets, 219; — Bottom, 235
Ridge Field 210
Right Replay 231
Ringers Field, 208; — Mead, 212

River Field.. 200
Rivers Field 241
Roachmans Ley 238
Road Pightle 201
Roaring Hole 242
Robbets, Great and Little, 234
Roberts Field 226
Robinetts 242
Robins, Old, 208; — Land, 205; — Moor, 235; — Bridge Field, 205
Robjohns Orchard.. .. 236
Rock Field.. 235
Rocketts Ley.. 239
Rodfall.. 201
Roffy Field 238
Rogers.. 232
Rogues Wood 238
Rolls Upper Field 239
Rolphs Field 210
Roman Hill 211
Romney Marsh 236
Roods 239
Rook Pightle, 221; — Tree, 208
Rookards, Great and Little, 209
Rooker, Great and Little, 232
Rookery, 201, 205, 210, 222, 242, 243; — Ash Ground, 208; — Three-acres, 214, 223
Rookyard, The 231
Root Field 215
Roots, Great and Little, 217
Ropers Ley 235
Rosemary Bottom.. .. 240
Rostings 239
Round Croft, 208; — Field, 203, 211, 214, 217, 228; — Grove, 213; — Hill, 203; — Ley, 217; — Meadow, 204, 217; — Sever, 239; — Tops, 212
Roundabout, 236; — Field, 207
Roundy Wood 231
Rouse Ley 236
Rouselands 238
Row Field, 205, 208, 211; — Meadow, 210; — Field Meadow, 240; — Hedge Marsh, 207, 211
Rowlands Field 220
Rowley Field 208
Rowney Field 204
Rowneys 226
Rownsers (Rouces) Park 212
Rows, Great and Little .. 228
Roydon 231
Royston Ley 235
Roystons.. 243
Ruckhams, Upper & Lower, 237
Ruckney.. 205
Rudings Great and Little 226
Rudins, Long.. 236
Rumbolds Field.. 238
Rumley 243
Runaway, Great and Little, 224
Runny Field 243
Rush Bottom, 223; — Downs, 202; — Fen, 233; — Field, 201, 212, 219; — Ground, 234; — Meadow, 212, 221, 236, 237, 239; — Pasture, 235; — Church Field, 227
Rushes, 243; — Great and Little, 241; — Field, 224
Rushmores 209
Rushwoods Bottom .. 231
Rushy Bottom, 204, 224; — Field, 203; — Land, 218; — Marsh, 229; — Park, 203
Rushpits 214
Russells, Great and Little, 200; — Land, 229
Rust Meadow 243
Rusty 243
Ruth Meadow 235

Rye Downs, 232; — Field, 200, 212, 214, 217, 227, 243; — Grass, 240, 241; — Hills, 212, 219; — Land, 229; — Grass Field, 215, 235; — Shots Meadow, 202; — Upper and Lower, 202; — Low Grove Field, 241

Sadlers Field, 220; — Piece, 203
Saffords, Upper and Lower, 220
Saffron Field, 215; — Ground, 240: — Piece, 237
St. Johns Mead 207
St. Marys Croft (9a. ar.) 212
Saintfoin, Great.. .. 242, 243
Sainters Croft 232
Salary Brook Field 216
Saling Field 236, 238
Sallow Field, 215; — Hedge, 209
Sallows 232
Salmon Field 220
Salmons Field .. 215, 229
Salters.. 215
Saltings 211, 233
Sampford Meadow 240
Sams, Further, Middle & Hither, 235; — Meadow, 236
Samsons 217
Sampsons Field 235
Sandhills 212
Sanders, Long, ... 233
Sandford Hall Field 202
Sandpit Field, 200, 205, 206, 214, 215, 220, 221, 223, 224, 225, 226, 231, 236
Sandpits, 235; — Great, 208
Sandy Field, 236, 237, 238; — Hill, 202, 209; — Hills, 234
Saucelands, 229; — Meadow, 229
Sauls Meadow 257
Saunders 200, 214, 230
Savages 215
Sawders 209
Sawyers 212, 215
Sayers Croft, 214; — Field, 210; — Yard, 239
Scaffold Mead 212
Scale Grove 242
Schooling, Hither & Further 239
Schoolings Pasture .. 241
Scallop Green Field 225
Scotland, 202; — Upper & Lower, 225; — Hill, Little, 207
Scots Field 214, 231
Scotts Field 226
Scraggins 202
Scurry, 226; — Field, 234
Seaborns Field 220
Seappetts 229
Sear Croft, 231; — Lane Field, 229
Searls 204
Sedge Croft.. .. .. 204, 229
Sedgwicks 224
Segars.. 231
Self Sown 241
Sells Field, Great and Little 235
Sentry Field 208
Sextons Field, 208; — Tenement, (0.2.4) 212
Shack Field 224
Shackletons 243
Shadows 209
Shaddons 242
Shadrakes 239
Shadwell Wood 235
Shafts, First, 242; — Grove, 243
Shalford Field 238
Shallow Hedge 228
Sharcraft Wood . .. 240
Sharp Croft.. 241
Sharpcrofts 240
Sharps Croft, 242; — Hill, 219
Shatters 202

Shaves Meadow.. 225
Shear Croft, 243; — Croft Meadow, 221
Shelburns 243
Sheds Pasture 241
Sheep Cote Field, 243, 236; — — Croft, 239; — Leys, 235; — Pen Field, 220
Sheeps Ley, 219; — Head Meadow, 207
Sheer Lease 202
Shelbeans 242
Shell Croft, 208; — Field, 242
Shermans, 210, 219; — Fen, 220
Shillings, Great and Little, 217
Shillingstone (or Skillingstone) 242
Shingles 241
Shipping Field 241
Shirleys 206
Shoals 234
Shoats Field 209
Shooting Field .. 203, 204
Short Croft, 239; — Field, 202, 208; — Land, 204
Shortland Field.. 236
Shortlands, 206, 227, 236, 237, 238
Shortons 208
Shot, 8-acre, 214; — Long and Round, 224; — Middle, 242; — Upper, 238
Shots, 242; — Upper and Lower, 215; — Pightle, 215
Shoulder-of-Mutton, 201, 207, 210, 217, 221, 225; — Great and Little, 203; — Field, 229, 232; — Plantation, 216
Shovel Field 239
Shrives Wood Alder Car (ar.) 208
Shrub Grove Field .. 240
Shuttles Wood 219
Sibbons Fen 210
Sibleys.. 231
Siddons, 210; — Pasture, 210
Sickleprices Field 220
Sigars Land 203
Siggs Orchard 241
Silk Cobs 215
Silly Field 201
Silver Hill, 228; — Pond Field, 232
Simms Grove 201
Simonds Mead 229
Simons, Great and Little, 217
Simpkins Pightle . .. 207
Sink Lands 214
Six Doors 239
Skillets, Long and Little, 239; — Ploughed, 235
Skims, Great and Little, 229
Skitters Meadow 221
Slade, 203, 209, 210, 231; — The, 213, 214, 235; — First, 206; — Great, 236; — 6-acre, 236; — Field, 203
Slades, Upper and Lower, 235
Slate Field 201, 234
Slaughter Field 220
Slaughters Field 243
Sleeper Ley 239
Sleepers Grove 240
Slip 204
Slipe, 200, 217, 224, 225, 227, 228, 233, 241, 242; — The, 208, 212, 236; — Upper, 235; — Meadow, 201, 241
Slipes, 236, 241; — The, 237
Slough Field, 212, 226, 231; — Croft, 229, 241, 242; — Meadow, 239
Sloe Field, Great, ... 229
Slogrove Field 235
Slope Field.. 232
Slow Grove, 217; — Lands, 200
Sluds Acre 203

Sluggards Field 235
Sluice, Great and Little .. 209
Smarts Meadow 210
Smith Field, 202, 217; — Field, Great, 209; — Field, Long, 202
Smiths, Great, 217; — Field, 202, 221, 223, 239, 240; — Grove, 231; — Ley, 243; — Pasture, 234; — Shot, 235; — Horn, 239; — Wood, 243
Smock Acre 236
Smoke House Field 217
Smythers 231
Smythies Meadow 210
Snacketts 229
Snake Ozier Ground.. .. 205
Snellocks Field 219
Snow Field.. 210
Soap House Field.. .. 200
Soft Tree Field 212
Solomans Field, 235; — Meadow, 235
Somers Meadow 209
Songer Pasture 236
Songers 223
Sooks, Further and Hither, 224
Sooty Meadow 202
Sorrell, 217; — Field, 202, 231; — Meadow, 107
Sour Ley, 208, 212, 222, 235; — Ley Wood, 212
South Croft, 200; — Sock Meadow, 239
Southey, First and Further, 212
Spanis Wood 240
Sparks Orchard 235
Sparrow Croft, 204; — Hawk Orchard, 205
Sparrows Land 208
Spaull 201
Spays, Upper, ... 241
Speers Croft 242
Spencers, 238; — Croft, 239
Spend Penny, 215; — Farm, (10*a.*) 204
Spices 209, 223
Spickmans, Upper & Lower, 217
Spillswans 240
Spingeons Field.. 210
Spinks 217
Spinnets, Upper and Lower, 235
Spinny 214
Spitland Field, 240; — Grove, 240
Spittle Field 241
Split Field 226
Spong, 217; — Long, 228
Sponge Field 210
Spooner, Upper and Lower, 240
Spooners Meadow, Great, 241
Sprat Barley 236
Spratts, 217; — Lower, 227; — Marsh, 217
Spray Marsh 211
Spring, 224, 238; — The, 236; — Ells, 217; — Fen, 203; — Field, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 208, 209, 213, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 224, 227, 231, 235, 236, 237; — Grove, 241; — Meadow, 213, 229, 240, 241; — Portly, 215; — Wood, 201, 239; — Head Meadow, 207; — Head Ozier Ground, 221
Sprites Field 220
Spruces.. 240
Spurgeons Common Field 210
Spurlings Field 210
Square Croft, 204, 227; — Field, 201, 217, 219, 223; — Grove, 231; — Leys, 212
Squires Croft 239, 240

Squitts.. 205
Staceys 207
Staenbrook Fen.. . .. 217
Stafford Croft.. 206
Stambourn Croft 239
Stamford Shot 238
Stammers, 214; — Long Field, 215; — (or Hammers) Ley 212
Stanch Meadow 210
Stanway Field 209
Staples Grove.. 232
Star Field, 200, 209; — Walls, 205
Starck Meadow.. 218
Starland Lease 205
Starlingdale Common .. 235
Starts 239
Starveall, Great and Little, 224
Starve Larks, 233; — Goose, 212, 229; — Gut Ley, 235; — Lark Field, 207
Statenways.. 215
Stebbings, 215, 232; — Upper, 218; — Field, 240; — Mead, 214
Steeple Meadow 240
Steers Mead 242
Stephens Croft, 214; — Fen, 210; — Hoppet, 235
Steeple Field, Upper and Lower, 220
Stetch Field 219
Stew Field, Great and Little, 241; — Lands, 226
Stewards.. 203
Stock, Great, 225; — Close, 229; — Field, 200, 204, 206, 223, 227, 239
Stocking Close, 240; — Field, 239; — Green Field, 241; — Ley, 240; — Pen, 235; — Spring, 240
Stockings 242
Stocks, 222; — Field, 240, 241; — Ley, 236
Stockwell, 239; — Meadow, 239
Stiles Field 208
Stitch Ley 243
Stomacher Field 221
Stone Croft, 204, 214; — Field, 212, 219, 224, 229, 231, 236, 237; — Ley, 202, 208, 213; — Meadow, 217; — Cross Field, 221; — Field Grove, 200
Stones Moat 208
Stony Field, 202, 207, 208, 210, 216, 225; — Hill, 201, 232, 234; — Hills, 209; — Land, 234; — Lands, 201, 215; — Ley, 227; — Rock, Little, 223
Stoneheads Barn 231
Stonyment, Long, Great and Round, 240
Stormy Land.. .. . 240
Stow, The, ... 242
Strake 217
Stratton Ley 236
Strattons Ley.. 243
Strawberry Field, 227, 235; — Spring, 227; — Ley, 227
Street Croft, 213; — Field, Upper and Lower, 213; — Meadow, 202
Stub Field .. 225, 227, 236
Stubbards 242
Stubbings Meadow . 203
Stubby Lands 205
Stump Stile Field 225
Sucklings Field 214
Sudbury Field 243
Sun Field 241
Sunland, Great and Little, 230
Suttons 224

Swag, The, ... 214
Swallings 234
Swamp Field, 208, 210, 220, 227, 231
Swampy Field 226
Swamperins 215
Swampits 215
Swampy Fen, 204; — Field, 204, 211
Swan Field, 208; — Lands, 212; — Meadow, 229
Swans Close, 235; — Field, 239; — Meadow, 241
Swanscobs 229
Swanscombs Mead .. 204
Sweeding 231
Sweet Field 235
Sweeting Field 239
Sweetmans Meadow .. 210
Swinborns Field 210
Symonds Croft .. . 239

Tabers Field 238
Tacks Croft 215
Taintee Field 215
Taintell, Further, 242; — Ley, 242
Tampling Grove 233
Tanners Meadow 232
Tan Field 229, 235
Tankard Field 201
Tanners Croft, 243; — Field, 226
Tare Croft, 226, 235, 242; — Pightle, 234
Taylors, 239; — Croft, 243; — Piece, 210, 240; — Pightle, 243
Tazel Field—*see* Teazel
Teagles 223
Teazle Field, 202, 214; — Mead, 214
Tell Ground, First & Second, 204
Templars, Great and Little, 232
Tenants Meadow 203
Tenter Field, 205, 206, 212, 221; — Meadow, 203
Tews Land.. 234
Tey Field, 210; — Grove, Little, 200; — Ley, 200; — Cross Field, 229; — Hall Meadow, 209
Thakes Meadow 241
Thaxted Field, 243; — Ley 8-acres, 235
Thecker Mead 235
Thicket Field 212
Thieves Grove (*alias* Thrives or Shrives) 212
Thirsting Lands, 223; — Grove, 223
Thistle Field, 239; — Croft, 235
Thistly, 209; — Great & Little, 229; — Field, 202, 204, 208, 212, 219, 220, 230, 234, 236, 240, 241, 242
Thomas' Croft 226
Thompsons, 241; — The, 207; — Field, 205
Thorn Croft, 209; — Field, 226, 231
Thousand Acres (0.3.20) 208, (0.1.11) 215, (0.1.14) 215, (0.1.12) 216, (0.2.6) 217, (30p.) 219, (0.3.36) 222, (0.1.18) 229, (3a.) 224
Three Crofts, 212; — Corners, 201, 202, 221, 223, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238; — Fields, 208; — Moors, 214
Three-Corner Field, 207, 210, 219, 220, 221, 222, 230, 232, 236, 239, 243; — Croft, 236; — Field, 200, 201; — Meadow, 201; — Pasture, 236; — Piece, 217, 224; — Pightle, 217; 10-acres, 209

Three-Cornered Field, 210; — Grove, 202
Threwbans 238
Thrift Bottom, 215; — Great, 210; — Field, 218; — Wood, Great and Little, 214
Thristalls 235
Throwers 229
Thusdams, Upper & Lower, 231
Tibbles, 224; — Field, 235
Tiffens Field 220
Tile, The, 241; — Field, 225; — Barn Field, 207
Tile-Kiln, 212; — Croft, 212; — Field, 239; — Grove, 200
Tile Pit Field, Great and Little, 241
Tiles, Upper and Lower, 201, — Hoppit, 201; — Field, 201
Tilkey Field (or Meeting Field) 205; — Land Highlows, 205
Tilligence 242
Tiltland, Great, ... 209
Tilts Close 205
Timber Hill 201
Timberlands, 226, 231; — Upper, 204
Tipling (or Mayhew) .. 205
Tipperty 241
Toads Hole.. 206
Togood, Great and Little, 208
Toke Land, Great, etc., .. 204
Tom Field, 203; — Coes 4-acres, 235
Toms, Lower and Upper, 236; — Field, 236; — Grove, 236
Toolittle Field 208
Topland, Lower, ... 208
Totteridges 222
Totmans Croft 229
Tournies, Four, 208; — Six, 208; — Nine, 208
Tower Land Piece .. 217
Town Field, 201, 205, 207, 212, 232, 236, 237, 240, 241, 243; — Hills, Great, 202; — Ley, 205; — Meadow, 241, 242; — Piece, 243; — Pightle, 226; — House Field, 231
Towns Acre 206
Toyts, Upper, Lower and Further, 243
Transport (6-ac.) 212
Tredgetts 218
Tres.. 209
Triangle, 217; — Field, 233; Meadow, 221
Triangular Field 233
Triggs 202, 229, 232
Trites, Upper and Lower, 215
Tromes 214
Trundlers Croft.. 243
Trunk Meadow 208
Tubs Close.. 203
Tubswick 225
Tuckland, Great, etc., .. 204
Tucks Field 209
Tuffs 215
Tufts Clods 240
Tullys Field 239
Tup Field 202
Turbins Field 236
Turf Field 202
Turft, The,.. 235
Turning Field 208
Turkey-Cock Field, 228; — Meadow, 209
Turkeys Bood (nine enclosures so called) 203
Turn Penny 215
Turners, Upper and Lower 217
Turnip Coole, 231; — Field, 208, 239, 240
Turpins Field, 236; — Piece, 242
Turvey Common Meadow 223
Tweetch Way 209

Twenty Penny Field .. 208
Twines 233
Twisted Field.. .. 220, 225
Twitch Croft 240
Twither Field 210
Two Leys, 239; — Penny Field, 227
Twye Field.. 226
Tyburn Hill 231
Tye, Great and Little, 228; — Field, 229, 227; — Field, Great and Little, 233; — Hill, 217; — Green Field, 217
Tythe Acre 203

Uliseland Fen, The, ... 217
Upland Field, 201; — Moor, 221

Vale Oadland 204
Valey Field 208
Vallans 215
Vallants 231
Valley Meadow, 226; — Great, 232; — Field, 220
Vazey 235
Vent (5*a*. ar.) 208
Venus Close 235
Vices 238
Vinese Field 217
Vineyard, The, ... 205
Vorley Field 209
Vushes, First and Further, 208

Wades, 212; — Barn Field, 229; — Field, 240
Wadleys Hole 224
Waggets Grove 229
Wagtails, Great and Little, 226
Waistcoats, Great.. .. 230
Wakes Peace 212
Wakelands 240
Wakes, Great and Little .. 217
Walbrook 229
Walden Ley, Great and Little, 241
Walk Field 202, 211, 218, 236
Walker, Upper,.. 224
Walkers Field 212
Wallace, Little 204
Wallans Field 237
Walley Ley 227
Wallhurst or Cocks .. 204
Wallis, 229; — Meadow, 235
Wallits 242
Walls Croft, 239; — 10-acre, 200
Walnut-tree Close, 234, 242; — Field, 201, 204, 207, 209, 210, 211, 215, 218, 220, 242; — Orchard, 208; — Pasture, 243; — Pightle, 209
Waltons Park, 235; — Wood, 235
Wanaker, Great and Little, 230
War Field 220
Warden Ley, 240; — Piece, 242
Wardens Croft 235
Wards Field 212, 220
Warners 217, 237
Warren, 203, 243; — The, 218, 228; — Further and Nearer, 236; — First, 228; — Old, 228; — Upper, 221; — Field, 212; — Hill, 205
Warshalls 214
Wash Field, 202, 215; — Meadow, 213, 222, 228; — Tail Meadow, 216
Wasketts.. 229
Watch House 231
Water Croft, 241, 243; — Park, 236; — Lane Field, 203; — Lane Ley, 239; — Lock, 207; — Lock Meadow, 210
Watts Field 241

Wavering Meadow 216
Way Pound 215
Webb, Great and Little, .. 202
Webbs Field 210
Well Field, 204, 208, 209, 210, 222, 242, and often omitted; — Meadow, 200; — Pightle, 208
Welmans Barn Field .. 229
Wells, 232; — Upper, 232; — Pasture, 224
Welsh Wood 207, 216
Wendons 226
Wends, First and Further, 214
Wenney Ley 239
Wenneys Field 210
Went Field, 228; — Field, The, 203; — Field, Little, 232
Wents Field 207
Werestock Wood .. 232
Wesley Croft 240
West Field, Great and Little, 201; — Field, 208, 217, 234; — Meadow, 215
Westbrook 213
Westland 223
Westleys.. 236
Westwood Pightle, 208; — Green Field, 217
Whalebone Plantation, The, 205
Whaley Croft, 205; — Grove, 239; — Hill, 239
What Ley 239
Whatfield, Middle.. .. 239
Whatley Meadow 239
Wheat Acres, 232; — Croals, 215; — Field, 227; — Clay Pits, 231; — Chaplet Field, 243
Wheaters, Great and Little, 226
Wheatleys Wood 208
Whigs Field 243
White Bush, 204, 212; — Field, 221, 231; — Gab, 204; — Gate Field, 201 231; — Hall Field, 227; — Horse Field, 202, 217; — House Field, 200, 202, 208, 217, 226; — Orchard, 208; — Post Field, 200, 205, 208, 217, 230, 242; — Shots, Great and Little, 229; — Stocks, 241; — Stone Field, 207; — Tops, 227; — Water, 238; — Cross Pit Field, 210
Whiterow 240
Whiteface Hill 204
Whitegates.. 212
Whites, Great, Middle & Lower, 237; — Field, 209, 214
Whiting Meadow 240
Wick Field.. .. 200, 204, 221
Wicker Field 225
Wicks 223
Widows Field, 203; — Land, 224
Wierstock 232
Wiglers 204
Wigley, 231; — Field, 209
Wild Croft, 224; — Field, 212; — Oats Piece, 243
Wilderness, 200, 236; — Grove, 241
Wiles Fen, 220; — Field, 220, 238
Wilsons Field 220
Williams Croft 231
Willings Gate 223
Willow Bed, 204; — Ground, 208; — Meadow, 241
Willows Field 212
Willmots, Crooked and Stray 229
Wills Hill, 241; — Meadow, 215
Winch Gate Field.. .. 206
Windells Field 229

Winding Croft, 229; — Field, 201, 210, 217, 218, 232; — Meadow, 216; — Piece, 204, 220
Windmill Field, 205, 229, 234; — Hill, 203, 204
Wine Mark Field 201
Winterfloods 205
Winters 231, 232; — Meadow, 235
Winton, Great and Little, 232
Wire Lane Field . .. 211
Wiselands 218
Witch Field, 203, 214, 220, 234; — Ponds, 241; — Wood, 213
Witches Field 201
Wither Field 239
Witherlows 235
Witstreys 240
Wohoe, Great and Little, 218
Wood Cliffs, 208; — Croft, 223; — Field, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 209, 210, and many others; — Meadow, 243; — Pightle, 200, 240; — Shot, 235; — Slipe, 216; — Row Field, 236
Woodbines, Great & Little, 240
Woodcock Hill, 239; — Downs, 207
Woodcocks Downs 225
Woodhall Field 234
Woodland Field 212
Woodlands 229
Woods Field 221
Wool Field 229
Woolpit, Great and Little, 215; — Field, 203, 238; — Common Mead Piece, 215
Woolfadney Wood .. 229
Woolwards Field 237
Workhouse, Parish, 212; — Croft, 208; — Field, 201, 214, 220, 238; — Yard, Old, 203
World, The Old, (2.2.6 ar.) 210
Worms Croft 214
Wranglas 235
Wren Park, First and Second, 202
Wybrows 238
Wyfield 240
Wybrews 214

Yokes, Upper and Lower.. 215

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Hatfield Regis Priory.—On its foundation in 1135, this priory was attached to the Benedictine abbey of S. Melanius at Rennes in Brittany,[1] and remained subject to it for about 150 years. As I thought that the abbey buildings which are still standing would probably throw additional light on those of the priory long ago destroyed, I recently visited Rennes, and found a close resemblance between its arrangement and that of the priory as disclosed by the excavations made a few years ago.[2] The monastic community has been dissolved, and the whole church is used for public worship; but I observed distinct traces of the original use of the nave only for parochial purposes. The central tower has disappeared to within a few feet of the roof line, and a tower erected in the 17th century at the west end is entirely out of keeping with the main portion of the building dating from the 11th and 12th centuries. As at Hatfield the choir aisles were very short, but have recently been lengthened, and though there is a lady chapel at the east end the only entrance was from the presbytery, as explained in the plan of the priory. The monastic buildings at Rennes adjoin the nave on the north side (again as at Hatfield): they are now used as a home for aged poor. The cloisters remain on two sides of the central court, which is planted with trees. The rooms are grouped around it in the usual Benedictine order: the guest house (now an infirmary) is on the west with a direct entrance to the street; on the north are the kitchen and refectory, still used. On the east are the parlour, which is extended northwards into the garden, and has become the chapel—then the slype or passage to the garden as at Hatfield,—the chapter house (now a work-room), and the vestry, which is connected with church; on the first floor are dormitories. With all due allowance for the established rules of the Order, it appeared to me, from a survey of the church and monastery, that the plan of De Vere's foundation was modelled on that of the abbey of Rennes, and that the monks of S. Melanius—the Norman, the Breton, and the Frenchman, as they were called in the ancient deeds—were responsible for the original buildings of Hatfield priory.

[1] *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.*, vol. ii., N.S., p. 117.

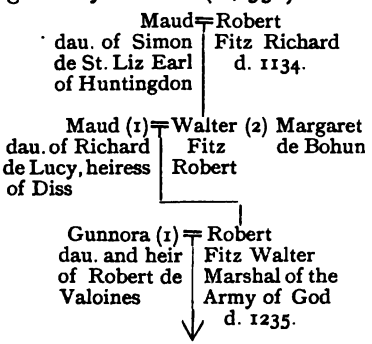
[2] *Essex Arch. Soc. Trans.*, vol. vi., N.S., p. 327.

S. Melanius, to whom, with S. Mary the Virgin, the priory was dedicated, lived in Brittany from 456—530. At that time there were many pagans in the diocese of Vannes, where he was born. He converted them by his preaching and miracles, and was appointed Bishop of Rennes (Redonensis). He was often consulted by Clovis. S. Gregory of Tours relates how the Christians built a very high church over his tomb. While the Normans were ravaging Brittany in 853, the greater part of his relics were carried to Bourges. His martyrdom is commemorated in the Roman Church on January 6th.

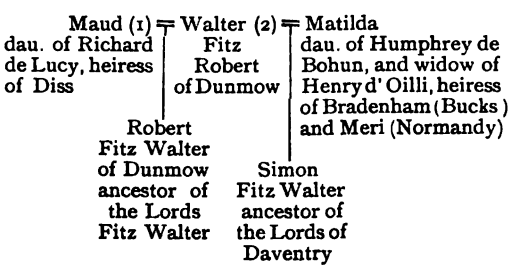
F. W. GALPIN.

The Fitz Walter Pedigree.—The publication of the Essex Fines now begun by our Society will doubtless lead to many corrections of manorial descents and family pedigrees given in Morant's *History*. For instance, in the first instalment, we have a fine of 1 John (1199—1200) bearing on the pedigree of the baronial house of Fitz Walter, Lords of Dunmow. The parties are "Matilda de Oilli" and "Robert Fitz Walter," son of "Walter Fitz Robert," and the subject is the dower and marriage-portion of Matilda.

The pedigree given by Morant (I., 338) is this:—



In order to understand the fine, we must substitute the right pedigree[1]:—



[1] See also my *Feudal England*, pp. 474-5, 575.

Matilda's dower, entered in the fine, comprised three knight's fees in Essex, one held by Geoffrey de Essendun, two by Geoffrey de Rochford, and two by William de Haningefeld.[1] This last name carries back the Essex family of Hanningfield of East Hanningfield a good deal further than in Morant's work. Geoffrey de Essendon was clearly the representative of Gilbert de Essendone who held a knight's fee and a half of Walter Fitz Robert in 1166.

Matilda de Bohun's marriage-portion consisted of Bradenham, co. Bucks, and Meri, now in the department of La Manche, which was a fief of the Bohuns early in the twelfth century.

Before leaving the subject of these fines I may point out that No. 41 of John's reign gives us the origin of the manor of "Carbonels" in Wix.

J. H. ROUND.

Walthamstow Church.—There is an allusion to a consecration of Walthamstow Church (by the Bishop of London) in John of Salisbury's letters (No. lxxxxiv.). Writing in the days of Henry II.. he narrates that Holy Priory Trinity, London, had a suit of some standing with Martin of Waltham, concerning certain tithes which Ralph Round had given to Walthamstow church at its consecration. He adds that the case of the Priory is the stronger, because, as it alleged, many of the neighbours knew that it had proved its right to these tithes against Martin's predecessor and the church of Waltham (Holy Cross).

"Ecclesia Sanctæ Trinitatis Lond', adversus Martinum de Waltam agens, decimas quasdam pertinentes ad ecclesiam de Welcumestou et quas in die consecrationis jam dictæ ecclesiæ Radulfus Rotundus obtulerat, episcopo Londoniensi præsente et approbante, sibi restitui postulavit, dicens se eisdem absque judicio spoliatam, tantoque jus suum dicebat esse liquidius quanto pluribus in vicinia constabat quod has decimationes ab antecessore Martini et ecclesia de Waltham Canonici Sancti Trinitatis evicerant. Cum vero causa hæc diutius in foro Lond' ecclesiæ pertracta esset, ad audientiam vestram per appellationem translata, etc."

According to Morant, Walthamstow church was given to Holy Trinity priory in 1108. But the charter of gift, which is printed in the *Monasticon*, mentions no date. It is addressed to R[ichard], bishop of London, and must therefore have been granted between 1108 and 1128. The only clue to the date of the consecration is afforded by the name of Ralph Round, who is entered on the Great Roll of the Exchequer in 1130 in a way which implies his ownership of a hide and a half of land.[2] That this land was in Walthamstow

[1] The name, which is a little doubtful in the MS., was read by Mr. Kirk: "Haveringefeld."

[2] "Radulfo Rotundo iij solidos" (p. 60).

and Low Leyton is implied by a fine of Michaelmas 1201, by which another Ralph Round (Rund') grants half a hide in these places.[1]

The allusion to Waltham church raises the question whether Walthamstow was a daughter church of that parish. If not, it is difficult to see why there was any occasion to give tithes to it so late as this, assuming that they were then payable as a matter of course.

J. H. ROUND.

Colchester in the 12th and 13th Centuries.—It appears to me that an expression used in the above article, with reference to Father Gasquet's method of dealing with the execution of Abbot Beche, is liable to misapprehension.

When adopting the statement of the editor of the Chartulary that Father Gasquet had "unaccountably overlooked" the fact of the abbot's judicial examination, after satisfying myself that it was so, I somewhat incautiously substituted the words "entirely ignored," which may be held to imply a knowledge on his part which I ought not to have assumed.

I find that the volume of the State papers containing the trial was not published till 1895, the same year in which the "Last Abbot of Glastonbury" was published. In his new edition of "Henry VIII. and the English Monasteries," published last year, Father Gasquet does deal with the examination, and therefore I think it is due to a historian, whose reputation for thoroughness and impartiality deservedly stands so high, that this correction should be made.

GEO. RICKWORD.

---

[1] See Essex fines in appendix.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT COLCHESTER, ON THURSDAY, THE 20th APRIL, 1899.

G. ALAN LOWNDES, ESQ., M.A., PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

THE Secretary read the Annual Report, and the Statement of Accounts for the year was laid before the meeting, and the same were adopted and approved.

The thanks of the Society were accorded to the President, Council, and Officers, for their services during the past year, and it was resolved that they be re-elected to their respective offices, with the addition of Mr. Douglass Round and Mr. A. R. Goddard, to fill the vacancies in the Council caused by the deaths of the Rev. H. T. Armfield and Mr. Geo. Joslin.

A vote of thanks to Mr. James Round, M.P., for the use of the Castle Library for the Society's meetings, was passed.

It was resolved that Mr. Douglass Round, Mr. Chas. Benham, and Mr. P. G. Laver, be appointed the Society's representatives on the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester.

Mr. Horace Round called attention to a scheme for publishing County histories for the whole of England, to be known as the "Victoria History of the Counties of England."

Interesting papers were read by Mr. Horace Round on "Essex Vineyards in Domesday" (ante p. 249), and by Mr. A. R. Goddard on the "Origin of Deneholes" (ante p. 252).

The following candidates were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BUXTON, EDWARD NORTH, Knighton, Buckhurst Hill. HOWARD, ELIOT, Ardmore, Buckhurst Hill.	Mr W. C. Waller.
LANCE, Mrs., Kelvedon.	Miss C. H. Suckling.
EDWARDS, F. C., Harlow.	Mr. J. L. Glasscock.
MASON, ERNEST N., 76, Winnock Road, Colchester.	Mr. C. E. Benham.
ADAMS, WILLIAM, Saffron Walden.	Mr. F. E. Emson.
SAGE, E. J., 64, Lordship Park, Stoke Newington, N.	Mr. A. B. Bamford.
BRAND, F., Holmedale, Oakley Road, Ilford.	Mr. F. W. Haslam.
MARSH, Mrs., Little Tey Rectory, Kelvedon.	Mr. I. C. Gould.
LAWRENCE, BASIL E., 4, Strathray Gardens, Hampstead.	Mr. H. Wilmer.
SMITH, BERTRAM, Pattiswick Hall, Braintree.	Mr. Miller Christy.
CLAUSEN, GEO., A.R.A., Widdington, Newport, Essex.	Mr. A. R. Goddard.
COBBOLD, Miss FANNY M., Kelvedon. MANSON, PHILIP, 19, St. James' Square, Holland Park, W. BENDALL, O., Fernbank, Lawford.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.

REPORT FOR 1898.

In presenting its Forty-sixth Report, the Council has the pleasure to announce that the Society still continues to increase in numerical strength.

The total membership, which stood last year at 346, is to-day as under :—

Annual subscribers.....	284
Life compounders	47
Honorary members	9
	340
Elected to-day	15
Total.....	355

Since the last Annual Meeting the Society has had occasion to regret the loss, by death, of two members of the Council—the Rev. H. T. Armfield, F.S.A., and Mr. George Joslin. Both were, for many years, active members of the Society. Mr. Armfield contributed papers to the *Transactions*, and Mr. Joslin will long be remembered in connection with his famous collection of Romano-Colcestrian antiquities, now deposited in the Museum jointly maintained by the Society and the Corporation of Colchester. In order to supply the vacancies thus created, the Council recommends for election, Mr. Douglass Round, of Birch, and Mr. A. R. Goddard, of Saffron Walden.

The Accounts have, as for many years past, been audited by Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., and are appended. They shew a balance in hand of £44 19*s.* 2½*d.*

The *Transactions* issued during the year extended to 206 pages, and contained valuable papers by Mr. J. H. Round, Mr. H. Laver, Mr. I. C. Gould, and Mr. G. Rickword; and also included the continuation of a series of interesting papers on various subjects:—*Essex Brasses*, by Messrs. Miller-Christy and W. W. Porteous; *Ancient Wills*, by Mr. H. C. Malden; and *Essex Field Names*, by

Mr. W. C. Waller, who has also kindly edited a further instalment of Mr. J. C. C. Smith's *Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium*. To the President, Mr. Laver, and Mr. Gould, the Society is indebted for contributions towards illustrating the *Transactions*, particulars of which have been announced on the covers of the journal.

During the year, the Index to volume VI. of the *Transactions* has been issued. It is, perhaps, the most complete index that has yet been made for any archæological publication of a similar nature, and is, at any rate, the first which has been compiled in accordance with the rules of the Congress of Archæological Societies in union with the Society of Antiquaries. These rules, it will be remembered, were drawn up at the instigation of our member, Mr. J. Horace Round. The cost of compiling and printing amounted to about £20.

The indexes to the first ten volumes of the Society's *Transactions* being quite inadequate, it has long been felt that the valuable information contained in those volumes should be made more readily accessible by a good general Index, and the Council is of opinion that the time has come when such a work should be undertaken. In order to defray the cost of compilation and printing, a subscription list will shortly be opened; a contribution of 10*s*. 6*d*. to the fund will entitle the donor to one copy of the Index. The price of the Index will be raised on publication.

The *Feet of Fines* for the County have been taken in hand, and the first instalment of this indispensible addition to the materials for the manorial history of Essex will be issued in July. As the cost of abstracting and printing these Fines is necessarily considerable, the Council appeals to the present members of the Society to use their endeavours to secure candidates for election, and in other ways to augment the funds at its disposal.

A list of donations to the Library is appended, and the Council takes this opportunity of thanking the various donors for their contributions.

During the past year meetings were held at Colchester, with an excursion to the Horkesleys; and at Ongar, St. Osyth, and Chrishall, with excursions extending to the neighbouring villages. An additional meeting was held, conjointly with the Essex Field Club, at Grays Thurrock, for the purpose of inspecting the Deneholes in "Hangman's Wood."

The Council proposes that meetings should be held during the present year in the neighbourhood of the Notleys; at Hadstock; and at Woodham Ferris.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From various Authors.

Mr. Edwin Freshfield, jun., M.A., F.S.A.—
The Communion Plate of the Parish Churches in the County of Middlesex.

Lieut.-General Pitt-Rivers—
Address to the Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, delivered at Dorchester by Lieut.-General Pitt-Rivers. Enlarged and copiously illustrated to serve as a Guide to the Bronze and Stone Age Models in the Museum, Farnham, Dorset.
Excavations in Cranbourne Chase, Vol. IV.

Mr. Geo. F. Bosworth, F.R.G.S.—
Essex, Past and Present.

Mr. T. V. Holmes, F.G.S.—
Deneholes and Bell Pits.

Mr. F. A. Crisp—
List of Parish Registers and other Genealogical Works edited by him.

Mr. J. H. Round, M.A.—
Geoffrey de Mandeville.

East Anglian Notes and Queries, Editor of—
Vol. VII.

From Societies in union for the exchange of publications.

The Society of Antiquaries of London—
Proceedings, Vol. XVII., Part 1.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, Vol. VII. (3rd Series).

Royal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LV.

British Archæological Association—
Journal, Vol. IV. (New Series).

Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. V. (3rd Series), Parts 2, 3, and 4; and Vol. VI., Part I.
Kalendar.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. 1 (New Series), Part 2.
Inquisitiones Post Mortem relating to the City of London. Tudor Period, pp. 209-259.

Saint Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IV., Part 3.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XX., Part 2; Vol. XXI., Part I.
Gloucestershire Records, Parts 2 and 3.
Catalogue of Books, &c., in the Society's Library, 1898.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, Vol. IX. (3rd Series), Part 3.
Index to Reports, &c., 1840-1897.
The Priory of Radegund, Cambridge.
Report of the Library Syndicate, 1897.

Chester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VI., Part 2.

Essex Field Club—
Essex Naturalist, Vol. X., Nos. 10 to 24.

Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. VIII., Part 5.

Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXX., Parts 2 and 3.

St. Albans and Hertfordshire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. 1 (New Series), Part 1, 1895 and 1896.

Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, Vol. XLIV.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. X., Part 1.

Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XIV., Part 1.

Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XLI.

Thoresby Society—
Miscellanea, Vol. IX., Part 1.
Leeds Parish Registers, (Vol. VII., Part 3, of the Society's publications.)
The Coucher Book of Kirkstall Abbey, (Vol. VIII., Part 1, of the Society's publications.)

Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXX., Nos. 89 and 90.
Abstract of Wiltshire Inquisitions Post Mortem, Part 6.
Catalogue of Drawings, Prints, and Maps in the Society's Library.

In aid of the Transactions.

From the President—
Plates of Takely Font Cover.

From Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A.—
Block of the Cage and Whipping-post, Bradwell-on-Sea.

From Mr. I. C. Gould—
Plates of Earthworks, Ongar Castle.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1898.

Dr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balances, 31st December, 1897, brought forward—						
In Bankers' hands	46	10	8			
,, Secretary's ditto	3	14	3			
,, Collector's ditto		17	6			
				51	2	5
,, Subscriptions—						
Per Collector	101	17	0			
,, Bankers	45	13	6			
				147	10	6
,, Sale of *Transactions*, &c.				4	17	3
,, ,, Excursion Tickets				5	0	6
,, Dividends on Invested Funds—						
£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. Stock	3	0	0			
£166..3..1 Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock	5	12	4			
				8	12	4
				£217	3	0

Cr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Contribution to Curator's Salary (Colchester Corporation)	35	0	0			
,, Contribution to Insurance (Colchester Corporation)		12	0			
				35	12	0
,, Printing, Stationery, Illustrating, Binding, &c.—						
Wiles & Son	83	8	6			
Kell	9	12	6			
Marlborough		17	6			
Swain	5	19	6			
				99	18	0
,, Fees, Board of Agriculture (Essex Field Names)				2	5	0
,, Subscription, Archæological Congress				1	0	0
,, Index to Archæological Papers, 1896				2	3	9
,, Advertisements				2	8	0
,, Indexing Volume VI. of *Transactions*				6	11	0
,, Postage, &c., of Circulars of Joint Meeting of the Society of the Essex Field Club at the Deneholes, Grays (Phelp)				1	2	6
,, Collector's Commission (Mrs. Parish)				7	7	6
,, Excursion Conveyances, Postages and Petty Disbursements—						
Secretary	12	6	0½			
Collector	1	10	0			
				13	16	0½
,, Balances carried forward—						
In Banker's hands	42	17	6			
,, Secretary's ditto	1	8	8½			
,, Collector's ditto		13	0			
				44	19	2½
				£217	3	0

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*

HENRY LAVER, *Auditor.*

GENERAL MEETING AND EXCURSION, HELD ON SATURDAY, THE 27th MAY, 1899.

CRESSING, WHITE NOTLEY, FAIRSTEAD, TERLING, AND FAULKBORNE.

Members and their friends, to the number of about 80, assembled at Witham Station at 10.30, proceeding thence to Cressing Temple, which was visited by kind permission of Mr. Shoobridge. There is nothing left of the buildings of what was once one of the cells or preceptories of the Knights Templars, and afterwards belonging to the Hospitallers of St. John, of Jerusalem. Two ancient barns of great size, and constructed of massive timbers, were examined, and Mr. Chancellor expressed an opinion that they were of fifteenth century date.

The church of Cressing was afterwards visited, and here Mr. Chancellor read one of a series of papers he had kindly prepared for the excursion (*ante* p. 256).

From Cressing a move was made to White Notley. Here the vicar, the Rev. A. F. Curtis, read an interesting paper upon the church, (*ante* p. 259) and, after an adjournment for lunch, White Notley Hall, the residence of Mr. W. J. Muckley, was visited. Mr. Muckley exhibited a number of flint implements and flakes, Roman pottery, and other antiquarian objects which he had found in the grounds surrounding the Hall. He also drew attention to the earthworks, and then proceeded to read the following paper :—

WHITE NOTLEY HALL.

"Notley—'Nutleia' in Domesday—signifies nut pasture. At the present time, the grounds of White Notley Hall are remarkable for their walnut trees of two varieties, as well as filbert and hazel-nut trees; while coppices in the near neighbourhood are mostly filled with hazel-nut bushes, which always bear very abundantly, and it is conjectured that much of the undergrowth of the forests, which existed in early times, consisted of nut trees of several kinds.

"Referring to the prefix 'White,' its origin it is a matter of much uncertainty and mere conjecture. I myself rather incline to the idea that the word is referable to a religious house here, or hereabouts, in the earlier part of the middle ages, connected with the White Friars, and that Black Notley, two miles distant from this place, received its name from an occupation there, by the Black Friars, the two places literally and respectively signifying White Friar's Nut Pasture and Black Friar's Nut Pasture.

"Mediæval records relating to these two places are very scanty indeed. The traditional history of the Notleys appears to have gradually died away. As an instance of this fact with regard to White Notley, the name of the patron saint of its church has been forgotton, and is quite unknown, and it is said there is no clue whatever as to whom it was dedicated.

"It is quite certain that this place, like those in many other parts of the country, was numerously occupied by prehistoric people, judging from the vestiges which have been left behind. Flint implements and weapons are being found by us nearly every time the land is turned over. They are discovered at depths varying from a few inches from the surface, to five and six feet, while many are picked up on the surface itself.

"During the past winter, I have had several holes dug in the meadow adjoining the Hall grounds, measuring about nine feet by seven feet each, and from four to six feet in depth. In every instance, we found at various depths, worked pieces of flint and pieces of ancient pottery.

"This pottery appears to be of various dates and kinds. In one of the small excavations mentioned, and at about three feet in depth, we found a great quantity of both large and small potsherds. The largest fragments consisted of the bottoms and rims of vessels, about 15 inches in diameter, and some were of the rudest character, both as to material and make. The clay of which these large vases were made, appears to have been but slightly worked, very rough, and the fragments were full of holes. These objects were hand-made and shaped without any evidence of the use of the wheel, a means so constantly employed in later times. These fragments, it is conjectured are prehistoric, and probably Celtic or ancient British. They might have been contemporary with objects of the early Roman occupation, but I think it hardly likely. With these remains, many pieces of Roman roof and flue tiles were found, also parts of numerous vases common to the time of the Roman period, and all of unglazed material. Some of these Roman fragments are of clay, very imperfectly prepared, while others are of very carefully ground materials,

and the objects suggested seem to have been when entire, beautiful in form, and of very careful manufacture, all being shaped by the wheel. In this hole, and immediately mixed up with the fragments alluded to, were also found many pieces of vases of the very refined Upchurch ware, and of the usual red material, exceedingly well ground and prepared. Some of these fragments show an incised kind of decoration, painted upon with black enamel colour, very carefully applied. It is difficult to form a correct hypothesis as to how these fragments of various dates and kinds of manufacture should have been brought so immediately together, and in so small a space as that in which they were found. Quite adjacent to this excavation, and at about two feet deep, was black charred earth and vegetable matter, indicative of a fire having been on the spot. The bones and teeth of animals were also found in connection with it, but no human remains.

"The lake, which was originally much larger than it is now, is supposed to be prehistoric. The bank which runs nearly parallel with the high road, and was made to store the water from the springs a little higher up, was probably the first work undertaken at White Notley by prehistoric men, as it would furnish the best means for security, besides a good fresh water supply for those early people. Upon this lake it is also conjectured there were faggot dwellings. It appears to have extended west to the far side of the present meadow, where the earthworks in this direction ended, and then it seems that it turned towards the embankment on the north of the meadow, behind the present high garden wall.

"The bank which encloses the head of the lake and is parallel with the high road side, was doubtless much higher than at present, as every year it is visibly washed away by heavy rains, as well as denuded by overflow. By the raising of this mound, it will be seen that water would be made to flow over and cover the whole of the present meadow where originally excavated. It is, however, very probable that in rainy times this excavation would receive an additional supply of water from the gathering ground at the south-west end of the meadow.

"The moat which runs parallel with the original excavation in the meadow and through a part of the village, very likely belongs to a period subsequent to that of the earliest occupation by the ancient Britons, or other primitive people. It would seem to have served two purposes at least, one as a means of protection, and another to carry away the excess of water which accumulated at rainy periods. This doubtless flowed down to the ford at the bottom of the present village, and so left the lake itself for the most part uninterfered with

and at one level, the water in it being chiefly supplied from the large springs alluded to. Any dwellings therefore, which might have been upon the site of the present Hall, would have water protection for at least one half of the space round them.

"The unusually large springs of water which flow in the grounds of White Notley Hall would, there can be little doubt, suggest in the earliest times, the great natural advantages of the place and the peculiar fitness of the site for human occupation and habitation. It is not improbable that this large and continuous water supply, together with the advantageous undulations of the ground, were the nuclei of attraction for nearly everything else here and in the near neighbourhood.

"The bank on the south side of the meadow, appears to have been continued to the head of the lake itself without a break. The ground near the sluice at the west end of the lake, was doubtless the site of the second mill referred to in Domesday Book, and, to provide for this mill, the bank alluded to appears to have been cut through and otherwise interfered with. The two mills mentioned in Domesday Book, must have been connected with this lake, as there is no sufficient fitting water supply for a mill anywhere else in the immediate locality. The mill now remaining at the east end of the lake, ceased working only 18 months ago.

"At some time long subsequent to the first and original earthworks, and when the meadow was deepened, three ponds contiguous to each other, were excavated upon the very site of the first excavation, and although now much filled up by the gradual accumulation of vegetable and other matter, their positions are very apparent and well defined. It is supposed that these ponds are referable to mediæval times and occupation. It will be seen that a large oak tree, some hundreds of years old, rises from the bottom, and near the side of one of these pond sites, which furnishes some indication as to the ancient date at which the ponds were made. A few months ago we commenced to dig holes in these pond bottoms, but we were not able to continue the work, for, at a depth of less than two feet, water sprang up, filled the holes, and prevented our carrying the work further. These springs most likely contributed towards keeping the ponds constantly supplied with water.

"A short time since, I had an opening made in the meadow, about nine feet by six and six feet in depth, and on the south-east side of the head of the lake, near to the ravine which joins the ditch, running parallel with the present nut walks. My object in doing this was to ascertain if the lake really did, as I suppose was the case, originally extend in the direction alluded to, as well as to search for

remains of former times. At a depth of about 18 inches, we came upon dark earth, in which was a large quantity of pieces of Roman pottery and fragments of roof tiles of the same period, with bones and teeth of animals, as well as flint implements, some of which had an appearance of being paleolithic. Under these fragments, for a depth of three feet, was pure vegetable soil, without any remains of any other kind whatsoever. Continuing the excavation downwards, we found, at a depth of four feet six inches, a level layer of black earth, about 18 inches in thickness, and in it were contained fragments of precisely the same description as those alluded to as having been found nearer the surface. I, at once, was led to conclude that this blackened earth was the mud which at one time formed the bottom of the ancient lake when it extended westwards: the fragments mentioned had evidently been thrown into it, and very likely had gradually accumulated during most of the time of the Roman occupation here.

"The ravine alluded to, is of comparatively recent date, and I suspect was excavated at the time the recent nut walks, kitchen gardens, and lawns were formed, for the purpose of draining them, as well as for relieving the lake from an excess of water which would have caused an overflow, when the higher part of the meadow was flooded in rainy seasons, which is sometimes the case at the present time. The fragments found at the higher level had evidently been thrown up from the original bottom of the lake when this ravine was made. This circumstance explains the likeness to one another of the two layers of potsherds which occurred over each other.

"With regard to the history of White Notley Hall, although a very ancient structure originally, no record of it appears to exist dating back further than the 13th century. The chapel—so called—is in part late 15th century work, and is built very strongly of brick, and I am imformed that this portion of the hall was added to the original structure, which was much older. Although this no doubt was so, I have not been able to discover in this older portion of the Hall any evidence of work more ancient than the time of Elizabeth or James 1st.

"On the easterly bank of the head of the lake, there still remains an interesting tunnel which has rather recently been bricked round at the entrance. It runs from the head of the lake on the north side, and enters the cellar under the present dining room, with which it communicates by an opening in the floor of a small room contiguous to the dining room. Before the new roof was put upon the house about five years ago, there was to be seen a trap

door covering a hole in the old roof, on the north side, and which communicated with the interior. This was said to have been a provision for escape when the inmates of the house were hard pressed by their pursuers, and it was known as 'the priests bolt hole.' These two arrangements for hurried and secret escape, I apprehend, were provided in late mediæval times, and doubtless were of service in later days when civil wars were rife in the county and when the Round-heads visited Braintree. There is a tradition that the Hall was attacked at that time, and that bullet holes were to be seen in some of the walls, but I have not been able to find any evidence that this was a fact.

"The road through the rookery was made not more than 80 years ago. A portion of the mound on the edge of the moat was then cut through, and the moat at that point was filled up to provide the road mentioned. That which is now the front of the Hall, has undergone great changes at various dates. The chief approach to it formerly, was by a way leading by what is now the back part of the premises. When excavating in the front of the Hall a year since, for the purpose of draining the road to it, we came upon foundations of brickwork which seemed to be the remains of a quadrangle, or courtyard, before the present front entrance, and I am informed by some of the oldest inhabitants of Notley that, in the early part of the present century, four skeletons were dug up within this enclosure.

"Amongst the accumulations of debris found, I have only been able to discover a few fragments of a transitional character from the Roman period to later times, although this site was probably continuously occupied.

"Pieces of mediæval glass and pottery are occasionally found near the surface of these grounds, but they are of rare occurrence, as compared with those dug up of the earlier times.

"A few weeks since, a very interesting bronze steel-yard weight was turned up in the ground just outside these premises, but at present I am unable to assign any approximate date to its production. It does not appear to me to be Roman; it has more of a mediæval character about it.

"The earliest occupant of White Notley Hall of which we have any account was, according to Wright's *History of Essex*, William le Smyth, who lived there in the time of Edward II.

"Subsequently, and down to the 17th century, the Smyth Nevilles appear to have owned and occupied the place. It is not improbable that Admiral Lord Gilbert Neville, whose escutcheon of arms and

most likely that of his wife are now in the chancel of White Notley Church, resided at the Hall.

"It is a significant fact that, although so many remnants of past ages have been discovered in these grounds, little or nothing has been found in this respect either in or near the churchyard of White Notley. This circumstance would seem to indicate, that the field and grounds connected with the Hall were the chief site of occupation at White Notley in early times. The place where the present building stands, appears to have been continuously occupied by a habitation, from at least the early part of the 13th century down to our own times. And I think there cannot be reasonable doubt that Roman dwellings were upon the same site, during the possession of the country by that people and that for centuries earlier even to periods of pre-historic man it was also occupied."

Fairstead.

At Fairstead the rector (Dr. Manning), who received the party with great courtesy, delivered an address, calling attention to the several objects of interest in the church. Beginning with the tower at the west end, he drew attention to its Saxon features, to the four bells, of which he gave the dates and inscriptions, specially pointing out the third bell, which is of pre-reformation date, and also to a remarkable old oak chest, bound in iron, which had been cut out of the trunk of a tree. He mentioned the large number of Roman bricks and tiles which had been built into the walls of the tower, and of the church. He accounted for these by stating his belief that a Roman villa had once existed on the site of the present rectory, an inference drawn from the fact that fragments of domestic pottery had been dug up in his garden. He stated that both the exterior and interior faces of the walls had been covered with plaster, which was removed when the church was restored in 1890, when many interesting discoveries were made. On the outside a Norman doorway was brought to light, within which a pointed doorway had been inserted. Two Norman windows were also found, the splays of which had been filled up with rubbish, amongst which were fragments of ornamental moulding, some of them being of the dog-tooth pattern; the whole of the windows, both on the inside and outside, had been covered up and concealed by the plaster. In the interior there were found remains of paintings in colours of dark Indian red and blue. One of these was probably a picture of S. George and the Dragon; another the outline of a female head; there were also seven of the original consecration crosses remaining

on the walls, of which one was a Maltese cross, the others being plain Latin crosses. The stairs to the rood-loft had been discovered, though no traces of the rood-loft itself remained, but a round-headed doorway was found in the wall, evidently leading to it. Over the greater part of this doorway, however, it was seen that the plaster had not been removed, because there existed on it a bidding-prayer at some length for James I. and his queen and family. This prayer is in the old English characters, as also is a text from our authorized version (S. James V. i.), which is likewise on the plaster, and on that account had not been removed. The benches, of the linen pattern, 15th century, were pointed out. Attention was called to the fine Norman arch leading into the chancel, round the head of which are Roman bricks. There is some curious panel work in stone on the north side of the arch, which the rector considered might have been continued across the church as ornamentation of the rood-loft. Frescoes, representing the events of the Holy Week are over the chancel arch. Attention was then drawn to the chancel, which consists of two parts, having been elongated, as may be distinctly seen from the walls on the outside. There is a priest's door, now bricked up, and a leper (or low-side) window on the south side, and two handsome sedilia, one of which, many years ago, was cut through to form an entrance to the vestry, a very ugly modern appendage. The rector stated that two painted figures of the Blessed Virgin and of S. Peter had been ruthlessly destroyed by workmen in a restoration of the chancel before his time. The importance of these figures is that they assist in determining the dedication of the church. It is usually called S. Mary's; the figures suggest that its real title is S. Mary's and S. Peter's. An interesting speech was made by Mr. Chancellor, who concurred with the rector in considering the church as Norman, and dwelt upon the triple lancet windows at the east end corresponding to those at the west end of Faulkborne church, and who also entered into the question of the real character of the leper window. Mr. Laver followed on the same subject, speaking of the importance of a real knowledge of architecture, the ignorance of which often led to mistakes in restoration, a notable instance of which is, unfortunately, only too apparent in this church.

From Fairstead church the party journeyed to Terling, where they were courteously received by the vicar, the Rev. Charles Boutflower, who made a few remarks upon the building.

At Faulkborne, an account of the Church and Hall were given by Mr. Chancellor (pp. 264, 267), and during the visit Mr. and Mrs. Christopher Parker kindly entertained the party to tea. While

at Faulkborne Hall the following candidates were elected members of the Society :—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BUXTON, ALFRED F., Grange Court, Chigwell. SINCLAIR, F. G., F.L.S., Friday Hill, Chingford.	Mr. W. C. Waller.
DE EWER, Rev. EDW., Marks Hall Rectory, Coggeshall.	Mr. E. E. Sheldrake.
BECKETT, REGINALD A., Woodbines, Ongar Road, Brentwood. SMITH, Miss C. FELL, Great Saling, Braintree.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
FRERE, Miss LUCY, 27, St. George's Mansions, Red Lion Square, W.C.	Miss Suckling.
BARNES, G. W., Seven Kings, Ilford.	Mr. G. W. Haslam.
HAWARD, F. N., 26, Fairfield Road, Chelmsford.	Mr. Miller Christy.
HILLS, ALFRED, B.A., Braintree.	Dr. Carr.
MARRIOTT, Miss EDITH, Abbot's Hall, Shalford, Braintree.	Mrs. Law.
COURTAULD, Miss M. R., Little Bradfords, Bocking, Braintree.	Mrs. Courtauld.

At the close of the proceedings, Mr. and Mrs. Parker were heartily thanked for their cordial hospitality.

BARTLOW HILLS. ASHDON, ESSEX.

THE BARTLOW HILLS.[1]

BY A. R. GODDARD.

A pre-eminent place amongst our English tumuli must be given to this group of great barrows at Bartlow, both for their imposing monumental aspect, and for the rich and important deposits recovered from them by excavation.

Formerly all sorts of traditions passed current to account for their origin, of which, perhaps, the most widely accepted occurs in Holinshed's *Historie* (1586, Bk. 7, Ch. 9, p. 177). He associates them with the great battle at Assandune in 1016 between Canute and Edmund Ironside, the last surviving king of Alfred's line. Like many others he considers Ashdon to be the scene of the fight. He writes "at Ashdone in Essex, three miles from Saffron Walden .... in the place where this field was fought, are yet seuen or eight hils, wherein the carcases of them that were slaine at the same field were buried." But the spade, that great solver of the mysteries which arise from imperfectly recorded history, has done its work in the heart of these barrows, and has shewn us that they were laboriously reared nine centuries earlier than Canute's time, when all England south of the Tyne and Solway was under the sway of Imperial Rome.

A brief notice of the operations which led to this discovery will furnish the data for arriving at conclusions as to their purpose and period.

The first excavations of which any authentic account can be given—for Holinshed's reference to the digging down of one of the "hils" is too vague for evidence—were made by Sir Busick Harwood in the year of Waterloo. He probed the most northerly of the barrows, the one now standing in the adjoining grounds, separated from its fellows by the railway, and the objects then unearthed may be seen in the Walden Museum, and are an iron lamp, a bronze patera, and a small sickle-shaped knife.

It ought to be placed on record that it is to the efforts of our President, Mr. Lowndes, when a young man at Cambridge, and others acting with him, we owe the preservation of these fine barrows, when threatened by the course proposed for this line of railway. The assurance of a lilliputian company setting out its nine miles of line and calmly intending to sweep away ancient memorials which belong to the nation, is only too typical of much work of the kind done by our enlightened pioneers of progress. As it is, we have

[1] Read at a meeting of the Society held at Ashdon, on the 18th July, 1899.

already lost three of the hills, four, if Holinshed's story is correct, which stood in advance of those now remaining, and were removed to clear the ground for agricultural use, but happily not before their contents had been ascertained and secured. This was in 1832, when Lord Maynard, Lord Braybrooke, and other archæologists opened them up with worthy carefulness. The one to the south proved to be the most important, and there they came upon a walled tomb, 6 feet 3 inches long by 2 feet 3½ inches broad, built and covered in with Roman brick. When the top was removed the deposits were found intact as laid more than 17 centuries before. The chief of the objects in the tomb were—a glass bottle, 11½ inches high by 10¼ inches square, with wide round mouth, which was two-thirds full of a yellow fluid, covering a deposit of burnt human bones, on which lay a second brass coin of Hadrian, and a gold ring with an intaglio of two bearded ears of wheat, a symbol often found on the coins of Cunobelin, and his father Tasciovanus:—item, a small drinking vessel of wood, made cask-fashion, and hooped with bronze:—item, two smaller glass vessels, one a bottle, and the other a yellow cup:—item, the remains of a receptacle of basket work.

The contents of the two other minor barrows were similar, with, in addition, a fine bronze pitcher,[1] a patera, and a hanging lamp of iron.

In 1835 the barrow appearing to the right in the plate, the largest and highest of the group, was tunnelled, and traces of a small cell of timber were found with important contents. These made it clear that the grave belonged to a personage of note, and were as follows:—glass vessels and long phials containing, probably, unguents, of which the larger portion remained, although somewhat metamorphosed; two fine bronze strigils; a folding stool with bronze frame, and remnants of a former seat and back of leather; a fine bronze patera, and a graceful pitcher with ornament in silver inlay; a bronze lamp with richly wrought acanthus leaf for handle; a unique little incense pot of bronze, with design in overlay of red, blue, and green enamel; and last, the cremated bone deposit, in a green glass bottle of similar shape to the one already described, but larger, being 15½ inches high by 7¼ square, and 5 inches across its circular mouth.

The two remaining hills were opened in 1838 and in 1840 respectively, with very similar results. Red and black earthenware was also present in various of the mounds.[1]

---

[1] The articles recovered from the barrows during the excavations from 1832 to 1840 were placed in Easton Lodge, but were all lost in the great fire, some 40 years ago. Mr. Maynard has made a fine series of drawings of them, which may be seen in the Walden Museum, and also a facsimile of the enamelled incense pot. Drawings and plans illustrative of the subject, with full report of the excavations may be found in the *Archæologia*, vols. xxv. 1—23: xxvi. 300—317, and 462—3; xxviii. 1—6; and xxix. 1—4. In Wright's *Celt, Roman, and Saxon*, p. 377, there is an interesting account of the "Hills."

As to the date of their formation, the coin of Hadrian proves that it could not have been earlier than the days of this emperor, namely 117—138. At that time the whole south of England was firmly occupied and civilised, and Roman garrisons, customs and productions everywhere prevailed. Any fighting there was lay to the north, where Hadrian was drawing his mighty fortification across the island from Newcastle to Carlisle to guard the threatened frontier, and along the line of which troops of many races marched and settled under the orders of his generals. South of this line Britain was not only Roman, but Romanised. Just as the natives of India are naturalising our newspapers and our political institutions, so the old British were adopting the details of their material civilisation wholesale from their conquerors. Whatever was done by native magnates at this time was tinctured by Roman influence. It is of importance to remember this fact in considering the origin of these mounds, for although raised in Roman times, and with Roman accompaniments, it does not by any means follow that the persons commemorated were of Roman race. All this district, roundabout, abounds with pre-Roman remains. There were already the vast ramparts, the ways, and the barrows of the early tribes very much in evidence before even the first of these great tumuli began to be shovelled up from the chalk. Some of the pre-Roman barrows were also opened up by Lord Braybrooke, and their contents ascertained. Barrow-making, therefore, was not a Roman introduction. It belonged to the people already by long centuries of usage. In spite of the familiar quotation from Virgil[1] the Romans were wont to rear much more architectural tombs, which lined the roads leading out of every considerable Roman town. About this very time the majestic mausoleum for Hadrian himself was being built on the banks of Tiber, of which the shell still remains in the Castle of San Angelo. If these mounds were really erected in memory of some prominent Roman, his friends were not following the custom of their own land, nor of their own times, but the practice of the people amongst whom they had settled. Again, the Romans were great at inscriptions. They cut the names and epitaphs of their departed friends in enduring stone and marble, as assiduously as we do ourselves. Many examples occur even in our own county, but nothing of the kind has ever been found at Bartlow.[2] The Roman burial tablets which have been

[1] Ergo instauramus Polydoro funus, et ingens
Aggeritur tumulu tellus. (VIRG. AEN., III., 62).

[2] It is possible, but not probable, that originally there ere inscribed steles on the summit of these mounts, which may have been swept from their places by the storm and ravage of after ages. Six hundred years before the Christian era, such inscribed stones surmounted the great barrow of Alyattes, the father of Croesus, near his city of Sardis.

found below ground in different parts of England would seem to shew that if these graves in the Bartlow hills had belonged to great men of the conquering race, some inscription would have been placed to declare it.

The probability therefore remains that these barrows were the memorials of notables of British birth, reared by friends and associates who followed the custom of their forefathers as to the form of their monuments, whilst adopting the prevailing fashion of the deposits from their rulers and conquerors. Does some cherished descent from the famous line of Cunobelin lie implied in the deposit of the intaglio with the royal symbol? He lived and ruled his Trinobants and minted his coins about a century earlier.

The deposits also provide interesting evidence of the prevalence of the Roman customs of the bath in Britain. Of this there is confirmation from other remains. No doubt the strigils found had often served to currycomb their owners after the moistures induced by the heated air of the caldarium. When undergoing a like stringent treatment in the Turkish bath at Constantinople, Mark Twain suggests to his attendant that it would be as well to fetch a jack-plane. Well-to-do persons carried their own strigils with them, just as we carry our toothbrushes, or the French their soap.

It was desirable that the departed should find his accustomed articles of toilette ready to hand for future use. This may account for the unguents, too. They may not all have been funeral preparations. So with the lamps. We know that the people of Pompeii must have found the dim light admitted through the rare and scant windows of their bathing establishments quite insufficient. More than 1000 lamps were discovered in one of the Thermae there, and of these more than half were in an entrance corridor, as though for the individual use of the bathers. Perhaps even the folding stool may have been the very one that the servants of the great man bore along with his towels and strigils for his service during the processes of the bath. The larger private houses sometimes had their own arrangements for the purpose, but the general establishments were at times placed near a running stream for a convenient water supply. There is a fine illustration of this on the North Tyne, outside the station of Cilurnum, near Chollerford. Is it possible that there could have been anything of the kind here at Bartlow? On the other side of the railway there is a running stream, the Bourne; it is narrow, and the water at times is scanty, but the old river bed of much wider dimensions is still traceable. Even now, the stream not infrequently rises and floods the meadows and the adjacent road. Mr. Maynard of the Walden Museum, tells me that the brooks and springs of this

country-side have been greatly lowered in their level by the drainage of the fens. In any case it is certain that the rivers and brooks had formerly much more water in them than at present.

Lining this stream there is a great stretch of ancient entrenchment, more than 300 feet long, with a curious projecting rectangular enclosure overhanging the old river bank at the end near the road. Mr. Gage mentions this earthwork in his first article in the *Archæologia*[1] and gives a plan and dimensions, but there are some peculiar features about it which have not hitherto been noticed. At present the agger and fosse measure about 30 feet over all. The agger is only a low one, being about four or five feet in height, with the fosse about as much in its depth. A gravel pit at the road end has eaten some way into this earthwork, and shews the original cutting of the fosse in the chalk. It goes down v-shaped some five feet further than the present bottom of it. Within what appears to be the main enclosure is a broad level field, cut off from the "hills" by the rail. Immediately without it, the ground slopes away to the river bank. The chief peculiarity about the work is that the fosse is on the interior side of the enclosed space, and the agger beyond it; a very unusual thing, to say the least of it, in Roman encampments. Further, the top of the agger whilst standing well up from the sloping bank down to the river, is only just on a level with the plain ground of the apparent enclosure. There could have been no camp on the river side of the enclosure, for that is completely dominated by the level plateau above it, and moreover, low ground, with a wide stream, given to flood, running through it, would make a bad site for such a station. It is possible that, when stockaded, even a low vallum with a fairly broad river immediately outside it, might be held to be a sufficient defence, and it may have been mere convenience and need of material for the agger which led to the digging of the fosse inside. But in this case it would have been such an obvious advantage to have placed the rampart on the edge of the higher plateau a few feet back and thus have secured the full height of it, that it is difficult to see why this was not done, if the entrenchment was for fortification of the site. The other alternative is that the vallum was a river embankment and meant to regulate the waters for the service of the enclosure above.

It might prove highly interesting if this site were tested by excavation at various points within it. On the one side, the men working the gravel pit have turned out bits of pottery of Roman times, with bones, and lately a perfect lower millstone about 18 inches in diameter, which may now be seen in the Cambridge Museum. On the other side, within the grounds of the adjoining

[1] Vol. xxv., pp. 1-23.

house, Roman coins are constantly coming to light. It would be curious if the intermediate space did not repay investigation.

POSTSCRIPTUM.

(*a*) Roman Memorial Slabs.

Since the above was written I have seen an interesting group of these stones in the Caerleon Museum. Eight of them were taken from the ruins of a chamber 22 feet by 15, at Great Bulmore, about a mile from Caerleon. The remains had been ransacked, but an approximate date is furnished by the presence of a first brass coin of Hadrian's predecessor, Trajan. These stones are not unlike those in use in the present day. One of them is in memory of Julius Valens, a veteran of the Second Legion, a hundred years old, reared by his wife and son. Another is to the same lady by the same son. Others are, to a mother by husband and son; to a daughter aged 16½ by her mother; and to a lady by her husband and three sons. In all cases the names are given in full. Further details with illustrations may be found in Lee's *Isca Silurum*. Another stone, much to the point, from Pilbach in the same neighbourhood, 33 inches broad by 45 inches high, with slightly pointed head, is one of the first things to be noticed in the Museum. The inscription runs as follows:—

D. M.	To the Gods of the shades.
TADIA. VALLAUNIUS. VIXIT	Tadia Vallaunius lived
ANN. LXV. ET. TADIUS. EXUPERTUS	65 years, and Tadius Exupertus
FILIUS. VIXIT. ANN. XXXVII. DEFUN	her son lived 37 years, deceased
TUS. EXPEDITIONE. GERMANICA	in the German expedition.
TADIA. EXUPERATA. FILIA	Tadia Exuperata a daughter
MATRI. ET. FRATRI. PIISSIMA	with dutiful affection to her
SECUS TUMULUM	mother and brother placed (this
PATRIS POSUIT	stone) beside her father's grave-mound.

This therefore was a stone connected with a tumulus. A contributor quoted by Mr. Lee writes "the peculiar British sound of the word Vallaunius is worthy of note." Certain irregularities in the Latin, and in the lettering, as well as the unusual direct reference to death, also suggest the idea that the family may have been Romanised natives. The Rev. W. C. King takes the lettering to be not earlier than the time of Severus, A.D. 193—210.

(*b*) The Enamelled Urn.

The blackened remains of this urn as recovered from the fire at Easton Lodge may be seen in the British Museum, together with a

facsimile restoration of it. It appears to be the most notable example of such work which has come down to us from those early times. The Romans did not introduce the art of enamelling into Britain. In fact authorities agree that it is doubtful whether it was practised by them or by the Greeks. The significant passage in the *Eikones* of Philostratus the Sophist, a resident at the court of Julia Domna, the wife of Severus, is the first, some say the only, reference to the art to be found in classic authors. He writes "it is said that the barbarians living amid the ocean pour these colours on heated bronze, that they then cohere and solidify, and render the patterns permanent." This quotation is held to point pretty clearly to the natives of Britain, whose handiwork has thus come down to us in the beautiful champ-levé enamel of this little urn. Various other specimens of their art have been found, in the shape of fibulae or brooches, some of considerable beauty, and ornamental details from the trappings of horses, but nothing so important as this highly finished vessel.

SOME ADDITIONS TO NEWCOURT'S REPERTORIUM—VOLUME II.:

BEING NOTES MADE BY J. C. CHALLENOR SMITH.

(Continued from p. 284.)

ABBREVIATIONS.

i. Where a simple date in brackets follows a name, it refers to a will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and when such wills are registered ones, the references to the Register and folio are added, sometimes with the date of execution (d.), and of proof (pr.).

ii. C.C.L.=Commissary Court of London.

iii. C.C.E.=Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts.

iv. V.G. =Vicar General's Book (Bishop of London).

N.B. The foot-notes, as previously explained, comprise certain additions to Newcourt made by the Rev. Mr. Cole, which are to be found at the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 5833, *fo.* 186*b et seq.*).—*W.C.W.*

WARELEY-PARVA.

John Tyrell, Knight (1540-1: 25, *Alenger*). To be buried in the chancel.

William de Rothwell, Rector, presented 6 Id. Oct., 1317, to St. Vedast, in exchange for this (266, *Reynolds*).

John Michel, Rector, exchanges this, 10 Kal. Mar., 1361, for Frendsbury, dioc. Rochester, with the under-mentioned W. atte Hall.

William atte Hall (Rector 1361). *Vide* 244*b*, *Islep*.

Sir Roger Haldenby, Rector de Estwarle, administrator in 1393 to R. Coton, Rector of South Wokyndon (1393: C.C.L.). His own will (1410) contains the bequest of 'manuale suum' to this church; he had lands at East Toft (Yorks.), and Normanby (Lincs.).

Tho. Brewster—Mr. John Teryll, executor of T.B.'s will, June 3, 1521 (V.G. 8*b*).

Gilb. Lathum. Will of one of the name, 1552: 18, *Powell*. Master of St. Katherine's Hospital, London, *etc.*

Joh. Stapulton—*query:* presented by Robert Wyllughbye, knt., Lord Broke, and Dorothy, his wife; patrons *p.h.v.* (V.G. 1522, 12*b*).

Geo. Ryston. Probate, 'Rishton,' Feb. 12, 1618-19 (V.G. 109*a*). Son, Edward.

Edw. Risheton. Admon. Aug 3, 1627 (V.G. 11*a*). Relict, Ann.

William Powell admitted to Little Warley June 1, 1654. Patron; Denner Strutt, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 997, *fo.* 133).

NORTH-WELD-BASSET.

Thomas Nottehacch, of this parish (1405: C.C.L.).

Joh. Cormott. He occurs, as John *Cormeth*, in *fo.* 69 *Garland* (C.C.E.).

Sim. Lynch, the elder, of N. Weald Basset, clerk (1658: 340, *Wootton*). He was 'cosen' of Rose Hughes (1606: 47, *Stafford*). Also 'cosen' of Anne Parris, widow (1628: *Archd. London*). *Vide* Ingatestone.

Tho. Arowsmith (1706: 77, *Eedes*).

John Searle, clerk, A.M., presented Sep. 4, 1706. Patron: John Searle, esq.

SOUTH-WELD.[1]

Sir Nicholas, Vicar, circa 1383-4—*vide* flyleaf at beginning of Register *Broun* (C.C.L.).

William Salmon, of Brendwod (1505). To be buried here "within the South dore in the Aleye before the Roode..... I bequeth to the werke of the Steple five marcs to be paid yerely as the werk of the said steple is areysed and goeth foreward. Also I will doo make and glase the wyndowe of the steple at myn owne charge reasonably whatsoever the said wyndow coste." He mentions 'Harmanstye Ocke.'

William Lawrence (1506). "I bequeth to the parisshe chirch of .... Southweld a tenor belle, which shall accorde with the other bellys there whatsoever it shall amount unto."

John Andrewe *alias* Geilis (1519) gives a curious account of his having founded at Redcrosse, "a quarter of a myle fro eny house," a chapel dedicated to Our Lady, "and an Image of our Lady therein which Image was patron of Shenfeld many yeres and I bought her of the parson," *etc.* He first built the chapel of timber and then enlarged it with brick, but apparently no worshippers attended, so he converted it into a school "till the death was in the parishe and half yere after the master hadde no children and hadde his wagis and partid." In the will he leaves it at the disposal of his Company, the Ironmongers, and perhaps they sold it to Robert Lyng, a member theref, who appears, from his will (1540: 11, *Alenger*) to have owned that and other property at Brentwood. It seems to have been near the King's highway from Brentwood to Romford, and R.L. also mentions the manor of Calcott; he owned a field in Brentwood called 'Cukkyngstolefeld.'

Thomas Rech, gent. (1531). To be buried in the chancel 'afore our Ladye.'

Thomas Otley (1543-4). Property at Brokestreate.

Thomas Lytman (1544: 9, *Pynnyng*). Of St. Olave, Southwark. A tenement called Lambes, with 12 acres of land, to Agnes Akerlys and Barbara *Ryngby*, his wife, for life: remainder to his sisters Margaret, Elizabeth, Olave, and Anne Tyrrell.

Bryan Tuke, Knt. (1546-6: 1, *Alen*).

Edm. Connesborgh—*vide* Copford.

Tho. Bodley (1537). To be buried in Trinity Chapel, St. Botulph, Billingsgate, with his father, Richard (1491).

Ric. Ewer (1558-9: 29, *Welles*). Parson of Bysshoppescleve, Glouc. Bequests to poor of several parishes.

Johannes Huttoff, sacerdos, obiit Oct. 9, 1551 (? *P.R.*).

Nic. Colpotts Admon. Sept. 15, 1593 (V.G. 148*a*). Relict, Catherine.

Nic. Hughes—note as to his estate, Nov. 1, 1626 (V.G. 238*b*). He died Oct. 12, 1626, and a wooden tablet (not now extant) was erected by his successor.

Nic. Padmore (1640; 377, *Allen*: Consistory Court of London). He was licensed on June 26, 1626, to marry Catherine Browne, spinster, at St. Michael Quern, London (V.G. 213*a*).

Thomas Goodwin, M.A., formerly Fellow of St. John's Coll. Camb., died Sept. 4, 1658 (*M.I.* at South Weald). *Vide* Brentwood *infra*.

Timothy Woodroffe, B.D., admitted to Southweald, with Chapel of Burntwood, March 2, 1658-59. Patron: Richard, lord protector (*Lambeth MS.* 997, *fo.* 209).

Will. Norris (1703: 72, *Degg*). Prebendary of Chichester; died Nov. 28, 1702, *aet.* 84 (*M.I.* H.W.K.).

Hippolito d' Luzancy, collated Dec. 15, 1702. Patron: the Bishop. *Vide* Dovercourt.

Ralph Bridges, D.D., Vicar (d. June 25, 1758; pr. Jan. 4, 1759: 3, *Arran*).

---

[1] Elias Juxon was Vicar at the Restoration—*v.* Vol. 15, p. 208 (*Add. MS.* 5816).

A° 1646, Sep. 8—An ordinance from the Lords for making Nicholas Folkingham, Vicar of Southweale (*Jo. of the H. of C. iv.* 662).

BRENTWOOD.

Thomas Goodwyn, clerk (1658: 576, *Wootton*). *Vide* S. Weld.

John Wyllys, clerk (1696: 214, *Bond*). *Vide* West Horndon.

Isaac Bringhurst, instituted, March 16, 1654-5. Patrons: the Inhabitants and Neighbourhood of Brentwood (*Lambeth MS.* 997; iii. 210).

Sir William Greye, chapell prest of Brentwood, Nov. 9, 1471—*vide* will of John Wolverston (P.C.C.).

Sir William Mervyn, priest, mentioned in the will of S. Grene (1454: C.C.L.).

WENDON-LOUGHTS.[1]

Ric. Conway—*vide* will of A. Rayment (1556: C.C.E.).

Thomas Crawley (1559: 15, *Chaynay*).

Thomas Crawley, esq. (1559: 47, *Chaynay*). ? Patron.

Will. Alexander. Admon. July 19, 1586 (V.G. *fo.* 104) to Elizabeth Parker, widow, next of kin.

Clem. Hoye. Admon. last of Feb., 1620-21. (V.G. 192*a*). Relict, Ann.

Joh. Gore. Author of Sermon, "Unknowne Kindnesse," preached in St. Paul's Cathedral, 1635: sm. 4*to*, pp. 38.

Charles Lancaster, clerk, instituted Aug. 27, 1707. Patron: Matthew Lancaster. *Vide* Strethall.

Robert Wilkes, formerly Rector of W.L., ob. 18 Nov. 1879. *Vide* Elmdon.

WENDON-MAGNA.[2]

David Clapham, gent. (1557: 23, *Bucke*). Lease of the parsonage here. Of St. Faith's, London; one of "the proctours of Tharches."

John Loueney (1443). To be buried in this church "coram altari sancte Katerine." (Patron of Wendon Parva, 1439-40).

Rob. Smith (1527). Prest and Vicar; to be buried "where it shall please God to ende my lyfe." Property at Walden, and Moche Abington (Cambs.).

Galfr. Clerk. Probate Act, Nov. 27, 1590 (V.G. *fo.* 14). Son, Jerome.

Will. Faune. Probate Act, May 9, 1632 (V.G. 132*a*). Relict, Elizabeth.

Hen. Leader. Probate Act, July 9, 1639 (V.G. 59*b*). Mother, Joane Leader.

WENDON-PARVA.

Tho. Dagett. The name is spelt 'Dockett' in V.G. Book, 1521 (*fo.* 14).

Nic. York—*vide* will of William Sheftens (1583: C.C.E.).

Ric. Parker. Admon. March 13, 1628-9 (V.G. 64*b*). Described also as Vicar of Littlebury.

WENNINGTON.[3]

Sir William Bebyngton, Capellanus, Rector—*vide* admon. of John London, labourer, of this parish (1411: C.C.L.).

Will. Barlow. He was brother of John Barlow, of London, yremonger, whose will, 1551.

Will. Arden. Probate, Jan. 22, 1582-3 (V.G. *fo.* 310), to Vicar of Dagenham, during the minority of the children. Probate, Dec. 12, 1598 (V.G. 90*a*). Daughters, Alice Stevenson, and Margaret Arden.

Hen. Bust. Probate, Feb. 3, 1624-5 (V.G. 138*a*). Relict, Margery. He was licensed Dec. 21, 1621, to marry Margaret, daughter of Ric. Bardolf, esq., of Rotherhithe, Surrey (*Marr. Allegation Book*). In the church is a mural monument, with effigies "done in little," of the said H.B., who was son of the Rev. W. Bust, of Oxford, and died Dec. 22, 1625 (?)—arms given.

John Elborow—*vide* Dagenham.

---

[1] See the Inscription, etc., in this Church in my Vol. 35, p. 28 (*Add. MS.* 5836).

[2] Alan Boys, Vicar of Much-Wendon, exchanged it October 26, 1409, with John Phillip [Philips] for the Rectory of Chowlesbury in Bucks—*v.* Vol. 39, p. 26 (*Add. MS.* 5840).

[3] Richard Ashton, Rector of Wennington, exchanged it Sep. 8, 1389, with Roger de Derby, for the Vicarage of Willen in Bucks—*v.* Vol. 39, p. 414 (*Add. MS.* 5840).

[**West Ham, West Horndon, etc.** See *Ham, Horndon, etc.*]

WETHERSFIELD.[1]

John Northey (1449).

John Anson, parson of Stoke Brewerne, Northants (1601 : 22, *Woodhall*).

Richard Rogers, of this parish, Minister (1618, *Consistory Court*).

Will. de Manton, clerk (1405). Of Manton, Rutland.

Nic. Silvester—*vide* Latton.

Tho. Howe—*lege* Howr (*fo.* 61, *Fitzjames*). His will (d. Aug. 3, pr. Oct. 18, 1515 —V.G. *fo.* 12) gives the name as Owr. He is to be buried in the chauncell; had property at Shalford, of which he was Vicar. *Vide* Shalford, where the name is 'Owre.'

Will. Pasfield. Admon. May 11, 1636 (V.G. 231*a*).

Daniel Rogers, Minister of Wethersfield in Essex. Author of *Naaman the Syrian, his diseases and cure, ... fo.* 1642 (Bookseller's Catalogue).

John Cole, admitted Nov. 21, 1655. Patron: Oliver, lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 357). Will of John Coale, clerk, of this parish (1673 : 111, *Pye*).

WICKFORD.

John Peke (1538). Will witnessed by Sir Raafe Birche, Rector, and Sir Henry Hyll.

Thomas Judde, gent. (1535 : 24, *Hogen*). To be buried in the chancel "next the sepulture of my first wife," if he die here: witnessed by the parson and "Sir Rauf Birche, Curat."

Anthony Pounde (1547 : 35, *Alen*). Mentions "my Maner of Wyckeford .... Essex."

Adam de Stratton, Rector, *temp.* Archbp. Peckham—1229-92 (35*a*, *Winchelsey*, at Lambeth). *Vide* Black Notley, *etc.*

Joh. Tayler. Probate Act, May 3, 1591 (V.G. 30*b*) Relict, Anne.

Rob. Percivall. Admon. Apr. 21, 1672 (V.G. 96*a*; and 7, *Redman*—Consistory Court). Relict, Sarah.

Peter Beauvoir, Rector, died in 1821. *Vide* Downham.

WICKES PRIORY (Curacy).

Cicely, daughter of Rauf Fitz Rauf, was a nun here in 1416—*vide* will of J. Bisshop, of Aston, Suffolk (1416 : C.C.L.).

Katherine, Prioress in 1432—*vide* Colchester : St. Nicholas (J. Foord's will).

William Breton, gent. (1558-9 : 51, *Welles*). Property here called Nelmes.

Will. Wingfield—*vide* Wrabness.

Edm. Hickeringill (1709 : 144, *Lane*).

WICKHAM-EPISCOPI.

As to a Rectory-house here in 1674, *vide* V.G. 136*a*).

Joh. Wypyle, Prebendary of Ealdstrete (1504).

Rob. Hutton—*vide* will of G. Pullayn (1566 : C.C.E.).

Joh. Holmes—will in Consistory Court (1600).

Rad. Ithell. Admon. Mar. 20, 1618-9, to Dorothy, the relict. As to his will, *vide* V.G. Apr. 1, 1619 (*fo.* 119*b*).

Chr. Wragg—*vide* Baddow-Magna.

Robert Yates, clerk, collated Sept. 20, 1706.

Charles Ley, A.M., collated Dec. 24, 1706. He married Sarah, daughter of Devell Pead, Vicar of Clerkenwell, whose will 1725-26, 12, *Plymouth*. *Vide* Sutton.

---

[1] Charles Eden—*v.* Vol. 24, p. 29 (*Add. MS.* 5825).

WICKHAM S. PAUL.[1]

John Grene (1505). "I bequeth to the most necessary use and behoff and bieldyng a newe stepull or reparacion of the said Church of Wykham—xx*li*."

John Brid, Rector. He was executor in 1335-6 to John Everdon, Dean of London—*ex Registro Albo*, Lambeth.

Sir Thomas Womorsley, parson of Wickham, 1505—*vide* will of J. Grene *supra*, and Pebmarsh.

Christopher Elkyn, clarke—*vide* will of T. Sancesom (1567: C.C.E.).

Rob. House—*vide* Baddow Parva and Hatfield Peverell.

WICKEN-BONANT.

Tho. Horsley (d. Aug. 5, 1538; pr. May 12, 1540: 6, *Alenger*). "My great chamber in Chambrydge...." Probably another house at Stoke-by-Clare.

Joh. Clerke (1545: C.C.E.). To be buried "in the quere by the wall afore my sete."

Will. Swynoe—*vide* will of W. Sheftens, minister (1583: C.C.E.).

Tho. Wadeson—*vide* Newport.

James Bradbury, clerk, admitted and instituted, Sep. 23, 1704. Patron: Francis Bradbury, esq.

Wentworth Bradbury, clerk, admitted and instituted, Nov. 26, 1709. Patron: *ut supra*.

WIDDINGTON.[2]

Ric. Chaddesley. Probate, Feb. 26, 1587-8 (V.G. *fo.* 206). Relict, Ellen Grave, *alias* Chaddesley.

Ric. Woolley (1638: 2, *Lee*).

Richard Meux, Rector. Admon. March 11, 1757. Relict, Hannah Meux.

WIDFORD.

Roger Platt (1558-9: 28, *Welles*). Citizen and Merchant Tailor; property here.

Tho. Shelton (1437: Archd. S. Albans—*Stoneham*, 76*a*).

Ric. Lightskyrt (d. Aug. 12, 1517, pr. Sep. 6: C.C.L.; p. in V.G. Court, Sep. 7, 1517). To be buried in the churchyard of Stowe. The name is spelt 'Leyskirtt.'

Pet. Souche occurs as Rector June 28, 1555, when he appeared before the Bishop on a matter which had occurred thirteen years before (V.G. clxxxxvj).

Hen. Palmer—*vide* will of J. Laverynge (1570: C.C.E.).

Fra. Warner. Admon. June 30, 1596 (V.G. 93*a*). Relict, Matild.

Tho. Stempe. Admon. Apr. 13, 1597 (V.G. 143*b*). Relict, Margaret.

Joh. Brooks. Admon. Dec. 13, 1637 (V.G. 24*b*). Relict, Frances.

Geo. Guy (1677-8: 23, *Reeve*).

WIGBOROW MAGNA.

John Mercer, "parishe prest of Trinite Churche of Saltcott" (1533: C.C.E.).

Nic. Harper (d. Mar. 9, 1409; pr. 2 Id. Apr., 1410). To be buried in the Chancel.

Tho. Wardall (1472).

Hen. Crosse (1538). *Vide* Colchester (St. Nicholas).

Edw. Popeley (1558: C.C.E.).

Rad. Wimbesley. Probate, 'Randallus Wymsley,' Oct. 7, 1584 (V.G. *fo.* 26) to Grace Chamberlain *alias* Wymsley.

Geo. Maskall. Probate, Feb. 26, 1591-2 (V.G. 61*b*). Relict, Ann.

---

[1] Timothy Clay, Parson here, was articled against before the Santa Casa at Halstead, March 21, 1643—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 15, 86 (*Add. MS.* 5829). He was Vicar of Easter Alta in 1662.

[2] William de Fulbourne—*v.* Vol. 4, 136; and Vol. 19 p. 8 (*Add. MSS.* 5805, 5820).

Arth. Bright. Probate, Mar. 19, 1617-18 (V.G. 61*b*). William Branthwaite, clerk, of this parish was licensed, Aug. 21, 1617, to marry Ann, daughter of Arthur Bright, D.D. (V.G. 42*b*).

Edw. Scarlet—*vide* Canfield-parva.

Nat. Dennison, clerk, of this (1730: 185, *Auber*).

WIGBOROUGH-PARVA.

John Dauncer, Rector of the church of Wyggebwe-parva, 1409-10—*vide* will of Nic. Harper, R. of Wigboro' Magna.

Pet. Marshall, Rector of S. Edmund, Lombard St., 1510-1516. William Marshall, parson of Warehorne, Kent (1523-4), refers to his brother, 'Maister Peter,' deceased.

Ric. Bridgman (M.A.). Marriage Licence, Feb. 18, 1595-6: Mary, daughter of Thomas Blanke, late of Chelmsford, Innholder, deceased (V.G. 59*a*). James Bridgman, clerk, parson of Lowlworth, Cambs. (1631-2: 9, *Audley*), mentions James, "youngest son of my eldest brother, Richard Bridgman, once parson of Little Wigborow."

Will. Nicholson (1640: 61, *Coventry*).

Rob. Sterrell—*vide* Stambridge Magna.

Joh. Coe was admitted Nov. 14, 1655. Patrons: the Governors of Sutton's Hospital. (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 340).

George Trotter, clerk, instituted April 24, 1708. Patrons: Gubernat: Charterhouse....ad humilem peticionem Thomae Sutton, arm.

WILEY *alias* **WEELEY.**

Tho. Toone (1547: C.C.E.).

Rob. Alexander. Probate, Jan. 17, 1580-81 (V.G. 242*b*).

William Russell, collated Feb. 5, 1702-3. Patron: the Bishop.

William Pedder, Rector. In the churchyard of Old Clevedon, Somerset, is *M.I.* to Sophia, widow of the Rev. W. P., Rector of Weeley, Essex, and 30 years Curate of Andover, Hants. She died Aug. 26, 1847, aged 86.

WILLINGALE-DOE.

Roger Fitz Andrew (1416). Citizen and Fishmonger; of St. George, Pudding Lane; had property at Willingale.

Thomas Torell, esq. (1442). To be buried "juxta hostium cancelli....volo quod executores mei ordinent et provideant tres lapides marmoreos ad jacendum super illa tria loca ubi corpora patris mei, Katerine nuper uxoris mee et corpus meum in dicta ecclesia jacent humata." He names his chaplains, Sir Henry Skeet (Rector here in 1465), and Sir John Fyñ—*vide* Stifford.

Humffrey Torell, esquyer (1516-17: C.C.L.). To be buried in the chancel "besyd my ffurst wyff."

Tho. Lematon. One of this name was Rector of Spofforth, Yorks., in 1449—*vide* will of John Lematon, gent., of London (1449), whose brother and executor he was, in conjunction with a third brother, Richard Lematon, merchant.

Hen. Skete—*vide* will of T. Torell, *supra*.

Rad. Creke. One of this name was parish priest of St. Botulph, Aldersgate, in 1482—*vide* will of — Wymark (1482: C.C.L.).

Tho. Wyld was Rector in 1516-17—*vide* will of H. Torell, *supra*; and in Jan. 1525-6—*vide* will of Henry Torell, of Bebton, Sussex.

William Bynkys, Curate of Willingale (? Doe), 1557—*vide* will of J. Cowland (38, *Wrastley*).

Will. Glascock. Probate, July 12, 1587 (V.G. *fo.* 162). Relict, Elizabeth.

Rob. Vaxe. Probate, 'Vaux,' Feb. 26, 1604-5 (V.G. 191*b*). Relict, Dorothy

Ric. Kirby. Admon. Aug. 25, 1608 (V.G. 41*a*). Relict, Lucy.

Timothy Clay, Curate here, 1622—*vide* Easter Alta.

John Redman. Probate, Aug. 18, 1670 (V.G. 64*b*). Henry Redman, executor. He is mentioned, as 'minister of this parish,' in 1654, in the will of John Glascock (*Archd. Essex.*).

Tho. Fuller (1701-2: 5, *Herne*). Proved by Dorcas Havers, his daughter.

John Searle, clerk, admitted and instituted May 1, 1701. Patron: Robert Cole, gent.

WILLINGALE-SPAINE.

Andrew Pykeman (1391).

John de Wygemor, priest, exchanged this (or W. Doe) for the perpetual Vicarage of Shorne, dioc. Roff., 10 Kal. Dec. 1317, with the following:

Dominus ——, dictus de Shorne (21, *Islep*).

Edw. Boosy *vel* Bewsey. Edward Bewsey, D.D., of this parish (1643: 32, *Crane*). Followed by the will of his daughter, Mary. His wife is "sister of Dorothy Davies, spinster, whose will was proved in 1634 (87, *Seager*).

Ant. Nicolas. Martha, widow of Joseph Smith, esq., of Islington, Middx., in her will (1674-5: 19, *Dycer*), mentions her brother, Anthony Nicholas, of Willingale Spaine, clerk; and Prosper Nicholas, of Stonedon Place, Essex, clerk.

Samuel Smith, Rector, appointed June 29, 1708.

Will. Brampston, S.T.P., was collated to St. Christopher, Apr. 20, 1708.

WIMBISH.[1]

John Brodhok, Citizen and Poulterer, of St. Andrew, Cornhill, London. Property here and at Thaxstede.

(RECTORS.)

Rog. Holm (d. 1393; pr. 1395). Chancellor of St. Paul's, 1369—1395.

Joh. Claden—*vide* Rettenden.

Laur. Boswell. Probate, Feb. 8, 1625-6 (V.G. 172*b*). Relict, Grace.

Maur. Glanvile (1695: 209, *Irby*).

Tho. Carter. "Died Feb., 1731, the wife of Mr. Carter, Rector of Wimbish, only daughter of Thomas Gilbert, esq., a Wine Merchant" (*Gent's. Mag.*).

Thomas Bernard or Barnard, instituted Nov. 22, 1711 (sinecure). Patron: Elizabeth Glanvile. *Vide infra*, and Bardfield-parva.

(VICARS.)

Tho. Bakon (1540: C.C.E.).

Lancelotus Ellis, clerk, of this (1633-4: 16, *Seager*).

Rowl. Greenwood was Vicar in 1646—*vide* p. 74 of *Admissions to St. John's Coll. Camb.*

---

[1] Thomas Wilson, S.T.P.—*v.* Debden, where he was Rector, as also of Fulbourne St. Vigors in Cambridgeshire.

Maurice Glanvilé—*v.* Vol. 29, p. 149 (*Add. MS.* 5830) in Walton, in Bucks., where he was Rector, and died Feb. 15, 1654, aged 38, and buried in that church.

On *fo.* 219*d* Mr. Cole gives the copy of a letter concerning 'Church Briefs' which appeared in the *Cambridge Chronicle* of Dec. 22, 1764, and had reference to another printed in the *Ipswich Journal* on Nov. 10, in the same year. From this it appears that the Wimbish 'Church Brief' account was as follows:—

9908 Briefs at 6*d.* per Brief	247	14	0
Additional Salary for London	5	0	0
Clerks	1	1	0
Patent Fees, etc.	70	17	4
Total Expence	324	12	4
By this Brief was Collected	429	7	0
Paid to the Trustees ...	104	14	8

The details of the cost of a Patent in the case of Stafford are given; and Mr. Cole also refers to his A.C.M. 489, No. 447, 448, which reference I have been unable to identify.

Edm. Heywood, instituted Nov. 13, 1657. Patron: John Rowley, esq. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 133). *Vide* Colchester (St. Giles).

Thomas Carter, A.M., presented Oct. 22, 1706. Patron: Martin Carter.

Thomas Bernard, clerk, presented Nov. 22, 1711. Patron: Ann Carter, widow.

WITHAM.[1]

Margaret Nycholas (1515). To be buried in the chnrchyard.

John More, Citizen and Goldsmith (1521-2). Mentions this parish.

Andrewe Edmonds, gent. (1523). To be buried at St. Laurence, Jewry.

John Edmonds, gent.—*vide* Cressing.

William Danon (1546-7: 29, *Alen*).

John Southcott, the Judge, buried here. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Robyns, Mercer, of London, and Merchant of the Staple at Calais (1552-3: 3, *Tashe*); he was apparently a son of John Robyns (1500: 14, *Moone*). To be buried in the chapel of our Lady, Barking.

Will. Love (C.C.E. 1559: 146, *Lupton*). To be buried in the quere.

Edw. Hales. His widow, Margaret, renounced Administration Nov. 10, 1587 (V.G. 188*b*); and on Nov. 13, 1588, was licensed to marry William Marler, of Kelvedon, co. Essex, gent. (V.G. *fo.* 247).

Rob. Tynley (1616-17: 7, *Weldon*).

Fra. Wright—*vide* 'The First Century of Scandalous Malignant Priests.'

John Ludgater, admitted June 1654. Patron: —— (*Lambeth MS.* 997; ii. 5).

Joh. Harper. The will of one J.H., of Epping, clerk (1671: 37, *Duke*).

Tho. Brett (1680: 74, *Bath*).

Jonas Warely (1722: 167, *Marlboro'*).

WIVENHOE.[2]

Sir Robert Tyrell, knight (1507: 33, *Adeane*). A fine Inventory also, in box chalked "No. 14."

Robert Fabyan *alias* Clerk, Steward of the Household to Elizabeth, Countess of Oxford, "thelder and prebendarye of Stobreclare" (1533-4: 11, *Hogen*). To be buried in this church.

Elizabeth, Countess of Oxenforde (1537: 11, *Dyngeley*). To be buried as stated by Newcourt.

Sir Thomas Johnson (1533: C.C.E.). Chauntery Prest of Wyenhall; mentions William Whityng, parson of Wyvenhoo.

Maister Fabian, parson, 1507, and Sir James, parish priest—*vide* will of Sir Rob. Tyrell.

Rob. Clerke occurs in 1515—*vide* will of William Sondes, gent., "the vth. and the moost yongest sonne of Wyllyam Sondes, of Threwley .... Kent .... and servaunt to the right noble Erle of Oxenford."

Will. Whiteing (1552: C.C.E.).

Tho. Yaxley—*vide* St. Osyth.

Will. Betts (1569: C.C.E.). And *vide* will of A. Webb (1564: C.C.E).

Edw Burges—*vide* will of T. Browninge (1577: C.C.E.), in which he is called *William* Burges, vicar of Wiffnall.

Tho. Cawton. *Vide* Rogers Pedigree (*New Engl. Hist. Geneal. Soc.* 1887). He was born at Raynham, Norfolk; educated at Queen's Coll. Camb.; after being Rector of Wivenhoe, was Rector of St. Bartholemew-by-the-Exchange, London; a Royalist, he fled to Rotterdam, where he died Aug. 7, 1659, aged 54 (*Hist. of Queen's Coll.*; by W. G. Searle). His brother, John Cawton, of Wivenhoe (1638: *Archd. Colchester*).

---

[1] Francis Wright—*v.* Vol. 28, p. 38, 39 (*Add. MS.* 5829), where it is said that he was called in question before the Parliament for his profane and wicked courses: which Mr. Newcourt explains sufficiently by saying he was ejected in 1642 for his Loyalty.

Sam Bridge—*v.* Hickeringill's *Works*, Vol. 2, p. 53. Black Non-Conformist.

William Cunyngham, Rector (1663: 15, *Juxon*). Clerk, of Pettistree, Suffolk; mentions "my late living of Wivenhoe, Essex."

Edw. Alston (1710: 202, *Smith*). Mentions his brother, Sir Joseph Alston, Bart., and his 'cosin,' Nicholas Corsellis.

Tho. Goodwin, clerk, admitted Oct. 19, 1710. Patron: Nicholas Corsellis, esq.

WOODFORD.

Roger Consedew de Wodford (1393: C.C.L.). To be buried "in cimiterio ecclesie sancte Marie." (Newcourt says that the chnrch is dedicated to St. Margaret.)

Richard Carter *alias* Couplond (1412: C.C.L.). Speaks of *St Mary's* Church.

Robert Norton (1413: C.C.L.).

Katherine Carters (1422: C.C.L.). To be buried "in ecclesiâ sancte Marie."

Walter Hickman (1540: 19, *Alenger*). To be buried in the chancell "before my pew."

Anne Alee (1559: 20, *Chaynay*). Property here. Widow of Christopher Alee, Citizen and Cutler (1558: 18, *Welles*). She had been wife of W. Donkyn (1543: C.C.L.), who mentions his wife's brother, W. Holte.

William Duke, capellanus, 1422—*vide* will of K. Carters' *supra*.

Sir William, Rector, 1405—*vide* Chigwell.

Rob. Waton—one of this name was chaplain of Foulness and died *circa* 1386.

Hen. Sydyall—'Syddell' in will of W. Hickman—*vide supra*.

Ric. Wood was licensed Feb. 15, 1574-5, to marry Johanna Phillpott, spinster, of St. Martin's, Ludgate (V.G. *fo.* 8). Probate Act, Sep 6, 1589 (V.G.). Relict, Johan.

Rob. Wright. Sir Henry Lee, Knt., in his will, dated Nov. 28, 1619, makes mention of "John Wrighte, Clerke, the nowe parson of Woodford"; and in a codicil, dated a month later (Dec. 28), of "Robert Wright....late parson of Woodford." Abraham Hartwell, of Lambeth (1606-7: 7, *Huddleston*) mentions his cosen, Robert Wright, parson of Woodford. *Vide* Rochford.

Will. Isaackson was living in 1636—*vide* 'Admissions to St. John's Coll., Cambridge,' p. 32. He occurs as 'Mr. Jackson, parson of Woodford,' in 1626—*vide* will of M. Westrowe (90, *Hele*).

Dame Anne Hanford, of Woodford (1645: 90, *Rivers*) mentions 'Mr. Braybe, the Minister'—possibly of Woodford.

Zachary Cawdrey, M.A., admitted Rector May 18, 1654. Patron: Dame Elianor Row (*Lambeth MS.* 997; i., 77).

Will. Master (1684: 116, *Hare*).

Richard Master, clerk, A.M., admitted and instituted Oct. 22, 1703. Patron: Richard Thorowgood, Esq. Admon., 'Masters,' April 15, 1729, to his relict, Mary Master.

James Altham, Rector, was married at Somerset House Chapel in 1730.

WODEHAM-FERRERS.

Thomas Baker (1524). To be buried in the Chapel of St. Nicholas.

John Danyell (1538: 23, *Dyngeley*).

Will. de Lyndford—*vide* Chignal St. James.

Joh. Pricklove (1431). *Vide* Lees Magna.

Will. Chery, clerk, of S. Laurence, Jewry (1430).

Nic. Metcalfe (d. and pr. 1539: 31, *Dyngeley*). Archdeacon of Rochester; to be buried in this church; bequests to St. John's Coll., Camb., and to the church of Southflet.

Rob. Monck. Admon. Dec. 11, 1601 (V.G. 35*a*). Relict, Margaret; son, the Rev. Timothy Monck.

Car. Chadwick (1627: 62, *Skinner*.)

Fra. Webb, (1641: 122, *Evelyn*).

John Negus, admitted Rector, Dec. 14, 1655. Patron: Oliver, lord Protector (*Lambeth MS.* 996, p. 415). *Vide* Messing.

Will. How. Ann, his widow, was kinswoman of Abraham Caley, of Neyland, Suffolk, draper (1704: 227, *Ash*).

Milo Burkit—Mr. Dunkin gives me the name as 'Burdett"

WODEHAM-MORTIMER.

Richard Hille (1459). "Item, lego ad faciendum unum pontem lapidium desuper aquam vocatam le Broke juxta placeam meam de Bacons in dicta parochia de Wodeham Mortimer."

Joh. Anable (d. 1485; pr. 1491). *Vide* Haseleigh and Ulting.

Ric. Hopwood (1563: C.C.E.). Witness to will of Robert Prydyll in 1557.

Nic. Johnson. Admon. March 22, 1610-11 (V.G. 173*b*). Relict, Ann.

Nat. Hewitson (1671: *Consistory Court*). Daughter, Ruth, wife of Samuel Peck, Minister of Poplar....kinsman, Zacariah Rogers, Minister of Much Tay.

Nat. Smith (1693-4: 40, *Box*).

WODEHAM-WALTER.

R. Fitz Andrew (1416). Property here; Citizen and Fishmonger; of St. George, Pudding Lane.

Thomas Hawkyn (1454: 2, *Stokton*). "Item, I wille that ther be disposid of my goodes in as possible hast as may be for costis of the making of an newe Ile on the North side of the Chirche of Wodeham aforeseide with an honest Chapell on the north side of the Chauncell to be halowid of our lady and seint Thomas of Canterbury." He was of St. Leonard's, East Cheap, Citizen and Grocer. The will of Margaret Ireland, his widow (1456-7: C.C.L., *fo.* ccvj).

Joh. Mores (1517: V.G. *fo.* 24). John *Morrys*; "to be berid in the Cloister of all Halowes the mor in Temystret."

Jac. Radcliffe—*vide* will of J. Tryppe (1533: C.C.E.).

Sir Robert Prydyll, Curate (1557: C.C.E.). Bequest to his "master Archedeacon Mole."

John Hewett, minister—*vide* will of E. Hawes (1593: C.C.E.).

Will. Bramston—*vide* Pedigree in Le Neve's *Knights* (Harl. Soc. p. 15).

[**Wokendon.** See *Okendon*.]

WORMINGFORD.

John Vyne, (1384). The name occurs as 'Wydmondford.'

Joh. Cok, 1384—*vide* will of — Vyne, *supra*.

Ric. Catley occurs in 1504-5—*vide* will of Wm. Hoy.

Rob. Browne (1521: V.G. *fos.* 9, 10). Proved by Matthew Browne.

Rog. Weston. Admon. Jan. 28, 1608-9, with will and nuncupative codicil annexed; daughter, Avice, wife of Randolph Gretton (V.G. 52*b*). Roger Weston, a minister, a stranger, was buried at St. Antlin's, London, Nov. 27, 1608.

Tho. Turner, clerk, admon. Nov. 11, 1647. Tho. Turner his father.

Robert Goodwin, clerk, admitted and instituted Aug. 14, 1701. Patron: John Corrane, esq. *Vide* Liston and Borley.

William Tatham, instituted Feb. 23, 1709-10. Patron: Clement Corrance.

WRABNES.

John Hend (1418).

Ra. Byrd. There was an inscription in the church *circa* 1640 to "Radulfus Byrd, Rector ecclesie de Wrabnase"—not in existence *circa* 1720 (H.W.K.)

Tho. Sayer (1608: C.C.E.).

Will. Pipple (1650: 136, *Pembroke*).

William Wingfield, clerk, of this. Admon. Dec. 3, 1616 (V.G. 15*b*). Relict, Bridget. Grant *de bonis non*, 'Winckfield,' Nov. 22, 1620 (V.G. 184*a*). *Vide* Wickes.

Robert Rich, clerk, admitted and instituted, Nov. 15, 1701. Patron: the King. *M.I.* in churchyard—Robert Riche, born at Halton, in Scotland; Vic. of Ramsey 48 years; Rector of Wrabness 33 years; *ob.* Jan. 28, 1728, *aet.* 80.

WRITTLE.

William Fouche (1421). Property here; Citizen and Girdler; of St. Laurence, Jewry.

N. Pynchon (1533: 2, *Hogen*). Citizen and Bocher, of St. Nicholas Shambles.

Thomas Combes, gent. (1542: 8, *Spert*). If he die here, to be buried in the church "before thymage of Seynt John the baptyst."

Walter Thomas, gent. (1542: 8, *Spert*). To be buried at Crickhowell, Brecknock; third husband of Thomasyn Hevenyngham, to whose memory is a brass here. Mention of an obit to be kept at Roxwell.

Robert Paunton, Clerk (1426: C.C.L.). Of St. Edmond, Lombard Street.

John Welde, yeoman (1549-50: 5, *Coode*). Of Arneswicke in this parish; to be buried in Roxwell Church, near Johan, his wife.

Francis Jasper, gent. (1559: 48, *Chaynay*). To be buried in St. Sepulchre's, London.

Mr. William Carpenter, Vicar, 1516-17-18—*vide* wills of W. Fygge (Pleshy) and H. Torell (Willingale Doe); and also Chignal St. James.

Sir Richard Deykyns, gostly father of T. Combes, 1537—*vide supra*.

Mr. Tatem, Vicar, 1565—*vide* will of W. Eve (C.C.E.).

Michael Maschiart, LL.B., presented 1572; Fellow of New Coll. (*Athen. Oxon.* i., 194).

John Lloyd, B.D., presented 1595; Fellow of New Coll. (*Athen. Oxon.* i., 738; and *Fasti Oxon.*, 217).

Matthew Davis, B.D., presented 1603 (1625: 46, *Clarke*). Dorothy, his daughter (1634: 87, *Seager*). He was a brother of Sir John Davis. The Marriage Allegation Book (Bp. of London's Registry), June 24, 1612, shews M.D. to be then Vicar of Writtle, and his wife to be Jane, widow of Edward Bogas, of Ardley, gent.

John South, LL.B., presented 1624; Fellow of New College and Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford.

Abiel Rathband, clerk, of Writtle (1651: 10, *Grey*).

Thomas Smith, Vicar of Writtle. Admon., as a bachelor, Aug. 19, 1760, to his brother Richard Smith, he having retracted the Renunciation formerly made by him.

ROXWELL.

Sir John Skren (1475).

Humfery Lightfote, Merchant of the Staple at Calais (1549: 39, *Populwell*). A native of Roxwell.

YELDHAM-MAGNA.

Thomas Freman, yeoman (1551-2: 4, *Powell*).

Thomas Lukin (1559: 45, *Chaynay*).

Sir John Clayden, prest, 1540, evidently held this living. *Vide* Rettenden. The Executors of William Payne (1507: C.C.E.) were sworn "coram Johanne Clayden, rectore ecclesie de Yeldham magna."

Rog. Ponder (1563: 28, *Chayre*).

John Story, clerk, of this parish. Probate, March 11, 1610-11 (V.G. 173*b*). George Harlackinden, clerk, executor.

Rob. Meakin. Probate, Sept. 9, 1629 (V.G. 85*b*). Married by licence at St. Mary Wolnoth, June 26, 1628, to Sarah Shorter, widowe, of St. John's Walbrook.

Robert Plume instituted Apl. 8, 1657. Patron: Samuel Plume, gent. (*Lambeth MS.* 998, *fo.* 4).

John Brooker instituted Feb. 2, 1658-9. Patron as before (*Lambeth MS.* 999, *fo.* 184).

YELDHAM-PARVA.[1]

John Brewer. Probate, Nov. 20, 1584 (V.G. *fo.* 29). Son, Smith Brewer.

Joh. Sterne. Possibly this should be Storye—*vide* V.G. 1584, *fo.* 25.

Ambr. Layton (1636: 5, *Pile*).

John Harbey. John Harvy, clerk (1644-5: 58, *Rivers*).

John Wilde, clerk, admitted and instituted Jan. 23, 1704-5. Patron: the Queen.

Edward Pemberton, B.A., per mort. Wilde (*no date*). Patron: the King.

APPENDIX.

NOTE.—Mr. Newcourt, in the first volume of his *Repertorium*, gives a long list of the Archdeacons of Essex and of Colchester, with copious notes at foot. To these the following additions have been made by Mr. Challenor Smith.—*W.C.W.*

ARCHDEACONS OF ESSEX.[2]

Jo. de Elham. He exchanged Orset for Biddenden, 4 Kal. Oct., 1323. *Vide* Orsett.

Jo. de Barnett. In the list of wills at Lambeth is the name of John Barnet, Cur. Cant. Official. (127*b*, *Whittleyseye*—no date).

Joh. Shirbourn (1413: C.C.L.). William de Schirburn, rector of Fulham, alludes to his '*cognatus*,' master John Schirburn [but does not call him Archdeacon of Essex].

Zanob. Mulakyn, D.D. (d. Jan. 19, 1459; pr. Apr. 9, 1461: 22, *Stokton*). Makes a bequest to All Hallows, Bread Street. Joan Freman (1401: C.C.L.), formerly wife of Noffrey otherwise called Geoffrey Molakyn, deceased, and now wife of Giles Oxeney, cit. and goldsmith of London, makes a bequest "Sanobij filij et Beatrice filie dicti Noffry et mee."

Joh. Gunthorp, A.M. Ric. Hatton, LL.D., in his will (1509: 20, *Bennett*), mentions one Master John Gunthorp as having formerly been a Canon of St. Stephen's, Westminster.

Joh. Crall, *al.* Sudbury (d. Dec. 8, 1479; pr. May 10, 1480: 13, *Logge*). The two persons called John Sudbury, who were, respectively, rector of Twinsted and Vicar of Fulham, and who, Newcourt suggests, may have been identical with the Archdeacon, were really not so, their wills having been proved in 1424 and 1444 respectively.

---

[1] Wm. Evett. See Depositions against him before the Inquisitors, 9 Apr. 1644, for his Loyalty, in my Vol. 28, p. 22 and 85.

This, the last entry, is followed by the following note, made by Mr. Cole:—

"I have also corrected the Index in too many Places to think of entering them here: what I have done having sufficiently tired me; but I was determined to finish it, as I had begun it. March 23, 1762. +."

[2] "The following is a loose Piece of Paper containing some few Additions to Mr. Newcourt's valuable *Repertorium*, wrote in so wretched an hand that it is difficult to decypher it. I have a vast Addition in the Margins of my Copy of the 2 Volumes of that Book, which probably I may enter here also, after these few; or in some other Book."

Ex MS. Addit. to Newcourt's *Repertorium Diocesis London*, in | Bibliotheca Honmi Henrici Hare Baronis Colerane apud Totenham.

Richard Prentys, Archdeacon of Essex, was presented 1395 to a Prebend of St. Asaph and to Crowhurst Prebend in Hastings College (*Add. MS.* 5833, *fo.* 186*b*, *et seq.*).

Edm. Audley (d. June 11, 1523; pr. Dec. 3, 1524: 28, *Bodfelde*).

Ric. Rawson, D.D. Alice Darold (1514: 29, *Fettiplace*) mentions her brother, sir John Rawson, lorde prioure of Kylmayland, in Irerland, and mayster Rychard Rawson, doctour and archdeacon of Essex. Christopher Rawson, cit. and mercer of London and merchant of the Staple at Calais (1518: 13, *Ayloffe*), gives directions for a monumental brass which is extant at All Hallows, Barking, London; and mentiones a brother 'doctor Rawson.' *Vide* West Ham (Walter Froste).

Tho. Cole, A.M. Admon. of his estate granted July 20, 1571, to Susan Cole, his widow.

Joh. Walker, S.T.D. Will of one J. Walker, 'Residentiary' of St. Paul's (1588: 55, *Rutland*). [Newcourt supposes the Archdeacon to have died in that year.]

Geo. Goldman, S.T.P. *Vide* South Okendon.

Edw. Layfield, A.M. (1680: 108, *Bath*). There is an allusion to him in the will of J. J. Miller (1660: 269, *Nabbs*).

Cha. Alston, D.D. Admon. Aug. 31, 1714, to his sister, Catherine Wiseman. *De bonis non* grant Sep. 5, 1719, to Hester and Elizabeth Wiseman, spinsters, nieces (by the sister) of the deceased.

Thomas Rutherforth, Archdeacon, 1752—71. *Vide* Abdy pedigree, *Harl. Soc.* xiv., 628.

ARCHDEACONS OF COLCHESTER.[1]

Ric. de Piriton (1387: C.C.L.). No probate. To be buried at St. Paul's.

Pet. Hendewyck—Peter *Hynewyk*, Archd. of Colchester (d. Mar. 20, 1425; pr. 3 Kal. Apr., 1346: C.C.L.). To be buried "in ecclesia sancti Michaelis super Cornhull."

Rob. Aiscogh, T.B. (d. Sep. 2, 1444; pr. Feb. 20, 1448: 13, *Rous*). Indicates relationship to William Aiscogh, bishop of Salisbury.

Tho. Barow (d. June 23; pr. July 10, 1499: 37, *Horne*). "Unus clericorum Cancellarie." (He was also Master of the Rolls and prebendary of Langtoft, dioc. York.) To be buried at St. Stephen's, Westminster, if he die near thereto. Probably a Yorkshireman.

Ric. Cozen *vel* Coren, T.P.—*lege* Coren (d. Mar. 14, 1542; pr. May 26, 1544: 8, *Pynnyng*). Brother of Hugh Coren, or Curwyn, dean of Hereford, who was afterwards bishop of Oxford and archbishop of Dublin.

Ant. Belasis, LL.D. (Will d. Aug. 10 and 11; pr. Sep. 5, 1552). Prebendary of Westminster; had benefices of Ripley, co. Yorks., Branspith, co. Durham, and Hatilbury, co. Worc.

Joh. Calfhill, S.T.B.—*lege* James. Letters of administration, Aug. 21, 1570, to Margaret, his widow. He died at Bocking.

Josias Shute, A.M. (d. June 30, 1642; pr. Aug. 1, 1643: *Consist. Ct. of London*). Devises land at Giggleswick, Yorks., to school there. Smith's *Obituary* gives, under June 12, 1643, "Mr. Josh. Shute preacher in Lombard Street died"; and under June 11, 1670, "Old Mrs. Shute the widdow of Mr. Jos. Shute preacher died aged above 100 years."

Joh. Hansley (1666-7: 55. *Carr*).

Jonas Warly (1722: 167, *Marlborough*). Admitted to the archdeaconry Aug. 23, 1704. Patron: Q. Anne, *p.h.v.* Prebend of Kentish Town, May 1, 1700. *Vide* Loughton and Witham; and also B. M. *Add. MS.* 27, 997.

Thomas Cartwright, Archdeacon (1749: 339, *Lisle*). He was rector of Hornsey, Middx., and of St. Christopher's, London, and he had property in Salop. He died about two in the afternoon, Nov. 8, 1749—*vide* affidavit attached to his will,—and was buried at Hornsey—*vide* Lysons' *Environs*.

---

[1] Robert Shillington, Archdeacon of Colchester, was 1458 Prebendary of Merthur in St. Davids (*Add. MS.* 5833, *fo.* 186*b*, *et seq.*).

SOME ESSEX COFFIN-SLABS.

BY MILLER CHRISTY.

BRITISH Archæologists have hitherto devoted little systematic study to the memorials generally spoken of as "Coffin-slabs," common though these memorials are in our churches over the greater part of Britain. Gough, in 1786, figured,[1] somewhat roughly, a few fairly-good examples, but devoted comparatively little attention to them. In 1849, the Rev. E. L. Cutts[2] (a member of this Society) and the Rev. Charles Boutell[3] both published well-illustrated works which treated of them among other allied classes of sepulchral monuments. Quite recently, too, Messrs. Brindley and Weatherley have published a large and admirably-illustrated work of a similar nature,[4] in which a number of monuments of this class are figured. Single examples, too, have been figured from time to time in the Transactions of local Archæological Societies and in similar publications.

So far as our own county is concerned, Coffin-slabs have received, comparatively speaking, a fair amount of attention, something like a dozen Essex examples having been figured. Several of these were figured by Cutts, who alludes to the existence of others which he does not figure. Mr. Frederic Chancellor has largely neglected monuments of this class in his sumptuous work on Essex Monuments,[5] for he figures only two examples; but, in his articles on Essex Churches, which have recently been appearing in the *Essex Review*, he has described several, and has given illustrations of three from drawings by his son, Mr. Wykeham Chancellor. One or two Essex examples have also been noticed by other writers.

In the following article, I propose to give the result of information collected during the last year or two, whenever I have had occasion to visit an Essex church which happened to contain a Coffin-slab.

Slabs of the kind with which I am concerned are numerous in Essex. A majority of the churches in the county contain at least

---

[1] *Sepulchral Monuments in Great Britain* (3 vols., 1786-96), vol. i, pp. cviii-clx. and plates l-lv. Gough does not, I believe, figure any Essex examples.

[2] *Manual for the Study of the Sepulchral Slabs and Crosses of the Middle Ages* (London and Oxford, dy. 8vo, 1849). Several Essex slabs are figured.

[3] *Christian Monuments in England and Wales* (London, roy. 8vo, 1849). Not a single Essex example is figured.

[4] *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments*, by William Brindley and W. Samuel Weatherley (London, imp. 4to, 1887). Only one Essex slab is figured—that at Rivenhall, mentioned hereafter.

[5] *The Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex* (Chelmsford, 4to, 1890).

one example, while some contain several. They may be described in brief as the stone lids of the massive stone coffins in which wealthy or important personages were interred in early times. They are usually from six to seven feet in length, and from twenty to twenty-five inches in breadth at the head, tapering to from ten to fifteen inches in breadth at the feet. They range from three to six or seven inches in thickness, and their sides, though sometimes straight, are usually splayed, often with a plain round moulding or double hollow worked all round the upper edge. On the upper surface, which is sometimes flat, sometimes coped, is usually a design of some kind. This is nearly always a cross of elegant design in relief, though occasionally incised; but sometimes the effigy of a warrior in low relief or some other design appears instead of the cross.

Apparently these slabs and the coffins to which they belong were never intended to be interred in churchyards, at a depth below the surface of the soil, in the manner now customary. They seem to have been intended, in all cases, for interments in the interior of a church, and were meant to be sunk only so far beneath the surface of the ground as to leave the ornamented upper surface of the lid level with the flooring, of which it was intended to form a part. The coffin and its lid served, therefore, the double purpose (as Gough remarks) of "a coffin and a monument united." Interments of this superficial nature were probably less insanitary than appears at first. It must be remembered that both the coffin and its lid were of thick stone; that they were, doubtless, sealed together hermetically; and that the body they thus enclosed was probably immersed and pickled in some preserving liquour.

It is, to our ideas, somewhat remarkable that a memorial of the dead should be uninscribed; but the fact remains that Coffin-slabs of the kind herein treated very seldom bear an inscription of any sort. I am, indeed, unable to refer to a single Coffin-slab in this county which bears the least trace of an inscription, with the possible exception of one at Faulkbourne, noticed hereafter. In most cases, therefore, it is now quite impossible even to guess who these slabs may have been intended to commemorate. For the same reason, it is often difficult to assign anything like a precise date to any particular slab; but, speaking generally, our Essex slabs appear to range in date from the Twelfth Century to the Fourteenth, a large majority being, I believe, of the Thirteenth Century.

The hand of time has dealt roughly, in most cases, with these ancient memorials of the dead. Few now remain in their original positions and associated with the massive coffins they were intended

by himself and his convent to the rectory of St. Laurence, Dengie; but of that he was deprived before April 29th, 1554, when his successor was instituted on the presentation of Queen Mary. He must at the time, if Newcourt is accurate, have been nearly seventy years old, for it seems improbable that he was made Abbot before the age of thirty. The first year of Elizabeth's reign (1559) saw him appointed to the rectory of Stow Maries; this he retained until his death, which occurred some short time before March 31st, 1571, and about thirty-six years after he had ceased to be Abbot of Bileigh. His surname, which is a curious and uncommon one, occurs also in connexion with Waltham Holy Cross, one John Copfscheph having been farmer of the Convent manor of Theydon Bois in 1414; and a Thomas Copsheffe is mentioned about the same date.[1]

"A year after the dissolution of the Convent of Bileigh, William Kyngesman, the farmer, or, as we should say, the lessee, of the lands called Frerne and Jakeletts, in Purleigh, rendered account to the Royal Receiver of the rent thereof, to wit, of 11*l.* 2*s.* The tenancy was in virtue of a lease for thirty years granted on Dec. 1st, 1532, by the Abbot and Convent, who reserved to themselves 'hawkynge, fysshinge, fowlynge,' with the timber, &c., and 'free cumminge in or goinge oute to hawke, hunt, fysh, or fowle . . . . at all reasonable tymes.' Of the rent 11*l.* went to the Abbot and 2*s.* to the 'Sexten' of the Monastery.[2] Kyngesman is, in the lease, described as of Great Waltham; but a relative of his (possibly a brother), named John, lived at Tolleshunt Major, and by his will left to his son, Thomas, a legacy of Forty Pounds, the history of which is recorded in the following petition, the wording of which is so quaint that I give it as it stands:—

"To the Kings Roiall Matie our most drede soueraign Lorde.

"In his most humblewise shewyth and petefully complaynethe unto yor most exelent Matie yor poor orator and subiect Thomas Kingesman, of London, grocer, the sone of John Kingesman, late of Tolleshunt Maior, wthin yor highnes countie of Essex. That wher as the same yor highnes poor oratours father, by his Last Will and testament, dyd geve unto yor saied orator xl. *li.* when yor highnes saied orator was under age, which was delyu'ed to the late Abbot of Bileigh in the seid Countie of Essex saif and surely to kepe to yor poor oratours use tyll he were of lawfull age, and forsomoche, most gracious sou'aign Lorde, as the same fourtie pounds was bestowed and employed before the suppression of the hows in Leade for the neccessaries of the same howse by the saied late abbott, as it was not onely justly certefied to yor highness comyssion's at the suppressinge of the same hows, butt also mentioned in the boke of debts by the saied late abbott, as more largely it maye appere by yor highnes Records alweyes redie to be shewed. So it ys, most noble prince, that the saied abbey of Beleigh ys or might have bene at this

[1] Court Rolls, P.R.O.; and Forest Rolls (Exch. Q.R. 410/5.).

[2] Min. Acc. 27-28 Hen. VIII., 84; *m.* 22.

p'nte remaynynge in yor highnes hands, and yor saied orator, now beinge at hys full age and havinge moche nede of the same xl. *li.*, which ys as well his hole porcon as his stock to occupie and almoste all that he hath to lyve upon, which ys his due to him of right and of conscience and more credable by yor highnes Records shall appere. In tendre consideracon May it therefore pleas yor most Roill Matie of yor most aboundaunte clemencie and godly disposicon, meoved wth remorse and petie, that yor saide orator maye be paied the same xl. *li.* accordinge to right and equitie and good conscience, and yor highnes por orator shall dayly pray unto god for the most prosperous preseruacon of yor most exelent matie Longe wt Joye and felicitie to endure and reign us.[1]

"There are two or three points of interest in this petition. First, the style of it, which makes us think that the Tudor King was much nearer, at any rate to the imagination of his lieges, than most modern sovereigns are. Secondly, the evidence it gives of the confidence placed in the Abbot, to whom the money was entrusted to be used as he would, and apparently without mention of interest to be paid on it; nor, as we shall see, was there any question of arrears of interest when the sum was finally repaid. It would be safe in the good Abbot's hands until the minor attained his majority, and that sufficed. But before that time came, the dissolution took place, the Abbot surrendered, and the possessions of the monastery, with its obligations, passed into the King's hand. Consequently it was to him, through the Court of Augmentations, that Thomas Kyngesman, grocer, of London, made his pitiful petition; and with immediate success. For on June 18th, 1550 (4 Ed. VI.), the Chancellor, forasmuch as it appeared evident to him and other members of the Court that the said debt of forty pounds was "just and due and ought in conscience to be satisfied and paid," decreed that Kingesman should have of the King's Highness the said sum, to be paid him by the Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations immediately upon the making of the decree. A result no doubt eminently satisfactory to Thomas Kingesman."[2]

The following candidates were duly elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
LYNAM, CHARLES, F.S.A., Stoke-upon-Trent.	Mr. W. J. Muckley
COURT, Rev. J. W., M.A., Widdington Rectory, Newport, Essex.	Mr. Geo. Clausen
KING, THOMAS, Chesterford.	Mr. A. R. Goddard
JOCELYN, G. H., Warren House, Writtle.	Mr. E. Durrant
SEED, Miss, Davenants, Sible Hedingham.	Miss Hornor
TABOR, JAMES, The Lawn, Rochford. GREGSON, FREDERIC, M.A., Whitegate Road, Southend.	Mr. S. S. Baker
PLUMPTRE, Rev. C. P., B.A., Woodham Ferrers Rectory.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont
BENN, JOHN WILLIAMS, Stansgate, Maldon.	Mr. H. Murton

1 The document is endorsed with an order to pay "this just debt," for reasons, and signed, W. H. Mildmay (Aug. Proc. 32/89.).

2 Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 105, *fo.* 135 *d.*

Coffin-slabs do not readily lend themselves to any scheme of systematic classification; but, for the sake of convenience, those treated of in this article may be ranged under the following heads:—

(i.) Flat Slabs bearing no Cross or other design;
(ii.) Flat Slabs bearing Effigies in low relief;
(iii.) Flat Slabs bearing incised Crosses; and
(iv.) Flat or coped Slabs bearing Crosses in relief.

These four classes will be treated in the order given above.

(i.) *Slabs bearing no Cross or other design.*

This, is by no means a common form. The only Essex examples with which I am familiar are the three mentioned below.

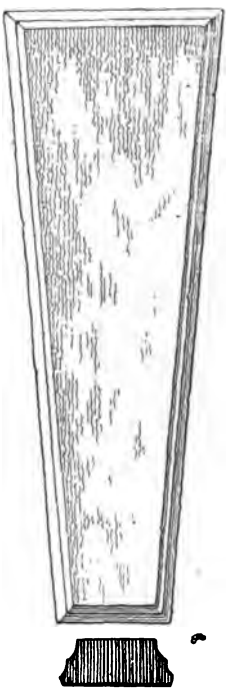


Fig. 3.
GREAT HORKESLEY.

GREAT HORKESLEY (Fig. 3).—A plain, flat slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, now leans against the outer wall of the porch, having been removed, doubtless, at some time, from the interior of the church. It measures 71 inches in length by 22 in breadth at the head, tapering to 9¾ at the foot, and is five inches thick. Its top bears no sign of having ever borne a cross or other design, and the only ornamental feature the slab exhibits is the double-hollow worked all round its bevelled sides.

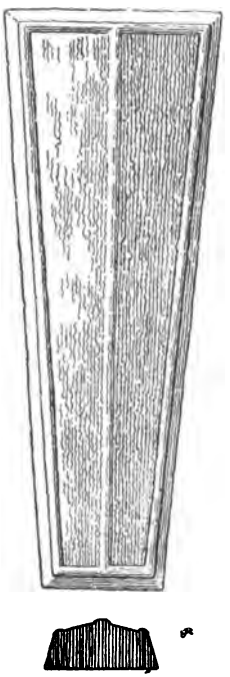


Fig. 4.
WILLINGALE SPAIN.

WILLINGALE SPAIN (Fig. 4).—A remarkably-small, slightly-coped, plain slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, now lies in the churchyard, close beside the south porch. It was discovered, about the year 1865, buried in the churchyard, about two feet below the

surface, without any coffin, as I am informed by the Rector, the Rev. C. L. Payne. It is 68 inches in length by 23½ in breadth at the head, tapering to about 14 at the foot, and is about six inches thick. The ridge of the coping is slightly raised and rounded, and there is a moulding about one inch and a quarter wide all round the edge, but no sign of a cross or any other design.

LITTLE HORKESLEY.—A large flat slab, somewhat broken at the corners, but otherwise in fairly-good condition, forms part of the flooring of the south porch. It is 70 inches long by 30 broad, tapering to 18 at the foot. It bears no sign of having ever borne a cross or other design.

(ii.) *Flat Slabs bearing Effigies in low relief.*

Slabs belonging to this class are rare in Essex. At the moment, I am able to site two examples only, though doubtless others exist.

FAULKBOURNE (Fig. 5).—A large, flat, unusually-shaped slab of Purbeck marble, probably of about the year 1200, is now set up against the inner face of the south wall of the chancel, just within the altar-rails. It differs from all other Essex slabs with which I am acquainted in that it has a *pointed head*. It is 85 inches in total length by 25 in breadth at the widest part (across the shoulders, that is), tapering to about 14½ at the bottom. It is about four inches thick; has straight sides (neither moulded nor sloped); and is cracked right across the middle. The surface, both of the slab itself and of the effigy it bears, is much decayed, especially in some parts.

The effigy, which is life-size, represents a warrior in a suit of mail armour, over which is worn a long surcoat or jupon, reaching below the knees. The legs are crossed at the knees, the left leg being uppermost. The squareness of the top of the head shows that a helmet of plate was worn, but no details can be made out; nor is any trace of features visible. In front of his body, the warrior holds his shield, at the edges of which appear his hands, the right hand being shown rather larger and a little lower down than the left. It is noticeable that, although the shield is placed almost in the centre of the slab, the effigy is placed much nearer the dexter side than the sinister. On the surface of the shield, which is flat, the warrior's armorial bearings no doubt once appeared, but no trace of them can now be seen. A long broad sword is placed on the figure's left side.

In most places, owing to the much-decayed condition of the surface of the stone, the effigy is so indistinct that little beside the outline

can be made out. Originally, the effigy appears to have stood up in relief, at the highest parts, to a height of about one inch and a quarter; and portions of the edge of the shield still stand up, bold and clear, to almost that height.

Close to the upper margin of the slab, near the middle of the sloping sinister side, is an incised mark which looks like a single letter remaining of an inscription; but it is so defaced that one cannot even make out what letter it may have been.

Fig. 5.—Faulkbourne.

Fig. 6.—Toppesfield.

Toppesfield (Fig. 6).—A flat slab, of some dark coloured, hard, close-grained stone, and probably of about the year 1150, forms part of the flooring near the south-west corner of the chancel. It measures 71 inches in length by 24 inches in breadth at the head, tapering to 14 at the feet. At the top, sculptured in low relief, appear the head and shoulders of a warrior, clad in a suit of mail, the head resting upon a

cushion. The surface of the slab is so worn that no traces, either of the man's features or the reticulations of his mail, are now discernible. Covering the body (or, rather, the place where the body should be) is a large shield, extending almost the entire width of the slab at this part. On it, doubtless, were once represented the warrior's armorial bearings, but no vestige of these now remains. Beneath the shield is the warrior's sword, laid transversely across the body, so that the hilt appears above his right shoulder, and the point below the bottom of the shield, near the sinister side of the slab. The figure may be regarded as a half-effigy, for there is no trace of the lower half of the warrior's body or his legs projecting beyond the lower edge of the shield. Apparently, the lower part of the slab has never borne any design. The figure appears originally to have stood up in relief to the height of about an inch, but is now so much worn, especially on the dexter side, that little beside the outline can be discerned. The sinister edge of the shield is, however, still fairly sharp, and stands up boldly almost to its original height.

(iii.) *Flat Slabs bearing incised Crosses.*

Of this class, also, examples are very scarce in Essex. Three examples only is all that I am able to describe, though probably others which have not come under my notice exist in the county.[1] The rarity of slabs belonging to this class is due, doubtless, to some extent, to the fact that the shallowness of the incised lines upon them exposes them to greater risk of obliteration through wear than those in which the cross or other design on the slab is in more or less bold relief.

BRIGHTLINGSEA (Fig. 7).—One of the examples alluded to exists in the very stately church of this place—one of our finest Perpendicular Essex churches. It measures 75 inches in length by 27 in breadth at the head, tapering to 19 at the foot, and now lies against, and partly under, an arched recess in the south wall of the Beriffe Chapel, on the north side of the chancel. This, however, is certainly not

[1] I ought, perhaps, to explain that I intend this class to include only genuine Coffin-slabs bearing crosses formed by incised lines. We have in the county a considerable number of slabs, much larger than Coffin-slabs and bearing elegant incised crosses surrounded by marginal inscriptions in large single Longobardic characters. These are sometimes tapered slightly towards the foot like Coffin-slabs, though usually they are rectangular; but these slabs form a class of sepulchral monuments entirely distinct from, and later than, that to which Coffin-slabs belong, having originally borne brasses, of which the sunken portions formed the matrices. They belong (almost without exception, I believe) to the first thirty years of the Fourteenth Century, and, though little known, are of much interest. Mr. Porteous and myself have already figured several good examples in these pages and elsewhere.

Big or Bigge, Matthew, 160, 276.
Bigod arms, 3.
Bigod, Hugh, *see* Norfolk, Earl of.
—, Joan, 3.
—, Roger, *see* Norfolk, Earl of.
—, William, 3.
Bigos, Abraham, 51.
Bill, Nicholas, 163.
Birch, 128.
Birchanger, 247.
Birche, Sir Ralph, 359.
Birch-Woolfe, family of, 3.
Bird, Godfrey, 282.
—, Simon, 159.
—, Susanna, 282.
—, William, 400, *see also* Byrde.
Birdbrook, brass matrix at, 209, 239; coped slab at, 382, 383.
Biset, Manser, 146, 147.
Bishop or Bysshopp, Agnes, 42.
—, Edward, 41.
—, J., 359.
—, William, 52.
Bishop Cleeve, Gloucestershire, 44, 357.
Blackbourne, E., 165.
Blackmore, 220, 260; Priory, 181.
Black Notley, 54, 259.
Bladwell, Lewis, 161.
—, Richard, 17, 18.
Blake, Thomas, 167.
Blakeney, Norfolk, 156
Blakesley, William, 153, 279.
Bland, Thomas, 155.
Blanke, Mary, 361.
—, Thomas, 361.
Blaykling, Richard, 62.
Blemell, Robert, 173.
Blith, William, 47.
Blount, Sir Walter, *see* Mountjoy, Lord.
Bludworth, Utricia, 46.
Blumville, John de, 131.
Blyth, Sir John, 54.
Boadicea (queen), 116.
Bocking, 368.
Bocland, Hawise de, 123.
—, Hugh de, Sheriff, 123.
Bodley, Joan, 280.
—, Richard, 357.
—, Thomas, 280, 357.
Boeles, John de, 179, 180.
Bogas, Edward, 366.
Bohun, Humphrey de, 329.
Bohun, John, 227.
—, Margaret de, 329.
—, Matilda de, 329, 330.
Bokeland, John, 56.
Bokkyngg, Robert de, 8, 168.
Bole, Richard, Archdeacon of Ely, 274.
Bolton, Robert, 280.
Bonantre, Richard, 171.
Bond, William, 159.
Bonham, Thomas, 168.
Bonnyman, Alexander, 62.
Boode, Henry, 154.
Boosey *see* Bewsey.
Booth, Henry, of Romford, 4.
—, Robert, 155.
Bordeaux, 107.
Boreham church, mentioned, 257; stone coffin formerly at, 383, 384; New Hall, 269; *see also* Borram.
Boreham, John de, 43.
Borley, 44.
Borram, Turrold de, 144, 145,
Boseham, John, 58.
Bosiate, Thomas, 154.
Boswell, Grace, 362.
—, Lawrence, 362.
Bosworth, G. F., elected, 97.
Botterell, J. Dumville, elected, 198.
Boulogne, Eustace, Count of, son of King Stephen, 120, 143, 145, 198, 199.
—, William, Count of, son of King Stephen, 144, 145.
Boulton, William de, 170.
Bourbon, Duke of, 201.
Bourchier, Bartholemew, Lord, 12.
—, Henry, *see* Essex, Earl of
—, Margaret, 102.
—, Robert, 101, 102.
Bourne, river, 352.
Bourne, R., 162: will of, 57.
—, Robert, 50.
Boutflower, Rev. Charles, remarks by, on Faulkbourne church, 346.
Bowden, John, 43.
—, Matilda, 43.
Bowers, Esaias, 282.
Bowers Gifford, 56, 279.
Bowes, Sir Thomas, 174.
—, William, 174.
Bowlande, Edward, 47
Bowle, John, 279
Bownd, Nathaniel, 165

made out as a large cross-flory, somewhat rudely executed, though of bold and elegant design, supported by a tall, straight, slender, shaft, which rises from a plain round-arched base. The base is eight inches in height and the same width as the foot of the slab. The shaft, 2¾ inches in width, is 45 inches in height. The head of the cross is 22 inches in height by 26 inches in width across the arms, which extend the full width of the stone at this part. The difference between the height and breadth of the head is due mainly, though not wholly, to the fact that the point of the lowermost of the four fleurs-de-lys which terminate the arms is merged in the top of the shaft, the length of all the arms being otherwise almost exactly equal.

My rubbing of the incised lines forming this cross, as here reproduced, has had to be considerably touched up and restored; for, as stated above, the lines have been, in places, obliterated by wear. Small portions of the head have quite disappeared, but these were easily reproduced from other corresponding portions. The greater part of the shaft, too, is no longer traceable on the stone, especially the central portion, which, naturally, suffered most from wear during the time the slab was in use as a chancel-step. Nevertheless, it may be relied upon that I have in no way altered or added to the original design. It may be, however, that there originally were, on each side of the shaft, other designs of which no trace now remains. A reference to the works of either Cutts or Boutell will show that various supplementary designs (such as bows and arrows, knives, spears, etc.) were sometimes represented in this position.

A careful examination of the lines shows that they have not been incised with a broad cutting instrument like a chisel, but by means of some sharp *pointed* tool which has been repeatedly "stubbed" into the stone.

In addition to the cross, there is upon the surface of the slab another design—if it may be so called—consisting of five small crosses-pomellé, each about three inches in diameter. Two are placed on each side of the uppermost portion of the head of the cross; two are placed on each side of, and partly on, the base—one partly above the arched portion, the other partly below it; while the fifth is placed against the dexter side of the shaft, a little below its middle. These five crosses symbolically represent, of course, the five wounds of Christ. Their irregular position on the slab—those which are in pairs being somewhat unevenly placed and the fifth slightly to one side and much nearer the base than the top—may have some significance.

It has been suggested to me that the five small crosses upon the slab indicate that it was at one time used as a Mensa or

Altar-slab.[1] If so, they are possibly earlier than the large cross; for the slab, in its present tapering shape, would hardly be used for the purpose indicated; and, as the large cross exactly fits its present shape, it seems probable that (if ever used as a Mensa) it must subsequently have been cut down to its present shape and had the large cross incised upon it. On this point, however, I express no opinion.

As regards the age of the slab: I infer that the cross incised upon it belongs to the Twelfth Century. In any case, the slab is from one to two centuries older than the present edifice, which was erected in the Fifteenth Century, largely through the munificence of members of the Beriffe family. If this was the original use of the slab, its original position was probably before the altar, where the founder was most likely buried.

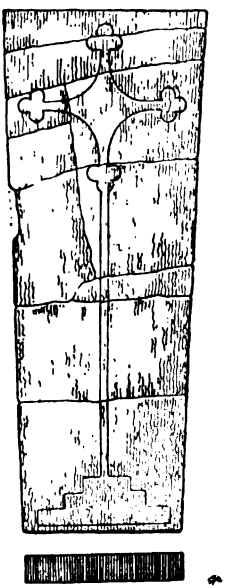


Fig. 8—Navestock.

Marks Tey.—The Rev. E. L. Cutts speaks[2] of a slab bearing an incised cross formed by double lines, which existed when he wrote and belonged, apparently, to this class; but no traces of it could be seen on a recent visit to the church.

Navestock (Fig. 8).—A flat freestone slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, lies at present in the churchyard. It measures 65 inches in length by 25 in breadth, tapering to 19½ at the foot, which is unusually broad. It is 3½ inches thick and has straight sides. Unfortunately, it is broken into no fewer than eleven pieces, but all are preserved except one comparatively small chip out of the dexter side. On its surface is a plain cross-botonné, its arms expanded in the centre, with a very-broad stepped Calvary. The lines by means of which this cross is represented are very fine and so shallowly incised that the design can only be made out with difficulty, while parts are gone altogether. Enough remains, however, to enable me to reproduce the whole

[1] There are five similar crosses, rudely and lightly incised, but regularly placed, on the slab inscribed to the memory of David de Tillebery (1330), which lies on the south side of the Altar in the Chancel at Stifford, and on not a few other slabs of about the same date which might be mentioned.

[2] *Manual* (1849), p. 8.

of the cross, without hesitation, though this has required much careful tracing of the very faint lines. I have assigned the other incised cross here figured to the Twelfth Century, on account of its rude execution and uncommon character; but this one is so exactly of the type of several of the relief crosses figured hereafter that one cannot assign it to any other date than that assigned to them—namely the Thirteenth Century.

(iv.) *Flat or coped Slabs bearing Crosses in relief.*

To this class belong the vast majority of our Essex Coffin-slabs. No fewer than thirty-six are noticed hereafter. Most of these belong, apparently, to the Thirteenth Century.

As a rule, the cross stands (or originally stood) up in sharp relief to a height of about half-an-inch or rather less. In the case of coped slabs, the ridge of the coping often forms also the stem. In design, the crosses are generally tall and slender. Their heads show infinite variety in design. In some, it is by no means easy to detect, at first sight, any resemblance at all to a cross, though such is always there in reality. It is not very often that a cross of any particular design is found to have been repeated, though there are marked types—all of them more or less graceful. Among the various kinds of crosses to which heralds have given names, we meet not uncommonly with the cross-potent, the cross-botonné, and the circular cross-paté (if such a description be permissible), but other kinds of crosses which have no special designation in heraldic parlance are also met with. As a rule the, cross-botonné has its arms expanded in the centre or is also a cross-nowy. Another not uncommon form is that in which the head of the cross consists of four circles, though sometimes these circles are pen-annular, having a small gap in the outer portion of each. The base of the cross which is generally stepped, is said to be a conventional representation of the Mount of Calvary, and is commonly spoken of as "the Calvary." Upon the shaft, about midway between the head and the base, there is frequently present a very curious device resembling a double-omega, and spoken of as such in the following pages. Sometimes (as in Fig. 21), it is transfixed by an arrow, pointed at both ends. No adequate explanation has yet been given of the significance of this strange device, but its frequent appearance proves that it must have had some special and well-recognized symbolical meaning. Cutts suggests[1] that it may represent some sort of implement or a ribbon tied round the stem of the cross. Not improbably it may be a degenerate figure of Jesus on the Cross, transfixed with the spear.

[1] *Manual*, pp. 44-45.

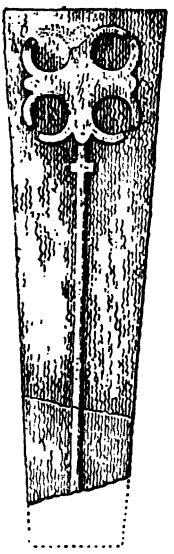


Fig. 9.—AVELEY.

AVELEY (Fig. 9).—A flat slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, lies embedded in the flooring against the wall in one of the side aisles, having been removed thither, I am told, from the central aisle of the nave during a restoration of the church, which took place some years ago. Originally, it was about 75 inches in length, but only the upper 59 inches remain, the foot having been broken off and lost. Even the portion which remains is broken across about a foot from the present base. It is 19 inches in width at the head, and tapered, apparently, to about 10 inches at the foot. The sides are concealed by the flooring, but are probably worked and splayed. Of the cross, some details are worn away, but the general design is easily traceable. The head consists of four pen-annular arms. A small cross-bar appears on the stem just below the head.

LITTLE BADDOW.—Cutts mentions[1] a slab (probably of this class) which existed in 1849 and had a small cross cut in the top right-hand corner; but it is no longer to be seen in the church.

GREAT BARDFIELD.—A stone coffin, with its lid, now stands in the churchyard, close against the north wall of the nave. I examined it some years ago, but have been unable to obtain an illustration of it in time to include it herein.

BELCHAMP ST. PAUL.—In the churchyard, almost covered by the turf, is a mutilated coped freestone slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, which was (I am told) dug up in the churchyard many years since. It is 76½ inches long and was originally about 20 inches broad at the head, tapering to 12½ inches at the foot; but the upper corners have been cut away, leaving the present head only 11½ inches in width and making the slab the shape of a modern coffin. The sides are straight. Down the centre, from end to end, runs a low ridge, which probably once served as the stem of a cross, but, if so, the arms of the cross and the Calvary have been cut away. On the sloping sides, the following inscription has been cut in rude capital letters, commencing from the head, running to the foot, and returning

[1] *Manual*, p. 8.

to the head again on the other side, being intended to be read from the outside:—"Here lyeth the Body of John Savell, who | departed this life the 12th day of April 1700. M." The significance of the concluding letter (apparently an M) is not obvious.

LITTLE BENTLEY (Fig. 10).—A mutilated, slightly-coped slab, probably belonging to the Thirteenth Century, and of some soft stone, lies loose on the floor in the North Chapel, close against the north wall. It is broken right across in several places, while one small central portion near the head and about 12 inches of the foot are lost altogether. Originally, it appears to have been about 75 inches in length. It is 24 inches in breadth at the top, and appears to have tapered to about twelve in breadth at the foot. At the head, in the middle, it is about four inches thick. The edge bears a plain round moulding, and the sides are straight—not splayed. The slab is peculiar in that its head, though straight at the bottom, is slightly pointed at the top. The head of the cross (which is slightly mutilated) is of the kind I have described as the circular cross-paté. The "double-omega" is present. The stem of the cross, which also forms the ridge of the coping, runs right up through the head of the cross to the head of the slab, and probably ran also down through the Calvary to the foot of the slab.

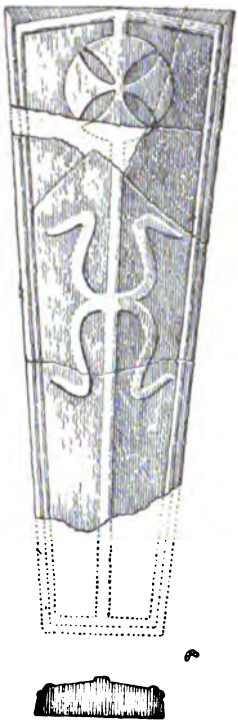


Fig. 10.—LITTLE BENTLEY.

Fig. 11.—BIRDBROOK.

BERDEN.—A much-mutilated, coped slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, and bearing a very plain cross-potent, lies in the north transept. It is now 72½ inches in length, but a portion several inches in length appears to be missing from the foot. The

head (which is about 26 inches in breadth) is much mutilated, the dexter corner being broken off. The edge bears a plain round moulding. The stem of the cross appears to have been chiselled away intentionally. Possibly this slab once covered the body of a Prior of Berden.

BIRDBROOK (Fig. 11).—A large coped slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, is sunk into the paving on the north side of the chancel, within the communion rails. It is 80 inches in length by 22 in breadth at the head, tapering to 15 at the foot. As a whole, it is in a fair condition; but it is broken right across near the middle, and the surface of the slab, including a portion of the cross, is broken away above the crack. Mr. Chancellor says[1] that, during a recent restoration, this slab "was found, upside down and broken, used as a stepping stone from the porch into the nave." He suggests that it once covered, probably, some member of the family of Peche, which held the manor of Birdbrook and the advowson from soon after the Conquest until 1283—perhaps the builder of the church, which dates largely from the Early English Period. On the surface of the slab is a very plain cross-potent, like that at Berden, rising from a stepped Calvary, with the "double-omega" on the shaft.

BOREHAM (Fig. 12).—The slab here described no longer exists. According to Mr. Chancellor,[2] it was dug up in the churchyard, many years since, together with the stone coffin to which it belonged. The coffin "contained [he says] the whole skeleton. When the lid was raised, it was seen entire; but, on being exposed to the air, it speedily fell to dust. The hair was preserved by the then-vicar, the Rev. W. Carpenter Ray. The stone coffin was broken up, but the foot of it was bought by Colonel Lucas and presented to the Chelmsford Museum." Of the top-slab (or, rather, of the lower two-thirds of it), Suckling gives[3] a fairly good illustration, together with a copy of the inscription which, he says, ran round its edge. If this figure (which is here reproduced in facsimile) is correct, the slab was of a very unusual character, and unique in Essex, so far as I know. It appears to have been a very thick tapering slab, with an inscription in Norman-French, in two lines, running round its sloping sides, and a cross in relief with a stepped Calvary on the top. The head of the slab, bearing the head of the cross,

[1] *Essex Review*, vol. 1 (1892), p. 37.

[2] *Essex Review*, vol. 1 (1892), p. 159.

[3] *Memorials of the Antiquities, Architecture, . . . , of the County of Essex*, by Rev. A. Suckling (Lond. 4to, 1845), p. 32.

was lost. Suckling says that the inscription read:—HENRI : LE : MARCHAVNT : GIST : ICI : DEV : DE : SALME : AYT : MARCI : QVI : POVR : LE : PRIERA : GRAVNT : PARDOVN : AVERA. One may be certain, however, that the inscription is not given with literal accuracy. Suckling adds that Henry le Marchant was "a member of a family anciently seated at the adjoining village of Hatfield Peverell."

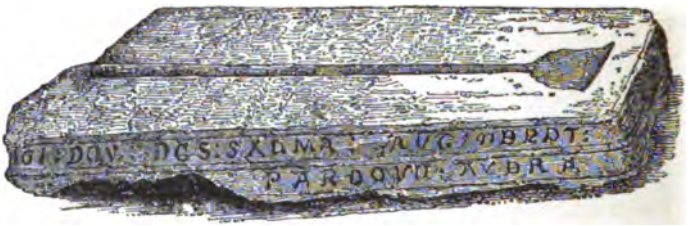


Fig. 12.—BOREHAM.

Probably this slab belongs to the closing years of the Thirteenth Century. The nature of the French inscription shows it to have some affinity with the large slabs (not coffin-slabs), belonging to the first quarter of the Fourteenth Century, into which elegant brass crosses surrounded by brief inscriptions in single Longobardic characters were sunk.[1]

GREAT BRAXTED.—In the churchyard, near the south porch, is a flat stone, of Purbeck marble, which appears once to have borne a cross, but is now too worn to show of what design. It measures 72 inches in length by 25 in breadth at the head, tapering to 16 at the foot.

COLCHESTER, ST. MARTIN'S (Fig. 13).—Cutts figures[2] a flat slab of dark marble, with straight sides, which is probably of the Thirteenth Century, and is very perfectly preserved. It is about 82 inches long by about 26 broad at the head, tapering to about 13 at the foot, and bears a plain, but elegant, cross-botonné-nowy, with a short cross-bar on the shaft just below the head and a stepped Calvary. I have not seen it.

GREAT DUNMOW.—A remarkably-thick flat-topped slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, but perhaps of the Fourteenth, in a very good state of preservation, lies on the south side of the chancel. It is 70 inches in length by 25½ in breadth at the head, tapering to 13½ at the foot, and is no less than seven inches thick. Its sides are

[1] These slabs have been already noticed (see *ante*, p. 376*n*).
[2] *Manual*, pl. lii.

splayed and worked with a double hollow. There is now no cross upon it, but indents upon its surface appear as though a small plain cross of solid metal which stood up in relief had once been affixed to it. The indents are deeper and more irregular than the matrix of an ordinary brass.

Fig. 13.
ST. MARTIN'S, COLCHESTER.

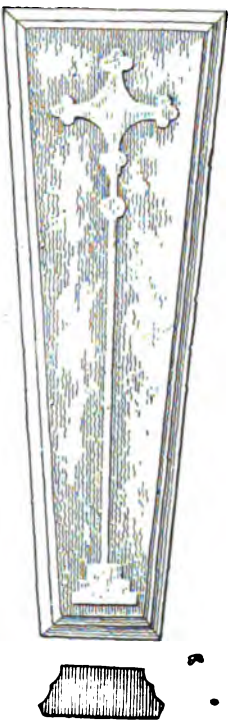


Fig. 14.
LITTLE DUNMOW, I.

Fig. 15.
LITTLE DUNMOW, II.

LITTLE DUNMOW, I. (Fig. 14).—A plain flat slab, in unusually perfect condition, and probably of the Thirteenth Century, lies just within the west door. It is 72 inches long by 21½ broad at the head, tapering to 10 at the foot, and is no less than six inches thick. Its splayed edges are worked with the double hollow. The plain cross-botonné it bears has its arms expanded in the centre, an orb on the shaft, and a stepped Calvary.

LITTLE DUNMOW, II. (Fig. 15).—A handsome, highly-polished, steeply-coped, sloping-ended, Purbeck marble slab, of a very unusual type, lies on the south side of the chancel, partly within the altar

rails. Possibly it is not a Coffin-slab at all in a strict sense, but the top of an altar-tomb. In any case, however, it is of a kindred nature and may be conveniently treated of here. Cutts, who (following Grose) figures it very incorrectly,[1] speaks of it (I know not on what authority) as the slab which formerly covered the tomb of the Lady Juga Baynard, foundress of the priory at Little Dunmow, who died in 1111. Otherwise, I should hardly have thought it so early. It is 78 inches long by 27¾ broad at the head, tapering to 18 at the foot, and is nine inches thick to the top ridge of the coping, which terminated in a beading, now much worn away. This beading, which is 60 inches in length, terminates on the sloping ends of the slab—in a small, but finely-cut, trefoil at the head and in a fleur-de-lys at the foot. For present purposes, this may be regarded as a cross. The sides are deeply moulded and under-cut. As a whole, the slab is in good condition, though the polished surface is worn away in places.

FAULKBOURNE (Fig. 16).—A flat, mutilated, Purbeck marble slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, is affixed to the north wall of the chancel, just within the altar rails and opposite to the interesting slab already figured.[2] Originally, it was about 75 inches long, but the foot is lost and only the upper portion, 37 inches in length, is exposed. It is 24½ inches broad at the head and about four inches thick, the sides being worked with a plain double-hollow. The head of the cross it bears, though a good deal defaced, consists of four circles, resembling that at Runwell, noticed hereafter.[3]

FEERING (Fig. 17).—An unusually-broad slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, and cracked right across rather below the middle, but otherwise in good condition, lies loose on the paving-tiles beneath the arch dividing the nave from the north aisle. It is 77½ inches long by 28½ broad at the head, tapering to 21 at the foot, and is about five inches thick. It has splayed edges, worked with a double hollow all round. The cross it bears is a plain cross-botonné, its arms much expanded in the centre, with an unusually-large stepped Calvary.

GESTINGTHORPE.—Lying in the churchyard are fragments of two slabs, both probably of the Thirteenth Century, which have been at some time cut up and built into the walls of the church, from which they were taken (as I am informed by the rector, the Rev. C. T.

[1] *Manual*, pl. xxxvii.

[2] See *ante*, p. 375 (Fig. 5).

[3] See *post*, p. 392 (Fig. 25).

Bromwich) during a recent restoration. Both appear to have borne a circular-headed cross, similar to that on the slabs at Little Bentley and Little Yeldham; but, of one of them, only very small portions of the head and foot now remain.

HEYBRIDGE.—The lower two-thirds (53 inches in length) of a fine, coped, Purbeck marble slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, is built externally into the muring of the south door-way to the chancel. The upper portion (which bore the head of the cross) is lost. A large chip has also been broken out of the dexter edge. On the shaft is the "double-omega" device. The shaft is carried right down below the Calvary to the very foot of the slab, which is 13 inches wide.

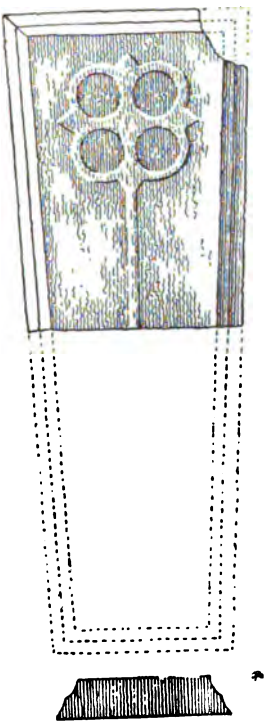


Fig. 16.—FAULKBOURNE.

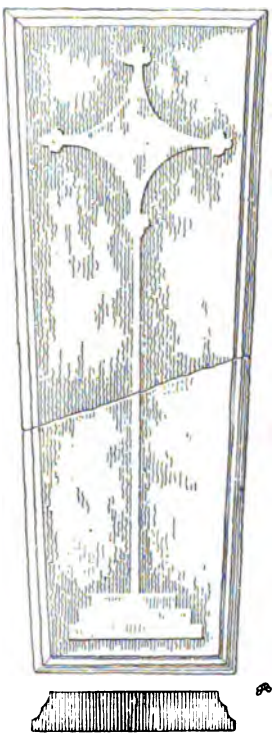


Fig. 17.—FEERING.

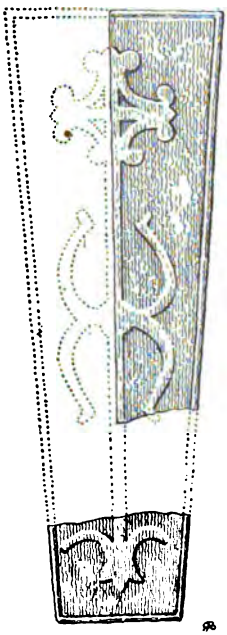


Fig. 18.
LT. HORKESLEY.

LITTLE HORKESLEY (Fig. 18).—Two portions of a fine flat slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, are let into the flooring of the south chapel. It was originally about 70 inches long by 24 broad at the head, tapering to 13 at the foot, but it has been broken in two longitudinally down the middle, as well as transversely in two places,

and all that now remains is the upper four feet on one side, and about twelve inches of the foot. The latter portion has become misplaced. Enough of the slab remains to indicate the design of the cross it bore, which was of a somewhat uncommon kind, with the "double-omega" on its stem.

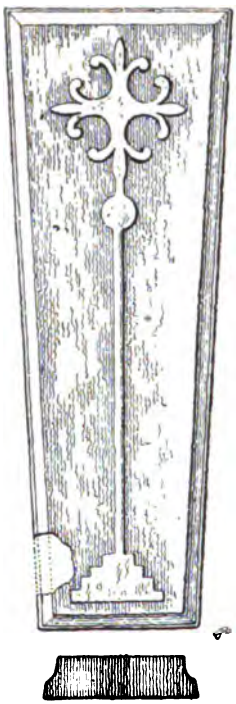


Fig. 19.—Hornchurch.

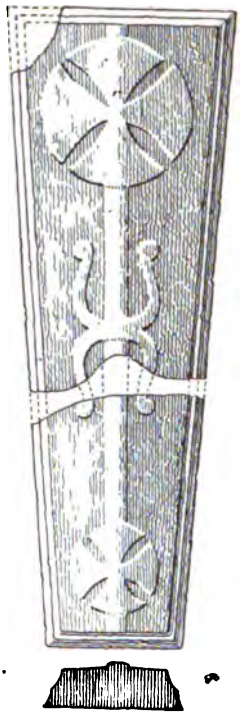


Fig. 20.—Lt. Leighs, I.

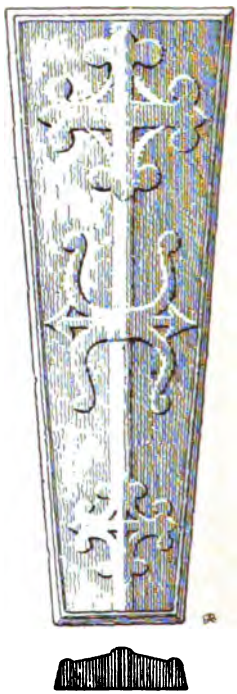


Fig. 21.—Lt. Leighs, II.

Hornchurch (Fig. 19).—A large, flat, well-preserved, slab, perhaps of the Twelfth Century, lies loose on the flooring of the tower, just within the west door. It was removed thither (I am informed) from the nave, where it was found buried during a restoration of the church about the year 1871. It measures 73 inches long by 24 broad at the head, tapering to 16 at the foot, and is about five inches thick. Its sides are splayed and worked with a double hollow all round. A large chip is broken out of the dexter edge, near the foot, and the Calvary is a good deal battered; but the slab is otherwise in good condition. The Cross it bears is of a simple and unusual, but elegant, design, with an orb on the shaft just below the head

LITTLE LEIGHS, I. (Fig. 20).—A slightly-coped slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, lies in the churchyard, at the east end of the chancel, having been removed, doubtless, from the interior of the church. It is 75 inches long by 24 broad at the head, tapering to 12 at the foot, and it is about five inches thick. Its sides are splayed and worked with a shallow double hollow. Beside being a good deal worn, it has lost its upper dexter corner and is broken across near the middle. The cross, though a good deal defaced, is still discernible, and of a somewhat unusual design. Its shaft (which is of unusual breadth and extends the entire length of the slab, forming the ridge of the coping) bears the "double-omega" device. The head is of the circular design which appears at Little Bentley (Fig. 10) and Little Yeldham (Fig. 28), and the foot—it can hardly be called the "Calvary" in this case—is exactly similar to the head, but smaller. Boutell figures[1] a cross of very similar design at Sandringham, Norfolk.

LITTLE LEIGHS, II. (Fig. 21).—Another, more-steeply-coped, slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, and also, probably, once removed from the interior of the church, lies alongside that above mentioned. Mr. Chancellor suggests[2] that each of these slabs commemorates one of the Priors of Leighs and that they were removed from the Priory to the parish church by Sir Richard Rich when he destroyed the Priory about the year 1540; which is by no means improbable. The slab in question is 73 inches long by 25 broad at the head, tapering to 13 at the foot, and is about five inches thick. Its sides are splayed and worked with a double hollow. As in the case of the slab mentioned above, the head and foot of the cross are of similar design, though the latter is, of course, the smaller of the two. In the head (which is a good deal more worn than the foot) the cross-brace pieces placed between the arms of the cross are not now traceable; but, doubtless, they once existed. The "double-omega" device on the shaft is, in this case, transfixed by a double-pointed arrow, of which we have not many other examples in Essex.

GREAT MAPLESTEAD.—Mr. Chancellor figures[3] a slab (apparently coped) which lies in the chancel, partly covered by the walling. It bears a circular cross-paté and has the "double-omega" on the shaft. I have not seen it.

---

[1] *Christian Monuments of England and Wales*, p. 19.

[2] *Essex Review*, vol. iv. (1895), p. 147.

[3] *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, pl. cxx.

NAVESTOCK, I.—A flat slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, lying upside down, now forms the sill of the west door, leading into the tower. According to Mr. Chancellor[1] it is 65 inches long by 25½ broad at the head, tapering to 19½ at the foot.

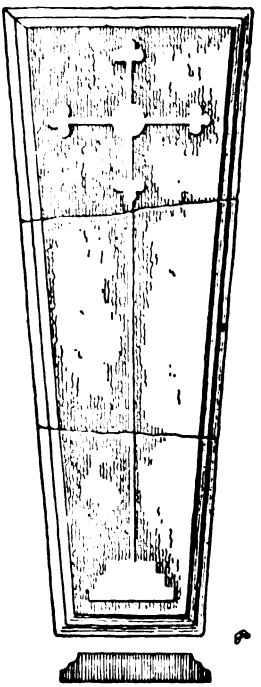


Fig. 22.—NAVESTOCK, II.

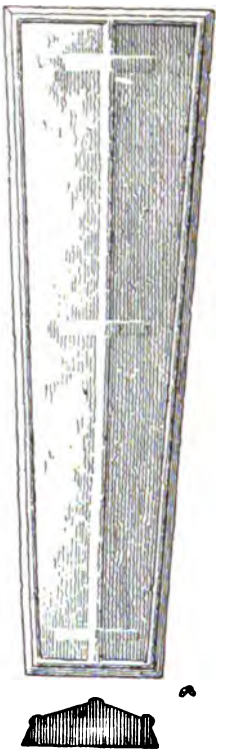


Fig. 23.—RIVENHALL, I.

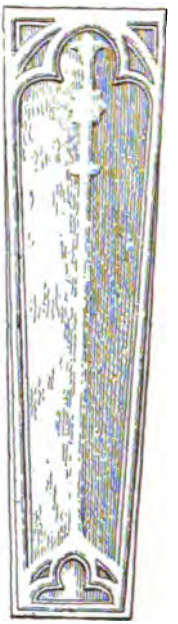


Fig. 24.
RIVENHALL, II.

NAVESTOCK, II. (Fig. 22).—A flat freestone slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, and in a mutilated condition, at present lies in the churchyard. It measures 73 inches in length by 25½ in breadth at the head, tapering to 14 at the foot, and is 3½ inches thick. It has a double hollow worked all round its upper edge, below which its sides are straight, and it is broken right across in two places. The head consists of an elegant cross-botonné, nowy in the centre.

NAVESTOCK, III.—Lying in the churchyard is yet a third slab—or rather the upper third of one—bearing a cross of which the four arms are pen-annular, very like that at Aveley (Fig. 9). The slab was a

[1] *Essex Review*, vol. iv. (1895), p. 233.

small one, only 18 inches wide at the head, but is no less than 7½ inches thick. Its edge is worked with a double-hollow, below which the sides are straight. Only the upper portion, 20½ inches in length, remains, and even that is broken across.

It is to be hoped that, when the present restoration of the church is complete, all these three slabs, as well as that previously described,[1] will be carefully relaid in the interior of the church.

RIVENHALL, I. (Fig. 23).—A large slightly-coped slab, of some coarse soft stone, and probably of the Thirteenth Century, is let into the paving on the south side of the central aisle of the chancel. This is, not improbably, its original position. It is 81 inches long by 24 broad at the head, tapering to 15 at the foot. It has a plain moulding all round the edge and the sides appear to be slightly bevelled. The cross (if such it may be called) is of a very simple and unusual design. Its shaft (which forms also the ridge of the coping) runs the entire length of the slab and is crossed near the head, middle, and foot by perfectly plain bars, each about 11 inches long. So far as one can now see, the slab never bore any other device; but its surface is a greatly defaced.

RIVENHALL, II. (Fig. 24).—Another slightly-coped slab lies on the north side of the central aisle of the chancel, thus matching the slab above described. This is, perhaps, also in its original position. It is 75 inches long by 21 broad at the head, tapering to 14½ at the foot. As it is sunk in the paving, its edges are not visible; but they appear to be straight—not splayed. The whole is in fairly good preservation, though battered in places. Both Cutts[2] and Chancellor[3] assign this slab to the Thirteenth Century; but I am inclined to consider it somewhat later. The very simple cross it bears is surmounted by an elegant canopy, which is a rare feature on English slabs of the kind, though common in France. The details will be more easily gathered from the accompanying figure than from any description. This slab has been already thrice figured,[4] but in no case quite correctly. The illustrators have all failed to represent the curious manner in which the beading round the edge of the lower part of the slab runs out towards the head, the canopy having been designed (as it were) too broad for the slab.

---

[1] See *ante* (p. 379).

[2] *Manual*, p. 82.

[3] *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, p. 334.

[4] By Cutts (*Manual*, p. lii.*), by Chancellor (*Sep. Mon. of Essex*, pl. cxx.), and by Brindley and Weatherley (*Anc. Sep. Mon.*, pl. 109).

RUNWELL (Fig. 25).—A large, flat, well-preserved slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, lies close to the chancel steps and partly covered by the north wall of the chancel, as shown in the accompanying figure.[1] I have not seen it; but, according to Mr. Chancellor,[2] it is 80 inches long by 26 broad at the head, tapering to 19 at the foot. Its edges are splayed and have a double hollow worked all round. The cross it bears is very similar to that at Faulkbourne, already noticed (Fig. 16), but differs in some details. Mr. Chancellor says that fragments of other similar slabs of the Thirteenth Century (all older than the present church) are to be seen built into the bases of the south and west buttresses of the aisle and at the entrance to both north and south porches.

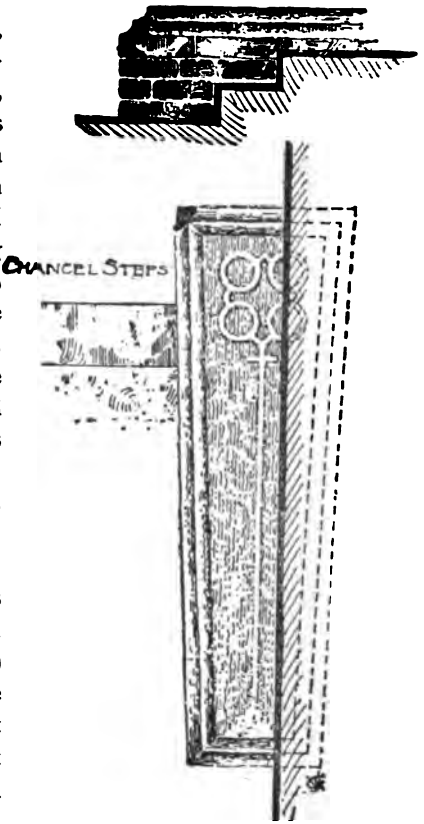


Fig. 25.—RUNWELL.

SALCOT-WIGBOROUGH (Fig. 26).—Mr. Chancellor says[3] that, when the church was rebuilt in 1891, two Coffin-slabs were discovered. Of one, he gives no particulars. The other appears, from what he says, to be 65 inches long by 22 broad at the top, tapering to 13 at the foot, and six inches thick. It has splayed sides, worked all round with a double hollow. It bears a plain cross-botonné, with expanded arms and a three-stepped Calvary. Probably it is of the Thirteenth Century.

STAPLEFORD TAWNEY (Fig. 27).—A large, early, coped slab now in the churchyard, is perhaps the finest now remaining in the county. During a restoration of the church in the year 1861, it

[1] It was also figured in 1851 by the late Mr. H. W. King (*Ant. Etching Club*, vol. iii., pl. 53).
[2] *Essex Review*, vol. v. (1896), p. 139.
[3] *Essex Review*, vol. iii. (1894), p. 173.

was discovered buried beneath the floor of the nave, together with the massive stone coffin to which it belonged. Both now stand beside the south porch and are in a perfect state of preservation.[1] The slab is 82 inches long by 27 broad at the head, tapering to 15 at the foot, and is four inches thick. It has splayed edges. The cross it bears is of very unusual design—at least, so far as this county is

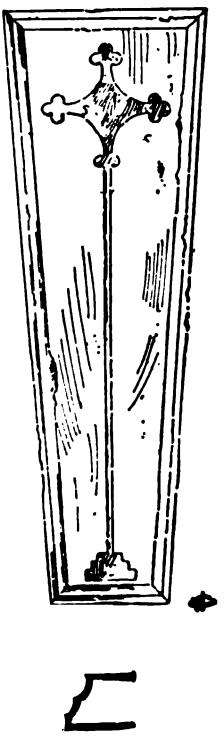


Fig. 26.—SALCOT-WIGBOROUGH.

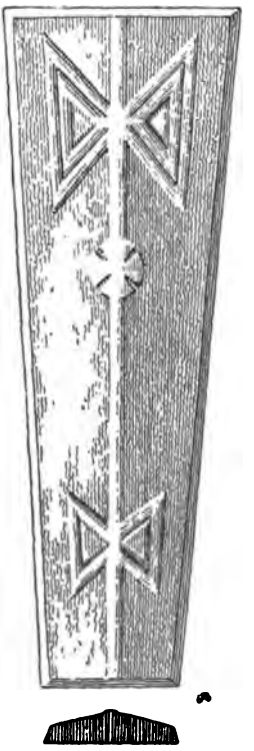


Fig. 27.—STAPLEFORD TAWNEY.

concerned: it is, in fact, a triple cross. Its stem, which forms the ridge of the coping and runs the entire length of the slab, is about two inches broad. The head of the cross consists of two triangular arms, each formed of triangles within one another, placed so that one corner of the outer triangle touches the shaft. The foot is of similar design, but smaller. Between the two is a small circular cross-paté.

[1] Another stone coffin, in a mutilated condition and without a lid, was discovered at the same time and now stands on the other side of the church (see Fig. 2, p. 372).

WITHAM.—A small, plain, flat, freestone slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, is let into the flooring beneath the arch separating the chancel from the south chancel aisle—perhaps its original position. It is 63 inches long by 22 broad at the head, tapering to 12 at the foot. The slab is cracked across in more than one place and is a good deal chipped at the edge; beside which nearly half of one side is covered by the base of a heavy oaken screen. It bears a cross-botonné, with its arms expanded in the centre and a stepped base, much like that at Salcot-Wigborough (Fig. 26).

WOODHAM WALTER.—Mr. Chancellor speaks[1] of a "stone lying in the nave, coffin-shaped and probably a coped top-stone of a coffin; now reversed. A brass plate has [he adds] been let in, which, in its turn has been moved." I have not seen it.

LITTLE YELDHAM (Fig. 28).—A fairly-well-preserved, slightly-coped, sandstone slab, probably of the Thirteenth Century, is fixed upright against the outer side of the south wall of the nave, near the west end. It is 70½ inches in length by 20 in breadth at the head, tapering to 11 at the foot. A plain double hollow is worked all round the edges, which are splayed. The head is a circular, cross-paté, like those at Little Bentley (Fig. 10) and Little Leighs (Fig. 20), and the "double-omega" device is present. The slab as a whole is in good condition, but a considerable portion of the surface, just below the middle and extending nearly the whole way across, is chipped or broken away, so that the lower portion of the "double-omega," the upper portion of the Calvary, and the intervening portion of the shaft are missing.

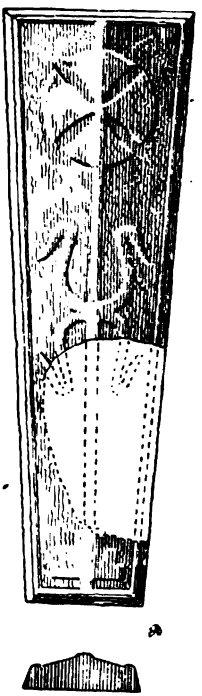


Fig. 28.
LITTLE YELDHAM.

In concluding, I may fitly draw attention to a very interesting monument, probably belonging to the early years of the Fourteenth Century, which exists in the church at Toppesfield, and "forms [as Mr. Chancellor observes[2]] a

[1] *Essex Review*, vol. 1 (1892), p. 93.
[2] *Ancient Sep. Monuments of Essex*, p. 334.

link between the coped coffin and the altar tomb." It occupies a canopied niche in the north wall of the chancel and is well figured by Mr. Chancellor.[1]

It should, perhaps, be explained that, in almost every case, the illustrations given represent the designs much more clearly than on the slabs themselves. In many cases, the designs on the slabs are now so indistinct through wear that they can only be traced in detail after much careful examination. To have given equally indistinct figures of these designs, after having taken great pains to trace what the design originally was, would have been, obviously, both useless and absurd. The slabs have been, therefore, to some extent "restored" in the illustrations.

I am indebted to my friend Mr. W. W. Porteous for much kind help rendered me in various ways whilst I have been engaged in collecting my material.

---

[1] *Ancient Sep. Monuments of Essex*, pl. cxx.

WOODHAM FERRERS.

BY F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.

MORANT informs us that the three Woodhams were so named from the fact of the churches being placed in woods which covered this part of the county, and undoubtedly this Woodham takes its name from the ancient family of Ferrariis or Ferrers, for Henry de Ferrers owned it at the time of the General Survey, the old Saxon owner Bundi having no doubt been turned out of his lands by the Conqueror, in order that he might confer them upon his Norman follower.

Henry de Ferrers was succeeded by his youngest son Robert, who, for his valour at the Battle of the Standard in Yorkshire against David King of Scotland, was created Earl of Derby in 1138. The estate was held by the Ferrers family for about sixteen generations; it then passed, about 1445, to the Grey family by marriage, but in this family it remained for three or four generations only, for in 1554 we find it in the possession of Sir Thomas Audley, Baron of Walden. This family held it for five generations when Henry Audley sold it, about 1700, to Mr. Stuteville of Cambridgeshire, and his son sold it to Joseph Strutt of Moulsham in 1743. There are other manors in this parish besides that of Woodham, but they all appear to have been held under the Ferrers family, who undoubtedly were the dominant lords from the time of the Conquest to the middle of the fifteenth century. William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, had licence in the 19th Henry III. to assart and impark his wood at Woodham, and we may therefore reasonably assume that this was the chief residence of the family, but upon the death, in 1254, of Robert Ferrers, Earl of Derby, who had married Margaret, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winchester, his son, William, seated himself at Groby, in Leicestershire, given to him by his mother, she having inherited it from his father.

Morant says that in the reign of King Henry II. the church of Woodham Ferrers was given by Robert, Earl Ferrers, to Bicknacre Priory; and his successor, William de Ferrers, released to the Priory 20th December, 1360, all his rights to the same. But Newcourt gives a different account for he says that William, Earl Ferrers, gave all

his rights to this church to the Monks of Lenton in Nottinghamshire, for the health of the souls of those who were with his father when he burnt and plundered Nottingham. But notwithstanding the Ferrers family presented up to the middle of the fifteenth century, Henry VII. presented in 1485, and after the suppression the right of presentation appears to have been in the Polsted, and then in the Mildmay family.

That there was a Norman church built here by the Ferrers family is most probable, but I have not been able to discover any feature of that period.

"The church consists of a body, 2 aisles, and chancel all covered with tyles. At the west end is a square tower of brick newly built, which contains 4 bells." Such is Morant's description of the church. Muilman says, in 1769, "The tower lately split asunder and the half towards the south fell entirely down." It is remarkable that in 1703 the whole tower fell down, but it was rebuilt by a brief in 1715:—the entry in the Chelmsford churchwardens' account is that June 7th, 1713, damage to the extent of £1425 was done, towards which in accordance with the brief 4s. 9d. was collected in Chelmsford church.

Morant's description still holds good except as to the tower, as the church now consists of a nave, north and south aisles, a chancel, and a porch. The broken walls at the west end still distinctly mark the position of the old tower which must have been an important feature as the walls are five feet thick. The arch connecting the tower with the nave still exists although now bricked up. The base mouldings at the west end of the nave, which no doubt were continued round the tower, and the mouldings of the archway fix the date of this part of the building as of the Perpendicular period.

In lieu of the old tower there is now a small bell turret containing one bell supported by posts and beams.

A general survey of the church leads to the conclusion that it was built at the period when the Early English style was verging into that of the Decorated period, and this, combined with the historical notes which I have read, would fix the date as late in the twelfth century.

The nave and aisles are certainly co-eval and are divided on the south side by an arcade of three arches supported on columns, one circular and the other octagonal and on responds, one semi-circular and the other semi-octagonal.

The arcade on the north side also consists of three arches supported in a similar manner, but the circular columns and the octagonal ones change places. Over each arcade are three clerestory windows. The chancel arch is of the same period, and no doubt

the original chancel was also, although by the introduction of late windows its details have been altered.

The nave roof is of the type so common throughout Essex—boldly moulded wall plates support twenty-eight pairs of timbers, consisting of rafters, puncheons, collars, and braces; the wall plates have been tied together at a later period by tye beams.

I should have directed attention to the niches sunk in the two easternmost responds of the nave arcades and the south octagonal column. The south aisle is lighted by four Decorated windows and is entered by a Decorated doorway with the original oak door, and possibly the original lock, still intact.

The remains of a stoup are still to be seen on the east side, outside of this doorway. In this aisle is the old octagonal font bason supported upon a modern base and shaft.

I should like before leaving this part of the church to direct attention to the remains of horse-shoes in fresco, the only visible item shewing the long reign of the Ferrers family.

The roof of the south aisle consists of wall plates, beams, purlins, and rafters, the purlins framed into the beams; the work here is somewhat rude.

The north aisle is also lighted by four early Decorated windows and is approached by a Decorated doorway with modern door.

There is a somewhat peculiar feature in the north wall, namely, two doorways, one on the ground and one above. From an examination outside, I think it is clear that there was a staircase here which probably gave access to the top of a screen or screens which formed with further steps the approach through the east end of the arcade to the rood loft.

There is, I think, little doubt but that the eastern bay of this aisle was screened off to form a chapel, indications of which still exist in the columns.

The roof of the north aisle is similar in construction to that of the south aisle, but the timbers are moulded.

The chancel, which is unusually wide, is lighted by two early Decorated windows and one Perpendicular window on the south side and one early Decorated window on the north side and one large modern Perpendicular window at the east end. There is a priest's door on the south side and an original doorway on the north side now giving access to a modern vestry.

There is an early double piscina and three much later sedilia in the south wall. The roof is similar in construction to that of the nave, except that the braces instead of going through the collars are framed into them.

There are some interesting old benches with buttressed ends with finials of the fifteenth century.

Externally the walls are constructed of pebbles mixed with septaria and fragments of Roman bricks. The porch is modern but there are parts of an original porch worked in.

The only monument inside is that to Cecilia Sandys wife of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York,[1] but outside the porch is a large Purbeck slab which probably was used for an old brass.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Essex Field Names. (*Trans.* Vol. V., p. 146).—At the reference given will be found mention of Mal y perdu Field, otherwise called Mellow Purgess, in Stondon Massey. Among the Exchequer Depositions-by-Commission is one (2 Jas. I., Trinity Term—No. 5,) which furnishes an earlier form of this singular name. The parties to the suit were William and Christopher Byrde, plaintiffs, and John Nobbs, clerk, defendant, the point in dispute being the obstruction of an alleged highway.[2] One of the interrogatories administered runs thus: Whether was ye lane (out of which ye supposed common highe waye did go from Stondon into Malapardus) hedged and ditched as nowe it is before ye comynge of ye saide William and Christopher, etc. In another the name is given as 'Maly pardus.' One witness says: There was a common highway leading from a messuage in Stondon, in which Hugh Bartie dwelt, towards Keldon Hatch, passing between the glebeland called Parsons Bushes and other woods called Malapardus, which twenty-four years before was hedged over and stopped up by Laurence Hollingworth, then farmer of Stondon Place, to save hedging [on both sides of it]. The deponent had used the road to go to Moreland Wood, when he bought the timber there; and, twenty-eight years before, when he bought that in Malapardus Wood, from Mr. William Shelley, and incoppised (*i.e.* enclosed) it, he left out the said lane, as he was appointed by Mr. Shelley. Four years later it was stopped up, and for one-and-twenty years no claim had been made. William Bartie,

---

[1] This monument is described in detail in Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, p. 373.

[2] John Nobbs was Rector in 1608, when he exhibited a Terrier of the glebe, which is probable still extant in the Bishop of London's Registry.

aged seventy, deposed that there was an ancient hedge and ditch along the lane, which was a common highway, but the same highway was not used at the time (some fifty years earlier than the date of the deposition,) "with cartes, for that it was then so fowle in one place thereof that it was not passable therewith."

What the upshot was, I am unable to say, as, after some search, I could light on no final decree. But the interest of the matter lies in the name 'Malapardus,' and its occurrence in 1604.

W. C. W.

Stondon Massey.—Morant says that this manor came through the Belknaps, of Knoll, to William Shelley. It was, in 41-42 Elizabeth (1599-1600), apparently in possession of Jane, his widow, who was involved in a protracted law-suit with William Bird and others, some particulars of which are to be found in the P. R. O. (Excheq. Dep. by Com., 41-42 Eliz., No. 34; and D. & O. *passim*). William Shelley, of Clapham, Sussex, was tried for high treason on Feb. 12th, 28 Eliz. (1585-6), pleaded guilty, and was presumably executed at Tyburn, the charges against him being that he had compassed the Queen's death and the deliverance of Mary, Queen of Scots. The fact of his attainder is casually mentioned in one of the depositions in the case of Bird *v.* Shelley. References to the matter will be found in Statutes of the Realm, 29 Eliz. cap. i.; in Appendix II. to the 4th Rep. of the Deputy Keeper (*Baga de Secretis:* pouch 47); and State Trials, 27 Eliz. (1585).

W. C. W.

The Origin of Deneholes.—As supplementing Mr. Goddard's paper on the origin of Deneholes;[1] I would quote a passage from M. Courtois' valuable *Dictionnaire Géographique de l' arrondissement de Saint-Omer*:—

"Les populations voisines de la forêt de Tournehem avaient des lieux de refuge d' un autre genre où ils cachaient les femmes, les enfants, et les bestiaux. C'étaient de grandes fosses carrées ou circulaires creusées dans la forêt. Elles sont encore aujourd' hui désignées sous les divers noms de *Fosses Sarrasines*, de *Fosses as Inglais*, ou de *Muches*, retraites, repaires, nofamment près de Nortbécourt, des hameaux de la Wattine, d' Héricat, et du Trou-Perdu." (p. 156.)

M. Courtois explains that "Sarrasins" was the name that the Walloon population of the district applied to Fleming, English or Spanish invaders so that if our own Deneholes derive their name from the Danes, the origin of both appellations was much the same.

My friend M. Vaillant of Boulogne-sur-mer, a very learned antiquary, informs me that these underground refuges are found in

[1] *Ante*, pp 252—255.

the Departments of the Nord, of the Somme, and of the Pas-de-Calais, but especially in that of the Somme. He adds that they are normally (1) excavated in chalk, (2) under woodland. These, again, are the peculiarities of our English Deneholes. It will be observed that the French Departments in which these refuges are common are opposite, as it were, to Kent and Essex where the English Deneholes occur.

M. Vaillant has also called my attention to the existence of a subterranean retreat at Mazingarbe, near Béthune,[1] and to this apposite passage in Dom Gosse's *Histoire d' Arrouaise* (1786, Part I., p. 243), the abbey of Arrouaise being on the Flemish border:—

"L' histoire nous retrace avec energie l' affreux ravage des Guerres qui précéderent le traite d' Arras passé entre Charles VII. et le duc de Bourgogne. Les frontières d' Artois et de Picardie, du moins du côte de la Somme commencèrent bientôt a se remettre de leurs pertes..... dont je n'ai dit qu' un mot comme en passant. Il y a d'autres monuments de ces calamités, d'une nature diffèrent, il est vrai, mais qui ne sont pas moins surs. Je parle de ces retraites souterraines, appeleés *Muches* par les gens du pays. C'est dans ces profondes carrières qu' une partie de nos ancêtres se sont longtemps refugiés, tandis que les troupes Anglaises, Flamandes, Francaises, ou Bourguignones, saccageoient tour-à-tour et bruloient tout ce qui se prêsentoit sur la superficie. Il existe a Vaux une de ces *Muches*,[2] qui a l'air d' un hameau. On y voit des habitations sépareés par des galeries, des écuries, des étables, un puits."

It will be seen how strongly these parallels support the view that the Deneholes were used as hiding places in times of invasion by dreaded foes.

J. H. ROUND, M.A.

A Roman Coffin found at Braintree.—On the 24th October, 1899, I inspected a stone coffin recently discovered at Braintree, on property belonging to Mr. R. W. Davies. The situation of the deposit is about 20 yards from the centre of Albert Road and about 90 yards from the high road leading from Braintree to Coggeshall, at the back of a house in course of erection in a field known as Roach Pond Field. The coffin is of oolitic limestone, and was found at a depth of three feet from the surface. When discovered, the labourers, imagining they had come upon the top of a disused well, shattered the lid into many pieces.

The body of the coffin was apparently constructed in five parts, the two ends being hewn out of a solid block and the central division being composed of three slabs. Its dimensions are, internally, 6 feet 5 inches long, 19 inches wide, and 14 inches deep, and the

[1] Dictionnaire Historique et archéologique de Département du Pas-du-Calais (1897), III., 68.

[2] "Muche" is still synonomous with "cache" in some of the frontier districts.

stone itself is 4 inches thick. The lid, which was grooved to fit on to the sides, is seven feet long and 29 inches wide. It is coped, being $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches thick at the sides, rising to $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in the centre.

There were no signs that the lid had been fastened to the lower part of the coffin by clamps; nor was I able to detect any traces of lime, so that in this instance the coffin does not appear to have been filled with that material, as was the case with some burials at York, London, Colchester, and elsewhere. The coffin, however, was full of clay, deposited apparently by infiltration. The skeleton has been pronounced, on a cursory inspection by a medical man, to be that of a female, but before an authoritative opinion can be expressed, the bones must be subjected to a more critical examination.

In addition to the skeleton, the coffin contained, near the right elbow of the skeleton, some small amber beads and three red glass—or, as Mr. Davies has since been informed, ruby—beads; a green glass—or perhaps emerald or peridal—bead, $\frac{7}{16}$ inch long, $\frac{3}{8}$ inch wide, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick; an iron nail; fragments of a small glass vessel $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter at the top; the bottom of the same or another glass vessel; a small jet ornament $\frac{3}{4}$ inch long, tapering to a point; and also what may have been a button or a fibula made of slate, coated with copper. No coins were discovered, nor were there any remains of weapons.

Mr. Davies has, since my visit, informed me that charred remains and fragments of Roman tile were found, outside the coffin, on the left side midway between the head and feet.

The coffin contains, I am informed, no inscription.

From the position of the body, which lay due east and west, the head being at the west end,—it is reasonable to suppose that the interment was that of a Roman or Romano-British Christian.

G. F. BEAUMONT.

GENERAL MEETING AND EXCURSION HELD ON TUESDAY, THE 18th JULY, 1899.

Ashdon, Hadstock, and Bartlow.[1]

The party assembled at Saffron Walden station, and thence drove to Ashdon, where they visited the church of All Saints. This church shews some fine fragments of Decorated detail in the choir and transept, but the tracery of the windows is sadly mutilated. The upper approaches to the rood loft still remain, with two or three steps on either side leading down from it, but the stairs must have been enclosed in piers or turrets which have now disappeared. The square sub-bases of Barnack stone were noticed upon which the Perpendicular nave pillars stand, and there was some discussion as to the possibility of these being relicts of an earlier church. The basin of a Norman font was remarked upon, and in the churchyard the Rev. J. W. Kenworthy called attention to a group of fine Queen Anne gravestones with rich characteristic ornament.

The party then proceeded to Bartlow where a halt was called near the ford for the purpose of inspecting the singular line of entrenchment, running parallel to the Bourne, to which reference was made in the paper afterwards read on the Bartlow barrows. From here the route lay through the "Water Way," an old road, now for some distance invaded by the stream. The road continues on towards Hadstock in a long straight reach, described by Lord Braybrooke as one of the finest examples of a Roman road known to him.

At Hadstock the Rev. F. E. Smith, the Rector, called attention to the many interesting features of the church, and read a paper dealing with its history. There are several points of striking architectural value about the building. Chief amongst these are, the narrow clerestory windows high up in the north wall of the nave, with both

[1] The Editor is indebted to Mr. A. R. Goddard for the Report of this Excursion.

internal and external spray, and with round unarched heads roughly formed in the flint rubble; the notable Norman door to the south porch; and the transept arches with a very unusual Norman enrichment on the abacus, and having bases with a succession of plinth moulds suggesting almost a Roman influence in their detail. Mr. Smith remarked upon the curious music stand of 14th century work of richly carved oak, which now serves as a lectern. Notice was also taken of the original oak door with its curious tradition, reminding one of Pepy's words on visiting Rochester Cathedral on 10th April, 1661, which close thus:—"Observing the great doors of the church, as they say covered with the skins of the Danes. And also had much mirth at a tombe." A similar skin originally covered this Hadstock door, of which samples may still be seen; one of them with a letter of authentication being in Taunton Museum. Queckett the microscopist examined the leathern fragments and pronounced them veritably human. Other churches with traditions regarding relics of the Norse desecrators are at Copford, Hormead, Worcester, and Westminster.

After leaving Hadstock the "Bartlow Hills" were visited and a paper was read on the subject by Mr. A. R. Goddard, *ante* p. 349. At the kind invitation of the rector of Bartlow, the Rev. W. T. Western, the company passed on into the rectory grounds, and were there entertained to tea, after which they adjourned to the church. This church is one of the latest of the East Anglian group with narrow nave and chancel, without aisles, and having a round western tower of flint. Most of these churches date back to Norman times, but this one belongs to the early Decorated period, with some Perpendicular insertions. The Rev. W. T. Western called attention to the various points of interest about the church, and in particular to a fresco of St. Christopher over the south door. This was a very favourite subject with mediæval churchmen, and an inscription underneath an image-print of 1423 explains the reason.[1] It runs:—

"Christoferi faciem die quacunque tueris,
"Illa nempe die morte mala non morieris."

With the sense, that, on whatsoever day one beheld the face of this saint, on that day, at any rate, he should be exempt from an evil death. Such a picture was often placed inside churches, and, no doubt, proved a sufficient attraction.[2]

Concerning this Bartlow church, William Dowsing the iconoclast has left an entry in his diary of destruction:—"Bartlow, Mar. 20th,

[1] See Blade's Pentateuch of Printing: frontispiece.

[2] As in Godshill church, I. of Wight; also in Llantvit Major church, Glamorgan.

[1643]. We brake down a crucifix and a holy Lambe and about 10 superstitions pictures and gave order to take downe three crosses in stone and to levell the steps." On that same day he did as much for four neighbouring churches, and on the previous day for four others. (Baker *MSS*. Cam. Univ. Library.)

Votes of thanks to the Rector and Mrs. Western for their hospitality, and to the readers of papers, closed the proceedings.

At Bartlow the following candidates were duly elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
EDGE-PARTINGTON, Park Hall, Great Bardfield.	Mr. H. Laver
WESTERN, The Rev. W. T., The Vicarage, Bartlow.	The President

GENERAL MEETING AND EXCURSION HELD ON TUESDAY, THE 26th SEPTEMBER, 1899.

WOODHAM FERRERS, STOW MARIES, PURLEIGH AND BEELEIGH.

Members and their friends, numbering altogether from sixty to seventy, started from Woodham Ferrers railway station in carriages and on cycles. They first visited the mounds on the marshes north of the river Crouch towards Hull Bridge, and after the Secretary had read some notes on the earthworks by Dr. Laver, Mr. E. A. Fitch read the descriptions and opinions (very varied) as to their supposed origin from the *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*[1] and Benton's *Hist. of Rockford Hundred.*[2] Not himself wishing to give any certain opinion as to their date further than to say that he did not at all favour the theory of their modern construction, he thought that they at least dated back to Saxon or Danish times: he sincerely hoped that the Society would endeavour to raise a small fund so that one, if not a pair, could be properly opened under competent supervision. With the labour now so handy in the neighbouring brickfield and on the sea-wall repairs, he thought this could be done at a very moderate cost, and that the necessary permission would readily be obtained. In Gough's *Camden* (vol. ii. p. 53, ed. 1789) we read: "In a marsh in *Woodham Mortimer* parish, on the Chelmsford side of the river *Burnham* or *Crouch*, are twenty-four barrows grouped in pairs, and most of them surrounded by a ditch." These mounds are far removed from the parish of Woodham Mortimer being, in fact, situated in the parishes of Woodham Ferrers, Stow Maries and Hockley, the greater number being in the last named parish, which rather curiously here comes across the broad tidal river Crouch. Mr. Fitch produced the Ordnance maps, showing on the 6-inch map sheet lxi., three mounds in Woodham Ferrers, four mounds in Stow Maries, nine mounds in Hockley; on the 25-inch map sheet lxi. 16, three mounds in Woodham Ferrers, nine mounds in Hockley; on the 25-inch map sheet

[1] Vol. iv., 276.

[2] Pp. 287—291.

EDWARDS OR EDWINS HALL, WOODHAM FERRERS.

lxii. 13, two mounds in Hockley. He also exhibited from his collection a curious coloured map on parchment entitled: *A Description of the New Innd Marsh Situated and Lying in the Parish of Hockley in the County of Essex Containing altogether 147 Acres 3 Roods and 39 Perches being Gained From the Seas Inundation by Robert Hackshaw Gent. and herein Purticularly Discribed and Measured in the year of our Lord 1714 by William Cole.* In this map one of the mounds is called "St. Thomas Hill."

Woodham Ferrers church (St. Mary) was next visited and described by Mr. Chancellor, see pp. 93—96.

At Edwin's Hall Mr. I. C. Gould read a short account of the life of Archbishop Sandys; and he has since sent the following notes to accompany the illustration of the hall:—

"County chroniclers have but little to tell of this old place. Morant gives us the information that 'Edwards' was held of the Ferrers by William de Woodham in Henry III., but no word as to its prior history, yet we venture to think that its greater moat around the house and a lesser moat at a little distance speak of early settlement, the origin of which may possibly date back to a time when such an elevated site—near to the then waterway from the sea—tempted Dane or Saxon to protect an enforced occupation.

"Morant (1768), Wright (1831) and Coller (1861) imply in their histories that 'Edwards' and 'Edwins' were distinct and separate places, but it is not easy to see how this idea arises, as the old maps show 'Edwards' in the position now occupied by 'Edwins.'

"Of the house, or of that which remained of the original, we may quote the writer of the *History of Essex by a Gentleman* (1769), Vol. I., p. 195.

"Here is a most venerable mansion-house situated on a pretty eminence about a mile from the church commanding a very pleasant prospect, The structure still wears the look of majesty and grandeur; and was formerly the seat of a branch of the Mildmay family.

"Without accepting the writer's encomium we may say the house is a charming specimen of Elizabethan architecture in red brick with black headers and picturesque gables.

"Perhaps the special interest in the house centres in its supposed connection with Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, a man who, born about 1516, lived through a stormy dangerous time for an ecclesiastic of his Puritan views till his death in 1588; exalted through various preferments till he attained the Vice-Chancellorship of Cambridge, we find him swept from office and imprisoned in the Tower of London in 1553—escaping to the continent to return on Elizabeth's accession and to become Bishop of Worcester, then

Bishop of London, and finally Archbishop of York—a stormy ecclesiastic who perhaps found some rest from his polemics in the pleasant surroundings of this house which he is reputed to have built. Some think it was erected by one of the Mildmay family, those great Essex mansion builders, but there is an entry in Norden's *Speculi Britanniæ Pars* (1594) under 'Men of Accoumpte,' thus: 'At Woodham Ferrers. Sandes, buylte by his father, B. Sandes.'[1]

"The traceable connection of Edwin Sandys with this house seems principally to rest with the residence of Cecilie his widow here and her burial in Woodham Ferrers church.

"Tradition or some other power has stamped the name 'Edwins' on the house, and one can hardly help wishing that a local archæologist would investigate the subject and tell us whether there was more intimate connection with the Archbishop than we are able at the moment to trace, or whether there is more to link it with the family of Wilford or Willford to which widow 'Cecilie' belonged than with the life of Edwin Sandys."

Mr. Fitch said he had carefully read the archbishop's life and the latest resumé by Mr. W. A. J. Archbold in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, but had failed to find any connection between Edwin Sandys and the county of Essex except through his wife or wives, although he looked upon the first, a daughter of Mr. Sandys of Essex, who, with her son, died in exile at Strasburg 1554-8, as rather mythical. The other, Cicely, daughter of Sir Thomas Wilford, of Cranbrook, Kent, who bore him seven sons and two daughters, and whose monument we had seen in the church (a translation of the interesting inscription on which he read), was born in 1535, married 1559, widow 1588, died 1610 aged 75. There are five Wilford pedigrees in the Harleian *Visitations of Essex*, and he believed it was her Essex connections rather than her husband's that brought her to Woodham Ferrers.

In Morant's *Essex* the manor of Edwardes is traced to 10th Richard II. (1386), and in Norden's map (1594) and Chapman and André (1777) the site we are now on is marked "Edwards Hall"; he believed the remark in Morant's *Essex* (contained in three lines, stating the hall "was built by Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, and took its name from him") and his copyists was a late interpolation and incorrect.[2]

---

[1] Camden Society, 1840, p. 41.

[2] In *Norden's Description of Essex* (1594) I have since found that in addition to "Edwardes Hall," with no occupier's name, mentioned on p. 31, we have also "*At Woodham Ferrers*. Sandes, buylte by his father, B. Sandes." This deserves attention. Was he one of the Sands family whose pedigree is given in *The Visitations of Essex*, pp. 99, 286, or does B. Sandes stand for Bishop Sandys? E.A.F.

Stow Maries church was next visited, and the Secretary read some notes made by Mr. H. W. King in 1874.[1] These were supplemented by some remarks by Mr. Fitch from information supplied by the rector, Rev. R. J. Coling, when he (Mr. Fitch) visited the church a few days previously.

He referred to the brass to Marye Cammocke (1602), who married William Browne of Flambirds, remarking that she was one of the twenty-two children of the romantic union alluded to in *Maldon and the River Blackwater*, p. 29. Following Mr. Chancellor's remarks on the corruption of the name Woodham Ferrers, he said he was sorry to see "Stow *St. Mary*" on the church bills and even on the signposts. The parish was named after the Mareys family; and Mareys, locally called Morice, farm on the hill still reminded them of the family from which the parish derived its suffix.

At Purleigh Mount the following note by Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., was, in his unavoidable absence, read by the Secretary:—

The Mote at Purleigh.

"In many parts, not only of Essex but also throughout England and parts of Scotland and Wales, are found circular mounds fifty or more yards in diameter and of various heights: some being only slightly raised as here at Purleigh, and others of considerable elevation as that at Mount Bures.

"These mounds were originally surrounded by a ditch, and very frequently by two ditches. These single mounds are stated by Clark to have been made either by the Danes or by the Saxons, and they are called by him and are generally known as *motes*.

"Purleigh mount or mote has still the remains of two ditches and ramparts surrounding it. Across these there seems to have been no causey for approach. This is very common, and access would appear to have been by way of a plank or some other temporary bridge, which could easily be withdrawn.

"As we usually see them, there is no parapet remaining, although there may have been one originally. The mound at Berden still has one, and remains may be found in others.

"Lately it has been questioned whether Clark was right in attributing these works to the Danes or Saxons, and Mr. Geo. Neilson[2] has endeavoured to prove that they were in all cases erected by the Normans. This is very questionable, and the arguments he uses are anything but convincing, as they cannot explain the origin

---

[1] *Ecclesiæ Essexiensis*, vol. v., p. 325 (in the Society's Library).

[2] *Scottish Review*, Oct. 1898.

of such works in other districts than that from which he drew his arguments.

"As Clark says,[1] there are still some archæologists whose experience entitles their opinions to respect who attribute these moated mounds to the Britons, I think we may safely say that it is an open question as to the date of the erection of these motes."

It may be mentioned that the mound doubtless gives name to the manor of Le Howe in Purleigh, sometime a member of the manor of Lawling or Lalling Hall, but severed therefrom towards the end of last century. The Secretary ventured an opinion that the mound was a court-hill or, as sometimes called, a law-hill or moot-hill. He doubted whether it was ever intended for defensive purposes.

At Purleigh church Mr. Chancellor gave a description of the building from his paper published in the *Essex Review*.[2]

At Beeleigh Abbey Mr. J. D. Field hospitably entertained his visitors to tea, and pointed out the many features of interest remaining in his charming home. The chimney piece (nine feet wide) on the west side of the refectory, in which tea was served, supposed to be the canopy of the tomb of Henry Bourchier the first earl of Essex of that family, and of Isabel Plantagenet his wife, was examined with some interest. The tomb and brasses are now in Little Easton church under a Perpendicular canopy. A full account of the abbey will be found in Mr. Fitch's *Maldon and the River Blackwater*. The inventory and valuation of this religious house, taken at the time of the Dissolution, will be found in Vol. 43 of the *Archæologia*, p. 242.

The following note by Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., was intended to be read at Beeleigh, but time did not admit.

"THE ABBOT OF BILEIGH AS BANKER."

"The relation of the monasteries to the mass of the people raises questions to which it would appear that no very definite answers are possible. It is generally admitted that ecclesiastics were good landlords, and that they were charitable to their poorer neighbours. The little episode I now desire to relate reveals pleasantly patriarchal relations as subsisting between an Abbot and the well-to-do relatives of a farmer of some of the abbey lands.

"John Copsheffe, the last Abbot of Bileigh, is so styled by Newcourt in his account of the parish of Ulting, to which he states that the Abbot was instituted in 1515, on the presentation (by lapse) of the Bishop of London; this preferment he resigned thirty years later, in 1545. In 1533 John Copsheffe, presumably the Abbot, was presented

[1] *Mediæval Military Architecture*, vol. i., p. 19.

[2] Vol. ii., pp. 82—96.

by himself and his convent to the rectory of St. Laurence, Dengie; but of that he was deprived before April 29th, 1554, when his successor was instituted on the presentation of Queen Mary. He must at the time, if Newcourt is accurate, have been nearly seventy years old, for it seems improbable that he was made Abbot before the age of thirty. The first year of Elizabeth's reign (1559) saw him appointed to the rectory of Stow Maries; this he retained until his death, which occurred some short time before March 31st, 1571, and about thirty-six years after he had ceased to be Abbot of Bileigh. His surname, which is a curious and uncommon one, occurs also in connexion with Waltham Holy Cross, one John Copfscheph having been farmer of the Convent manor of Theydon Bois in 1414; and a Thomas Copsheffe is mentioned about the same date.[1]

"A year after the dissolution of the Convent of Bileigh, William Kyngesman, the farmer, or, as we should say, the lessee, of the lands called Frerne and Jakeletts, in Purleigh, rendered account to the Royal Receiver of the rent thereof, to wit, of 11*l.* 2*s.* The tenancy was in virtue of a lease for thirty years granted on Dec. 1st, 1532, by the Abbot and Convent, who reserved to themselves 'hawkynge, fysshinge, fowlynge,' with the timber, &c., and 'free cumminge in or goinge oute to hawke, hunt, fysh, or fowle . . . . at all reasonable tymes.' Of the rent 11*l.* went to the Abbot and 2*s.* to the 'Sexten' of the Monastery.[2] Kyngesman is, in the lease, described as of Great Waltham; but a relative of his (possibly a brother), named John, lived at Tolleshunt Major, and by his will left to his son, Thomas, a legacy of Forty Pounds, the history of which is recorded in the following petition, the wording of which is so quaint that I give it as it stands:—

"To the Kings Roiall Matie our most drede soueraign Lorde.

"In his most humblewise shewyth and petefully complaynethe unto yor most exelent Matie yor poo^r^ orato^r^ and subiect Thomas Kingesman, of London, grocer, the sone of John Kingesman, late of Tolleshunt Maior, w^th^in yor highnes countie of Essex. That wher as the same yor highnes poo^r^ oratours father, by his Last Will and testament, dyd geve unto yor saied orato^r^ xl. *li.* when yor highnes saied orato^r^ was under age, which was delyu'ed to the late Abbot of Bileigh in the seid Countie of Essex saif and surely to kepe to yor poo^r^ oratours use tyll he were of lawfull age, and forsomoche, most gracious sou'aign Lorde, as the same fourtie pounds was bestowed and employed before the suppression of the hows in Leade for the neccessaries of the same howse by the saied late abbott, as it was not onely justly certefied to yor highness comyssion's at the suppressinge of the same hows, butt also mentioned in the boke of debts by the saied late abbott, as more largely it maye appere by yor highnes Records alweyes redie to be shewed. So it ys, most noble prince, that the saied abbey of Beleigh ys or might have bene at this

[1] Court Rolls, P.R.O.; and Forest Rolls (Exch. Q.R. 410/5.).

[2] Min. Acc. 27-28 Hen. VIII., 84; *m.* 22.

p'nte remaynynge in yor highnes hands, and yor saied orator, now beinge at hys full age and havinge moche nede of the same xl. *li.*, which ys as well his hole porcon as his stock to occupie and almoste all that he hath to lyve upon, which ys his due to him of right and of conscience and more credable by yor highnes Records shall appere. In tendre consideracon May it therefore pleas yor most Roill Matie of yor most aboundaunte clemencie and godly disposicon, meoved wth remorse and petie, that yor saide orator maye be paied the same xl. *li.* accordinge to right and equitie and good conscience, and yor highnes por orator shall dayly pray unto god for the most prosperous preseruacon of yor most exelent matie Longe wt Joye and felicitie to endure and reign us.[1]

"There are two or three points of interest in this petition. First, the style of it, which makes us think that the Tudor King was much nearer, at any rate to the imagination of his lieges, than most modern sovereigns are. Secondly, the evidence it gives of the confidence placed in the Abbot, to whom the money was entrusted to be used as he would, and apparently without mention of interest to be paid on it; nor, as we shall see, was there any question of arrears of interest when the sum was finally repaid. It would be safe in the good Abbot's hands until the minor attained his majority, and that sufficed. But before that time came, the dissolution took place, the Abbot surrendered, and the possessions of the monastery, with its obligations, passed into the King's hand. Consequently it was to him, through the Court of Augmentations, that Thomas Kyngesman, grocer, of London, made his pitiful petition; and with immediate success. For on June 18th, 1550 (4 Ed. VI.), the Chancellor, forasmuch as it appeared evident to him and other members of the Court that the said debt of forty pounds was "just and due and ought in conscience to be satisfied and paid," decreed that Kingesman should have of the King's Highness the said sum, to be paid him by the Treasurer of the Court of Augmentations immediately upon the making of the decree. A result no doubt eminently satisfactory to Thomas Kingesman."[2]

The following candidates were duly elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
LYNAM, CHARLES, F.S.A., Stoke-upon-Trent.	Mr. W. J. Muckley
COURT, Rev. J. W., M.A., Widdington Rectory, Newport, Essex.	Mr. Geo. Clausen
KING, THOMAS, Chesterford.	Mr. A. R. Goddard
JOCELYN, G. H., Warren House, Writtle.	Mr. E. Durrant
SEED, Miss, Davenants, Sible Hedingham.	Miss Hornor
TABOR, JAMES, The Lawn, Rochford. GREGSON, FREDERIC, M.A., Whitegate Road, Southend.	Mr. S. S. Baker
PLUMPTRE, Rev. C. P., B.A., Woodham Ferrers Rectory.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont
BENN, JOHN WILLIAMS, Stansgate, Maldon.	Mr. H. Murton

[1] The document is endorsed with an order to pay "this just debt," for reasons, and signed, W. H. Mildmay (Aug. Proc. 32/89.).

[2] Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. 105, *fo.* 135 *d.*

INDEX.[1]

Titles of Articles are given in Black type.

Books, Journals, and MSS. referred to are given in *Italics*.

à Becket, Thomas, at Colchester, 121; character of, 122: chapel founded in honour of, 122; mentioned, 138.
Abbess or Abbots Roothing, 158, 162.
Abbott, Edward, 64.
—, Thomas, 172.
—, Thomas, 248.
Abbots Roothing, *see* Abbess Roothing.
Abdy, Ann, 176.
—, Charles Boyd, 176.
—, dame Jane, 176.
—, John, 176.
—, George, 176.
—, Mary, 176.
—, Sir Robert, 176.
Abell, Ann, 156.
—, John, 48.
—, William, 156.
Abowen, Susannah, 284.
Abraham, Richard, 173.
Aburforth, William, 173.
Adams, John, 164.
Ad Ansam, of the Antonine Itinerary, 110; Camp, 268.
Adamson, Walter, 43, 54.
Addington, Henry, 166.
—, Mary, 166.
Adeleigh, Alice d', 8.
Affleck, John, 169
After, Adrian, 275.
—, John, 275.
Agar, Laurence, 277.
Agincourt, battle of, 205.
Ailida, owner of the manor of Ongar, 142.
Akerlys, Agnes, 357.
Albery, Thomas, 281.
Albrighton, Cheshire, 153.
Alcham, Thomas de, 164.
Alcock, John, *see* Ely, Bishops.
—, Simon, 275.
Alderson, Martin, 64,
Alee, Ann, 364.
—, Christopher, 364.
Alen, James, 164.
—, William, 154.
Alexander, Edward, 140.
—, Robert, 361.
—, Will., 358.
Aleyn, Agnes, 174.
—, Cecily, 155.

[1] This Index has been prepared in accordance with the rules issued by the Congress of Archæological Societies in union with the Society of Antiquaries.

Aleyn, Isaac, 164.
—, Joan, 168.
—, John, 155.
—, Sir John. 174.
—, Richard, 154, 174.
—, Thomas, 155, 168.
Alford, Roger, 35.
Alliston, William, 172.
Allott, Rev. H. H., 207, 246.
Almar, a free man, 198.
Alresford, 40.
Alston, Edward, 41.
—, Charles, 368.
—, Edward, 363.
—, Sir Joseph, 41, 363.
Altham, James, of Mark Hall, 20; mentioned, 364.
Alyattes, barrow of, 351.
Amirant, Paul, 284.
Anable or Anabyl, John, 279, 365
Andover, Hants, 361.
Andrewe, John, 357.
Andrews, Evans, 54.
Anesti, Richard de, 145, 147.
Ange, John, 162.
—, Mary, 162.
Angier, George, 169.
—, John, 41.
—, Samuel, 169.
—, Thomas, 280.
Annes, John, 171.
Ansgar, the staller, estates of, 142.
Anson, John, 359.
Anstey, Christopher, 40.
—, John, brass to, 230.
Apgough, *see* Abowen.
Appelby, John de, Dean of St. Paul's, 52.
Apperley, John, 52.
Appleby, or Appylby, Brian, 172.
—, John, 61.
—, William, 156.
ap Rice, Elice, 47.
—, Robert, 47.
Arche, William, *see* Riche.
Arden, Margaret, 358.
—, William, 358.
Arderne, arms, 227.
—, Ann, 225.
—, Emma de, 179, 180.
—, Katherine, 94.
—, Peter, licence for, 94.
—, Sir Peter, 227.
Ardleigh, 366: Martell's Hall, 121.
Argall, Richard, 157.
—, Thomas, 164.
Argent, arms of, 3.
Argor, John, 41.
Arkesden, Wood Hall, 3.
Armfield, Rev. H. T., death of, 332, 333
Armitage, Will., 62.
Arowsmith, Thomas, 356.
Arpent, a French measure of land, 249, 250
Arrouaise, Abbey of, 401.
Ash, Simon, 50.
Ashbell, Elizabeth, 280.
—, Thomas, 280.
Ashbourne, George, 173.
Ashdon, the scene of the battle of Assandune, 349; General Meeting at, 403; church, 403.
Asheldam, 41.
Ashford, Kent, 165.
Ashingdon, 155, 164, 166.
Ashpoole, Judith, 275.
Ashwell, Hannah, 61.
—, Nath., 61.
—, Nicholas, 277.
Assandune, battle of, *see* Ashdon.
Asteley or Astley, — widow of, 47.
—, Sir Andrew, 57.
—, Frances, 56.
—, John, 56.
—, Rev. J. D., 193.
Ashton, John. 43, 275.
—, Peter, 43, 275.
—, Richard, 358.
Aston Rowant, Oxfordshire, 283.
at Feld, John, 284, *see also* Field and Feld.
Atkins, F., 282.
—, William, 55.
Atkinson, Richard, 168.
—, William, 53.
atte Hall, William, 356, *see also* Hall.
atte Hathe, John, 279.
atte Hele, —, 62
atte Mille, —, 159.
atte Water, Richard, 63.
atte Wode, Warin, 180.
Attlebury, Norfolk, 156.
Audley, Edmund, 367.
—, Henry, 396.
—, Sir Nicholas, 155.
—, Thomas, Lord, 117.
—, Sir Thomas, 396

Audley End House, brasses at, 207, 240.
Aungre, Honour of, *see* Ongar.
Austen, Elizabeth, 62.
—, Margaret, 62.
—, Roger, 62.
Austin or Awstyn, Sir Thomas, 53.
Aveley, church, brass at, 4; Belhus, 6; coffin-slab at, 381.
Avenel, Robert, 150.
Avis, Robert, 52.
Aylett, Ann. 172.
—, Giles, 172.
—, K., 159.
—, William, 59.
Ayloffe, John, 167.
Aynhoe, Northants, 44.
Ayreson, Sir William, 175.
Ayscough, Robert, 368.
—, William, Bishop of Salisbury, 368.
Aythorp Roding, 159.

Bacon, Sir Edmund, 49.
Badcock, George, 40.
—, Martha, 40.
Baddow, Great, 161.
Baddow, Little, 157; coffin slab at, 381; Graces, 269.
Bagley, Thomas, 47.
Baines, Robert, 160.
—, Isabel, 160.
Baker, Ed., 282.
—, Robert, 51.
—, Thomas, 364.
Bakon, Thomas, vicar of Wimbish, 362.
Baldock, John, 169.
—, Sam., 169.
Baldwin, bailiff, 131.
Bale, John, 43.
Ball, Joanna, 282.
—, Thomas, D.D., 52.
Ballard, Richard, 167.
Bamford, A. B., drawings by, 372.
Banckworth, Robert, 283.
Bangor, Bishops of:—Richard Edenham, 174; Richard Vaughan, 167.
Banks, Elizabeth, 158; monument to, 201
—, Henry, 158.
—, Robert, 50.
Bantoft, Samuel, 169.
Barber, Henry, 279.
Barcroft, Humfrey, 51.
Bardfield, Great, stone coffin at, 371, 381.
Bardfield, Little, 362.
Bardolf, Margaret, 358.
—, Richard, 358.
—, Thomas, 53.
Barefoot, Edward, 166.
—, Winifred, 166.
Barfield, Dorothy, 169.
—, Lewis, 169.
—, Richard, 169.
Barker, Edward, 280.
—, Hugh, 61.
—, Joan, 61.
—, Robert, 283.
Barking Abbey, burial at, 284; All Hallows, 166; chapel of our lady at, 363.
Barley, Herts, 45.
—, George, 40.
Barlow, William, 358.
Barnburgh, Yorks, 156.
Barneburgh, Roger, 156.
Barndesley, Thomas de, 274.
Barnes, Surrey, 282.
Barnes, Rev. C. E., 194.
—, G. W., elected, 347.
Barnett, John de, 367.
Barnwell Priory, Cambridge, 194.
Baron, John, 159.
Barett, Barow, or Barrowe, Charles, inscription to, 4, 6.
—, Maurice, 57.
—, Thomas, 368.
Barrett, Edward, sheriff of Essex, 6.
—, Joanna, 166.
—, John, 6, 166, 172.
—, Margaret, 6.
—, Sarah, 275.
—, William, 275.
Bartie, Hugh, 399.
—, William, 399.
Bartlett, Elizabeth, 154.
Bartilmewe, John, 46.
Bartlow church, fresco of S. Christopher at, 404; image-breakers at, 405.
Bartlow Hills, The, by A. R. Goddard, 349; visited by the Society, 403.
Basset, Alan, 129.
—, Guy, 131.
Bastwick, Johu, 60.
Bataille family of East Donyland, 123.
Baat or Bate, Galfridus (Godfrey), 221.
Bateman, Ralf, bailiff of Colchester, 129.
—, Ralph, 131.

Baterell, John, 153.
Bath, John, Archdeacon of 150.
Batho, Tobias, 157.
Batisford, Sir William, 273.
Battle Abbey, Sussex, Abbots:—Walter de Luci, 146.
Battles Bridge, 156.
Batys, Sir Harry, 174.
Baxter, Dudley, elected, 97.
—, William, 44.
Bayeux tapestry, wine-cart represented upon, 249.
Baylay, William, 58.
Bayley, Will, 281.
Bayly, Charles, 52
Baynard, Lady Juga, founder of Dunmow Priory, 386.
—, R., 41.
—, Richard, 49.
Bayous, John, 3
Bear, Walter, bailiff of Colchester, 132
Beauchamp, Sir Roger, 58.
Beauchamp Roding, 159.
Beaumont, G. F., note on a stone coffin found at Braintree by, 402.
—, Percy M., paper by, on Wenden, 194
Beauvoir, Peter, 359
Bebton, Sussex, 361.
Bebyngton, Sir William, 358.
Beche, Abbot, *see* Colchester, St. John's Abbey.
Beching, John, 165.
Beck, Theophilus, 166.
Becket, Thomas à, *see* à Becket.
Beckett, Reginald A., elected, 347.
Beda, John, 170.
Bedfordshire, *see* Southwell, Tempsford
Bedinton, Nicholas de, 164.
Beeke, James, 272.
Beeleigh Abbey, 46; Abbot, John Copsheffe, 46, 410, 279; bequests to 46; land in Purleigh owned by, 411; visited by the Society, 410.
Belasis, Anthony, 368.
Belchamp St. Paul, 59; coffin slab built into wall at, 372; coped slab at, 381.
Belchamp Walter, vineyard at, 250.
Belknap family, 400.
Beltoun, Richard de, 246.
Bendall, O., elected, 332.
Bendish, John, 218.
—, Margery, 218.
Bendish, Sir Thomas, 218.
Benedict, 119.
Benfield, John, 283
Benham, Charles, 97
Benn, John Williams, elected, 412.
Benion, Worley, 284.
Bennar, Meredith, 52.
Bennet, W., will of, 60.
Benson, John, 43, 158.
—, Samuel, 43.
—, William, 43, 158.
Bent, Elizabeth, 43.
—, George, 43.
Bentall, Edward, the elder, 57.
Bentley, Little, coped slab at, 382, 387, 389, 394; brass at, 227.
Berden, brass at, 207; coped slab at, 382.
Bergholt, West, cage at, 38; Pitchbury ramparts at, 109.
Beriffe family, brass to, 192.
Beriffe, John, bequest of, 191.
Berisford, Thomas, 45.
Berkshire, *see* Newbury.
Bermondsey Abbey, 184; Abbots, 184; St. Mary Magdalen, 162
Bernard, John, 50.
—, Robert, 175.
—, Thomas, 362
Berners, Margery, 105.
—, Nicholas, 98, 105.
—, William, 51.
Berners Roding, 159.
Berry, William, 45.
Beryman, Anne, 163.
—, John, 157.
—, Stephen, 163
Bestland, Elizabeth, 280,
Betts, William, 363.
Bewley, Thomas, 166.
Bewsey, Mary, 362.
—, Edward, D.D., 362.
Bexley, Kent, Deneholes near, 252, 255.
Bibbesworth, Edmund, 161.
Bibie, Grace, 282.
Bicknacre Priory, 396.
Bicknoll, Edmund, 160.
Biddell, G., on St. Osyth, 193.
Biddenden, Kent, 58, 367.
Bidding-prayer, 346.
Bigg or Bigge, Edward, 156.
—, Henry, 160.
—, John, 173.

Big or Bigge, Matthew, 160, 276.
Bigod arms, 3.
Bigod, Hugh, *see* Norfolk, Earl of.
—, Joan, 3.
—, Roger, *see* Norfolk, Earl of.
—, William, 3.
Bigos, Abraham, 51.
Bill, Nicholas, 163.
Birch, 128.
Birchanger, 247
Birche, Sir Ralph, 359.
Birch-Woolfe, family of, 3.
Bird, Godfrey, 282.
—, Simon, 159.
—, Susanna, 282.
—, William, 400, *see also* Byrde.
Birdbrook, brass matrix at, 209, 239; coped slab at, 382, 383.
Biset, Manser, 146, 147.
Bishop or Bysshopp, Agnes, 42.
—, Edward, 41.
—, J., 359.
—, William, 52.
Bishop Cleeve, Gloucestershire, 44, 357.
Blackbourne, E., 165.
Blackmore, 220, 260; Priory, 181.
Black Notley, 54, 259.
Bladwell, Lewis, 161.
—, Richard, 17, 18.
Blake, Thomas, 167.
Blakeney, Norfolk, 156
Blakesley, William, 153, 279.
Bland, Thomas, 155.
Blanke, Mary, 361.
—, Thomas, 361.
Blaykling, Richard, 62.
Blemell, Robert, 173.
Blith, William, 47.
Blount, Sir Walter, *see* Mountjoy, Lord.
Bludworth, Utricia, 46.
Blumville, John de, 131.
Blyth, Sir John, 54.
Boadicea (queen), 116.
Bocking, 368.
Bocland, Hawise de, 123.
—, Hugh de, Sheriff, 123.
Bodley, Joan, 280.
—, Richard, 357.
—, Thomas, 280, 357.
Boeles, John de, 179, 180.
Bogas, Edward, 366.
Bohun, Humphrey de, 329.
Bohun, John, 227.
—, Margaret de, 329.
—, Matilda de, 329, 330.
Bokeland, John, 56.
Bokkyngg, Robert de, 8, 168.
Bole, Richard, Archdeacon of Ely, 274.
Bolton, Robert, 280.
Bonantre, Richard, 171.
Bond, William, 159.
Bonham, Thomas, 168.
Bonnyman, Alexander, 62.
Boode, Henry, 154.
Boosey *see* Bewsey.
Booth, Henry, of Romford, 4.
—, Robert, 155.
Bordeaux, 107.
Boreham church, mentioned, 257; stone coffin formerly at, 383, 384; New Hall, 269; *see also* Borram.
Boreham, John de, 43.
Borley, 44.
Borram, Turrold de, 144, 145,
Boseham, John, 58.
Bosiate, Thomas, 154.
Boswell, Grace, 362.
—, Lawrence, 362.
Bosworth, G. F., elected, 97.
Botterell, J. Dumville, elected, 198.
Boulogne, Eustace, Count of, son of King Stephen, 120, 143, 145, 198, 199.
—, William, Count of, son of King Stephen, 144, 145.
Boulton, William de, 170.
Bourbon, Duke of, 201.
Bourchier, Bartholemew, Lord, 12.
—, Henry, *see* Essex, Earl of
—, Margaret, 102.
—, Robert, 101, 102.
Bourne, river, 352.
Bourne, R., 162: will of, 57.
—, Robert, 50.
Boutflower, Rev. Charles, remarks by, on Faulkbourne church, 346.
Bowden, John, 43.
—, Matilda, 43.
Bowers, Esaias, 282.
Bowers Gifford, 56, 279.
Bowes, Sir Thomas, 174.
—, William, 174.
Bowlande, Edward, 47
Bowle, John, 279
Bownd, Nathaniel, 165

Bownde, Nicholas, 165.
Bownde, John, 50.
Bowtetort arms, 104.
Bowyer, Henry, 275.
—, Katherine, 275.
Boxlaye, R., 53
Boxted, 103.
Boys, Alan, 358.
—, James, 173
Brackley, Thomas, 278.
Bradbury, Francis, 360
—, James, 360.
—, Thomas, 280.
—, Wentworth, 360.
—, William, 44.
Bradenham, Bucks, 329, 330.
Bradford, John, 280.
Brading, I. of Wight, 58.
Bradshaw, Obadiah, 170
—, Susan, 170.
Bradstreet, John, 272.
Bradwell Abbey, Bucks, 41.
Bradwell-on-Sea, Cage and whipping-post at, by H. Laver, 37, 39; St. Peter's chapel, 95, 276.
Brage, William, 64.
Braintree, Roman coffin found at, 401.
Brakell, John, 169.
Brampton, John, 175.
—, William, 176, 362.
Bramston, John, 365.
Brand, F., elected. 332.
—, Thomas, 159.
Branthwaite, William, 361.
Brantingham, Simon de, 58.
Brasses, On some Interesting Essex, by Miller Christy and W. W. Porteous, 1, 207; female costume on, peculiar to Eastern Counties, 213; a man and four wives on, 241; matrix of a bracket brass at Birdbrook, 209; shroud brasses, 245; widows upon, 230.
Brasted, Kent, 165.
Brasy, Sir John, 165.
Brasyer, John, 284.
Braughing, Herts, 154.
Braunch, Peter, 155.
Braxted, Great, slab at, 384.
—, Little, church, 20, 229.
Bray, Joshua, 272.
Braybrooke, Lord, barrows opened by, 207, 351.
Brentwood, 357, 358.
Bretland, Reginald, 176.
Breton, William, 41, 359.
Brett, Thomas, 363.
Bretton, Mark, 280.
Brewer, Ann, 173.
—, John. 366,
—, Smith, 367.
Brewster, Dorothy, 179.
—, Thomas, 52, 179, 356.
Brian, John, 52.
Brice, Richard, 54.
Brid, John, 360.
Bridge, John, 274.
—, Sam, 363.
Bridges, John, 60.
—, Margaret, 174.
—, Ralph, 357
Bridgman, Richard, 361.
Bridham, Andrew, 166.
Bright, Ann, 361.
—, Arthur, 361.
—, Robert, 44, 50, 170. 282.
—, Thomas, 44.
Brightlingsea, fine perpendicular church at, 376; slab at, 376, 377; Beriffe chapel, 376, 379; General Meeting at, 190.
Brikelsworth, Adam, 162.
Bringhurst, Isaac, 358.
Brinkley, Cambs, 40.
Brinkley, Sir John, 46.
Bristow, Robert, 155.
British remains; urn, 354; fibulæ, 355.
Brito, Ralf de, 150.
Brittridge, Richard, 172.
Broca, Thomas de, 131.
Brodhok, John, 362.
Brograve, Edward, 41.
—, Robert, 41.
Broke, Sir Edward, 48.
—, Robert, Lord Willoughby de, 356.
Bromley, Great, de Veres at, 123.
Bromley, Jane, 154.
—, Thomas, 42.
Bromwich, Rev. C. T., 387
Brond, or Bronde, Agnes, 238.
—, John, 238.
—, Margery, brass to, 237, 238.
—, Robert, 238.
—, Thomas, 237, brass to, 238
Brone, T., 168.
Brook, John, 282

Brooke, Rlchard, 52.
Brooker, John, 366.
Brooks, John, 360.
Broughton, James, 45.
—, Joan, 45.
Brown, Anne, 163.
—, Baldwin, 158.
—, M. Bayard, gift of bells by, 191.
—, Philip, 162.
Browne, Catherine, 357.
—, Francis, 51
—, James, 61.
—, John, 175.
—, Joseph, 52.
—, Mary, 51.
—, Matthew, 365.
—, R. H., elected, 188.
—, Robert, 365.
—, Sir Thomas, 164.
—, W., rector of Pitsea, 273.
—, William, 62.
—, Wistan, 158.
—, William, 409.
Browning, John, 156.
—, T., 363.
—, William, 35.
Brownsward, James, 157.
Brugge, Rowland, 164.
Bruin, Elizabeth, 56.
—, Maurice, marriage, 56.
—, Sir Moreys, 56.
Bryan, dame Margaret, 42.
Brygg, Thomas, 107.
Brykenhead, Ralph, 48, 49.
Byatt, William, 154, 272.
Bynggeye, Geffrey, 35.
Byngham, Will., 60.
Bynkys, William, 361.
Byrd, Radulfus, (Ralph) 365.
Byrde, William, plaintiff in a suit, 399,
—, Christopher, plaintiff in a suit, 399.
Buckberd, Robert, 156.
Buckeley, Thomas, 156.
Buckingham, Anne, Duchess of, 25.
—, Humphrey Stafford, 1st Duke of, 25, 26, buried at Pleshey, 27, 28.
—, Humfrey Stafford, Earl of, 62.
Buckinghamshire, *see* Bradwell, Bradenham, Calverton, Chowlesbury, Denham, Filgrove, Shenley, Standon Barry, Tyrringham, Walton-on-Thames, Whitchurch, Wolverton.
Bugge, Edward, 9.
Bull, Sam, 155.
Bullocke, J., 279.
—, John, 268.
—, Josiah, 271.
Bulmer, Sir William, 62.
Bulmer, Great, Roman memorial at, 345.
Bumpsted Helion, *see* Helion Bumpsted.
Bundi, owner of land in Woodham Ferrers, 396.
Burdon, E., 166.
Bures Gifford, *see* Bowers Gifford.
Burford, John, 275.
—, R., 274.
Burgate, Robert de, 148.
Burges, Edward, 363.
—, Jeremias, 55.
—, Penelope, 55.
—, William, 363.
Burgess, Alexander, 50.
Burgh, Cambs, 169.
Burgh, Hawise, de, 131.
—, Hubert de, 129.
—, John de, 129.
Burghley, George, rector of St. Lawrence, 40, 170, 276.
Burkitt, Miles, 365.
Burley. George, *see* Burghley.
Burnell, Lawrence, 277.
—, William, 49.
Burre, Nicholas, 170.
Burton, George, 64.
—, Nicholas, 158, of Abbots Roding, 162.
Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, 64; Abbot Hugh of, consecrated, 121.
Buryton, Simon, 55.
Bussye, John, 60.
Bust, Henry, 358.
—, Rev. W., 358.
Butcher, —, vicar of Criksea, 275.
Butler, James, 60.
—, Nathan, 60.
—, Richard, 41.
Buttell, —, 154.
Buttsbury, 34.
Buxton, Alfred F., elected, 347.
—, Edward North, elected, 332.
Buxted, Sussex, 167.

Cabege, John, 168.
Caerleon Museum, 354.
Caisneto, Margaret, 118.

Caisneto, Robert de, 118.
—, William de, sheriff of Suffolk, 118.
Calabra, John, vicar of Felsted, 221.
Calais, merchant of the Staple at, 363, 366; chalk caves in the Pas de, 401.
Calamy, Edmund, the elder, 50.
—, —, the younger, 50.
Calcote, William, 11.
Caldecote, Cambs, 161.
Caldecote, Roger de, 166
Caldwell, Mary, 274.
Calendrinus, Cæsar, 169.
Caley or Caly, Abraham, 61, 155, 365.
—, John, 50, 174
—, Thomas, 277.
Calfhill, John, 368.
—, Margaret, 368,
Callis, Smith, Admiral, 157.
Calvary, the, upon slabs, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 387.
Calverly arms, 105.
Calverly, Gospatric, lord of, 105.
Calverton, Bucks, 61.
Cambridge, Emanuel College, 6; Pembroke Hall, 55, 156; Peterhouse, 282; Queen's College, 157, 363; St Botolphs, 53; St John Baptist, 44.
Cambridge, John, 154.
—, T., 51.
Cambridgeshire, *see* Barnwell Priory, Brinkley, Burgh, Caldecote, Cambridge, Ditton Wivelingham, Ely, Fulbourne, Hildersham, Landbeach. Linton, Quy, Stenchworth, Teversham, Wisbech.
Cameron, Thomas, 53.
Cammocke, Mary, 409.
Campbell, Robert, 284.
Camp, John, 57.
—, John, 159.
Campion, R., 47.
—, Thomas, 42.
Cane, James, 202, *see* James, Sir Cane.
Canewdon, 58.
Canfield, Great, mound at, 250.
Canne, Henry, 157.
Cant, Andrew, 48.
Canterbury, Archbishops:—John Peckham, 54; Theobald, 118, 119, 121, 145; [Robert 118.
Canute, battle by, 349.
Capdo Thomas, 56.
Capel, F. C., benefaction of, to Brightlingsea, 191
Capel, Giles, 153.
Capesley, Richard, 162.
Capon, David, 42.
—, D.D., William, 160.
Cardale, William, 259.
Cardell, Henry, 284.
Cardiff, Richard of, 148.
Cardon, William, 204.
Carew, Thomas, 158.
Carleton, Christopher, 175
—, Sir John, 53.
Carlisle, James, Earl of, 52.
Carmarden, T., 282.
Carpenter, William, 366.
Carr, William, 278.
Carter, Ann, 362.
—, Martin, 362.
—, Richard, 364.
—, Thomas, 24, 362.
Carters, K., 364.
—, Katherine, 364.
Cartesey, John, 33.
Cartwright, Thomas, 283, 368.
Carrington, John, 260.
Carrington, Lord, 261.
—, Sir Michael de, 260.
Carryer, Mary, 11.
Carver, W., 49.
Carwardine, Charles William, 277.
Cass, T., 54.
Castle Hedingham, King John at, 130; death of Queen Matilda at, 120, 144; vineyard at, 250.
Catchemarde, John, 279.
Caterall, Stephen, 41.
Catley, Richard, 365.
Cattistock, Dorset, 58.
Catton, Norfolk, 238.
Caundich, Will., 159.
Cavendish, Suffolk, 175.
Cawdrey, Zachary, 364.
Cawley, John, 160.
Cawston, John, 277.
Cawsys, Anthony, 160.
Cawton, John, 363.
—, Thomas, 363.
Cayley, Richard, 161.
Cayton, John, 57
Cecill, Thomas, 158.
Cedd, (saint) 122.
Cely, Walter, 169
Cerne, John, 41.

Chaddesley, Richard, 360.
Chadwick, Car., (Charles) 364.
Chamberlain, Grace, *see* Wymsley, Grace
—, John, 47.
Chamberleyne, William le, 179, 180
Chambers, Richard, 44
Chambleyn, dame Elizabeth, 61.
—, Sir Robert, 61.
Chancellor, F., on Chelmsford church, 32; paper on Little Horkesley church, 98; **Cressing Church,** by, 256; **Faulkbourne Church,** by 264; **Faulkbourne Hall,** by, 267; on Essex churches, 369; **Woodham Ferrers,** by, 396.
Chancellor, Wykeham, drawings by, 369, 372.
Chapman, Mary, 42.
—, Thomas, D D., 52, 61.
—, William, 54.
Chartulary of St. John's Abbey, 115.
Chaundler, Anne, 284.
Chelmsford, church spire, 32, 33; Olivers, 33; bequest for, 35; mentioned, 361; museum, 383.
Chery, William, 364.
Chessull, John, 174.
Chester, dame Agnes, 283.
Chesterford, Great, brass at, 23; mentioned, 180, 215.
—, Little, 60; brasses at, 230, 233.
Chibborne, Alexander, 58.
—, H., 49.
Chichester cathedral, 166; mentioned, 357.
Chigwell, 45, 150.
Chikewell, Robert de, Canon of St. Pauls, 50.
Chikyn, Peter, 51, 277.
Chilborm, Alexander, *see* Chibborne.
Child, Richard, 60.
—, Sir Richard, 160, 284.
Childerley, John, 163.
Chinah, Elizabeth, 162.
Chipping Ongar, 57; earthworks at, 188; church, 188; curious disaster at, 189; list of rectors mentioned, 57; origin of the name, 138.
Chirchyard, Margaret, 63.
Chishull, Edmond, 283.
Chollerford, Roman station at, 352.
Chope, George, 164.
—, Margery, 164.
Choppyn, Alderman R., 158
Chowlesbury, Bucks, 358.
Christemas, J., 50.
—, Thomas, 50.
Chrishall, visited, 194, 199; church, 199, brasses, 200, 211, 212, 145.
Christopher (saint), fresco of, at Bartlow, 404.
Christy, Miller, **On Some Interesting Essex Brasses,** by, and W.W. Porteous, 1, 207; paper by, on the Deneholes, 206; **Essex Coffin Slabs,** by, 369; on an incised slab at Brightlingsea, 193.
Church, Elizabeth, 159, 164.
—, Josias, 164
Church Briefs, 362.
Churchill, Rev. J. D., 207.
Chykyn, Peter, *see* Chikyn.
Cistercian order, Stephen and Matilda espouse the, 120.
Clacton, Great, 190.
Clapham, David, 358.
Clark, John, 60.
Clarendon, Constitutions of, 123; Council of, 138.
Clarke, —, minister, 57.
—, John, 43.
—, Joseph, F.S.A., 1, 15, 232.
—, William, 276
—, Sir William, 53.
Clatonne *see* Clayton.
Clausen, George, A.R.A., elected, 332.
Clavering, 219, 220.
Clavering, Roger, 163.
Clay, Timothy, 360, articles against, 361.
Clayden, Sir John, 366.
Claydon, John, 156, 172, 362.
Clayton, Giles, 159.
—, Henry, 159.
—, Lawrence, 159.
—, Oliver, 171.
—, Robert, 171.
—, Roger, 48, 158.
Cleeve, Gloucestershire, *see* Bishop Cleeve.
Cleeve, Robert, 47.
Clenden, or Clendon, Thomas, 54, 64.
Cleobury Mortimer, Shropshire, burial at, 283.
Clerk or Clerke, Galfridus (Geoffrey), 358.
—, John, of Ongar, killed by the bell, 188.
—, John, 40, 59, 360.
—, Nicholas, 173.

Clerk or Clerke, Richard, 53.
—, Rcbert, 363.
—, Sir Robert. 283.
—, Thomas, 45.
—, W. N., 282.
Clevedon, Somerset, 361.
Clifdon, William de, 148.
Clingho, Alice de, 131.
Clipsham, Ann, 168.
—, Martin, 168.
Clonfert, Bishop of, John Hayne, 274.
Clopton, F., 168.
—, Francis, 155.
—, William, 157.
Clotton, Thomas, 165.
Clovis, (emperor), S. Melanius consulted by, 329.
Clynt, John, 280.
Coale, John *see* Cole.
Cobb, Hugo, 164.
Cobbold, Miss F. M., elected, 332.
Cobham, Kent, brasses at, 200.
— arms, 201.
—, Joan, married five times, 200.
—, John, Lord, 200.
Cock, or Cok, Nathan, 49.
Cock, Thomas, 67.
Cocken, Stephen, 176.
Cockerell, George, 165.
Cockes, Susan, 274.
Cocksedge, John, 171.
Coe, John, 361.
—, William, 172.
Coffin, Roman, found at Braintree, 401; stone slabs in Essex, 371; **Some Essex Coffin Slabs,** by Miller Christy, 369.
Cogeleis, Gervase, 150.
Coggeshall, 23, 157; Abbey, 34; Stephen at the consecration of, 120; founded by Queen Matilda, 120.
—, Alice de, 233.
—, Sir William de, 233.
Cok, John, 365.
Cokcocke, Thomas, 42.
Coker, Roger, 51.
Cokesey, Nicholas, 280.
—, his MS. reference to, 212, 213, 216, 230, 233.
Colborne, Elizabeth, 53.
—, William, 53.
Colchester, St. John's Abbey, Henry II. at, 146; Abbots, 116; Adam, 128, 129; abbot Beche or Marshall, 116; execution of Beche, 331; Gilbert of Wickham, abbot of, 121; Hugh de Haya, 119; Osbert, elected, 123, obtains confirmation of his rights, 124; Walter Waleis, 123; William de Scurri, 119; William, 129; chartulary of, 115; Archdeacons, 176, 368; churches: All Saints, 125; St. Botolph, 128; St. Giles, 125; St. Helen's chapel, 122; Holy Trinity, 124; St. James, 125; St. Leonard, 125, 129; St. Martin, 135, 384; slab at, 385; St. Mary, 124, 259; St. Mary Magdalen, 125; St. Nicholas, 124, 125, 128; St. Peter, 127; St. Runwald, 125; bailiffs of, 131, 132; burgesses of, 117; purchases its first royal charter, 124; besieged by King John, 130; Frenchmen take, 129; coming of the Friars to, 130; Crouched Friars' house at, 129; gift to the poor of, 20; Grammar school, 95; register of admissions issued, 112; election of the portmen of, 126; Portmannes field at, 127; **Colchester in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries,** by George Rickword, 115; correction to, 331; common seal of, 126: ships of, in 13th century, 134; traders at, 133; General Meetings of the Society at, 97, 332; Ralph of, 124.
Cold Norton, 54.
Cole, Henry, 35.
—, Hester, 276.
—, John, 276, 359.
—, N. 53.
—, Nathaniel, 53.
—, Robert, 55, 276, 362.
—, Robert, owns Wauton's Hall, 178.
—, Susan, 368.
—, Thomas, 47, 164, 276, 368.
—, William, 50; in Virginia, 276; at Chesterford, 230.
—, W., at Chrishall, 1746, 212; at Elmdon, 213, 216.
Coleshill, Warwickshire, 33.
Colet, Geoffrey, 56.
Coling, Rev. R. J., 409.
Collier, Abel, 173.
Collins, Edward, 278.
Colman, Francis, 50.
—, Margaret, 50
—, Richard, 50.

Colman, William, 44.
Colne Priory, 159, 168; chartulary, 170.
Colne river, 109; in 13th century, 135.
Colpotts, Catherine, 357.
—, Nicholas, 357.
Colt, Thomas, 281
Colte, John, 160.
Colyn, John, 170.
—, Nicholas, 170.
Combes, Thomas, 366.
Condorowe, Nicholas, 275.
Congham, Ambrose, 54
Coniers, William, 283.
Connesborgh, Edmund, 357
Conningham, James, 51.
Consedew, Roger, 364.
Conway, Hugh, 278.
—, Richard, 358.
Conyers, Edward, 283.
—, Henry, 54.
—, John, 41.
—, Mary, 51, 167.
Cooke, William, 43.
Coo, Joan, 161.
—, Thomas, 161.
Coombes, Richard, 52.
Cooper, Henry, 176.
Copdowe, Myrabelle, *see* Copto.
Cope, Sir Edward, 58.
—, Mary, 58.
Copford, 49, 129; skin upon the church door at, 404.
Coppull, Geoffrey, 51.
Copsheafe or Copsheffe, John, parson of Munden, Herts, 279.
—, John, Canon of Beeleigh, 279; *see also* Beeleigh, Abbots.
Copsheffe, Thomas, 411.
Copto, John, 15.
—, Myrabyll, 13, 15, 16.
Copto, *see* Capdo, Thomas.
Corall, Jane, 33.
—, Richard, 33.
—, William, 33.
Corbett, Abraham, 170.
—, Thomas, 168.
Core, John, 64.
—, Thomas, 64.
Coren, or Curwyn, Hugh, *see* Dublin, Archbishop of.
—, Richard, 368.
Cormott, John, 356.
Cornell, William, 64.
Cornwallis, Sir John, 17.
Corrance, Clement, 365.
Corrane, John, 365.
Corringham, 219, 246.
Corsellis, Nicholas, 41, 363.
Cosyn, J., 280.
—, Sir John, 172.
Coton, R., 356.
—, Sigismund, 60.
Cotonn, Robert, 56.
Cottell, Surgeon-Major A. B., elected, 97.
Cottesford, Thomas, 45.
Cotysbrok, Robert, 163.
Coupland, Richard, *see* Carter, Richard.
Court, Rev. J. W., elected, 412.
Courtauld, Miss M. R., elected, 347.
Courtenay, Reginald de, 148, 150.
Courteys, John, 58.
Cowland, J., 361.
Cowper, Earl, high steward of Colchester, 115.
—, John, 42, 154, 170.
—, John, mariner, gift of, 191.
Cox, Thomas, 171.
Cozen, Richard, *see* Coren.
Cracherood, Agnes, brass to, 23, 24.
—, Helen, 24.
—, Joan, 24.
—, John, brass to, 23, 24.
—, William, 24.
Crakanthorpe, Dr. 54.
—, Dorothy, 54.
—, Elizabeth, 54.
—, John, 54.
—, Thomas, 54.
Crakyngthorp, John, 280
Crall, John, 367.
Crane, Henry, 157.
—, Sir Henry, 283.
—, Margaret, 157.
—, Mary, 157.
—, Samuel, 66.
Cranmer, Edward, 64.
—, James, 64.
Cranston, Thomas, 51.
Cranwell, Richard, 279.
Crass, Henry, 148.
Crawley, arms, 217.
—, Richard, 358.
—, Robert, 218.

Crawley, Thomas, 172; brass to, 216, 218.
Crecye, Margaret, 281.
Creke, Rad. (Ralph), 361.
Cremei, Richard de, 150.
Cresfield, Edward, 49.
Cressing Church, by F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., 256; Norman character of, 256; spire at, 263; Cressing Temple, 343; Knights Templars at, 258, 343; visited by the Society, 339.
Creting, Walter, 156.
Crewe, John, 41.
Crickhowell, Brecknock, 366.
Crikenthorpe, Richard, 54, *see also* Crakanthorpe.
Criksea, 170; Place, 269.
Crocheman arms, 225.
Croft, Miles, 56.
Crompe, William, 161.
Cromwell, Oliver, patron, 45.
—, Richard, patron of Ongar, 57; patron of a living, 357.
Crooke, Bridget, 156.
—, Edward, 156.
—, Mary, 159.
—, R., of St. Mary Woolchurch, 156.
Crosse, Henry, 360.
—, Thomas, 61.
Crowder, William, 59.
Crowhurst, Sussex, 367.
Crowne, Parnell, 53.
Croxall, Sam. 277.
Croyser, Edith, 56.
Crulle, Philip, 41.
Crump, William, *see* Crompe.
Crymbill, Richard, 157.
—, Rose, 157.
Crysall, John, 61.
—, Katherine, 61.
Culverwell, Ezekiel, 166.
Cumberland, *see* Plumpton.
Cunobelin, coin of, 350.
Cunyngham, William, 363.
Curson, Beatrice, 56.
Curtis, Rev. A. F., **White Notley Church,** by, 259, 343.
—, Francis, 49.
—, Margery, 49
Curson, Margaret, 161.
Curzon, Sir John, 267.
Cutlar, John, 176.
Cutte, or Cutts family, 3, 215.
Cutte, Elizabeth, 174.
—, Sir John, 174.
Cutts, Rev. E. L., his *Manual for the study of the Sepulchral Slabs and Crosses of the Middle Ages*, 369.

Dabernun, William, 148.
Dackcombe, Alice, 260.
—, Sir John, 260.
Dacre, Lord, 199.
D'adeleigh, *see* Adeleigh
Dagenham, 358.
Dagett, Thomas, 358.
Dakyns, Richard, 161.
Dale, John, 158.
—, John, prior of Leighs, 43.
—, Thomas, prior of Beeleigh, 46.
Dalley, John, 50.
Damyon, Henry, 173.
—, Johanna, 173.
Danbury church, 101.
Danegeld, tax of, 123.
Danet, Gerard, brass to, at Tilty, 276.
—, Mary, 276.
Daniel or Danyel, Edward, 61.
—, James, 282.
—, John, 282.
—, John, 364.
—, Margaret, 165.
—, William, 165.
Danyell, J, 49.
Danon, William, 363.
Danvers, Sir Robert, 55.
Darcy, Elizabeth, 45, 46.
—, John, 45.
—, Sir Robert, 46
—, Thomas, 46.
Darnel or Darnell, Ellen, 50.
—, Richard, 50.
—, Thomas, 176.
Darold, Alice, 367.
Darrell, Sir Edward, 268.
Dash, Thomas, 49.
—, William, 49.
Dashwood, William, 273, 274.
David, King of Scotland, 396.
Davie, Joseph, 52.
Davies, Dorothy, 362, 366.
—, Elizabeth, 54.
—, R. W., stone coffin found on the property of, 401.

Davis, John, 62.
—, Sir John, 366.
- -, Matthew, 366.
Davy, Agnes, 33
—, Katherine, 33.
—, Richard, 33
- , William, 33.
Dauling, John, 272.
Dauncer, John, 361,
Dawes, William, 46.
Dawson, Charles, paper by, on Dene holes, 252.
Deane, Bridget, 176.
—, John. 176.
Dereham, East, Norfolk, 46.
Debanke, John, 276.
Debden, Amberden Hall, 105; vineyard at, 251.
de Beltoun *see* Beltoun.
de Bokkyngg, Robert, *see* Bokkyng.
de Coggeshall, *see* Coggeshall.
Deeping, John, *see* St Osyth, Abbots.
de Ewer, Rev. A., elected, 347.
de Ferrers *see* Ferrers.
de Fulbourne *see* Fulbourne.
de la Pole *see* Pole, de la.
de Luci *see* Luci.
de Luzancy *see* Luzancy.
de Lynne *see* Lynne.
Deneholes, on the Origin of, by A. R. Goddard, 253; Note on, by J. H. Round, 400; places of refuge, 400, 401; in Northern France, 401; visited, 206; papers on, 206.
Dengie, 276; Bacons, 3.
Denham, Bucks, 171.
Denne, Ann, 279.
—, Christopher, 279.
—, Thomas, 53.
Dennison, Nat., 361.
Denny, Lady Joan, 52, 281.
- -, Hill, 60.
Dennys, Mary, 153.
Denston, Suffolk, 24.
Dent, Arthur, 164.
—, Margery, 164.
Depham, Adam de, Abbot, *see* St. Osyth.
Derby, Robert, 165.
—, Robert de Ferrers, created Earl of, 396.
Dereham, Baldwin, 41.
—, Thomasine, 41.
Derham, Will., 280.
Derick, Richard, 156.
Derman, William, 154.
de Schirburn, *see* Schirburn.
de Surlyngham, *see* Surlyngham.
Dethe, Robert, 280.
Devereux, Jonathan, 47.
Devinson, Rankyn, 175.
Deweye, Henry, 59.
- -, Mary, 59.
Deykyns, Sir Richard, 366.
Deyncourt, Roger, 279.
Digswell, Herts, 44.
Dillingham, Gilbert, 162.
Diss, Norfolk, 329.
Ditton Wivelingham, Cambs., 44.
Dixe, J., prebendary of Willesden, 277.
Dockett, Thomas *see* Dagett.
Docwray, John, 279.
Dod, John, 176.
Dodson, Richard, *see* Hudson
d'Oilli, *see* Oilli.
Domesday, Essex Vineyards in, by J. H. Round, 249; mentioned, 341.
Domitian (emperor) coin of, 268.
Donebrigg, —, 58.
Donkyn, W. 364.
Donner, James Hales, 62.
Donyland, East, Queen Matilda owns land at, 120.
—, West, 125.
Dorkin, Will, 63.
Dorking, Surrey, 53.
Dorset, *see* Cattistock.
Douglas, Colonel J. D., elected, 97.
—, John, 166.
Dover, Fulbert de, 151.
Downham, brass at, 7.
Downing, Sir George, 41.
—, John, 41.
Dowsing, William, the iconoclast, 404.
D'Oyley, Robert, 159.
Drake, Elizabeth, 55.
—, Francis, 51.
- -, Rev. Richard, 55.
—, Robert, 272.
—, Susanna, 51, 55.
Draper, John, 154.
—, Robert, 47.
Drayton, Robert de, 159.
Dreamer, Richard, 42.
Dreiberd, Roger, 132.

Drewry, *see* Drury.
Druel, Robert, 156.
Druncaster, Robert, Secretary of State, 13.
Drury, Henry, 158.
—, Henry, 174.
—, William, 174.
Dryver, R., 53.
Drywood, George, 57; monument to, 57.
—, Mary, 57.
Dublin, Archbishop of, Hugh Coren, 368; freedom of the city of, 133.
Dubordieu, Isabella, 42.
—, John, 42.
—, William, 42.
Duke, Richard, 41.
—, William, 364.
Dumville, Robert, 42.
Dunbar, Thomas, 162.
Duncomb, Robert, 48.
Dunmow, Great, Bigods, 3; flat slab, at, 384; mentioned, 149.
Dunmow, Little, 159; slabs at, 385.
Dunmow, Robert, *see* Duncomb.
Dunne, Thomas, 163.
Dunsby, Lincolnshire, 45.
Dunstable, Beds, 284.
Dunton, Bucks, 278.
Durden, Agnes, 160.
—, Bridget, 160.
—, Daniel, 160.
—, Edmund, 48.
—, Matthew, 51.
—, Robert, 160.
—, William, 48.
Durham, Bishops: — William, 144, 145; Dene Holes on the coast of, 255.
Durham, *see* Durham, Staindrop.
Durolitum, note on, by Thomas Bird, 95.
Duxfyld, Edward, 45.
Dyde, William, 60.
Dygg, John, 173.
Dyke, Jeremiah, 60.
Dyn, Robert, 40.
Dyne, John, canon of Westminster, 157.
Dyson, John, 61.
Dyve, John, 157.
Dyxon, Robert, 281.
—, William, 281.

Earle, J. S., elected, 193.
Earls Colne, Thomas Audley born at, 117.
East Dereham *see* Dereham, East.
East Donyland *see* Donyland, East.
Eastfeilde, T., 283.
Easton, Great, 156.
East Hanningfield *see* Hanningfield, East.
East Hoathly *see* Hoathly, East.
Easton, Little, restoration at, 25; Lodge, fire at, 350.
East Lavant *see* Lavant, East.
East Mersea *see* Mersea, East.
East Thurrock, *see* Thurrock, East.
East Tilbury *see* Tilbury, East.
East Toft, *see* Toft, East.
Eden, Charles, 359.
Edenham, John, 58.
—, Hugh, 174.
—, Richard, Bishop of Bangor, *see* Bangor.
Edes, John, 41.
Edgware, 373.
Edmondes, Andrew, 156, 363.
Edmonds, John, 275, 363.
Edmund Ironside, 349.
Edmundes or Edmunds, Andrew, 282.
—, Bridget, 48.
—, John, 282.
—, Mary, 282
—, Roberts, 48.
Edolf, John, 279.
Edward the Confessor, 199, 259.
Edward I. (king), 33.
Edward III. (king), son of, 27.
Edward IV. (king), 201.
Edward VI. (king), 187.
Edwards, F. C., elected, 332.
—, Lawrence Tucker, 62.
—, Stephen, 166.
Edmundsbury, *see* Bury St. Edmunds.
Edmundson, William, 274
Edolfe, John, 56.
Edrich, Benedict, 159.
Eleanor (queen), 121.
Elborow, John, 358.
Elham, John de, 58, 367.
Elizabeth (queen), grant by, 11, 140, 187.
Ellett, Emma, 158.
Elliott, James, 154.
Ellis, Lancelot, 326.
Elliston, Matthew, 167.
—, Peter, 276.
Elkyn, Christopher, 360.
Ellys, Dorcas, 51.
—, Richard, 51.

Elmdon, 53; brasses at, 213, 242; church rebuilt, 197; Lofts chapel, 213, 217; school founded at, 218; visited, 197.
Ely, Bishops: John Alcock, 168; —Gooch, 44, 156; Nigel, 204; Cathedral, 204.
Elyngton, William de, 53.
—, Sir William de, 60.
Elys, Thomas, 168.
Elsenham, 43.
Elsmore, H., 59.
Elyott, Richard, 163.
Engaine family, 261.
Escubye, William, 44.
Esgot, Richard, 53
Essendun, Geoffrey, knight's fee held by, 339.
—, Gilbert de, 330.
Essex Archæological Society, Donations, 113, 335; General Meetings at Ashdon, 403; at Colchester, 97, 332; at Cressing, 339; Report for 1897, 110; for 1898, 333.
Essex Church Plate, Inventories of, 177.
Essex Coffin Slabs, by Miller Christy, 369; bearing no design, 373; effigies, 374; incised crosses, 376.
Essex, Feet of Fines for the County, to be published, 112.
Essex Field Club, joint meeting with the, 206, 252.
Essex Field-Names, collected and arranged by W. C. Waller, F.S.A., 65, 285; additional note on, 399.
Essex MSS., The Wood Hall Manuscript, 3.
Essex Review, articles and drawings in the, 369, 373.
Essex Vineyards in Domesday, by J. H. Round, 249.
Essex, Archdeacons of, 367.
Essex, Algernon, Earl of, 153.
Essex, Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of, 153.
Essex, Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of, benefactor of St. John's Abbey, 123; vineyard of, 251; mentioned, 178, 198.
Essex, Henry Bourchier, Earl of, 25, 120, 121, 410.
Essex, William de Mandeville, Earl of, 150.
Essex, Isabel Plantagenet, Countess of, 25.
Estrate, Nicholas de, 131.
Estrodeham, Sir Peter de, 51.
Ergum, Robert de, 165.
Eudo Dapifer, of Colchester, 116, 131; deed relating to, 117; death, 118; vineyard of, 251.
Eustace, Count of Boulogne *see* Boulogne.
Eve, Ralph, 46.
—, W., 366.
Everdon, John, Dean of London, 360.
Everinden, Humphrey, 176.
Everyngham, Thomas, 43.
Evett, William, 367.
Ewer, Richard, 357.
Exeter, John Holland, Duke of, executed at Pleshey, 28.
Exning, Suffolk, 43
Eyre, Thomas, 49.

Fabian, Anthony, 175.
—, John, 284.
—, Thomasyn, 175.
—, the chronicler, mentioned, 175.
Fabyan, Robert, prebendary of Stoke-by-Clare, 363.
Fairsted, lettering at, 262; visited by the Society, 345; Norman windows in the church, 345.
Falaise, castle of, 137.
Fale, John, *see* Vale.
Fambridge, South, 47.
Fann, John, the elder, 174.
Fanne, John, Alderman, 175.
—, Richard, 174.
Faulkbourne, 149; **Faulkbourne Church,** by F. Chancellor, 264; coffin slab at, 370, 374, 375, 386; **Faulkbourne Hall,** by F. Chancellor, 267; spire at, 293; visit of the Society to, 346.
Faune, Elizabeth, 358.
—, William, 358.
Faunt, Sir Nicholas, 62.
Fearne, Johanna, 162.
—, Patricius, 162.
Featherston, Sir Henry, 168.
Fedeling, Richard, *see* Feilding.
Feering, slab at, 386.
Feilding, Mary, 45.
—, Richard, 45.
Feld, John, 284.
Fell, William, Archdeacon, 176.
Felsted, brass at, 13; matrix of brass at, 219,
Felsted, Robert, 160.

Felton, Edmond, 62.
Fenner, Faintnot, 166
, Joyce, 157.
—, Morefruit, 166
—, William, 157.
Fenrother, Julian, 175
, Robert, Alderman, 175.
Feriby, Robert de, 44.
—, William de, 44.
Feron, John, 278.
—, Robert, 278.
Ferrers, Henry de, 396
—, Robert de, *see* Derby, Earl of.
—, William, Earl, 396.
Ferris, Ben, 63.
Feversham, Kent, 155.
Field, Margaret, 278.
Field Names, Essex, by W. C. Waller, 65, 285; mentioned in the chartulary of St. John's Abbey, 134; note on, 399.
Fifhide, John, 155.
Filgrove, Bucks, 166.
Filkes, James, 52.
Finch, John, 275.
Finderne arms, 107.
Firmin, Giles, 59.
Firmyn, Thomas, 277.
Fisher, John, 43, 171.
—, Richard, 171.
—, Sir Richard, 172
—, Samuel, 52.
Fitch, E. A., on the earthworks at Woodham, 406; his *Maldon and the River Blackwater*, 409, 410.
—, Jane, 24.
—, Peter, 24.
Fitz Andrew, Roger, 361, 365.
Fitz Gerold, Warin, 121.
Fitz Hamo, Robert, 264.
—, —, Sybil, wife of Duke of Gloucester, 264.
Fitz-Raaf, Alice, 61.
Fitz Ralph, Cicely, 359.
—, —, Ralph, 359.
Fitz Richard, Robert, 329.
Fitz Robert, Walter, 150; lord of Dunmow, 267, 329, 330.
Fitz Simon, arms, 224.
Fitz Walter pedigree, 329.
—, Robert, 329.
—, Simon, 329.
Flacke, Elizabeth, 155.
Flacke, Robert, 155.
Flamans, William, 274.
Flamberd, Elianor, marries Sir Thomas Tyrell, 8.
—, John, 8.
Flanders, Count of, 94
Fledburgh, Peter, 153.
Flemyng family, 14.
Flemmyng, Sir Thomas, 15, 16.
Fletcher, J., 158.
Flete, William, 157.
Foakes, E. T., elected, 198.
Folkingham, Nicholas, 357.
Foord, J. 359.
—, John, 155.
Forbes, Thomas, 43.
Ford, Edward, 284.
—, James, 53.
—, T., 168.
Fordham, 103, 127; rector of, 259.
—, John, 275.
Fordyce, Francis, 43.
Forthe, Robert, 40.
Fortescue, Edmund, 268.
-, Francis, 268.
—, Henry, of Faulkbourne Hall, 266, 267, 268.
—, John, 267.
—, Mary, of Faulkbourne Hall, 266.
Fouche, William, 366.
Foules, David, 53.
Foulness Island, 40, 364.
Fox, Anne, 3.
—, Richard, brass to, 1; reproductions of, 2.
Foxearth, 44.
Francis, Franceis, or Frauncis, John, 165.
—, Mercy, 165.
—, Thomas, 173.
—, Thomas, 47.
Frank, John, 278
Franklin arms, 19.
—, Frances, 18; effigy of, 19, 20.
—, Richard, 18, 20.
-, Thomas, 59.
Freabon, William de, the elder, 59.
Freake, Edward, 63.
—, John, Archdeacon of Norwich, 63.
Freeborn, Hannah, 164.
Freeman, or Freman, Joan, 367.
—. R., 51.

Freeman, Ralph, 154.
—, Richard, 165.
—, Thomas, 366.
—, William, 42.
Freningham, Ralph de, 158, 163.
Frere, Miss Lucy, elected, 347.
—, Rev. W. J., elected, 188.
Freshfield, Edwin, Inventories of church plate by, 177.
Frevell, Jasper, 43.
Fronsac castle, Guienne, 105, 108.
Frost, William, 49.
Froste, Walter, 368.
Fryer, Francis, 277.
Frezer, Augustin, 157.
Fulbourne St. Vigors, Cambs. 161, 362.
Fulbourne, William de, 360.
Fulbroke, John, 50.
—, Margaret, 50.
Fulcke, or Fulke, Hester, 284.
—, William, 284.
Fulkes, Grace, 277.
—, Thomas, 277.
Fuller, Agnes, 62.
—, Isaac, 169.
—, Jane, 62.
—, John, 169, 280.
—, Robert, Abbot of Waltham, *see* Waltham Abbey.
—, Thomas, 169.
—, William, 62.
Furman, John, 52.
Fuste, William, 33.
Fyfield, origin of the name, 183; church, 183; terrier relating to, 188.
Fygge, Thomas, 62.
—, W. 366.
Fyliol, John, 176.
Fyn, or Fynne, John, 176.
—, Sir John, 361.
Fynche, Andrew, 167.
Fynderne, Bridget, 105.
—, Catherine, 105.
—, Margery, 236.
—, William, 98, 105.
—, Sir William, 236.

Gaillard, Joshua, 53.
Galpin, Rev. F. W., elected to council, 97, 111; note on Hatfield Priory by, 329
Gambon, Henry, 172.
—, John, 172.
Garad, William, 48.
Garrad, Robert, 40.
Gardyner, Henry, 248.
—, Johan, brass to, 248.
—, John, 47, 172; brass to, 247, 248.
Garington, John, the elder, 51.
Garland, Margarie, 167.
—, William, 167.
Garnon or Garnons, Abraham, 57; 273.
—, Ralph, 274.
—, Sir Thomas, 175.
Garrett, Robert, 173.
—, Thomas, 283.
Garten, James, 191.
Garter, Order of the, 28.
Garth, William, 154.
Garthorp, William, 159.
Garthwaite, John, 279.
Garyngton, John, 46.
Gasquet, F. A., his *Last Abbot of Glastonbury*, 116, 331.
Gate, Alexander, 165.
—, Sir John, beheaded, 205.
Gawding, John, 48.
Gayle, William, 156.
Gaynsburgh, William de, 54.
Gearing, Joshua, 50.
—, Mary, marries Edmund Calamy, 50.
Gedney, Lincolnshire, 49.
Gelget, Edmund, 174.
Geoffrey, J., 156.
—, Thomas, 63.
George (saint) and the dragon, 345.
—, John, 55, 276.
Gerartmoli, Simon de, 144.
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, 50.
Gernon, Theydon, *see* Theydon Gernon.
—, arms, 104.
Gerold, William, *see* Garad.
Gestingthorpe, slab at, 386.
Gibbonson, Hugh, 53.
Gifford, George, 46.
Giggleswick, Yorks, 368.
Gilbert of Wickham, *see* Colchester, Abbots.
Gilbert, Ambrose, 59.
—, Thomas, 362.
—, William, 59.
Gill, Matthew, 277.
Gilly, Matthew, 56.
—, William, 284.
Gittons, Thomas, 54.

Gladwin, John, the elder, 9.
—, William, 278.
Glanville, Elizabeth, 362.
—, Maurice, 362.
Glascock or Glascoke, Elizabeth, 361.
—, J., 159.
—, John, 362.
—, R., 48.
—, W., 48.
—, William, 361.
Glasen, John, 171.
Glassen, J., 171.
Gloucester, 62.
—, Robert, Earl of, 264, 265, 268.
—, William, Earl of, 147, 148.
—, Thomas, Duke of, 27.
Gloucestershire, wines of, 240.
Glover, Richard, 280.
Gloucestershire, *see* Bishop Cleeve, Shipton Moyne
Goad, Thomas, 54.
Goate, Edward, 49.
Godard, John, 51.
Goddard, A. R., elected to the Council, 332, 333.
Godderde, Thomas, 162.
Godding, John, 174.
Godebold, Robert, 98; priory founded by, 99.
Godewyn, Henry, 162.
Godfrey, Oliver, 165
Goding, James, 42.
Godshill church, I. of Wight, 404.
Gold, William, 166.
Goldman, Francis, 57.
—, George, 57, 368.
Goldington, Theobald de, 43.
Goldwell, James, *see* Norwich, Bishop of
—, Nicholas, 158.
Gonnell, Benjamin, 173.
Gooch, John, 44.
—, John, Bishop of Ely, *see* Ely.
Goodwife, William, 168.
Goodwin or Goodwyn, Elizabeth, 170.
—, George, 50, 168.
—, John, 60, 180.
—, P., 168.
—, Philip, 44.
—, Robert, 44, 365.
—, Thomas, 357, 358, 363
Gore, Elphelmus de, founder of Cressing church, 256.
Gore, John, 61, 358.
—, Lenelek de, 256.
—, Nicholas de, 170.
Gorhambury, 187.
Gosfield, 24; Hall, 269.
Gosteloo, Richard, 52.
Gould, Henry, 62.
—, I. C., **The Castle of Ongar,** by, 137; notes on Catemere Hall, by, 203; on earthworks at Ongar, 188; paper on Archbishop Sandys, by, 407.
Gouldsmith, George, 284.
Gower, James, 51.
Gradell, William, 280.
Grant, Dr., vicar of Walthamstow, 283.
Grantham, Nathaniel, 274.
Graunt, Edward, prebendary of Westminster, 277.
Grave, Ellen, 360.
Graves, Thomas, 57.
Gray, Miles, bell-founder, 263.
Grays Thurrocks, 153, 206, 273.
Great Baddow, *see* Baddow, Great.
— Bardfield *see* Bardfield, Great.
— Braxted, *see* Braxted, Great
— Bulmer, *see* Bulmer, Great
— Chesterford *see* Chesterford, Great
— Dunmow, *see* Dunmow, Great
— Easton, *see* Easton, Great
— Horkesley, *see* Horkesley, Great
— Maplested, *see* Maplested, Great.
— Munden, *see* Munden, Great
— Oakley, *see* Oakley, Great
— Saling, *see* Saling, Great.
— Stambridge, *see* Stambridge, Great
— Tey *see* Tey, Great.
— Totham, *see* Totham, Great
— Wakering, *see* Wakering, Great
— Waltham, *see* Waltham, Great
— Warley, *see* Warley, Great
— Wigborough, *see* Wigborough, Great
— Yeldham, *see* Yeldham, Great
Gregson, Frederic, elected, 412.
Green, Greene, or Grene, Anne, monument to, 258.
—, David, 161.
—, Edward, 161, 162.
—, Edith, 43.
—, John, 47, 161; bequest of, 360.
—, Nicholas, 160.
—, Roger, 153.
—, Roke, 161, 258.

Green, S., 358.
—, Thomas, bequest of, 57; owns property in Ongar, 58.
—, Thomas, 167,
—, William, 57; bequest by, 167.
Grenelefe, Gilbert, 163, 280.
—, Thomas, 160.
Greensted, manor of 118; mentioned, 145, 147, 151.
Greenwood, Rowland, 362.
Greston, Matthew, 58.
Greswold, John, 171.
—, Mary, 171.
Gretton, Avice, 365.
—, Charles, 165.
—, Philip, 165.
—, Randolph, 365.
Greve, John, 60.
—, Thomas, 60.
Grevys, Thomas, 281.
Grey family, owns Woodham Ferrers, 396.
Grey, Lady Jane, 205.
—, Job, 167.
—, John de, 63.
Greye, Sir William, 358.
Griffenhoofe, Rev. C. G., notes on Strethall church, by, 203.
Grigge, John, 161.
—, Dorothy, 162.
Grimston, William, 61.
Grimwood, William, 55.
Groby, Leicestershire, 396.
Guilds, of Corpus Christi, 33, 34, 35; of St. Peter, 45.
Guiseley, Yorks, 165.
Guisnes, Picardy, 107, 229.
Gunthorp, John, 367.
Guy the Marshal, *see* Basset, Guy.
Guy, George, 360.
—, Margaret, 273.
—, Nicholas, 273.
Guyblon, Thomas, 49.
Guychard, Stephen, 170, 246.
Gwibon, John, 282.
Gwyn, William, 43.
Gybson, William, 275.
Gylson, Elizabeth, 53.
Guyon, W., 171.
Gyppes, John, 55.
Gyvar, John, 173.
—, Thomas, 173.
Hackney Parish Register, 42.
Haddeman, William, 50.
Hadleigh, 154, 167; Castle, 94, 267; Hadleigh and Rayleigh Park, note on by J. H. Round, 94.
Hadlegh, John de, scribe, 115.
Hadrian, (emperor) brass coin of, 350, 351; his fortifications, 351.
Hadstock, church, 403; visited by the Society, 403; human skin upon the door of, 404.
Hakewill, E. C., paper by, quoted, 193.
Haldenby, Sir Roger, 56, 356.
Hale, Bernard, 277.
Hales, Edward, 363.
—, Margaret, 363.
—, Robert, prior, 169.
Halke, John, 280.
—, Michael, 279.
—, William, 279.
Hall, J. J., elected, 97.
—, John, 62.
—, Joseph, 176.
—, Joseph, Bishop of Norwich, *see* Norwich.
—, Sam, 176.
Halle, Robert, 167.
Halstead, 12, 360; church, 101, 102; inquisition at, 170.
Hatton, Hester, 153.
—, Roger, 153.
Hambury, Philip de, 170.
Hamer, Mr., author of a paper on the Deneholes, 206.
Hamilton, Lord Claud, vice-president, 97, 111.
Hamo Dapifer, 148, 149; Faulkbourne owned by, 264, 267; vineyard of, 251.
Hammonde or Hamond, John, 62.
—, R., 171.
Hammonde or Hamond, Reynold, 155.
—, Sir William, 57.
Hampden, Elizabeth, 175.
—, Francis, 175.
—, Margery, 175.
—, Viscount, tithes held by, 199.
Hampshire, *see* Mottesford, Stoneham.
Hanchett, Richard, 154.
Hanesci, Richard de *see* Anesti.
Hanger, John, 41.
Haning, Matthew, 131.

Haning, Saher, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
—, Walter, of Greenstead, 119.
Hanningfield, East, 60.
Hanningfield, William de, knight's fee held by, 330.
Hansley, John, 60, 368.
Hannys, William, 11.
Harbey, John, 367.
Harbyn, Andrew, 60.
Harding, John, 54.
Hardwicke, Lord, 163.
Harringoot, Stephen, a Fleming, 129.
Harlackenden, George, 366.
Harleston, Roger de, 44.
Harlow, 55; brass at, 9, 10, 12; Down Hall, 250.
Harold, owns Cressing, 256.
Harper, arms, 225, 227.
—, Ann, 225.
—, John, 363.
—, Nicholas, 360, 361.
—, Thomas, 59.
—, William, 225, 278.
Harris, J., 62.
—, John, 280.
—, Malachi, 52.
—, Richard, 165:
—, William, 161.
Harrison, Charles, 49, 160.
—, Edmund, 64.
—, John, 48, 162, 282.
—, Marion, 64.
—, Susanna, 48.
—, Thomas, 165.
—, William, prebendary of Windsor, 64.
Harry, E. J., elected, 97; note by, 108.
Harrys, William, 49.
Hartwell, Abraham, 364.
Harvie or Harvey, Joan, 210.
—, Mary, 163.
—, Richard, 131.
—, William, 163.
—, William, M.D., 279.
Harwich, library of books at, 56:
Hasculf, prior of St. John's Abbey, 129, 131.
Hasillwoode, John, 281.
Haslam, J. U., elected, 193.
Haspal, Geoffrey, 55.
Hassell, W., 164, 280.
Hasteler, Thomas, 156.
Hastler, John, 46.
Haselbech or Hasylbech, John, 45.
—, Reginald, 172.
—, Reynolde, 45.
—, William, of Strethall, 45, 172, 248.
Hasylden, arms, 232.
—, Elizabeth, brass to, 233.
—, Isabella, 233.
—, John, 235.
—, William, 233; brass to, 233, 234; marriage, 235.
Hatfield Broad Oak, 101; manor of, 146.
Hatfield Peverel, 384.
Hatfield Regis Priory, 269; note on, by Rev. F. W. Galpin, 329.
Hathulf, Robert, 49.
Hatt, John. 58.
Hatton, Richard, 367.
Hatsell, Judith, 157.
—, Serjeant, 157.
—, William, 157.
Haughton, William, 60.
Haule, Richard, 166.
Haules, George, 53.
Haushott, *see* Hanchett.
Havering-atte-Bower, 267.
—, John, 279.
—, Lora, 279.
Haward, F. N., elected, 347.
Hawarde, John, 155.
Hawarde, *see* Sawarde.
Hawdon, Joan, 46.
—, Ralph, 46.
Hawes, William, 41.
Hawke, Robert, 168.
—, Thomasine, 168.
Hawker, John, 54, 64.
Hawkes, Catherine, 275.
—, Margaret, 41.
—, Peter, 41, *see* also Hawks.
Hawkhurst, Kent, Barretts of, 6.
Hawkins, John, 48.
Hawkins, Thomas, 56.
Hawkinsmore, Alexander, 51.
Hawks, Robert, 163.
Hawkseye, William, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Hawkyn, T., 279.
—, Thomas, 365.
Hawkyns, Sir John, 153.
Hawnse, Edmund, 170.
—, William, 170.

Hawte, Lady, 275.
Hay, Susannah, 277.
—, William, 277.
Haya, Hugh de, *see* Colchester Abbots
Haye, Maurice de, 119.
Hayne, John, *see* Clonfert, Bishop of,
Hayward, Katherine, 163.
—, William, 163.
Hazeleigh, 49.
Head, John, 64.
Headcorn, Kent, 41.
Headland, John, 154.
Heard, Timothy, 173.
Heckford, William, 274.
Hede, Thomas, 18.
Hedge, Richard, 64.
—, Robert, 63.
—, William, 63.
Hedgman, William, 58.
Hegge, William, 34.
Heigham, Richard, 160.
Helden, Dirikus, 166.
—, Nehemiah, 166.
—, Onesiphorus, 166.
Helena, (empress) 122.
Helion, Alice, 105.
—, John, 43, 105.
Helion Bumpsted, 52, 53.
Hellard, Stephen, 279.
Hellie, John, 45.
Hellier, George, 158.
Helye, chaplain of Myland, 130.
Hemming, George, 273.
Hempsted, 23, 161, 215, 219.
Hende, John, 153, 158, 280, 365.
Henderson, John, 160.
—, Henry, 49, 54, 174.
—, Mary, 49.
—, Sam, 49.
Hendewyck *see* Hynewyk.
Heneage, Sir Thomas, 47.
Henry of Anjon, 144, 145.
Henry I., (king) 143, 264.
Henry II., (king) accession of, 121; visits Colchester, 121; personal characteristics of, 122; embarks for the Crusade, 124; at Ongar, 146; grants the hundred of Ongar to Richard de Luci, 149; wine sent to, from Essex, 251; mentioned, 137, 138, 145, 184, 198.
Henry III., (king) 115, 130.
Henry VIII. (king), 202, 269; grant by, 205.
Henry, John, 42.
Henton, Avice, 49.
—, William, 49.
Heraud, Richard Northampton, 176.
Herbert, Edward, 56.
Hereford, Bishop of, John Skypp, 175.
Hereford, John de Bohun, Earl of, 267.
Herefordshire, *see* Hereford.
Herne, Elizabeth, 49.
—, John, 165.
—, Timothy, 49.
Heron Hall, 269, *see* Tyrell.
Heron, Arthur, 50.
Herring, Henry, 277.
—, William, Dean of St. Asaph, 277; Chancellor of York, 277.
Herte, William, 157.
Hertford, 160.
Hertfordshire, *see* Barley, Braughing, Munden, Great, Sawbridgeworth, Stevenage, Ware, Wormley.
Hervey, Gabriel, LL.D., 281.
—, Walter, 170.
—, William, 161.
Hetcote, Robert, 157.
Hevenyngham, Thomasine, 366.
Hewetson, Robert, 62.
Hewit or Hewitt, George, 155.
—, Israel, 46.
—, John, 365.
—. Sarah, 155.
—, Thomas, 154.
Heybridge, 41.
Heydon, 204, 222.
Heywood, Edmund, 362.
Hibbert, John, 284.
Hickeringill, Edmund, 359.
Hickman, W., 364.
—, Walter, 364.
Hickson, Robert, 51.
Hide, Roger, 160.
High Easter, 44, 360.
High Laver, brass at, 13: Otes, 16.
High Ongar, 58, 155; *see* Chipping Ongar.
High Roding, 47, 158.
Hildersham, Cambs., 12.
Hill, Richard, 162.
—, Rev. Roland B., elected, 97.
—, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, 283.
—, William, 58, 278, 285.
Hille, Richard, 365.
Hilliard, Lettice, 154.

Hilliard, Samuel, 154, 170.
Hills, Alfred, elected, 347.
—, John, 60.
—, R. H., note by, on Bradwell-juxta-mare, 95.
Hilton, Sir Gervase, 279.
—, W., 48.
Hinton, Edward, 162.
—, John, 162.
Hispania, William de, *see* Spain.
Hoard, Richard, 274.
—, Sam, 50.
—, William, 50.
Hoathly, East, Sussex, 155.
Hobard family, 172.
Hocket, John, 59.
Hockley, barrows at, 406.
Hodkinson, William, 155.
Hodgeson, Milo, 175.
Hoke, J., will of, 62.
Holbrooke, Anthony, 60, 282.
Holden, John, 273.
—, Rebecca, 273.
—, Roger, 273.
—, Thomasine, 273.
Holdsworth, Dionis, 275.
—, William, 275.
Holland, Great, 42.
Holland, John, 163.
—, John, *see* Exeter, Duke of,
, Nicholas, 170.
—, Richard, 48.
Hollingworth, Laurence, 399.
Hollyman, John, 272.
Hollywell, Thomas, 47.
Holm, Roger, 362.
Holmes, John, 359.
Holman, Rev. William, visits Aveley, 4; his MS. *History of Essex*, 4, 112.
Holmes, —, a pluralist, 164.
Holt, Gabriel, 47.
Holte, W. 364.
Hooke, Robert, 275.
Hoole, Lettice, 284.
—, Nathaniel, 284.
Hopkins, Edward, 52.
Hopkins, John, 52.
Hopkinson, Edward, 52.
—, Jeremiah, 280.
—, Mary, 280.
Hopson, John, 176.
Hopwood, Richard, 365.
Horkesley, Great, 49, 98, 220; brass matrix at, 221; stone slab at, 373.
—, Little, church, account of, 180; visited, 98; brass at, 20, 21; brass matrix at, 235; flat slab at, 374, 387.
—, Emma de, 98, 103.
—, John, 280.
—, Philip de, 98.
—, Philip, 103.
—, Robert de, 98.
—, Sir Robert de, 103.
—, William de, 98, 103.
—, Sir William, 103.
Hormead, Sussex, skin upon the church door at, 404.
Hornchurch, slabs at, 219, 387.
Horndon, East.
—, West, Hall, 269.
Horne, John, 279.
Hornsey, Middlesex. 368.
Hornesey, Thomas, 282.
Horrocks, Thomas, 46.
Horsfalle, Richard, 275.
Horsemanden family, 64.
—, Daniel, 63, 64.
—, Richard, 64.
--, Thomas, 63.
—, Warham, 63.
Horsley, Thomas, 360.
Horwood, A., 158.
Hoskyn, Richard, 159.
Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, 343.
Hotoft, John, marriage of, 3.
Houblon, Jacob, 50.
Houghe, Margaret, 154.
—, Ralph, 154.
Houghton, Agnes, 52.
—, Edmonde, 52.
—, Richard de, 281.
—, Thomas, 58.
House, Robert, 360.
Hovekyn, Roger, vicar of Littlebury, 45.
How, William, 58, 365.
Howard, Eliot, elected, 332.
—, Sir John, 55.
Howell, John, 56.
—, Thomas, 60.
Howland, John, 53.
Howr, Thomas, *see* Owre.
Howth, Thomas St. Lawrence, Lord, 95.
Hoye, Ann, 358.

Hoye, Clement, 358.
Hubert of Colchester, 130.
Hubberd, John, 284.
—. Thomas, 54.
Hudson, Richard, 273.
Huddleston, James, 275.
—, Sir William, 273.
Hughes, Nicholas, 357.
—, Rose, 356.
Hull Bridge, earthworks at, 406.
Hull, William, 279.
Humberston, Baron, 41.
Humbringale, Alice, 280.
Hunt, John, 176.
—, Katherine, 42.
—, Michael, 42.
—, William, of Gosfield, 24.
Huntingdon arms, 224, 225.
—, John, 283.
—, Margaret, 223, 224.
—, Thomas, 161.
—, Simon de St. Liz, Earl of, 329.
—, Thomas, brass to, 223, 224.
—, Walter, 161, 225.
Huntingdonshire, *see* Woodstone
Huntingford, Elizabeth, 171.
Hurrell, Henry, 161.
—, James, 161.
—, Susan, 161.
Hurstpierpoint, Sussex, 145.
Hurte, Henry, 56.
—, Margaret, 56.
Husband, John, 51.
Hutchins, Dorothy, 275.
—, Ranulph, 275.
Huttoff, Johannes (John), 357.
Hutton, John, bequest by, 45.
—, Robert, 359.
Hyckman, Thomas, 283.
Hygyn, John, 168.
Hykedy, Richard, 169.
Hyll, Henry, 278.
—, Sir Henry, 359.
Hynewyk, Peter, 368.

Idle, Henry, *see* Cardell.
Iken, James, 170.
Ince, Clemence, 57.
—, Henry, 57.
—, Hugo, 57.
Ingrave, 241.
Insula, Simon de, 129.
Ipswich, 63; charter of, 125, 126; document dated from, 121; duty payable at, 133; King John at, 129; *Ipswich Journal*, 362.
Ipswyche, Sir Cornelius, 59.
Ireland, Margaret, 365.
Ireland, *see* Dublin, Clonfert.
Isaac, Thomas, 278.
Isle of Wight, *see* Brading, Godshill.
Ithell, Dorothy, 359.
—, Rad. (Ralph), 359.

Jackson, John, 159.
—, Richard, 48.
—, Thomas, 274.
Jakes, John, 281.
James arms, 203.
—, Sir Cane, 202; marriages of, 293; monument to, 203.
—, Emlin, daughter of Sir John, 202.
—, John, builder of Chrishall Bury, 199, 202.
—, Sir John, of Chrishall, 202; son of Sir Cane James, 203.
—, Sir John, the younger, 203.
Janeson, Lancelot, 41.
Janeway, Andrew, 47.
—, John, 47.
—, William, 279.
Jasper, Francis, 366.
Jeffrey, Dorothy, 155.
—, Edmond, 163.
—, John, 155.
Jenkins, Rev. H., on Pitchbury camp, 109.
Jenkinson, Edward, 59, 60.
—, William, 47.
Jenkyn, John, 279.
Jenner, John, 169.
—, Leonard Poe, 169.
Jephson, Alexander, 155.
Jerningham, Edward, 42.
—, dame Mary, 42.
Jenner, David, 284.
Jews at Colchester in 13th century, 134; at Newport, 147.
Jocelyn, G. H., elected, 412.
—, John, 158.
John, Abbot of Waltham, *see* Waltham.
John, the dyer, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
John (king), 128; his visits to Colchester, 129; death of, 130.
John, rector of Tendring, 174.

John the sheriff, 129.
John Baptist (saint), feast of, 118.
John de Colchester, purchases the freedom of the city of Dublin, 133.
Johnson, Elizabeth, 283.
—, George, 283.
—, Sir John, 193.
—, Nicholas, 365.
—, Sir Thomas, 363.
—, William, 165.
Johnston, John, 273, 275.
Jollye, Elizabeth, 272.
—, Joan, 272.
—, Thomas, 272.
Jones, Elizabeth, 50.
—, Richard, 50.
Jordayn, Sir Robert, 53.
Jordeyne, E., 153.
Joselin, Thomas, 48.
Joslin, George, 97; death of, 332, 333
Josselyn, John, 158.
Joyner, minister, 54.
—, Dan, 57.
—, Isaac, 54.
Joyse, J., 53.
Juby, Bridget, 176.
—, Thomas, 176.
Judd, Sir Andrew, Lord Mayor of London, 20.
Judde, Thomas, 359.
Jude, Edward, 52.
Julia Domna, wife of Severus, 355.
Julius Valens, stone reared to, 354.
Justice, Robert, 165.
Juxon, Elias, 357

Kay, Mathew, 273.
Keble, Edward, 279.
Keche, William, 41.
Keeble, Hannah, 164.
—, Samuel, 164.
Kekewiche, John, 47.
Kelam, John, 62.
Kelvedon, 363.
— Hatch, 189, 399.
Kelley, Mary, 59.
—, Thomas, 59.
Keltredge, Mary, 57.
—, William, 57.
Kem, John, 161.
Kemble, Susanna, 169.
Kempe, Edmund, 41.
Kempe, William, 41.
Kenn, George, 54.
Kennedy, David, 166.
—, J. of Romford, 4.
—, James, 57.
Kennant, *see* Kem.
Kennett, Ann, 279.
—, Edmund, 279.
Kensington, vineyard at, 251.
Kent, John, 49.
Kent, Deneholes in, 253.
Kent, *see* Ashford, Bexley, Biddenden, Brasted, Canterbury, Cobham, Feversham, Hawkhurst, Lesnes, Penshurst, Sevenoaks, Wroxham.
Kenton, John, 163.
Kenworthy, Rev. J. W., 403.
Kerrich, Thomas, 230.
Kersey, Suffolk, 57.
Kidby, Edward, 49.
Kilbourne, —, 44.
King, Christopher, 63, 164.
—, Dorothy, 59.
—, H. W., mentioned, 4, 5, 32.
—, Ralph, 40.
—, Richard, 53, 277.
—, Robert, 59.
—, Margaret, 277.
—, Thomas, elected, 412.
—, Rev. W. C., quoted, 354.
Kingeston, William, 284.
Kingsbury, Robert, 49.
Kinnett, Elizabeth, 164.
—, John, 164.
Kinsman, Joseph, 57.
Kirby, Lucy, 361.
—, Richard, 361.
Kirk, Jane, 55.
—, John, of Harwich, 55.
Knaresborough, Yorks, 42.
Knevett, Thomas, 49.
Knight, Alice, 170.
—, Christopher, 170.
—, Elizabeth, 163.
Knipe, Richard William, 46.
—, Thomas, 46.
Knyvett, E. 168.
—, Robert, 155.
Knovyle, Ralph de, 164.
Knyvett, J., 168.
—, T., 168.
Koker, Thomas, 51.

Kyndhed, Elizabeth, 162.
—, William, 162.
Kyng, John, 44.
Kyngesman, J., 46.
—, John, 277, 411.
—, Thomas, 411, 412.
—, William, 411.
Kyngeston, Sir William, 42.
Kynsmesford, Henry de, 278.
Kyrketon, John, 51.

Lacu, Radulphus (Ralph) de, 170.
Lagden, Gamaliel, 48.
Laighton, John, 55.
Laindon, brasses at, 17.
Laing, James, 54.
Lake, John, 161.
—, Richard, 58.
—, Thomas, 53.
Lalleford, William, 157.
Lambert, Rebecca, 59.
—, Walter, 153.
Lambkyn, John, 162.
Lambourne, 163.
Lamborne, Lancelot, 173.
Lancashire, *see* Walton-on-the-Hill.
Lancaster, Ann, 167.
—, Charles, 172. 358.
—, Matthew, 358.
—, LL.D., Nathaniel, 167.
Lance, Mrs., elected, 332.
Landbeach, Cambs., slab at, 101.
Lane, —, 47.
—, John, 54, 273.
—, Lettice. 47.
—, Thomas, 54.
Langenhoe, Richard de, 132.
Langham arms, 232.
Langham, George, brass to, 230; account of, 232.
—, Isabella, 230, 233.
—, John, 50.
—, John de, 233.
—, Richard, 233.
Langley, Alice, 173.
Langrish, Thomas, 171.
Lanvallei, Hawise, married to John de Burgh, 129.
—, Sir William de, 123.
—, William de, 150.
—, William de, secundus, 127, 128.
—, William de, tertius, 123, 129.
Larke, W., 45.
Latchingdon, 43; cage at, 38.
Latham, Lathom or Lathum, Elizabeth, 170.
—, John, 170, 275.
—, Gilbert, 356.
—, Ralf, 279.
—, Robert, 56.
—, Thomas, 170.
Latimer, John Nevill, Lord, 204.
—, William, Lord, 204.
Laton, John, 273.
Latton church, 94; brass at, 18, 225; Hall, 227.
Laughton, Sussex, 145.
Laurence, John, 48.
Lavant, East, Sussex, 46.
Lavender, John, 58, 167.
Lavenham, Suffolk, 32; vineyard at, 251.
Laver, Little, 158; *see also* High Laver.
Laver, Henry, F.S.A., **On the Parish Cage and Whipping Post,** 37; on Pitchbury ramparts, 109; note on the earthworks at Hull Bridge by, 406; The Mote at Purleigh, note by, 409.
Laver, P.G., 97.
Law, Mrs. F. F., elected, 197.
Lawford, 40.
Lawrence, Basil E., elected, 332.
—, Sir John, 154.
—, Peter, 284.
—, Ryce, 275.
—, William, bell bequeathed by, 357.
Lawson John, 281.
Laxton, John de, 278.
Layer Bretton, 41.
Layer-de-la-Haye, 41.
— Marney, 41.
Layfield, Edward, 368.
Layton, Ambrose, 367.
Leaden Roding, 159.
Leader, Annie, 175.
—, Dorothy, 175.
—, Henry, 175, 358.
—, Joan, 358.
—, Neumanus, 175.
Leake, Moses, 280.
Leask, Alexander, 43.
Lee, Sir Henry, 364.
Leche, John, 280.
Lechlade, John, 155.

Lee, John, 165.
, Juliana, 24.
Lee, Mary, 170.
–, Richard, 170, 283.
Leech, Ann, 60.
–, Ben, 40.
—, Richard, 60.
—, Sarah, 40.
Leeke, Geoffrey, 48.
Legate, Sir Thomas, 62.
Legh, J., 159.
—, John, 162.
—, Thomas, 162.
le Gros, Elizabeth, 48.
—, Robert, 48.
Leicester, Hospital at, 167.
—, Robert, Earl of, 121, 146, 147.
Leicestershire, *see* Groby.
Leigh, 42.
Leigh, Thomas, 158.
Leighs, Great, 43, 259.
Leighs, Little, 43, 58; Priory, 259, 269; slabs in church, 388, 389, 394.
Lematon, John, 361.
—, Richard, 361.
—, Thomas, 361.
Lenham, John, 284.
Lennard, Richard, 6.
Lenne, John de, 42.
Lenton, Notts, monks of, 397.
Lesnes, Kent, monastery at, 138, 198; profits of Elmdon church given to, 1.
Leswell, Sir John, 61.
Letus, John, 51.
Leyskirtt, Richard, 360.
Leventhorp arms, 21.
—, Katherine, 21, 106.
Leverington, William de, 174.
Leveryche, William, 166.
Leveson, Nicholas, 274, 280.
Levet, Jeremiah, of Leyton, 42.
Levett, Matthew, 159.
—, William, 167.
Lewes, Sussex, St. Pancras Priory, 145.
Lewes, John, 53.
Lewis, Rev. L. Elwyn, elected, 188; paper on Fyfield church by, 183.
Lewis, Robert, 169.
—, Thomas, 169.
Lexden, 43.
Ley, Charles, 172, 359.
–, Henry, 157.
Leyton, 41, 331.
Leytonstone, 41.
Lexden, 125; park of, in 1236, 131; mill at, 134.
Lichfield, Richard, Archdeacon of Middlesex, 52.
Lightfote, Humfrey, merchant at Calais, 366.
Lightfoot, Margery, 48.
Lightskyrt, Richard, *see* Leyskirtt.
Lillechurch, belonging to Queen Matilda, 120.
Limesie, Girard de, 150.
—, Ralf de, 150.
Lincoln, Richard, 154.
–, Richard de la Pole, Earl of, 201.
—, John, 277.
Lincolnshire, *see* Dunsby, Gedney, Normanby.
Lindsell, 43.
Lindsey, Alexander, 46, 277.
Linton, Cambs., 159.
Lisle, George, 157.
Liston, 44.
Litteman, Sir Robert, 63.
Littlebury, 44, 45, 204, 235.
Little Baddow, *see* Baddow, Little.
— Bardfield, *see* Bardfield, Little.
— Bentley, *see* Bentley, Little.
— Braxted, *see* Braxted, Little.
— Chesterford, *see* Chesterford, Little
— Dunmow, *see* Dunmow, Little.
— Easton, *see* Easton, Little.
— Horkesley, *see* Horkesley, Little.
— Laver, *see* Laver, Little
— Maplested, *see* Maplested, Little
— Oakley, *see* Oakley, Little.
— Stambridge, *see* Stambridge, Little.
— Totham, *see* Totham, Little.
— Wakering, *see* Wakering, Little.
— Waltham, *see* Waltham, Little.
— Warley, *see* Warley, Little.
— Wigborough, *see* Wigborough, Little.
— Yeldham, *see* Yeldham, Little.
Livermore, John, 47, 173.
Lloyd, John, 167, 366.
Locke, John, 17.
Lodelow, John de, 275.
Lofts chapel *see* Elmdon.
London, Bishops:—Fulco, 181, Maurice, 117, Nicholas Ridley, 199; Churches:—All Hallows, Barking, 45, 365, 368, St.

Anne, Blackfriars, 282, St. Antholin, 365, St. Augustine, Watling Street, 168, Austin Friars, 42, St. Bartholomew by the Exchange, 363, St. Bartholomew, Smithfield, 156, St. Dionysius, Fenchurch Street, 164, St. Edmund, Lombard Street, 361, St. George, Pudding lane, 361, 355, St. Lawrence, Jewry, 364. St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 47, St. Leonard, Eastcheap, 280, St. Margaret, New Fish Street, 49, St. Mary Abchurch, 45, St. Mary Aldermary, 33, 280, St. Mary, Crutched Friars, 45, St. Mary-at-Hill, 54, St. Mary Woolnoth, 48, 248, St. Michael Bassitshaw, 41, St. Michael, Cornhill, 46, St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, 43, St. Olave, Jewry, 54, St. Peter, Cornhill, 153, Somerset House Chapel, 364, St. Thomas Apostle, 153, Holy Trinity Priory, 330; Mint, 154; Essex wine sent up to, 251.
London, John, 358.
Long, John, 278.
—, Joshua, 62.
Longchamp, William de, chancellor, 124.
Long Melford, Suffolk, 32, 44.
Lonsford, William, 155.
Lord, Richard, 274.
—, Samuel, 52.
Lorking, James, 57.
—, John, 57.
Loughton, 45.
—, John de, 156.
—, Nicholas de, 45.
Love, Henry, will of, 33.
—, John, 34, 157, 164.
—, William, 34, 35, 363.
Loveney, John, 358.
—, William, 30, 31.
Lovell, John, 168.
Low, Kellum, 272.
Lowes, Lionel, 174.
Lowndes, G. A., his efforts to preserve the Bartlow Hills, 349.
Lowth, William, 56.
Luard, Rev. B. G., vicar of Aveley, 4.
Lucas, dame Anne, 43,
—, John, 163; purchaser of abbey lands, 115, 117; Abbot of Waltham *see* Waltham Abbey.
Lucas, Katherine, brass to, 197.
—, William, brass to, 197.
—, Col. W. J., gift to Chelmsford Museum, 383.
Luci or Lucy, de, pedigree, 151.
—, Abbot of Battle. 198.
—, Geoffrey de, 151.
—, Godfrey de, 148; Bishop of Winchester *see* Winchester.
—, Herbert de, 150, 151.
—, Maud de, 150, 151, 267, 329.
—, Richard de, account of, 137; offices held by, 137; excommunication of, 138; owner of Ongar castle, 142; Sheriff of Essex, 123, 146; purchases Faulkbourne, 267; mentioned, 120, 121, 197, 327.
—, Richard de, the younger, 151.
—, Robert de, 197, 198.
—, Roesia de, 151, 152.
—, Walter de. Abbot of Battle *see* Battle.
—, Wilfrid de, 149.
Luckyn, John, vicar of Asheldham 41.
—, Margaret, 41.
—, Mary, 49.
Luddington, 166.
Luddington, John, 161.
Ludgater, John, 363.
Lufkin, Joan, 49.
—, John, 49.
Luke, John, 52.
Lukin or Lukyn, Edwin, 173.
—, Geoffrey, 58.
—, Henry, 57.
—, Robert, 173.
—, Thomas, 366.
Lumley, James, 44,
Lupsett, Thomas, 281.
Luskin, John, *see* Lufkin.
Lutton, John de, 166.
Luzancy, Hippolite de, 357.
Lyenne, Ralph de, *see* Lyone.
Lynam, Charles, elected, 412,
Lynch, Simon, 160, 356.
Lyndford, Will. de, 364.
Lynne, Sir John de, 284.
Lynton, John, 50.
Lyon, Jasper, 49.
—, Margaret, 49.
—, Richard, 282.
—, William, 49.

Lyone, Sir Ralph de, 284.
Lyones, —, will of, 41
Lyndesell, Richard, 48.
Lyndsell, Francis, 172.
Lyng, Robert, 357.
Lynton. Fraunces, 49.
—, Richard, 49.
Lypping, Adrian, 35.
Lythall, Frances, 53.
—, John, 53.
Lytman, Thomas, 357.

Macandrew, W., note by, 108.
Maddison, Humfrey, 284.
Maddock, Hugh, 159, 162.
Magges, Sir Thomas, 166.
Magna Charta, 129.
Makerel, Peter, 132.
Makewilliam, Henry. 166.
Malberthorpe, John, 45.
Malden, H. C., **Ancient Wills,** by, 32.
—, James, 171.
—, John, 56, 276.
Maldon, 164, 270; churches:—All Saints, 46; St. Mary, 46; St. Peter, 45; St. Helen's chapel, 45; fraternity of All Saints, 45; vineyards at, 261.
Malmesbury, William, 249.
Mal-y-perdu field *see* Mellow Purgess.
Man, George, 161.
—, John, 156.
Manchester, Edward, 5th Earl of, 50.
—, Richard, 274.
Mandelaye, Ralph de, 259.
Mandeville, Alice de, 267.
—, Geoffrey de, *see* Essex, Earl of.
—, Margaret de, 118.
—, Sir Thomas de, 267.
—, William de, 118, 148, *see also* Essex, Earl of.
Manning, Rev. F. J., D.D., on Fairsted church, 345.
Manningtree, 50.
Maneston, Richard de, 132.
Manocke, Anthony. 55.
Mansell, Philip, 268.
—, W., 150.
—, Walter, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Mansfield, Edmond, 172.
Manson, Philip, elected, 332.
Manton, Rutland, 359.
—, William de, 359.
Manuden, 47.
Maplested, Great, 47; slab at. 389.
Maplested, Little, 47.
Mapletoft, Joshua, 47.
Mapulen, Sir Roger, 168.
Marbury, W., 176.
Marchant, Henry le, inscription to, 384.
Marcian the clerk, 128.
Marcy, Charles de, 149.
—, Ralf de, 148. 149.
—, Richard de, 148; sheriff of Essex, 149.
Mareys family, 409.
Marfre, R., 52.
Margaret Roding, 159.
Margaretting, 47.
Marks Hall, 47, 173, 269.
Marks Tey, 174; slab formerly existing at, 379.
Marler, William, 363.
Marney, Bridget, 106.
—, Henry, Lord, 41.
—, John, Lord, 98, 106.
Marney, Thomas de, 41.
—, Sir William de, 41.
Marriott, Miss Edith, elected, 347.
Marsh, Elizabeth, 53.
—, Lawrence, 53.
—, Mrs. elected, 332.
Marshall, Abbot, *see* Colchester, St. John's Abbey.
—, James, 60, 280.
—, John, 56.
—, Sir John, 62, 172.
—, Margaret, 280.
—, Peter, 361.
—, William, 361.
Martel, Osbert, 144.
—, William, 121.
Marten, James, 57.
—, Sir James, 57.
—, Thomas, 50.
Marteyne, John, 154.
Martin of Waltham, 330.
—, Thomas, 41.
—, dame Lettice, 202.
Martyn, Lawrence, 42.
Marven, Richard, 55.
Mary (queen) presentation by, 411.
Maryon, Joseph, 158, 159.
—, Margaret, 158.
Maschiart, Michael, 366.

Mashams of Otes, the, 17.
Mashbury, 48.
Maskall. Alexander, 43.
—, Ann, 360.
—, George, 360.
—, Mary, 43.
Mason, Elizabeth, 156.
—, Ernest, N., elected, 332
—, Thomas, 50.
—, Richard, 156.
Master, Mary, 364.
—, Richard, 364.
—, Will., 364.
Matching, 48, 58.
Matilda (queen), Coggeshall Abbey founded by, 144; founder of Faversham Abbey, 120; death at Hedingham, 120, 144.
Maud (queen), 199, *see* Matilda.
Maunsell, Richard, 272.
Mawdesley, W., 175.
Mawle, George, 278.
Maxfield, Margaret, 159.
May, James, 42.
—, Henry, 47.
Mayland, 48.
Mayn, John, 41.
Maynard, —, drawings by, 350.
—, Henry, 64, 175.
—, William, 64,
Maynwaring, Randulf, 58.
Mazingarbe, subterranean retreat at, 401
Meakin, Robert, 366.
Meborn, Ellen, 280.
—, John, 280.
Meddoppe, Alice, 164.
—, Laurence, 164.
Meeston, William, 164.
Meeton, William. *see* Meeston.
Meggs. James, D.D., 176.
Melanius (saint) Bishop of Rennes, 328; miracles by, 329.
Melford, Long, *see* Long Melford.
Melksop, *see* Melsor.
Mellow Purgess, singular field name, 399.
Melsor, John 40.
Melton Constable, Norfolk, 56; monument at, 282.
Mendam, John, 50.
Mercer, John, 360.
Meredith, D. D., John, 167.
Meri, Normandy, 329, 330.
Mersea, East, 48.
—, West, 48; Hall, Roman remains at, 112; Bower Hall, 157.
Merston, Beds, 175.
Mervyn, John, 155.
—, Sir William, 358.
Messing, 49, 173.
Metcalf, Rev. A. G., elected. 97.
—, Nicholas, Archdeacon of Rochester, 364.
Meux, Hannah, 360.
—, Richard, 360.
Mews, Thomas, 273.
Michael Mercator. 131.
Michell. Gerard, 175.
Michel, John, 356.
Mickleham Priory, Surrey, 145.
Middlesex, *see* Hackney, Hornsey, Kensington, Stoke Newington, Sutton, Westminster, Willesden.
Middleton, 49.
—, John, 283.
—, Richard, 44.
—, William, 169.
Milbank, George, "Dukes" the residence of, 178.
Milburn, Thomas, 156.
Mildmay family, 397.
—, Christian, 6.
—, Emma, 40.
—, Sir Henry, 284.
— Sir Walter, 6.
—, W. H., elected, 412.
Milend, 49.
Miller. J. J., 368.
Millett. Elizabeth. 175.
—, John, 175.
Mills. Rev. C. C., elected, 188.
Milner, William, 41.
Mineli, Alured de, 150.
—, Roger de 150.
—, W. de, 150.
Mistley, 50; bequest to, 44.
Mitcham. Surrey, 64, 157.
Modus. William, 132.
Moke, Henry 58.
—, William, 58.
Molakyn *see* Mulakyn.
Mole, Archdeacon, 365.
—, John, 273.
Molle, John, 59.
Monck, Margaret, 364.

Monck, Robert, 364.
—, Timothy, 364.
Moneto, Lambert de, 164.
Montchesny arms, 107.
Montfort, Alexander de, 148.
Montgomery, Sir Thomas, 157, 267.
Moody, Abraham, 56.
—, Bartholomew, 276.
—, Charles, 56.
—, Elizabeth, 56.
—, John, 56.
—, Samuel (sen.), 56.
—, Samuel (jun.), 56.
—, Thomas, 56.
Moone, Elizabeth, 154.
—, Will., 154.
Moore, Margaret, 55.
—, Sam, 55.
—, Stuart A., Introduction to the Chartulary of St. John's Abbey by, 115.
—, Will., 281.
Mootham, Ann, 173.
—, Samuel, 173.
Morbury, Sir William, 176.
Mordaunt, Anne, 225.
—, William, 161.
—, William, protonotary, 225.
Morden, John, 43.
More, John, 363.
—, Sir Thomas, 160.
Mores, Edward Rowe, 42.
—, John, *see* Morrys.
Moreton, 50, 170.
Morgan, Edward, 48.
—, John, vicar, 48.
—, Nicholas, 55.
Morice, Moryce, or Morrys, James, 160.
—, John, 365.
—, Morgan, 160.
—, William, 57, 275, of Ongar, 140.
Morley, Anne, 47, 158.
—, Ezekiel, 47, 158.
—, Robert, 62.
Morrant, Thomas, 273.
Morrell, Roger, 63.
Morrell Roding *see* White Roding.
Morris, William, 41.
—, Thomas, 41.
Mors, Dionisia, 192.
—, John, 192.
Morskin arms, 203.
Mortain, William, Count of, *see* Boulogne, Count of.
Mortain, Counts of, *see* Stephen (king) and Boulogne, Counts of.
Morten, John de, 275.
Mortimer, Earl, 176.
—, Sir Richard, 275.
Mose, 50.
Mot, Geoffrey, 164.
Mott, Mark, 153.
—, Richard, 276.
Mottesford, Hants, 171.
Moulsham, 34; Moulsham Hall, 269.
Mounsey, Daniel, 274.
—, William, 274.
Mount Bures, 409.
Mountchesny, Dionisia de, 181.
Mountford, Anne, 64.
—, John, 64.
Mountney or Mounteney, Agnes, 51.
—, John, 51.
—, Sir Robert, 51.
—, Thomas, 51.
Mountjoy, Edmund, 164.
—, Sir Walter Blount, Lord, 27.
Mountnessing, 51, 150.
Mowrton, Edward, 283
Mowton, Edward, 60.
Moyer, Sir Samuel, 62.
Mucking, 51.
Muckley, W. J., paper by, on White Notley Hall, 343.
Mulakyn, Beatrice, 367.
—, Geoffrey, 367.
—, Zanobius, 367.
Mulcaster, Richard, 167.
Mulso, Edmond, 61.
Muncaster, Mary, 168.
Munden, Great, Herts, 53; living of, 274.
Mundon, 51; vineyard at, 251.
Munteni, Robert de, 150.
Muriall, Alice, 162.
—, Thomas, 162.
Musgrave, Dorcas, 258.
Myland, 125, 130.
Myller, R., 62.
Mynce, Thomas, 45.
Myndus, Thomas, 62.
Myrffyn, James, 154
Myrfield, Thomas, 161.
—, Sir Thomas, 161.

Myryell, Thomas, *see* Muriall.
Myvor, Thomas, 170.

Nairne, Rev. Spencer, 207.
Nanseglos, William, 162.
Nash, Rev. F. C., 207.
—, William, 171.
Navestock, 52, 149, 189; flat slabs in the churchyard at, 379, 399.
Nazeing, 52.
Nayland, Suffolk, 61, 155, 365.
—, Simon, de, 49.
Naylinghurst, Robert de, 170.
Neale, Robert, 170.
Necton, Norfolk.
Negus, Elizabeth, 63.
—, John, 49, 160, 365.
—, Jonathan, 43; of Prittlewell, 49, 63.
—, Joseph, 43.
—, Samuel, 43.
—, William, 43.
Nell Sir Thomas, 275.
Nelson George, 273.
—, Mary, 273.
—, Thomas, 284.
Nerford, Margery, 46.
Nesshfeld, James 47.
Nettles John, 43.
—, Stephen, 43.
Nettleswell, 53.
Nevill or Neville, Alice, 260.
—, Anne, 27.
—, Dorcas, 260.
— Lady Elizabeth, 53.
—, Lord Gilbert, arms of, at Notley, 344.
—, Henry, 260.
—, Hugh de, 148.
—, John 260.
—, Sir John de, 204.
—, Nicholas, 173.
Nevill family of Raby, 204, 205.
—, Ralph, *see* Westmorland, Earl of.
—, Thomas, 260.
—, Sir Thomas, 260.
—, William, 260.
—, William Gilbert, Lord, 261.
Newendon, Kent, 53.
Newbury, Berks., 162.
Newcome, Mr. of Hackney, 157.
Newcourt's Repertorium, additions to, by J. C. Challenor Smith, 153, 272, 356.
Newington Butts, Surrey, 176.
Newman, John, 61.
—, William, 10; brass to, 11.
Newport, 53, 236; commercial importance of, in the 13th century, 147.
—, Leonard, 172.
Newse, Sir John, 275.
Newstead, Christopher, 170.
Newton, Sir Gervase, 165.
—, John, 171. 173.
—, Sam., 161.
Newys, John, 275.
Neyr, Sir William, 284,
—, W. J. elected, 193.
Nicholas, bailiff of Colchester.
Nicholas the chaplain, 131.
— the constable, 132.
—, Sir, 357.
— (saint), of Myra, 183; symbol of, 183.
—, —, chapel of, at Brightlingsea, 192.
— the steward, 131.
—, Anthony, 362.
—, John, 176.
—, Margaret, 362.
—, Prosper, 362.
Nicholl, George, 44.
Nicolls, Alice, 280.
—, Jane, 281.
—, John, 44, 281; yeoman, 280.
Nichols, F., of Lawford Hall, 40.
Nicholson, John, LL.D., 169.
—, Michael, 58.
—, Ralph, 173.
—, Richard, 169.
—, Thomas, 169.
—, William, 169.
Nigel, Bishop of Ely, *see* Ely.
Niger, Walter, 52.
Nobbs, John, 167; rector of Stondon Massey, 399.
Noble, Mary, 48.
—, William, 48.
—, Walter, 282.
Noell, Sam. 282.
Norfalle, Richard, *see* Horsefalle.
Norfolk, Hugh Bigod, Earl of, 120, 121; Roger Bigod, Earl of, 261; possessed of White Notley, 259.
Norfolk, *see* Attlebury, Blakeney, Catton, Dereham, East, Melton Constable, Necton, Norwich, Pentney, Thetford, Wolverton.

Norgate, Susan, 60.
—, Will, 60.
Norman, of Myland, 131.
Norman, R., 59.
Norman Conquest, influence of, in reintroducing vineyards, 251.
Normanby, Lincolnshire, 356.
Normanton, Will. 282.
Norreys, Anne, 17.
—, John, 17.
Northall, 282.
Northampton, battle of, 27; Greyfriars' church at, 27; St, Peter, 44; Henry II. at, 123.
Northamptonshire, *see* Aynhoe, Northampton, Rochewell, Stanwick, Stoke Brewerne.
Northfleet, 273.
North Ockendon, *see* Ockendon, North.
North Shoebury, *see* Shoebury, North.
North Weald, *see* Weald, North.
Notres, Sir John, Canon of Waltham, 359.
Northey, John, 359.
Northop, Lincolnshire, 170.
Norton, 189.
—, R., 171, 283.
—, Robert, 364.
Norton Mandeville, 54.
Norris, Will., prebendary of Chichester, 357.
Norwich, Abbots of, 118; Bishops of, 184; James Goldwell, 158; Joseph Hall, 282; Richard Nykke, 173; charter granted to, 119; John de, master of St. James' Hospital, 163.
—, Julian, lady, 56.
—, Sir Robert, 56.
Notley, White, *see* White Notley.
Notley, Black, *see* White Notley.
Nottehacch, Thomas, 356.
Nottinghamshire, *see* Linton, Stoke.
Nox, Thomas, 50.
Nye, John, 64.
Nykke, Richard, *see* Norwich, Bishop of.

Oakley, Great, 55; advowson of, 276.
—, Little, 55.
Osborne, Henry, 282.
Ockendon, North, 56, 220.
—, South, 56.
Offord, Thomas, 175.
Oilli, Matilda de, 329.
Okebourne, William, 279.
Okeley, John, 169.
Oldfield, Robert, 246.
Oliver, Andrew, 193.
—, John, 281.
—, O., 40.
—, Richard, 220; inscribed slab to, 222.
Olmius, Herman, 43.
Olyve, Nicholas, 169.
Ongar, The Castle of, by I. C. Gould, 137; mentioned, 197; church probably built by Richard de Luci, 138; **The Honour of Ongar,** by J. H. Round, 142; Hundred of, 149; Queen Elizabeth at, 140.
Onge, Francis, 61.
Orchard, Adam, 282.
Ormesbye, John, 46.
Orsett, 58, 367.
Orvice, Jane, 174.
—, John, 174.
Osbaston, Henry, 169.
Osbert, Abbot of St. John's, *see* Colchester Abbots.
Osboldston, Lambert, 60.
—, Robert, 60.
—, Will., 60.
Osborne, Elizabeth, 47.
—, John, 63.
—, Richard, 47.
Osyth (saint), 122.
Otho de Colchester, 132.
Otley, Thomas, 357.
Otway, Edward, 167.
Ou, Hugh de, 178.
Ouseley, John, 60, 282.
Overed, John, 277.
Ovington, 59.
Owre, Thomas, 162, 359.
Oxeney, Giles, 367.
Oxford, Bishops of, Hugh Coren, *see* Dublin, Archbishop of; William, 1812, 163.
—, Elizabeth de Vere, Countess of, 363
—, Robert, Earl of, (1712).
Oxfordshire, *see* Aston Rowant, Oxford.
Padmore, Nicholas, 357.
Page, Henry, 158.
—, John, 48.
—, Rose, 61,
—, Thomas, 48.
—, William, 48.

Pagett, John, 45, 278.
Paglesham, 60; cage at, 38.
Palfelyn, Ellen, 47.
Palmer, Henry, 360.
—, John, 61.
—, John, M.P. for Bath, 61.
—, Miss, elected, 97.
—, Robert, 46.
—, Samuel, 46.
Pampesworth, William de, 161.
Pamplin, William, 54.
Panfield, 60, 158; Hall, 233.
Paris, Matthew, chronicle of, 130.
Parker, Christopher, purchases Faulkbourne Hall, 268; entertains the Society at, 346.
—, Elizabeth, 358.
—, J., will of, 52.
—, Richard, 358.
Parkhurst, John, 164.
Parndon, Great, 53. 60.
—, Little, 60.
Parris, Anne, 356.
Parrys, Henry, 12.
—, John, 225.
—, Robert, 225.
Parrot, John, 168.
Partington, Edge, elected, 405.
Partridge, Thomas, 41.
Paschall, Judith, 56.
—, Richard, 56.
Pateshale, W., 175.
Pateshall, Walter, 174.
Pattiswick, 61.
Paunton, Robert, 366.
Pavia, battle of, Richard de la Pole killed at, 201.
Paw, Peter, 280.
Pawle, John, 33.
Paycock, Joan, 23.
—, John, 23.
Paykman, Edmund, 47.
Payne, Rev. C. L., rector of Willingale Spain, 374.
—, Hugh, 274.
—, Robert, rector of Layer Breton, 41.
—, William, 277, 366.
Paynell, Susan, 166.
—, Thomas, 166.
Pead, Devell, 359.
—, Sarah, 359.
—, Thomas, 40.
Pearson, Arthur, 165.
—, Robert, 54.
Peartree, Robert, 274.
Pebmarsh, 61.
Peche family, 209, 210, 211; at Birdbrook, 383.
—, Matilda, 129.
Peck, Ruth, 365.
Peckham, John, *see* Canterbury, Archbishops.
—, Sam., 63, 365.
—, Thomas, 63.
Pecok or Pecock, John, 280.
—, Robert, 172.
Pedder, Sophia, 361.
—, William, 361.
Pedley, Nicholas, 165.
—, Susan, 165.
Peke, John, 359.
—, Ralph, 278.
Peirce or Peirse, of Woodham Walter, 171.
—, Elizabeth, 171.
—, Zephaniah, 51, 165, 171.
Peldon, 61.
Pelevino, Henry, 204.
Pelham, William de, 181.
Pellis, Richard, 50.
Pemberton, Edward, 367.
—, William, 58.
Pennell, Richard, 167.
Pennington, Isaac, 45.
Pennock, Anne, 47.
—, William, 47.
Penny, John, 164.
Penruddock, John, 202.
Penshurst, Kent, 165.
Pentney, Norfolk. 167.
Peper, Peter, 132.
Peppes, Thomas, 59.
Pepys, Samuel, his visit to Rochester Cathedral, 404.
Perchehay, Ralph, 170; brass to, 246, 247.
Percivall Robert, 359.
—, Sarah, 359.
—, Thomasyn, 171.
Percye, Thomas, 51.
Perry, John, 276.
—, Mary, 276.
Pert, John, 272.
—, William, 62.

Pertwee, Rev. A., reads a paper on Brightlingsea, 190; description of slab at Brightlingsea by, 377.
Peryay, Ralph, *see* Perchehay.
Pese, Robert, 51.
Peter, Janitor, 132.
Petilius Cerealis, 110.
Petre, Robert, Lord, 51.
Petreponte, Hugo de, 144.
Pettifer, John, 52.
Pettistree, Suffolk, 363.
Pevensey, Sussex, 145.
Peverell, John, 200.
—, Margaret, 200.
—, Ranulf, vineyards of, 251.
Pettyt, Lawrence, 48.
Phillibrowne, Sam. 63.
Phillips, Anne, marries Sir Cane James, 203.
—, John, 358.
Phillpott, Joanna, 364.
Philostratus the Sophist, 355.
Philps, William, 275.
Picard, Sam., 173.
—, Simon, 173.
Pierse, Robert, 283, *see* Peirse.
Pigbone, Sam. 159.
Pigborne, John, 159.
Pigot, or Pigott, John, 283.
—, Penelope, 283.
Pilborough, or Pylbarough, Eleanor, 283.
—, John. 283.
Pincheni, William de, 148.
Pindar, William, 165.
Pinder, William. 171.
Pine, Hugo, 154.
Pinfold, Charles, 173.
Piper, William, 171.
Pipple, William. 365.
Piriton, Richard de, 368.
Piryton, Richard de, Archdeacon of Colchester, 176.
Pitsea, 62, 163, 273.
Pittard, John, 154
Plantagenet, Lady Elizabeth, 201.
—, Isabel, tomb of, 410; *see* Essex, Countess of.
Platt, Margaret, 162.
—, Roger, 360
—, William, 162.
Playters, Anna, 234.
—, Thomas, 234.
Pleshey, brasses at, 25, 29; college, 27; mentioned, 62, 204; royal personages connected with, 26.
Plomer, J , 161.
Plume, Joseph, 54, 55.
—, Robert, 366.
—, Samuel 366.
Plumpton, Cumberland, 49.
Plumptre, Rev. C. P., elected, 412.
Podkin, Jerome, 170.
—, Tryphena, 170.
Pointz, *see* Poyntz.
Pole, de la, arms, 201.
—, Joan de la, brass to, 200.
—, John de la, brass to, 200.
—, Michael de la, 200.
—, Richard de la, 200.
—, William de la, 200.
Pollard, William, 173.
Polsted family, 397.
Polton, Thomas, 56.
Pond, Richard, 175.
Ponder, Roger. 366.
Pontesbright (Chapple), 173.
Poole, John, gift to Fyfield. 188.
Pope, Anthony, 51.
—, John, 51.
Popeley, Edward, 360.
Poplar, minister of, 365.
Poppe, Matilda. 132.
Pore, Walter, 42.
Porteous, W. W., and Miller Christy, **On Some Interesting Essex Brasses,** 1, 207; mentioned, 395.
Porter, D.D., Edmund, 173.
—, J., 162.
Potter, John, 166.
Pounde, Anthony, 359.
Pound, Elizabeth, 284.
—, James, 284.
—, Sarah, 284.
Powel, John, 273.
Powell, John, 284.
—, P. 50.
—, William, 52, 356
Powley, Christopher, 53.
Poyns, John, 56, *see* Poyntz
Poyntz, Anne, 56.
—, Gabriel, 56.
—, John, 56
—, Thomas, 56.
Pratt, Joseph, 43.

Praunce, Catherine, 174.
—, Milo, 174.
Preest, Nicholas, 273.
Prentys, John, 45.
—, Richard, Archdeacon of Essex, 367.
Preston, Sussex, 157.
—, Jane, 49.
—, John, 49.
—, Richard de, 54.
Price, Denzil, 170.
—, Henry, 166.
—, Hugh, 154.
—, Mary, 166.
—, T. P., elected, 193.
Pricklove, Sir John, 43.
Pricklowe, John, 364.
Prittlewell, 40; Priory, 163.
Prydyll, Robert, 365.
—, Sir Robert, 365.
Pullayn, G., 359.
Purcas, George, 60.
Purchas, Samuel, jr., 172.
—, Samuel, 172.
—, Thomas, 172.
Purleigh, 63; church, 410; Jakeletts, 411; lands in, 411; Lawling Hall, 418; Purleigh Mount, 409; General Meeting at, 406.
Puysaunt, John, 175.
Pyke, William, 55.
Pykeman, Andrew, 362.
Pynchon, N., 366.
Pyrton arms, 229.
—, John, 229.
—, Catherine, brass to, 227, 229.
—, William, sheriff of Essex, 229.
—, Sir William, brass to 227, 228, 229.

Quarington, John, 164.
Queenhithe, 280.
Quendon, 64.
Querceto, Philip de, 144.
Quesnel, subterranean galleries at, 255.
Quinci, or Quincy, Margaret de, 396.
—, Roger de, *see* Winchester, Earl of.
—, William de, 396.
Quy, Cambs., 2.30.

Radcliffe, Charles, 172.
—, James, 365.
Radlaye, William, 154.
Radwinter, 64.
Ragod, Robert, 131, 132.
Rainford, James, 41.
Rainham, 153.
Ralph, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
—, son of Peter, 131.
—, Thomas, 156.
Raleigh, 40, 154.
Ram, John, 169.
—, Richard, 61.
Ramsbury, Wilts., brass inscription at, 219.
Ramsden Barrington, 155.
Ramsden Belhouse, 155.
Ramsden Crays, 156.
Ramsey, 155, 366.
—, James, 164, 280.
—, John, 277, 279.
Randolph, John, 52.
Randys, Thomas, 158.
Rant, Thomas, 172.
Rasch, Major F. C., M.P., 97; elected vice-president, 97, 111.
Rathband, Abiel, 366.
Raulyn, Daniel, 280.
Rawlyn, Richard, 280.
Rawlyns, William, 154
Rawreth, 156.
Rawson, Christopher, 367
—, Sir John, 367.
—, Richard, 367.
Rawston, Samuel, 43.
Ray, Daniel, 156.
—, John, 24, 158.
—, Margaret, 158.
—, W. Carpenter, vicar of Boreham, 383.
Raye, George, 44
Rayleigh, King John at, 129; vineyard at, 250.
Rayleigh Park, deer from, 94.
Rayne, 153.
Raynham, Norfolk, 363.
Rayson, S., elected, 193.
Rech, Thomas, 357.
Redgrave, Suffolk, 169.
Redhode, Sir John, 44.
Redman, John, 362.
—, Henry, 362.
Reede, Sir John, chaplain, 33.
Reeve, Adam, 56.
—, Anne, 162.
—, George, 162.
—, John, 162.
—, Samuel, 162.

Reeve, Dr. Thomas, 282.
—, R., 165.
Reeves, Rachel, 162.
—, Richard, 162.
Refe, W., 51.
Reignolds, John, 283.
Reinold the baker, 119.
Rennes, Brittany, abbey at, 328.
Restlyng, Ralph, 283.
Rettendon, 156.
Reymonde, Francis, 159.
—, Mercy, 159.
Reynolds, Richard, 230.
Rhett, William, 57.
Rich or Riche, Hanna, 173.
—, John, 169.
—, Sir Richard, 389.
—, Robert, 155; 366.
—, Stephen, 173.
—, William, 169.
Richard Cœur de Lion, charter granted by, 119
— of Leicester, 132.
— of Peldon, 131.
—, Portman of Colchester, 128.
—, son of Marcian, 132.
—, II. (king), 107, 201, 260.
—, III. (king), 201.
Richards, Morgan, 161.
Richardson, Matthew, 59.
—, Walter, 48.
—, William, 58, 166.
Richmounde, J., 59.
Rickardes, Henry, 173.
Rickling, 157.
Rickword, George, **Colchester in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries,** by, 115; correction to his article on Colchester, 331.
Ridge, Millicent, 276.
Ridgewell, 156.
Ridley, Nicholas, *see* London, Bishops.
Rigby, Edward, 171.
Ripley, Yorks, 368.
Risheton, Ann, 356.
—, Edward, 356.
Rishton, George, 356.
Rivenhall, 157, 260; slabs at, 390, 391.
Ripariis, Richard de, 150, *see* Rivers.
Rivers, John de, 267.
—, Richard de, 267.
Rivers, Richard, Earl, 176.
—, Richard, de, 151, 152.
Roberts arms, 19, 20.
—, Edmund, 159; brass to, 20.
—, Edward, 155.
—, John, Lord, 50.
—, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Pyrton, 229.
—, Thomas, 156.
—, William, 20, 229.
Robertson, James, 174.
Robinson, James, 174; *see* Robertson.
—, Michael, 43.
—, William, 44, 45.
Robyns, Elizabeth, 363.
—, John, 363.
—, William, 363.
Rocca, Wido de, 148.
Rocella, Robert de, 150.
Rochell, Richard, 172.
Rochester, Archdeacons of, 364.
Rochewell, Northants, 46.
Rochford, 157.
—, Geoffrey de, knight's fee held by, 330.
Roderick, Richard. 64.
Rodings, the, *see* Abbess Roding, Aythorp Roding, Beauchamp Roding, Berners Roding, High Roding, Leaden Roding, Margaret Roding, White Roding.
Roe, John, 56.
Roger the goldsmith bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Rogers, Anne, 59.
—, Cordelia, 57.
—, Daniel, 359.
—, Hananiel, 59.
—, John, 59, 63 278.
—, Nehemiah, 49. 59, 173.
—, Penelope 59.
—, Richard, of Wethersfield, 359.
—, Samuel, 173.
—, Thomas, 57.
—, Timothy, 173.
—, William, 272.
—, Zachariah, 173, 365.
Rogerson, Charles, 174.
Rokele, —, 63.
—, Isolda de la, 178.
—, John de la, 178.
—, Philip de la, 178
—, William de la, 178, 179, 180, 181.
Rolleston, Miss, photographs by, 372.

Romans, vine introduced by, 249.
Rome, castle of San Angelo at, 351.
Romford, 4, 95; burial at, 50; Woolpack inn, 96.
Rooper, William, 47.
Roos, John de, 103, *see also* Rous.
—, Christian, 276.
—, Robert, 160, 276.
Rose, daughter of Helye, her gifts to St. John's abbey, 130.
—, Joan, 52.
—, Polydore, 52.
Rosse, Richard, 276.
Roston, Richard, 175.
Rotherhithe, Surrey, 358.
Rothwell, James, 174.
—, William de, 356.
Rotter, J., 275.
Rotundus, Radulfus (Round, Ralph), 330, 331.
Round, Douglass, elected to Council, 332, 333.
—, J. H., note on Hadleigh and Rayleigh Park by, 94; note on Latton church by, 94: the St. Lawrence Family by, 95; note on Thomas Swynbourne, 107; on Colchester castle, 117; **Essex Vineyards in Domesday** by, 249; **The Honour of Ongar** by, 142; note on Walthamstow church by, 330; the origin of Deneholes by, 400.
—, Ralph, *see* Rotundus.
Rous, John, 153, *see also* Roos.
—, John le, 54.
Rouse, Elizabeth, 153.
Roussignac, Peter, 168.
Row, dame Eleanor, 364.
Rowland, Ann, 172.
—, Robert, 172.
Rowley, John, 362.
Roxwell, obit at, 366; Dukes, old portrait at, 178; General Meeting at, 178.
Roydon, 160.
Roysterne, Priscilla, 166.
—, Priscilla, 166.
Ruilli, Robert de, 144.
Rumbald, Edward, 168.
—, Elizabeth, 168.
Runwell, 160; Flemings at, 16; brass at, 17; slab at, 266, 392.
Russell, John, 54.
— William, 361.
Rust, Elizabeth, 174
—, Thomas, 174.
Rustren, Camillus, 278.
Rutherford, Thomas, Archdeacon of Essex, 163.
Rutherforth, Thomas, 368.
Ryley, John, 273.
Ryngby, Barbara, 357.
Ryston, George, *see* Rishton.
Ryther, Margaret, 49.

Sabery, Thomas, 163, 164.
Sabyn, Sir William, 159.
Sackville family of West Bergholt, 123.
Sadler, Anthony, 274.
—, Rowland, 274.
Saffron Walden, 280; brass matrix at, 239; brasses from, 240, 241, 242, 243; church, 242, 243; slab from the church now in a kitchen, 242; museum, 350.
Sage, E. J., elected, 332.
SS. Collar, 228.
St. Albans, 199; registrar of, 163.
St. Asaph, prebend of, 367.
St. Clare, or Clere, monuments, 101.
—, Gunnora de, marriage, 123.
—, Hamo de, keeper of Colchester castle, 118; marriage of, 118; deed by, 119; retains possession of the castle, 120; his daughter Gunnora, 123.
—, Hubert de, constable of the castle, 120, 123; accompanies Henry II. to Bury, 122, killed at Bridgnorth, 123.
—, Sir John, 116.
—, William de, 118.
St. Filibert, Richard de, 150.
—, Robert de, 150.
—, W. de, 150.
St. Laud, Simon de, 148
St Lawrence, (Dengie), 40, 411.
— family, by J. H. Round, 95.
—, Ellenor, 95.
—, Martha, 95.
—, Nicholas, 95.
—, Thomas, 95 *see* Howth, Lord.
—, William, 95.
St. Liz, Simon de, *see* Huntingdon, Earl of.
St. Michael, Quern, 279
St. Osyth, 59; Priory, 193; Abbots: John, 59; Adam de Depham, 59; John Deeping, 59; John Vyntoner, 59; General Meeting at, 190.

Salcot, 360.
Salcot Virley, 160.
Salcot Wigborough, slabs at, 392, 393, 394.
Salcote, Walter de, 222.
Saling, Great, 161, 167.
Salisbury, John, Dean of, 150.
—, Bishops of, William Ayscough, 368: John Salcote, 160; *see* Sarum.
—, Cecily, 174.
—, Richard, 174.
Salmon, Robert, 43, 58, 159.
—, William, 357.
Salter, Sir John, 178.
—, Philip, 163.
Saltonstall, dame Mary, 57.
Salyng, Alice, 167.
—, Richard, 167.
—, William, 161.
Sampford, Great, 161.
—, Little, 161.
Sampill, William, 43, 173.
Sampson, Elizabeth, 57.
—, Robert, 57.
—, Sam., 161.
Sancesom (Sansom), T., 360.
Sandell, Thomas, 163.
Sandes, B., 408; *see* Sandys.
Sandford, William, 276.
Sandon, 161.
Sandys, Cecilia, burial at Woodham Ferrers, 408; monument to, 399.
—, Edwin, Archbishop of York, *see* York.
Sapurton, R., 57.
—, Robert 57.
Sarare, Ralph, 132.
Sardis, city of, 351.
Sarrasins, places of refuge from, 400.
Saron, John, 168.
Sarum, Bishop of, John Capon, 160, *see also* Salisbury.
Savage, William, 284.
Savile, Thomas, 50, 170.
Savell, John, inscription to, 382.
Sawarde, Agnes, 155.
Sawbridge, Wanley, 273.
Sawbridgeworth, Herts., 163; brasses, 21.
Sayer, Thomas, 365.
Scambler, Thomas, *see* Stainler.
Scapeya, Benedictus de, 64.
Scarlet, Edward, 361.
Schipman, —, 153.
Schirburn, William de, 367.
Sclater, Christopher, 45.
—, William, 45.
Scott, F., 278.
—, Sir Gilbert, his opinion of Brightlingsea church, 190.
—, John, 105.
Scott, J., 168.
—, J. Oldrid, architect, 262, 263.
—, William, 169.
Scrivener, Bartholemew, 49.
—, Margaret, 49.
Scryveyn, John, 280.
Scurri, William de, *see* Colchester, Abbots.
Seaford, Sussex, 145.
Searle, Francis, 276.
—, Johanna, 276.
—, John, 169, 356, 362.
—, Nicholas, 169.
—, Robert, 43.
—, Sam, 176.
Sedburgh, Yorks, 61.
Sedd, Henry, 166.
Sedgewicke, Edward, 54.
Sedley, John, 52.
Seed, Miss, elected, 412.
Seely, Francis, 282.
Seeley, John, D.D., 282.
Sergeaux arms, 106, 107.
Sevenoaks, Kent, 248.
Severus (emperor), 355.
Sewel, Walter, 45.
Seyn, John, 116.
Seynges, Richard de, 129.
Shalford, 260, 359; dedication of the church, 162.
Sharnbroke, Edward, 281.
Sharples, Richard, 49.
Shaa or Shaw, Hugh, 273.
Sheele, Thomas, 284.
Sheering, 162.
Sheftens, William, 358.
Shelley, 162.
Shelley, Nicholas, 52.
—, William, 399, 400.
Shellow Bowells, 162.
Shelton, Sir J., 167.
—, Mary, 167.
—, Nicholas, alderman, 167.

Shelton, Oliver, 159.
—, Ralph, 167.
—, Thomas, 360.
—, William, 167.
Shenfield, 163 357.
Shenley, Bucks, 279.
Shepheard, Rev. G., 157.
Shepherd Edward, 47.
Shether, Robert, 282.
Shillington, Robert, 368.
Ships, *Barbara*, 191; *Greenwich*, 51; *Mary and John*, 191; *Mayflower*, 191; *Trinity*, 191.
Shipton Moyne, Gloucestershire, 43.
Shirbourn. John, 367.
Shirley, Sir Anthony, 157.
Shoebury, Great, *see* Shoebury, South.
—, Little, *see* Shoebury, North.
—, North, 163; Danish works at, 204.
—, South, 163.
Shoole, William, 46.
Shopland, 164.
Shorne, Kent, 362.
Short. John, 33, 63.
Shorter, Sarah, 366.
Shrewsbury, battle of, 27, 205.
Shropshire, *see* Shrewsbury.
Shute, Josias, 368.
—, Mrs., 368.
Sibley, Nicholas, 10, 11.
Siday, Mary, 159.
Sidelyng, Thomas de. 171.
Silverlock, Richard, 170.
—, Thomas, 273.
Silvester, Nicholas. 359.
Simmes John, *see* Syms, John.
—, Sarah, 43.
Simnel, Lambert, insurrection under, 201.
Simon the janitor, 132.
—, son of Marcian, 130.
—, son of Norman, 131.
—, portman of Colchester, 128.
Simons, Edward, 153.
Simpson, Sydrach, 55.
—, William, 275.
Sinclair, F. G., F.L.S., elected, 347.
Siward, John. 277.
Skeet, Sir Henry, 361.
Skerne, William, 168.
Skiffington, Ralph de, 164.
Skingle, Richard, 43, 160.
Skinner, Ralph, 283.
Skirmisur, Simon le, bailiff of Colchester, 131, 132.
Skren, Sir John, 366.
Skrine, John Harcourt, 273.
Skyngle, J., 168.
Skynner, George, 47; *see* Skinner.
Skypp, John, Bishop of Hereford, *see* Hereford.
Smallpiece, Rev. C., 207.
Smart, Edward, 51.
—, Sir Joseph, 175.
Smith, Abel, M.P., connected with the Carringtons, 261.
—, Agnes, 159.
Smith, Andrew, 272, 275.
—, Rev. Brabant, 197, 207, 213, 216.
—, Brockett, 160.
—, Bryan, 64.
—, Miss C. Fell, elected, 347.
—, Dan, 56.
—, Deborah, 162.
—, E. Bertram, 207; elected, 332.
—, Rev. F. E., 403.
—, Henry, 258.
—, Hurd, 49.
—, James, 273, 274.
—, J. Challenor, **Additions to Newcourt's Repertorium,** by, 40, 153, 272, 356.
—, John, 157, 159, 166, 168.
—, Joseph, 362.
—, Martha, 362.
—, Percy, 61.
—, Richard, 366.
—, Robert, 358.
—, Samuel, 162, 362.
—, Thomas, 159, 366.
Smijth, Richard, 284.
Smythe, Clement, 157.
—, Henry, monument to, 260.
—, Hugh, 260.
—, J., 49.
—, John, 54, 175, 157, 260.
—, Matthias, 176.
—, Richard, 55; his *Obituary*, 282.
—, Sir Robert, 57.
—, Thomas, monument to, 260.
—, Sir Thomas, 174.
—, William, 44, 176, 277, 260.
—, William le, 261, 341.
Smythies, Palmer, 49.
—, Sarah, 44.

Slater, Edward, elected, 193.
Slyng, William, 48.
Snape priory, 121; Osbert, Prior of, *see* Colchester, Abbots.
Snapes, Alice, 46.
—, John, 46.
Snell, Robert, 48.
Snoreham, 164.
Soames, Henry, 169.
—, Sir Peter, 203.
—, Susan, 203.
Soles, George, 45.
Solme, Elizabeth, 162.
—, Leonard, 162.
Somerdeby, William de, 163.
Someri, family of de, 198.
Someri, Ingelric de, holds the manor of Elmdon, 198.
—, Roger de, 198.
Somerset, *see* Clevedon, Taunton.
Somerset, Anne, 6.
—, Sir George, 6.
Somersett, John, 57.
Sompner, William, 10.
Somner, E., 175.
Sondes, William, 363.
Sonds, Nathaniel, 59.
Soper, John, 173.
Sorrell, John, 169.
Sotterley, Suffolk, 234.
Souche, Peter, 390.
South, John, 366.
Southen, Sam, 47.
Southampton, Henry II. lands at, 146.
Southchurch, 164.
Southcott, John, 363.
Southfleet, bequests to, 364.
Southgate, Elizabeth, 233.
—, William, 233.
Southminster, 165.
South Ockenden, *see* Ockenden, South.
South Shoebury, *see* Shoebury, South,
South Weald, *see* Weald, South.
Southwell, Beds., 276.
—, Sam, *see* Southen.
Sovekyn, *see* Hovekyn.
Spain, William de, 181.
Sparhawke, Edward, 54.
Spark, Henry, 157.
Sperman, William, 64.
Spencer, Joan, 47.
Spencer, Margaret, 47.
Sperling, C. F. D., proposed transcript of Holman MSS. by, 11.
Spice, Humphrey, 267.
—, Philippa, 267.
Spier, Clement, 267.
—, Roger, 267.
Spitty, Major, death, 97, 111.
Spofforth, Yorks, 361.
Spooner, James, 168.
Springfield, 165.
Springfield Richards, 165.
Spryngolde, Thomas, 35.
Spurrell, Rev. F., resignation of, 97, 111.
Spylman, William, 175.
Stable, John, 159.
Stables, Thomas, 51.
Stafford, Edmund, 5th Earl of, 27.
—, Elizabeth, 268.
—, Major H. L., 97.
—, Humfrey, *see* Buckingham, Duke of.
Staindrop, Durham, monument at, 205.
Stainler, Thomas, 57.
Stambourne, 161, 166; vineyard at, 251.
Stambridge, Great, 166.
—, Little, 166.
Standon Barry, Bucks, 63.
Stane, John, 60.
Stanford-le-Hope, 167.
Stanford Rivers, 57, 147, 151, 152; manor of, 142; baronial court at, 143; burials at, 167.
Stanhille, Gunnore de, 131.
Stanstead Mountfitchet, 8, 168.
Stanway, 168.
Stanwick, Northants, 166.
Staple, Edward, 175.
Stapleford Abbots, 169.
Stapleford Tawney, 57, 156, 169; stone coffin at, 371, 372, 393; coped slab at, 392.
Stapulton, John, 356.
Statherne, Robert de, 166.
Staunford, Agnes de, 273.
—, Henry de, 273.
—, Sir Ralph, 273.
—, Stephen de, 273.
Stayard, Roger, 275.
Stebbing, 169; vineyard at, 251.
Steeple, 44, 170.
Steer, Ann, 162.

Steer, William, 162.
Steevens, Dorothy, 156.
—, John, 156.
—, William, 164.
Stempe, Margaret, 360.
—, Thomas, 360.
Stencheworth, Cambs, 57.
Stephen, Canon of Tiptree, 276.
— (king), accession of, 119; at Coggeshall, 120; count of Mortain, 149; succession of, to the Boulogne estates in Essex, 144; his visits to Colchester, 129; death of, 137; gives Cressing to the Knights Templars, 256; mentioned, 199.
—, Paul, 42.
—, Thomas, 42.
Stephenson, Mill, F.S.A., 1, 27, 207; quoted, 236.
Stepney, 59.
Sterne, John, 367.
Sterrell, Robert, 361.
Stevenage, Herts, 279.
Stevens, William, 161.
Stevenson, Alice, 358.
Stevyns, James, 280.
Stifford, 50, 170, 219, 273, 379; brass matrix at, 244; brass at, 245.
—, David de, 245.
—, Sabina de, 245.
Stiles, Mathias, 59.
Stirrell, Robert, 166.
Stisted, 170.
Stock, 171.
Stockbridge, R., 168.
Stockley, John, 170.
Stockton, Owen, 46.
Stodard, Sir Robert, 42.
Stokebrugg, John, 276.
Stoke, Notts, battle of, 201.
Stoke Brewerne, Northants, 359.
Stoke-by-Clare, college of, 165; owns living of Thaxted, 22; mentioned, 274, 360.
Stoke-by-Nayland, 63.
Stoke Newington, 276.
Stokesby, Juliana, 45.
Stokley, Richard, 53.
Stokeswellstrate, Gunnore de, 131.
Stokwell, John, will of, 34.
Stokwoode, Ellen, 155.
Stondon Massy, 166; field-name at, 399.
Stondon Place, 362.
Stone, James, 162.
—, Joan, 162.
—, John, 40.
Stoneham, Hants, 160.
Stoner, John, 45.
—, Katherin, 45.
Stonerde, George, 45.
Stons, J., 43.
Stordy, Thomas, 53.
Story, John, 366.
Stoteville, Margaret, 166.
Stowen, Barnabas, 165.
Stow Maries, John Copsheffe, rector of, 411; church, 409; General Meeting at, 406; mentioned, 155, 171.
Strangman, J., 154.
Stratford, jury summoned to, 179, 181.
—, John de, 272.
Stratton, Cornwall, 157.
—, Adam de, 54, 359.
Strensall, Yorks, 157.
Strethall, 45, 172, 248; Catemere Hall, 203; visited, 194, 203.
Strut, John, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Strutt, Denner, 356.
—, Joseph, purchases Woodham, 396.
Strype, John, 42.
Stubbs, William, 53.
Sturmer, 172.
Sturmy, Daniel, 164.
Stuteville, Mr., 396.
Styward, Will, 63.
Suckling, Miss Constance, elected, 97.
Sudbury, John, 61, 278; Archdeacon of Essex, 367.
Suffolk, Frenchmen land in, 129; vineyards in, 250, 251; Dukes of, Edmund de la Pole, 201; William de la Pole, 201; John de la Pole, 201; Earl of, Michael de la Pole, Lord Chancellor, 201; *see* Bury St. Edmunds, Cavendish, Denston, Exning, Kersey, Lavenham, Long Melford, Nayland, Pettistree, Redgrave, Sotterley, Stoke-by-Clare.
Sulyard, Anthony, 17.
—, E., 172.
—, Edmund, 17.
—, Edward, 160; brass to, 13, 15, 16.
—, Sir Edward, of Otes, 17.
—, Eustace, 17.
—, John, 17.

Sulyard, Sir John, 16.
—, Mary, 17.
—, Mirabyll, 14, 15, 16.
—, William, 44, 170.
—, Sir William, 17.
Sumer, Ralph, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Sunbury, William, 45.
Surlyngham, Adam de, 284.
Surnames in the 13th century, list of, 133; derivation of, 133; topographical surnames, 133.
Surrey, *see* Barnes, Dorking, Mickleham, Mitcham, Newington, Rotherhithe.
Sussex, *see* Battle Abbey, Buxted, Chichester, Crowhurst, Hoathly, East, Lavant, East.
Suttcliffe, Izaiah, 157.
Sutton, 172.
Sutton's hospital. Middlesex, 54.
—, James, 281.
—, Sir John, 140.
—, Sir John de, 267.
—, Thomas, 45, 361.
—, William, 154.
Swalow, Christopher, 49.
Swan, Thomas, 53, 60.
Swansey, Will. 62, 272.
Swaveseye, Sir John de. 159.
Sweno, William, 160.
Sweyn, builder of Rayleigh Castle, 250.
Swinburne, Sir William, 107.
Sworder, William, 161.
Swynborne arms, 104; chapel at Horkesley, 236; monuments, 103, 191.
Swynborne, Andrew, 105.
—, Catherine, 98.
—, John, 105.
—, Margery, 98, 105, 106, 107.
—, Robert de, 98, 103, 105.
—, Thomas, 103; account of, 107.
—, Sir Thomas, 103, 105.
Swynoe, William, 360.
Sydaye, John, 61.
Syddell, or Sydgall, Henry, 364.
Sykes, Arthur Ashley, 155.
—, George, 155.
—, Henry, 48.
Symkin, Henry, 163.
Symonds, Henry, 42.
—, James, 158, 169.
—, John, 174.
—, Susanna, 42.
Sympson, Alice, 62.
—, Elizabeth, 62.
—, Judith, 62.
—, Marcus, 62.
Syms, John, 43.
Syre R. 275.
—, James, elected, 412.
—, John, 174.
—, William. D.D., 58,

Tadgyll, John, 43.
Tadia Exuperta, monument erected by, 354.
— Vallaunius, inscription to, 354.
Tadius Exupertus, inscription to, 354.
Takeley, 173; font cover at, 65.
Talbot, William, 154.
Tamworth, Thomas, 60.
Tany, Hasculf de, 184.
—, Matilda de, 184.
—, Roger, de, 184.
Tasciovanus, symbol found on the coins of, 350.
Tatersale, Ann, 284.
—, Robert, 284.
Tatham, Edmund, 54, 157.
—, William, 365.
Tatem. Mr., vicar of Writtle, 366.
Taunton Museum, Dane's skin at, 404.
Taverner, John, 276.
Tayler, Anne, 359.
—, Brian, 274.
—, Dorothy 274.
—, John, 359.
Taylor, A. P., elected, 198.
Taylor, Amy, 155.
—, John, LL.D., Archdeacon of Buckingham, 40.
—. John, Fellow of St. John's College, 44.
—, Peter, 54.
—, Richard, 278.
—, Thomas, 60.
Taylour, Richard, 165.
—, William, 165,
Tellotson, William, 162.
Tempsford, Beds, 44.
Tendring, 174; Field-names in the Hundred of, 65.
—, John, 24.
Terling, 174; window at, 262; the society at, 346.

Terricus of Wyllinghale, 180.
Test, William, 50.
Teversham, Cambs. 44.
Tey, Great, 173, 365.
—, Little, 173.
—, Parnell, 61.
—, Will, 61.
Thaxted, 174, 362; fine brass at, 21, 22.
Theobald, Archbishop, *see* Canterbury, Archbishops.
Thetford, Cluniac monastery at, 259.
Theydon Bois, 175, 411.
— Gernon, 48, 175.
— Mount, 176.
Thirloe, Sarah, 158.
—, Thomas, 158.
Thixtill, John, 53.
Thoby Priory, 51.
Thedam, Edward, 41.
Thomas (saint) of Canterbury, shrine of, 130, *see* Becket, Thomas à.
Thomas the shepherd, 180.
Thomas, John, 59, 63.
—, Sir John, 62.
—, Walter, 53, 366.
Thomason, Robert, 172.
Thomisone, Robert, 155
Thomlinson, William Henry, 158.
Thompson, Andrew, 274.
—, T., 50.
—, William, 43.
Thorley, Randall, 171.
—, Sarah, 171.
Thorne, Thomas, 159.
Thornhill, Israel, 47.
—, Nathaniel, 47.
Thornton, Nicolas de, 166.
—, Richard, 283.
Thoroughgood, Thomas, 278.
Thorowgood, Richard, 364.
Thorpe, 176.
—, John, 53.
Thorrington, 274.
Threder, Christopher, 281.
Thristone, Richard, 275.
Thundersley, 154, 272.
Thurgood, John, 47.
Thurrock, Little, 273.
—, West, 219, 274.
Thurston, John, 273.
—, W., 59.
Thwaites, Christopher, 50.
Thyrlebye, Jane, 42.
—, Thomas, 42.
Ticheysa, Alexander de, 148.
Tichborne, Julianne, 175.
—, N., 175.
Tilbury-juxta-Clare, 274.
Tilbury, East, 170, 275.
—, West, 43, 275.
Tillebury, David de, 244, 245, 379.
Tillingham, 55, 275.
Tilman, Catherine, 157.
—, Edward, 157.
Tilson, Edward, 278.
—, Robert, 278.
Tilty, 175; Abbey, 276.
Tiptoft, Elizabeth, 235.
—, John, Lord, 235.
Tiptree Priory, 276.
Tirell, Sir Thomas, 155.
Tiretei, Maurice de, 150.
Tirwhitt, Thomas, 274.
Tithe awards, 285; Commutation Act, 285.
Toft, East, Yorks, 356.
Tollesbury, 276.
Tolleshunt d'Arcy, 277.
Tolleshunt Knights, 277.
Tolleshunt Major, 46, 277, 411.
Tomlins, John, 280.
Tomlinson, Alice, 58.
—, Gabriel, 58.
—, Josias, 58.
—, Samuel, 58.
Tomson, Anne, 35.
—, John, will of, 32, 33, 35.
—, Sir John, 62.
—, Joyce, 35.
Tonnell, William, 154.
Tony, Alexander, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Toone, Thomas, 361.
Toppesfield, 215, 277; brass at, 23; monument at, 394; stone slab at, 375; vineyard at, 251.
Topscroft, John, 42.
Torrell arms, 21.
Torell, —, will of, 170.
—, H., 366.
—, Humfrey, 272, 361.
—, Thomas, 361.
Totham, Great, 277; Lofts, 268.
—, Little, 278.
Toteham, Maurice de, 148, 149.

Toteham, Edmund, 64.
Tournour, Roger, 278.
Tower, Robert, 43.
Towneley, Robert, 49.
Townley, Sir Robert, 49.
Townsend, George, 273.
—, Susan, 273.
Townesende, William, 278.
Towyn, Merionethshire, 48.
Trajan (emperor), brass coin of, 354.
Trepsack, John, 153.
Tresse, Anne, 275.
—, William, 275.
Trinobantes, the, 352.
Trotter, George, 361.
Tru, Roger de, 150.
Trussell, Will, 61.
Trewlove, H., 273.
—, Henry, 273.
Tubney, John, 169.
Tuckney, Anthony, D.D., 50.
Tuke, Sir Brian, 357.
Tullibardine, Elizabeth, Countess, 274.
Tunley, Thomas, 157.
Turner, Edward, 40.
—, John, 64.
—, R., 45.
—, Thomas, 365.
—, Miss Violet, elected, 97.
Turnor, Margery, brass to, 207, 208, 209.
—, Margaret, brass to, 207, 208, 209.
—, William, brass to, 207, 208, 209.
Turnour, Barnabas, 164.
—, Beatrice, 164.
—, John, 54.
—, Sir John, 54.
—, William, 283.
Twining, Thomas, 259.
Tydd St. Giles, 158.
Tyldesley, John, 54.
Tyler, William, 62.
Tylney, John, 51.
Tynley, Robert, 363.
Tyrrell arms, 224.
—, Alice, 8.
—, dame Anne, 224.
—, Anne, 357.
—, Elizabeth, 357.
—, Humfrey, 56.
—, Sir John, of Boreham House, 8.
—, Sir John, of Herons, 8, 233, 356.
—, Margaret, 223, 225, 357.
Tyrrell, Olive, 357.
—, Sir Robert, 363.
—, Sir Thomas, 7, 8, 35.
—, William, 156.
—, Sir William, of Beeches, 224.
Tyrringham, Bucks, 159.
Twinstead, 278.

Ugley, 278.
Undell, Henry de, rector Pentlow, 61.
Underhill, Edward, 63.
—, Thomas, 276.
Upchurch ware, 341.
Upman, Stephen, 167.
Upminster, 279.
Ulting, 279, 410.
Ursula (saint), 34.

Vale, Frances, 160.
—, John, 160.
Valoines, Gunnora de, 329.
Vange, 278.
Van Hawstert, James, 202.
Van Wilder, Philip, 42.
Varshal, Mary, 154.
Vassall, Stephen, 154.
Vaughan, Hamo, 275.
—, Peter, 167.
—, Richard, *see* Bangor, Bishops.
—, Thomas, 277.
Vautort, John, 58.
Vaux, or Vaxe, Dorothy, 361.
—, Robert, 361.
Venables, arms, 106, 107.
Venice, 107.
Vere, Alberic (Aubrey) de, 120.
—, Aubrey de, planter of vineyards, 250.
—, Lady Mary, 59.
—, Robert de, 102.
Vergil, Polydore, 52
Vesey, William, 282.
Veysy, John, 156.
Viall, Str., 279.
Vineyards in Domesday, Essex, by J. H. Round, 249.
Vyne, John, 365.
Vynt, Mic., 62.
Vyntoner, John, *see* St. Osyth, Abbots.

Waad, Sir William, 47.
Wade, R., will of, 48.
Wadeson, Thomas, 53, 360.

Wake, Isaac, 59.
Wakefield, Ann, 53.
—, Mary, 53.
—, Richard de, 277.
—, William, 53.
Wakelin, John, 173.
Wakering, Great, 280.
—, Little, 280.
Wakeryng, Sir Richard, 280.
Walardyn, John, 172.
Waldegrave arms, 107.
—, Bridget, 98.
—, Sir William, 98, 105, 106.
Walden, Humfrey de. 157.
Wale, John, 161.
Wales, *see* Bangor, Crickhowell, Towyn.
Waleis, Walter, *see* Colchester, St. John's Abbey, Abbots of.
Walis, John, 30.
Walker, Elizabeth, 155.
—, James, 55.
—, Joan, 161.
—, John, 55, 155.
—, John, Archdeacon of Essex, 368.
—, Martha, 55.
—, Ralph, 155.
—, Richard, 161, 168, 278.
—, Samuel, 165, 172.
—, Thomas, 161.
Waller, W. C., **Essex Field - Names** collected by, 65. 285; note on houses in Fyfield by, 186; note on Stondon Massy by, 400; notes on Willingale Doe by, 178.
Wallis, Mrs. H., elected, 188.
—, John, 159.
Walsh, John, 275.
—, William, 275.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, 6.
Walter of Colchester, sacristan of St. Albans, 130.
Walter, T., 59.
Walter Belchamp, *see* Belchamp Walter.
Waltham Abbey, Dean and Canons of, own land in Fyfield, 186; Abbots of, John Lucas, 17, 281; Robert Fuller. 281.
Waltham, Great, 282, 411; bequest to, 44; vineyard at, 251.
Waltham Holy Cross, 281, 411; church of, 330.
—, Little, 282.
Walthamstow, 283; note on, by J. H. Round, 330.
Walton-on-Thames, Bucks., 362.
Walton-le-Soken, 284
Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, modus at, 286.
Walton, William, 46.
Wandeford, William, 279.
Wandesforth, Robert, 279.
Wanstead, 284.
Warburton, Wilfred. 161.
Ward, John, 162.
Ward, Nathan, 62.
—, Nathaniel, 166.
Wardall, Thomas, 360.
Warde, Sir Robert, 280.
—, T., 62.
Ware, Herts, 280.
—, J. 157.
—, John, 278.
—, Thomas, 59.
Waren, Robert, 56.
Warenne, Reginald de, 144.
Warin, son of Gerold, 146, 147.
Warin fil William, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Warin the vintner, 132.
Warley, Great, 284.
—, Little, 356.
—, Jonas, Archdeacon of Colchester, 45, 363, 368.
Warmyngton, Richard de, 50.
Warner, Francis, 360.
—, John, 282.
—, Matilda, 360.
Warren, Dorothy 41.
—, John, 41.
—, John, 58.
—, Sir Thomas, 281.
Warriner, Anne, 278.
Warwick, Robert Rich, 2nd Earl of, 43.
Warwickshire, *see* Coleshill.
Washer, Blanche, 279.
—, Will, 279.
Washington, Lawrence, 63.
Wasselyn, William, 175.
Waton, Robert, 364.
Watts, Richard, 43.
Watson, Richard, 282.
—, William, 277.
Wauton, William, 276.

Wayne, Thomas, 48.
Wayte, John, 277.
Waytyng, Thomas, 62.
Weald, North, 356.
—, South, 170, 357; parish of, 33; Hall, 158.
Webb, A., 363.
—, Francis, 364.
—, Jane, 54.
—, John, 54.
Webbe, Maud, 283.
—, Richard, 283.
—, Robert, 40.
Webster, Jane, 161.
—, Jegon, 161.
—, William, 63.
Weedon, Thomas, 54.
Weelde, R., 55.
Weeley, 361.
Welch, Charles, 96.
—, John, the elder, 176.
Weld, Daniel, 158.
—, John, 174, 366.
—, Thomas, 174.
Weldon, Anne, 284.
—, George, 284.
Welles or Wells, arms of, 20.
—, Frances, 20.
— Mary, 48.
—, Richard, of Hertford, 20.
—, William, 48.
Welshe, Jane, 281.
—, William, 281.
Welshman, Henry, bailiff of Colchester, 132.
Welton, Thomas, 170.
Wendens Ambo, brass at, 30; united parish of, 31; General Meeting at, 194; church 194.
Wenden, Great and Little, *see* Wendens Ambo, Wendon Lofts.
Wenden Lofts, 358; brass at, 17; visited, 197; manors in, 218.
—, Thomas, 173.
Wendy, Titus, 169.
Wennewyke, *see* Wynwick.
Wennington, 358.
Wentworth, Alice, 98, 106.
—, Sir John, 98.
—, Lord, 187.
West Bergholt, *see* Bergholt, West.
Western, Thomas, 157.
—, Rev. W. T., rector of Bartlow, 404; elected, 405.
Westley, John, 168.
—, Thomas, 60.
West Mersea, *see* Mersea, West.
Westminster, 277; Canon of, 367.
Westmorland, Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl of, 27, 204
West Thurrock, *see* Thurrock, West.
West Tilbury, *see* Tilbury, West.
Weston, John, 162.
—, John, 167.
—, Roger, 365.
Westrop, Ambrose, 278.
Wethersfield, 359.
Wetynhale, William, 278.
Weylond, 170.
Wharton, Samuel, 171.
Wheepdale, William, 276.
Wheler, R., 48.
Whetham, Thomas, D. D., 56.
Whichcot, Robert, 62.
Whipping Post, The Parish Cage and, by H. Laver, 39.
Whit, Thomas, 167.
Whitby, John, 278.
Whitchurch, Bucks, 58.
White, Audrey, 175.
—, Edmund, 61.
—, Henry, 175.
—, Thomas, 56, 159, 176.
—, William, 162.
White Notley, 43, 49, 54, 149; **White Notley Church,** by Rev. A. F. Curtis, 259; ancient window at, 262; bells, 263; Hall, 260; visited by the Society, 339; Hall, 339; paper on, by W. J. Muckley, 339; Celtic and Roman remains at, 340; Elizabethan character of, 343; priest's hole at, 344.
White Roding, 158.
Whitehead, John, 48:
Whiting, or Whityng, William, 277, 363.
Whyte, J., 47.
Whytheryke, John, 54.
Wickford, 54, 359.
Wicken Bonant, 360.
Wickham Bishops, 359.
Wickham St. Paul, 360.
Widdington, 360.
Widford, 34, 360.

Wigborough, Great, 268, 360.
—. Little, 361.
Wigmore, Seth, 284.
Wilcock, Richard, 48.
Wilde, John, 367.
Wild, Robert, 277.
Wildman G., 163.
Wilers, Roger de, 148.
Wilford family, 408.
—, Sir Thomas, 408.
Wilgress, John, 156.
Wilkes, Robert, 358.
Wilkinson, John, 168.
Wilkynson, Gilbert, 158.
Willan, Miles, 168.
—, Robert, 168.
—, Susan, 168.
Willen, Bucks., 162, 358.
Willesden, Middlesex, 20.
William, Sir, rector of Woodford, 364.
— (count) of Boulogne, son of Stephen, 144, 145; *see* Boulogne.
— the Conqueror, 117; at Norwich, 118.
—, Rufus (king), document by, 117.
—, son of Gilbert, 132.
—, Prior of Lewes, 144.
Williams, Hugh, 42.
—, Henry, 51.
—, Katherine, 161.
Williamson, James, 280.
—, Joan, 280.
—, Thomas, 165.
Willingale Doe, General Meeting at, 178; Wauton's Hall, 178; church, 179, 181; mentioned, 361.
Willingale Spain, 181, 362; church, 181; bells, 182; stone slab at. 373.
Willingham, Cambs., 277.
Willis or Wyllys, John, 358.
Wilmer, Horace, examination of Ongar castle by, 141.
Wilmott, Robert, 56.
—, Elizabeth, 56.
Willoughby, Robert, *see* Broke, Lord Willoughby de.
—, Sir Robert de, 204.
Wills, Ancient, by H. C. Malden, 32.
Wilson, John, 46, 157.
—, Susan, 157.
—, Thomas, 362.
Wilton, John, 167.
—, Nicolas, 47.
Wiltshire, *see* Ramsbury, Salisbury.
Wimbesley, Rad., 360.
Wimbish, 156, 362; church brief at, 362.
Winch, Sir Humfrey, 98.
Winchester, Bishops of, Godfrey de Luci, 151; Henry, 144; Earl of, Roger de Quincy, 396.
Wingfield, Bridget, 366.
—, William, 359, 365.
Winslow family, 225
Winstanley, James, 54.
Winstree, Field-names in the Hundred of, 65.
Winter, Rachel, 162.
Wisbech, Hospital of St. John Baptist, 42.
Wiseman, Catherine, 368.
—, Charles, 173.
—, Elizabeth, 368.
—, Hester, 368.
—, Richard, 179.
—, Robert, 179.
—, Stephen, 173.
—, W., 278; *see also* Wyseman.
Wisgar, estates of, 142.
Wiston, 95.
Witham, 157, 362; church, 260; flat slab at, 394.
—, Thomas, 50, 54.
Wither, Elizabeth, 48.
—, Henry, 48.
Withers, Ann, 176.
—, Henry, 176.
—, Stephen 162 163.
Withipole, Paul, 283.
Wittey, Miss, elected, 193.
Wix, 359; manor of Carbonels, 330; Priory, Katherine, prioress of, 359.
Wobman, Richard, prebendary of Holywell, 281.
Wodde, John, Archdeacon of Middlesex, 157.
Wode, William, 56.
Wodeham, John, 46, 163.
Woleman, Richard, 58.
Wolfe, Robert, 157.
Wolff, Thomas, 274.
—, William, 274.
Wolmer, Walter, 171.
Wombersley, Thomas, 61.
Wood, or Woode, John, 52.
—, Griffith, 166.

Wood, or Woode, Joan, *see* Phillpott, Joanna.
—, John, 63.
—, Martha, 55.
—, Micaiah, 55, 276.
—, Richard, 284, 364.
— Robert, 55.
—, Thomas, 10.
Woodcock, Henry, 172, 248.
—, Roger, 62, 272.
Woodcroft, John, 60.
Woodford, 363.
Woodham Ferrers, by F. Chancellor, 396; church, 397, 407; Edwin's Hall, 407; General Meeting at, 406; mentioned, 43. 364.
Woodham Mortimer, 365, 406.
Woodham Walter, 365; stone slab at, 394.
Woodham, William de, 407.
Woodlande, Edward, 275.
Woodroffe, Charles, elected, 97.
—, Timothy, 357.
Woodstone, Hunts, 176.
Woolhouse, John, 49.
Wolley, Anthony, 42.
—, Richard, 42, 360.
Wolseley, Cardinal, 98.
Wolverston, E., 284.
—, Elizabeth, 284.
—, John, 358.
Wolverton, Bucks, 277.
—, Norfolk, 163.
Womorsley, Sir Thomas, 360.
Wormingford, 365.
Wormley, Herts, 52, 281.
Wouborne, Thomas de, 282.
Wrabness, 365.
Wragge, Christopher, 282, 359.
Wright, Mr Carington, 261.
—, Francis, 363.
—, Isaac, 283.
—, John, 364.
—, Nicholas, 176.
—, Robert, 157, 364.
Wright, Thomas, 168.
Writtle, 24, 34, 276, 366; brass at, 241; hermitage of Bedemansberg, 120; king John at, 129.
Wroth, John, 45.
Wrotham, Kent, 164.
Wrytele, Robert, 3.
Wulfwine, estates of, 142.
Wyatt, Margery, 275.
Wygemon, John de, 362.
Wyld, Thomas, 361.
—, William, 163.
Wyldman, Wilfrid, 163.
Wymark, —, will of, 361.
Wymondham, William de, 167.
Wymsley, Grace, 360.
—, Randall, 360.
Wynchecombe, Simon, 41.
Wyngresworth, Giles de, 175.
Wynwick, John de, 46.
—, William, 46; *see also* Wiseman.
Wypyle, John, 359.
Wyrall, Hugh, *see* Edenham.
Wyseman, Sir Thomas, 157.
—, William, 157, *see also* Wiseman.
Wystowe, John, 278.
Wyvenhoe, 41, 363.

Yardley, John, 162.
Yarford, Lady, 41.
Yates, Robert, 359.
Yaxley, Thomas, 59, 363.
Yeldham, Great, 156, 366.
—, Little, 366; slab at, 387, 389· coped slab at, 394.
York, Archbishop of, Edwin Sandys, 399, 407, 408.
—, Nicholas, 358.
Yorke, Sir Philip, *see* Hardwicke, Lord.
Yorkshire, *see* Barnburgh, Giggleswick, Guiseley, Knaresborough, Sedburgh, Spofforth, Stensall.
Yoxsale, Staffordshire, 53.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM, COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1898.

President.

GEORGE ALAN LOWNDES, Esq., M.A.

Vice-Presidents.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF WARWICK.
The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. The LORD BISHOP OF ST. ALBANS, D.D.
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A., F.R.S.
The Right Hon. LORD ROOKWOOD, M.A.
The Rt. Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. Lord CLAUD HAMILTON
The Right Hon. LORD BURGHCLERE, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. The BISHOP OF COLCHESTER, D.D.
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.
JAMES ROUND, Esq., M.A., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
Major F. C. RASCH, M.P.
EDWARD H. BENTALL, Esq.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

Council.

The PRESIDENT *(ex-officio.)*
The Rev. H. T. ARMFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.
G. F. BEAUMONT, ESQ., F.S.A.
Major-General B. R. BRANFILL.
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq. F.L.S.
The Rev. EDWARD L. CUTTS, D.D.
The Rev. CECIL DEEDES, M.A.
The Rev. H. L ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.
I. C. GOULD, Esq.
GEORGE JOSLIN, Esq.
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
J. R. VAIZEY, Esq., LL.M.
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.
J. F. T. WISEMAN, Esq.

Treasurer.

JAMES ROUND, Esq., M.A., M.P.

Honorary Secretary.

G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.,
The Lawn, Coggeshall.

Honorary Curator.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Head Street, Colchester.

Collector.

Mrs. PARISH,
Head Street, Colchester.

Sub. Curator.

Mr. F. SPALDING,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries.

Braintree—Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY, M.A.
Brentwood—F. LANDON, Esq.
Billericay—Major-General B. R. BRANFILL.
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.
Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.
Halstead—J. R. VAIZEY, Esq., LL.M.
Haverhill—Rev. JOHN SEDGWICK, D.D.
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Romford—T. BIRD, Esq.
Saffron Walden—G. N. MAYNARD, Esq.
Southminster—W. A. HURRELL, Esq.

Rules.

Revised 21st March, 1895.

1. The Society shall be called the "Essex Archæological Society," and shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, a Council, and Members.

2. Candidates for admission must be proposed and seconded by Members and may be elected at any General or Council Meeting.

3. When considered advisable the Council may elect as Honorary Members for one year, persons who are not Subscribing Members of the Society. Honorary Members shall be entitled to all the privileges of membership during the current year of their election, and they shall be eligible for re-election.

4. The Subscription of ordinary members shall be 10/6 per annum, payable on election, and annually in advance on the 1st of January. £5 5s. 0d. may be paid as a Life Composition in lieu of the Annual Subscription.

5. The President, Vice-Presidents, and Council shall be elected annually at the Annual General Meeting of the Society. Vacancies may be filled up at any General Meeting.

6. The President and Council (of whom three shall form a quorum) may elect a Secretary, Treasurer, Curators, Bankers, Auditors, and other Officers, and shall conduct the affairs of the Society.

7. Local Secretaries shall be elected annually by the Council for such districts as the Council shall prescribe, and it shall be the duty of the Local Secretaries to promote the objects of the Society and to report to the Council discoveries in, and matters of archæological interest connected with, their respective districts.

8. General Meetings of the Society shall be held at such times and places as the Council may determine for the following, among other purposes:—the transaction of business, reading papers, receiving communications, exhibiting antiquities, discussing subjects of archæological interest, and making excursions.

9. The Council shall (with the permission of the authors) select such of the papers read at the Meetings of the Society and of the communications received as it thinks proper for publication in the Transactions of the Society or otherwise. The Transactions shall also comprise reports of the Society's Meetings, and such other matters of interest as the Council shall select. The editing of this volume shall be entrusted to the Secretary or such other person as may be appointed by the Council.

10. Every Member whose subscription is not in arrear shall be entitled to one copy of such parts of the Transactions as may be issued during the current year of his membership.

11. No alteration in, or addition to, these Rules shall be made except by a majority of the members present at a General Meeting, 14 days notice of any proposed alteration or addition having been previously given to the Council.

List of Subscribing Members.

Those marked with an * are Life Compounders.

[Revised to 14th April, 1898.]

Abdy, Sir W. N., Bart., 7, Bury Street, St. James's, London.
Adams, Edgar, The Cottage, Halstead.
*Adams, Rev. H. W., M.A., Normanhurst, Eton Avenue, Hampstead, N.W.
Andrewes, Rev. J. B., The Vicarage, Matching, Harlow.
Armfield, Rev. H. T., M.A., F.S.A,, 74, Childebert Road, Balham, S.W.
Avery, John, 63, Windsor Road, Forestgate.
Bailey, Rev. H. R., Great Warley, Brentwood.
Bailey, James, M.P., Shortgrove, Newport, Essex.
Baker, S. S., Bullwood House, Rayleigh.
Bamford, A. B., Colchester.
*Barclay, J. G., Knott's Green, Leyton, Essex.
Barclay, R. L., High Leigh, Hoddesdon, Herts.
Bartlett, Rev. R. E., Rainsford Lodge, Chelmsford.
Bartlett, Arthur, 65, Chancery Lane, London.
Barnett, E. W., The Lawn, Southchurch, near Southend
*Barrett-Lennard, Sir Thomas, Bart., Belhus, Aveley, Romford.
Bawtree, Dr., Colchester.
Bawtree, George W., Willingdon, Eastbourne, Sussex.
Baxter, Dudley, B.A., Copford.
Bean, W. J., West Mersea.
*Beaumont, G. F., F.S.A., (*Hon. Secretary*), The Lawn, Coggeshall.
Beaumont, Percy M., A.M.I.C.E., Maldon.
*Beckett, Rev. W. H., Stebbing Manse, Chelmsford.
Bedford, Rev. Edwin C., M.A., 33, 3rd Avenue, Manor Park, E.
Bell, Joseph, Dorset House, Saffron Walden.
Benham, Charles, Wellesley Road, Colchester.
Bentall, E. E., Heybridge, Maldon.
Bentall, E. H., Heybridge, Maldon.
Beridge, Rev. B. J. H., Gosfield Place, Halstead.
Biddell, Geo., 31, Belgrave Road, London, S.W.
Birch, Rev. E. G. R., Brancaster Rectory, King's Lynn.
Bird, Thomas, Canons, Romford.
Birt, Sir Wm., The Hermitage, Snaresbrook.
Bosworth, Geo, F., 1, Elmsdale Road, Walthamstow.
Boys, Rev. H. J., M.A., Rectory, Layer Marney.

Branfill, General B. R., Billericay, Essex.
Braybrooke, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., Audley End, Saffron Walden.
Brise, A. W. Ruggles, Spains Hall, Finchingfield.
Broad, John, Ashford, Kent.
Brodhurst, B. H., F.R.C.S., Grange Court, Chigwell.
Brooke, Edward, Ufford, Ipswich.
Bromwich, Rev. C. T., Rectory, Gestingthorpe.
Brown, Arthur Henry, Brentwood.
Brown, H. G., London Road, Saffron Walden.
Brown, H. H., M.B., Holmlands, Leytonstone.
Bullock, Rev. J. F. W., M.A., Rectory, Radwinter.
Burgess, Colonel W. J., Shenfield, Brentwood.
Burghclere, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A , 48, Charles Street, Berkeley Square.
Burgoyne, Rev. A. F., Finchingfield Vicarage, Braintree.
Buxton, Sir Thomas Fowell, Bart., Warlies, Waltham Abbey.
Buxton, Gerald, Birch Hall, Theydon Bois.
Cant, Arthur, Reed Hall, Colchester.
Carr, Thomas, M.D., Lyncroft, Braintree.
Carter, Gerard Bonham, Hatfield Heath, Harlow.
Cato, T. Butler, 62, Chepstow Villas, Bayswater.
*Cecil, The Right Hon. Lord Eustace, 111, Eaton Square, London, S.W.
Chancellor, Frederic, Chelmsford.
Chappelow, John S., 10, Lincoln Inn Fields, London.
Chisenhale-Marsh, W. S., Gaynes Park, Epping.
Chisenhale-Marsh, Miss, Manuden Vicarage, Bishop Stortford.
Christy, Miller, Pryors, Broomfield, Chelmsford.
Claughton, Rev. Piers L., Hutton Rectory, Brentwood.
Cobb, Charles, Hythe Hill, Colchester.
Cockey, E. P., Little Waltham.
*Cokayne, George E., M.A., Norroy King of Arms, College of Arms, London.
Colchester, The Right Rev. The Bishop of, D.D., Chelmsford.
Cole, William, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Copus, George, New Street, Halstead.
Corble, George, Waltham Abbey.
Corrie, Rev. E. S., 1, Osborne Villas, Shanklin, Isle of Wight.
Cornell, Arthur, Romford.
Cottell, Surgeon-Major A., Colchester.
*Courtauld, George, Cut Hedge, Halstead.
Courtauld, Mrs. S., Bocking Place, Braintree.
Creed, R., Little Bardfield Hall, Braintree.
Cross, George, Mucking Hall, Barling, Southend.
Crouch, Walter, F.Z.S., Grafton House, Wellesley Road, Wanstead.
Cubitt, E. Neville, Stock Cottage, Ingatestone.
Cunningham, A., Braintree.
Curtis, Rev. A. F., M.A., Vicarage, White Notley.

Cutts, J. Edward K., 14, Southampton Street, London.
Dampier, Edward, Colchester.
*Dawson, Lieut.-Colonel F., Tilbury Court, Halstead.
Dawson, Rev. William, M.A., Susancourt, Loughton St. Mary.
Dawson, C. J., East Street, Barking.
Deedes, Rev. Cecil, Clifton Terrace, Brighton.
Dent, W. R., Harlow.
Dewick, Rev. E. S., M.A., F.S.A., F.G.S., 26, Oxford Square, Hyde Park.
Dixon, E. A., Head Street, Colchester.
Douglas, Colonel J. D., Fields, Weeley.
Downman, C. F., Burnham-on-Crouch.
Downman, Rev. Edward A., Wickford.
Draper, Warwick, Ravenroyde, Southend.
Durrant, Edmund, Chelmsford.
Edwards, Rev. F., B.A., Harlow.
*Egerton-Green, Claude E., East Hill House, Colchester.
Egerton-Green, Horace George, Colchester.
*Elliot, Rev. F. E., Gosfield.
*Elliot, Rev H. L., M.A., Vicarage, Gosfield, Halstead.
Ellis, R. A., The Warren, Wanstead.
Emson, Frank E., Saffron Walden.
Evans, Rev. A. F., M.A., Gt. Maplestead Vicarage, Halstead.
Fenn, Edward L., M.D., Grey Friars, Colchester.
Fenner, Frank, East Mersea Hall, Colchester.
Fisher, Rev. J. H., Debden Rectory, Saffron Walden.
Fitch, Edward A., F.L.S., Maldon.
*Forster, Thomas, Hoe Street, Walthamstow.
Fox, John Scott, B.A., B.C.L., Fountain Court, Temple, E.C.
Fuller, George, Crisp Lodge, 211, Romford Road, Stratford.
*Ffytche, J. Lewis, The Terrace, Freshwater, Isle of Wight.
Galpin, Rev. F. W., M.A., F.L.S., Vicarage, Hatfield Broad Oak.
Gatrill, Rev. J. M., M.A., All Saints, Stanway, Colchester.
Gellatly, Peter, Forest Side, Loughton.
Gepp, Rev. E. F., M.A., High Easter Vicarage, Chelmsford.
Gibbons, Rev. T. G., Vicarage, Halstead.
Gilbert, T., West Mersea.
Gilbey, Sir Walter, Bart., The Hall, Elsenham.
Glascock, J. L., Causeway, Bishop Stortford.
Goddard, A. R., London Road, Saffron Walden.
Goldwyer, H. G. D., Kimberley, South Africa, P. O. Box, 415.
Goodhart, Rev. C. A., Lambourne Rectory, near Romford.
Gould, I. C., Traps Hill House, Loughton.
Grain, Rev. E. H., Coopersale, Epping.
Green, Rev. E. K., Lawford Rectory, Colchester.
Green, C. E., The Rectory, Loughton.

Gregson, William, 8, Royal Terrace, Southend.
Gurney. Frederick George, Wing, Bucks.
Gurteen, D. M., The Duddery, Haverhill.
*Gwynne, J. C., 97, Harley Street, London.
Gwynne-Evans, Miss Beatrice, Penlan Hall, Fordham.
Hall, J. J., 148, Boleyn Road, Forest Gate, London, E.
Hallum, Edward Henry, West Lodge Road, Colchester.
Hamilton, Lord Claud John, 55, St. Ermin's Mansions, Caxton St., London, S.W.
Harbott, A. W., 166, Neville Road, Forest Gate, E.
Hardingham, A. S., Mount Mead, Coggeshall.
Harris, Rev. H. K., Runwell Rectory, Wickford.
Harry, E. J., Amiens, Moulsham, Chelmsford.
Hart, Rev. R., M.A., The Vicarage, Greenstead Green, Halstead.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass., c/oMessrs. Kegan, Paul, Trench & Co., Limited, Paternoster House, Charing Cross Road, London.
*Hawkesbury, The Right Hon. Lord, F.S.A., Kirkham Abbey, York.
Hayes, Rev. Henry, Vicarage, Canvey Island, South Bemfleet.
Hay, Rev. E. F., The Vicarage, Kelvedon.
Heales, Major, F.S.A., Leesons, Chislehurst, Kent.
Hill, Rev. Roland Beevor, Colne Engaine Rectory, Earls Colne.
Hills, Arnold F., Monkhams, Woodford Green.
Hills, Henry Francis, Earls Colne, Halstead.
Hills, Robert H., c/o G. Moore McDowell, 16, Red Lion Square, Bloomsbury.
Hoare, C. R. Gurney, Lexden House, Colchester.
Hoblyn, Miss J., Ashford Lodge, Halstead.
Hope, George, The Hall, Upminster.
Hornor, Miss Beatrice, The Howe, Halstead.
Horwood, Rev. E. R., M.A., All Saints' Vicarage, Maldon.
Houblon, Lieut.-Col. G. B. Archer-, Hallingbury Place, Bishop Stortford.
*Hovenden, Robert, F.S.A., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon.
Howard, David, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Howard-Flanders, W., Tile Hall, Latchingdon.
Hunt, Reuben, Earls Colne.
*Hurnard, Samuel F., Lexden, Colchester.
*Hurrell, W. A., Southminster, Maldon.
Ind, Edw. M., Coombe Lodge, Great Warley.
*Ind, Major F. J. N., Court Place, Iffley, near Oxford.
Ingle, F. C., London and County Bank, Colchester.
Ingram, Rev. D. S., Gt. Oakley Rectory, Harwich.
Johnson, Arthur, Leyfield, Rayne, Braintree.
Johnson, R., Hope House, Little Burstead.
Johnson, S. H., The Warren Hill, Loughton.
Joslin, George, Beverley Road, Colchester.
Joslin, Henry, Gaynes Park, Upminster.
Jukes, Rev. Henry William, Woodham Mortimer, Maldon.

Keene, Rev. B. Ruck, M.A., Copford Rectory, Colchester.
Kennedy, James, Arden Cottage, Romford, and 25, Bedford Row, London.
Kennedy, Rev. John, St. Catherine's, Leytonstone.
Kenworthy, Rev. J. W., Vicarage, Braintree.
King, Sir H. Seymour, K.C.I.E., M.P., 25, Cornwall Gardens, London, S.W.
King, H. W. M., The Homestead, Leigh, Southend.
Kinns, Rev. Dr. S., 14, Thurlow Road, Hampstead.
Lake, Rev. H. A., Rectory, Chelmsford.
Landon, Frank, Brentwood.
Landon, H. P., Brentwood.
Laurie, P. G., Heron Court, Herongate, Brentwood.
Laver, Henry, F.S.A., F.L.S., (*Hon. Curator*), Head Street, Colchester.
Laver, Philip G., Colchester.
Law, Mrs. F. F., Shalford Vicarage, Braintree.
Law, Rev. W., The Vicarage, Elsenham.
Lawford, Godfrey, Longcroft, Loughton St. Mary.
Lazell, H., High Street, Colchester.
Legh, Rev. H. Edmund, North Hill, Colchester.
*Leigh, Rev. Charles, M.A., Goldhanger, Maldon.
Library of the Corporation of the City of London, Guildhall, London.
Library Company of Philadelphia, U.S.A., per Edward G. Allen, American Agency, 28, Henrietta St., Covent Garden, London.
Linington, G. E., Fairview, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Lloyd, Llewelyn, M.A., Church House, Tendring.
Lockwood, Colonel A. R. M., M.P., Bishop's Hall, Romford.
London Library, The, St. James' Square, London, S.W.
*Lowndes, Capt. Alan H. W., Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
*Lowndes, G. Alan, M.A., (*President*), Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
Lowndes, Miss, Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
Macandrew, W., Westwood House, Gt. Horkesley.
Maitland, The Hon. Mrs., Stanstead Hall, Essex.
Majendie, Jas. Henry Alexander, The Castle, Castle Hedingham.
*Malden, Henry C., M.A., Copse Edge, Godalming, Surrey.
Manning, Rev. C. R., M.A., F.S.A., Diss Rectory, Norfolk.
Marriage, Wilson, Dilbridge Hall, Colchester.
Mason, Rev. Mowbray P., M.A., Easthorpe Rectory, Kelvedon.
Matthews, Edward, 33, Egerton Gardens, South Kensington.
*Maude, Rev. S., Hockley Vicarage, Chelmsford.
Maynard, G. N., Saffron Walden.
Merriman, Colonel William, C.I.E., 1, Creffield Road, Colchester.
Metcalfe, Rev. A. G., Hadleigh Rectory, Rayleigh.
*Minet, William, M.A., F.S.A., 48, Gloucester Square, Hyde Park.
Moy, Thomas, Stanway Hall, Colchester.
Muckley, W. J., White Notley Hall, Witham.
Murton, Rev. Geo., 51, Lexden Road, Colchester.

Murton, H., Southminster.
Nairne, Rev. Spencer, Latton Rectory, Harlow.
Naylor, Rupert George St. John, Sea View, West Mersea.
*Naylor-Leyland, Capt. Sir H. S., Bart., Hyde Park House, Albert Gate, S.W.
New York Public Library, The, c/o Mr. B. F. Stevens, 4, Trafalgar Square, London.
Nichols, F. M., F.S.A., Lawford Hall, Manningtree.
Nicholas, J. H., London Road, Chelmsford.
Nocton, W., Langham Hall, Colchester.
Norman, Rev. Canon, M.A., Mistley Place, Manningtree.
Nutter, Miss, George Lane, Wanstead.
Osborne, A. T., Altnaceagach, Lexden Road, Colchester.
Oswald, Rev. H. M., M.A., Rectory, Great Hallingbury.
Packe, Rev. W. J., Feering Rectory, Kelvedon.
Page, William Herbert, The Hall, Southminster.
Palmer, Miss. Lyston Hall, Long Melford.
Parker, Christopher W., The Priory, Hatfield Peverel, Chelmsford.
*Parker, Charles A., Durwards, Rivenhall, Witham.
Parmenter, S. C., Mount House, Braintree.
*Partner, Rev. R., The Manse Plaistow.
Patrick, Geo., 16, Red Lion Square, Holborn.
Peache, J. Courthope, Creffield Road, Colchester.
Pelly, H. Cecil, Shortacres, Loughton.
Pelly, J. G., Theydon Place, Epping.
Pelham, The Hon. and Rev. Canon, The Rectory, Buckhurst Hill.
Pertwee, Charles, Chelmsford.
Pertwee, W. H., 11, Clifford's Inn, London.
Petre, The Right Hon. Lord, Thorndon Hall, West Horndon, Brentwood.
Pointing, W. J., 58, North Street, Colchester.
Portway, Charles, Halstead.
Powell, N., Luctons, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Prance, Rev. L. N., F.S.A., Stapleford Tawney Rectory, Romford.
*Pritchett, G. E., F.S.A., Oak Hall, Bishop's Stortford
Pulteney, Miss, Hargreave, Stanstead, Essex.
Quennell, Rev. W., Shenfield Rectory, Brentwood.
Rann, R. E., M.A., Hill House, Messing.
Rasch, Major F. C., M.P., Woodhill, Danbury.
Rayleigh, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., F.R.S., Terling Place, Witham.
Raymond, Samuel J. St. Clere, Belchamp Hall, Sudbury.
Reeve, Rev. E. H. L., M.A., Stondon Massey Rectory, Brentwood.
Rhys, W. H., Walden, Southminster.
Rickword, Geo., Colchester.
Rodwell, Miss, Hockerill, Bishop Stortford.
*Rookwood, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., Down Hall, Harlow.
*Round, Douglass, Birch Cottage, Colchester.
*Round, J. Horace, M.A., 31, Alfred Place West, London, S.W.

*Round, James, M.A., M.P., (*Treasurer*), Birch Hall, Colchester.
Russell, Rev. A. F., M.A., The Rectory, Chingford.
Rush, Jos. A., 29, Blomfield Road, Uxbridge Road, London, W.
St. Albans, The Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of, D.D., 21, Endsleigh St., Tavistock Square, London.
Sands, John, The Priory, Dagnams, near Romford.
Savill, Alfred, jun., Palmerston Road, Buckhurst Hill.
Scott, Thomas, Maldune, Maldon Road, Colchester.
Sedgwick, Rev. John, D.D., Birdbrook Rectory, Halstead.
Sheldrake, E., The Hamlet, Little Coggeshall.
Sheldrake, H. J., 10, Staple Inn, Holborn, London, W.C.
Sheldrake, W., 10, Staple Inn, Holborn, London, W.C.
Shenstone, J. C., High Street, Colchester.
Sherrin, George, Ingatestone.
Short, Walter H., North Hill, Colchester.
Simpson, William, St. Mary Hall, Belchamp Walter.
Smart, Frank Gurteen, 8, Antrim Mansions, Englands Lane, Haverstock Hill, London. N.W.
Smith, Ernest J., Southminster.
Smith, Joseph C. T., Fairy Croft, Saffron Walden.
Smythies, Rev. W. Y., B.A., Algarkirke Rectory, Lincolnshire.
Sparling, Walter B., Lexden Road, Colchester.
*Sperling, C. F. D., M.A., Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall.
Sperling, Reginald K., The Old House, Brentwood.
Sperling, Rochfort A., Astles, Castle Hedingham.
Spurgin, Rev. T. C., Earls Colne.
Stafford, Major H. L., Colchester.
Stear, Henry, Saffron Walden.
Steele, Rev. John Thornton, Vicarage, Saffron Walden.
Stephens, Rev. H., Hilton Villa, Brentwood.
Stevens, Ven. Archdeacon, M.A., F.S.A., Stratford, Essex.
Stock, Henry, 9, Denman Street, London Bridge, S.E.
Stoneham, R. T., 150, Fenchurch Street, London.
*Strangman, James Pim, 38, Rue Desbordes, Valmore Passy, Paris.
Suckling, Miss Constance H., Borley Place, Sudbury.
Swallow, Rev. R. D., M.A., The School House, Chigwell.
Symmons, Frank, St. Mary's Terrace, Colchester.
Tabor, Henry S., Fennes, Braintree.
Tabrum, B., Norsey Manor, Billericay.
Taylor, Edward, Saffron Walden.
Taylor, Vero, Castle Hedingham.
*Thomson, Humphrey Ringler, 144, Lexham Gardens, W.
Thompson, H. S. J. Oscar, How Hatch, South Weald, Brentwood
*Tremlett, James D., Dalethorpe, Dedham.
Tufnell, W. M., Hatfield Place, Chelmsford.

Tuke, W. Murray, Saffron Walden.
Turner, Miss Violet, Lawn House, Kelvedon.
Unwin, J. Fisher, 11, Paternoster Buildings, London.
*Vaizey, J. R., LL.M., Attwoods, Halstead.
Varney, Rev. T , Southchurch, Southend-on-Sea.
*Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly.
Wahab, Edward, Goldings Hill House, Loughton.
Walker, Rev. H. A., Chattisham Vicarage, Ipswich.
Waller, W. Chapman, M.A., F.S.A., Loughton, Essex.
Walsh, Rev. Robert James, Wimbish Vicarage, Saffron Walden.
*Ward, A., Lockers, Billericay.
Warwick, The Right Hon. Earl of, Warwick Castle.
Warwick, The Right Hon. the Countess of, Warwick Castle.
Watney, John, F.S.A., Mercer's Hall, London.
Watts, L. J., High Street, Colchester.
Weddell, A., 105, High Street, Colchester.
*Wells, H. C., Broomfield Lodge, Chelmsford.
*Whittaker, T. P., Great Baddow, Chelmsford.
*Wiles, W. G., Trinity Street, Colchester.
Wilkinson, T., Chigwell Row.
Wilmer, H., Woodford, Essex
Wilson, Mrs. G. Maryon, The Rectory, Great Canfield.
Wilson, T. Hay, Tudor Cottage, Clay Hill, Bushey.
Wilson, Thomas, B.A., Rivers Lodge, Harpenden, Herts.
Wilson, T. L., Upminster.
Winch, John Miller, St. Botolph's House, Colchester.
Winstone, B., 53, Russell Square, London, and Ockeridge, Epping,
Wire, A. P., Birckbeck Road, Leytonstone.
*Wiseman, J. F. T., Ley Villa, Plumtree, Nottingham.
Wood, J. M., 113, Balfour Road, Highbury New Park, London.
Woodroffe, Chas., Frinton-on-Sea.
Woods, Sir Albert, F.S.A., K.C.M.G., C.B., Garter King of Arms, Heralds' College, London.
Woods, A. T. G., Brentwood.
Wright, Rev. A. R. Bingham, M.A., Vicarage, Stebbing.
*Wythes, Ernest J., Copped Hall, Epping.

Honorary Members.

Brabrook, E. W., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., 28, Abingdon Street, London, S.W.

Cutts, Rev. E. L., D.D., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Haverstock Hill, London, N.W.

Hayward, Charles Forster, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A. 47, Museum Street, Bloomsbury.

Milbourn, Thomas, 12, Beaulieu Villas, Finsbury Park, London, N.

Oxford, The Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of, D.D., F.S.A., The Palace, Cuddesdon, Oxon.

Paris, Thomas Clifton, M.A., Court of Probate, Hereford.

Pitt-Rivers, Lieut.-General, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Rushmore, Salisbury.

Smith, J. C. Challoner, Eastfield, Whitchurch, Reading.

Waller, John Green, F.S.A., 68, Bolsover Street, London, W.

Annual Subscription, 10/6; Life Composition, £5 5s.

Subscriptions are due January 1st, and should be paid to the Society's Bankers, BARCLAY AND COMPANY, LIMITED, *Colchester; or to* MRS. PARISH, *the Collector, Head Street, Colchester.*

Persons desirous of joining the Society are requested to communicate with the Honorary Secretary.

Should any errors, omissions of honorary distinctions, &c., be found in the list of Members, it is requested that notice thereof be given to the Hon. Sec., the Lawn, Coggeshall.

Contributions of objects and documents illustrative of the History and Archæology of the county are solicited for the Museum, to be addressed to "The Essex Archæological Society, the Museum, Colchester."

Wiles & Son, "Trinity Printing Works," Colchester."

Wc

~~MAR 28 1909~~

W

W1 [illegible]636

CANCELLED

DEC 1° 1909

JAN 6 73

Widener Library
3 2044 090 331 430